The McDonalds of Bedford, Westchester County, New York: Lewis McDonald and Family

Alan Robert McDonald

The McDonalds of Bedford, Westchester County, New York: Lewis McDonald and Family Copyright 2024 Alan Robert McDonald Clifton, Virginia amcdonald@cox.net This Book is dedicated to

My wife, Mitzi McDonald, and

My sons, Angus and Iain McDonald

Acknowledgements

The research efforts in this work were aided by a number of persons and institutions. Particular thanks are owing to the following.

John Stockbridge, Bedford Town Historian, and Christina Rae in the Bedford Town Historian's Office for their ongoing help, information, and document assistance regarding Lewis McDonald and his family in Bedford, New York.

Patrick Raftery, Associate Director and Librarian at the Westchester County Historical Society and Jackie Graziano, Archivist & Reading Room Manager, Westchester County Archives, Westchester County, New York, regarding Lewis McDonald and his family.

Eva Garcelon-Hart, Archivist, Stewart-Swift Research Center, Henry Sheldon Museum of Vermont, Middlebury, Vermont, for information and document assistance regarding the family of James McDonald of Middlebury, Vermont, including McDonald family correspondence from John McDonald.

Robert Rathbun, Family Historian for the Rathbun-Rathburn-Rathbone Family, for information regarding the Lewis McDonald and Rhoda Rathbone family and the James McDonald and Eliza Sargeant family of Middlebury, Vermont.

Kathleen Zuris, genealogist, New Milford, Connecticut, regarding McDonald family records in Litchfield County, Connecticut,

Elizabeth Rose, Ph.D., Library Director, Fairfield Museum & History Center, Fairfield, Conn., regarding records in Fairfield and beyond pertaining to Lewis McDonald and his family.

Preface

The writing of this book was serendipitous. It began unintentionally in the course of conducting genealogical research and following a minor thread in my family – the name Lewis McDonald. This inquiry grew and evolved into a major research project regarding a collateral branch of my McDonald family, the family of Lewis McDonald of Bedford, New York, and his descendants.

In 1995, I finished writing *A McDonald Family History – A History of William McDonald* (b. circa 1770-1780) and his descendants. It was written when my time for in-depth research was limited, when my genealogical skills were much less well developed, and, importantly, before the advent of a highly robust Internet and online genealogical resources. That family history chiefly addressed itself to my great-great grandfather Hiram McDonald (1807-1890) and his descendants. Hiram was born in Whitehall Township, Washington County, New York – a township that adjoined Granville Township where his father William McDonald (c.1773 – 1850-55) and grandfather Michael McDonald (c.1745 – c. 1818) had been residing for about 20 years.

In the course of researching Hiram McDonald and his descendants, I was intrigued as to why Hiram had selected the name "Lewis" for his firstborn child, Lewis McDonald (9/14/1832 – 8/6/1843), recognizing that the name one chooses for one's firstborn child is commonly reserved for honoring and paying homage to one's parent, grandparent, or some highly-regarded relative. Further, in researching Hiram's descendants, the name Lewis would reoccur as a first or middle name in a number of his progeny.

At the time of Hiram's birth in 1807, the name "Lewis McDonald" was exceedingly rare in the United States. Given this, I could not help but notice that a Lewis McDonald (1767 – 9/13/1839) was listed in the 1810 Federal Census as the head of a household residing in Granville Township, just a handful of miles away from where Hiram McDonald had been born just three years before. Indeed, this Lewis McDonald was the *only* Lewis McDonald listed as the head of a household in the entire United States in both the 1800 and 1810 Federal Censuses. This Lewis McDonald (here, the "younger" Lewis) was a grandson of Lewis McDonald (1709 – 7/24/1777) (here, the "elder" Lewis). The elder Lewis McDonald is the man named in the title of this work, a man of significant stature in the Town of Bedford in Westchester County, New York.

The younger Lewis McDonald evidently had a relationship with Michael McDonald and his family, and he apparently provided support to Michael's family around the time of Michael's death in about 1818, and likely earlier. Circumstantial evidence indicates that Hiram's family members were near relatives of the elder Lewis McDonald and his family, supporting the supposition that the elder Lewis McDonald was an uncle of Hiram's grandfather, Michael McDonald, making the younger Lewis a second cousin once removed of Hiram McDonald.

In short, in parallel with researching my direct family line from Michael McDonald, I ended up conducting very extensive genealogical and historical research with respect to the elder Lewis McDonald and his descendants.

Like few others in his community, the elder Lewis McDonald enjoyed a distinguished standing in Bedford from the time of his arrival in 1740 till the time of his death in 1777. Unlike most men, he was notable in numerous arenas. Aside from his public service as a Justice of the Peace, an Assistant Judge in the Court of Common Pleas, a Town Supervisor, and the Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence for Bedford during the early years of the American Revolution, Lewis was also actively engaged in the religious and mercantile affairs of Bedford. And beyond Bedford, Lewis assisted in the Province of New York's military support of Great Britain in its 1759 military campaign in the French and Indian War. Later, he assisted in the Patriot war efforts of the Town of Bedford and New York State during the American Revolution. For well over 30 years, he was counted among a handful of Bedford's chief leaders. In today's parlance, during those three decades, he was a key member of The Establishment in Bedford.

While this work focuses on the elder Lewis McDonald and his family, it includes an abbreviated account of my earliest known direct McDonald family ancestor, Michael McDonald, and his early descendants, near relatives of the elder Lewis McDonald and his family, in **Appendix A**. This work also includes an account of Dr. Charles McDonald, another near relative of the elder Lewis McDonald and his family, in **Appendix B**.

* * *

In the Introduction to his book, *A Family Memoir of the MacDonalds of Keppoch*, ¹ Dr. Angus MacDonald, M.D., of Taunton, Somerset, England, quotes several notable persons who have opined about the value of remembering the dead through biographical accounts of their lives.

Dr. MacDonald cites the 18th Century Anglican Bishop Mark Hildesley of Sodor and Man (1755-72), who stated:

To snatch from oblivion the venerable names of worthy men who have ceased to be amongst us is the office of common humanity, and of something more. To set them forth truly in a connected point of view, by collecting the scattered materials of which their histories consist, is at once to do honor to virtue and to religion.

Dr. MacDonald also quotes the Anglican Archbishop of Canterbury John Tillotson who opined:

To commend those excellent persons [for] the virtues [of their lives] that have been bright and exemplary is not only a tribute of justice to the dead, but an act also of great charity to the living, as setting before our eyes a pattern of well-doing, which is very apt and powerful to excite and encourage [us] to go and do likewise. The [general state] of mankind certainly derives the most solid improvement from [considering the lives of others] which tell not how men learned to conquer, but how they endeavored to live; not how they gained the shouts of admiring crowds, but how they justly acquired the esteem of their acquaintances and friends.

Finally, Dr. MacDonald quotes Dr. Samuel Johnson, the noted historian, man of letters, and lexicographer, who wrote:

There has rarely passed a life of which a judicious [and] faithful narrative would not be useful. It is frequently objected ... [as to the lives of "common men"] that they are not distinguished by any striking or wonderful vicissitudes. The scholar who passed his days among his books; the merchant who conducted only his own affairs; the priest whose sphere of action was not extended beyond that of his own study, are considered as no proper objects of public regard, however they might have excelled in their several stations, whatever might have been their learning, integrity, and piety. But this notion arises from false measures of excellence and dignity and must be eradicated by considering that in the esteem of uncorrupted reason whatever is of most use, is of most value.

The author of this work hopes to have shed light on the lives of Lewis McDonald and his family.

Synopsis

Sacred
to the memory of
Col. Lewis McDonald, Esq.
and Sarah his wife
being a native of North Britain
borne at Strathspey 1709
and departed this life 24 July 1777

As is the common intent of tombstone inscriptions, the above inscription chisels in stone key facts about Lewis McDonald's life of 68 years. According to the inscription on his tombstone,* Colonel Lewis McDonald, Esquire, was born at Strathspey, North Britain (i.e., Scotland), in 1709. It sets forth his date of death: July 24, 1777. It also identifies Sarah (Rumsey) McDonald, his wife of some 45 years. The tombstone itself marks the location of his body's earthly resting place in the "Old Burying Ground" in Bedford, New York, and, accordingly, it speaks of Lewis' connection to the community of Bedford, New York.

Fortunately, the information set forth in the brief inscription on Lewis' tombstone is substantially supplemented by other information from a number of public records and some private documents which, taken together, provide a fairly full picture of the man buried beneath the tombstone. The information developed from these records and documents reveals a man of evident integrity and of success in his various civic, religious, and business endeavors. It discloses a man of honesty, trustworthiness, and civic responsibility who was devoted to God and country. It shows a man of loyalty and duty to the Anglican (Episcopal) Church, as well as, particularly during the French and Indian War, to the British Kings and to Great Britain. Once the American Revolution began, it displays a man of notable loyalty and duty to the Patriot Cause and to the developing country of the United States of America. These memorable attributes of Lewis McDonald are documented as playing out in the Town of Bedford and in Westchester County, New York, during his residency there which ran from 1740 until his death in 1777.

The information set forth herein portrays a man who along with his wife reared a family of five children, inculcating virtue in them and providing financial support for them and their children. A number of their children and grandchildren demonstrated notable integrity, courage, and bravery in their lives — some of them facing physical threats to their lives and homes for their deeply-held political and religious beliefs. Many of their offspring and their families became successful and highly respected members of their communities. A notable number of Lewis' offspring lived lives of strong attachment to religion, serving as Episcopal ministers, church elders, wardens, and vestrymen. If rearing a good family is considered the most solemn charge and the greatest challenge in one's life, then it can be said that Lewis McDonald succeeded,

* Lewis McDonald's tombstone inscription is one of only four selected by Robert Bolton Jr. to represent "many curious memorials" in Bedford's "old parish yard" in his *History of the County of Westchester, from Its First Settlement to the Present Time.*² Bolton's *History* continues to be the landmark and most comprehensive history of Westchester County, New York.

being both a good father and mentor to his children and a model for his progeny. Indeed, in ongoing homage to him, a good number of his male descendants throughout the 18th and 19th centuries were given the name "Lewis" as their Christian/first name or as their middle name.

Lewis McDonald's life story is a truly remarkable one considering his relatively modest origin. Figuratively, if not literally, he was born in the heart of the Highlands of Scotland. He was born in the upper Strathspey, most likely on one of the farms surrounding Loch Laggan in the parish of Laggan in the district of Badenoch in Inverness-shire. Lewis' early life was one that would have been distinctively formed by the Highlands, and one inextricably tied to the fortunes of his family within the MacDonalds of Keppoch. More particularly, it would have been tied to the fortunes of the *Sliochd Iain Dubh MacDonald* (the family of "black-haired"/"dark-complected" John MacDonald) of Bohuntin within Brae Lochaber, some of whose descendants, including those of Lewis' family, had migrated into Badenoch. Within that family branch, Lewis was likely an offspring of one of three descendant families – the MacDonalds of Gellovie, the MacDonalds of Aberarder, and the MacDonalds of Tullochcrom who had moved into the Loch Laggan lands in the Strathspey region of Badenoch around 1600, 1650, and 1700, respectively.³

Like so many Highlanders, Lewis' character would have been shaped by his environment. The upper Strathspey region of Badenoch is a checkered land: a land of wild and rugged mountain beauty, often accompanied by rough and erratic weather – a terrain where fertile, agricultural land was scarce, where the rocky hillside land was best suited for cattle and sheep raising. The ruggedness of the land, and the life it engendered, fostered a hardiness of spirit, perseverance and self-determination, and, importantly, courage – traits that were typically intertwined with the distinctive honor, respect, and obedience given by a Highlander to his chief, clan, and his family.

Lewis McDonald was born into the Gaelic culture of the Scottish Highlands. Gaelic was Lewis' mother tongue. English would become his second language in his youth. From childhood till the time of his emigration from Scotland, he, like his fellow Highlanders, would have worn typical Highland attire – the great kilt, a full-length kilt whose upper half was worn as a cloak draped over the shoulder, a broad flat-brimmed bonnet, calf-length hose, and rough leather brogues.

Like most Highlanders of his time — even those of middling or greater socio-economic stature — Lewis would have been born and reared in a rude, hearthless, soot-blackened stone cottage. Such a cottage would have had a thatched roof through which the smoke would rise from a peat fire maintained in the center of a dirt floor — a cottage which, like others, in the wintertime typically would have housed a couple cattle at the far end of it separated by some form of partition.

Lewis McDonald may well have been baptized a Catholic since the MacDonalds who resided in the Loch Laggan lands of the upper Strathspey in Badenoch near where Lewis likely was born were Catholic.⁴ However, the most dominant and influential clan in the area of Lewis' birth, the MacPhersons of Cluny, were predominantly Episcopalian. And, especially if, as speculated below, a male MacDonald ancestor of Lewis' had married a female within one of the nearby MacPherson families, Lewis may well have become an Episcopalian in his later youth. Later in his adult life, Lewis and many of his children were quite devoted to the Anglican (Episcopal) Church. Aside from its theology, the Anglican Church was also the established state religion in

England whose supreme governor was the King. Further, the Anglican Church was the religion of many royal governors and others appointed by the King to govern the English Colonies.

The first 20 years of Lewis' life were ones of dramatic social and economic change and political upheaval in the Scottish Highlands. It would have been a time when the seemingly ever-living-past and the present melded together comprising a tapestry of harrowing tales told and retold of prior family bravery, daring, and bloodshed played-out in past political uprisings, clan feuding, clan battles, and cattle reiving that would have intermingled with the harrowing and perilous events of the then contemporary day, including the Jacobite Uprising of 1715 and its traumatic aftermath which directly impacted his extended MacDonald family and others living nearby.

Although it is conjecture, Lewis may well have grown up within the family of a *tacksman* — a mid-level lease-holder of land in the farming economy of the Scottish Highlands. The tacksman was commonly a blood or collateral relation of the local laird. In leasing land from the laird, the tacksman secured the rent owed to the laird and then typically sub-leased part of the land to various farmers and tenants below him, so as to make a profit from the rent paid to him over the amount he owed to the laird. He paid rent and reverence to the laird and received them from his tenants. Accordingly, he held an essential middle social and economic station by which both the highest and the lowest orders were connected.⁵ If this surmise as to Lewis' family's position is correct, then as a tacksman's son in his early twenties, such social and economic stature could have provided him the money necessary to immigrate to British North America, as well as the skills, the trade and business acumen and experience, and the hardy personal mettle required to succeed and prosper as a farmer and as a merchant-businessman after he settled in America.

Upon immigrating to America in 1731, Lewis McDonald landed in Boston and shortly thereafter moved to and settled in "Green's Farms" (later renamed Westport) in the western portion of the Town of Fairfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut. There he married Sarah Rumsey, the daughter of Benjamin Rumsey (a well-to-do farmer and Congregationalist) and Mary Hide Rumsey. In the Rumsey family home "school was kept." ⁶ At the time of their marriage in 1732, Lewis would have been 23 years old and Sarah about 30 years old. Aside from likely conducting farming and/or cattle raising, Lewis McDonald evidently soon became a successful merchant operating something akin to a general store or trading post in Green's Farms.

During the decade of the 1730s, Lewis and Sarah McDonald apparently became fairly well-to-do in Green's Farms. This economic stature was likely attributable to several circumstances. It is assumed that a dowery from Sarah's parents accompanied Sarah Rumsey's marriage to Lewis. Further, with the death of Sarah's father in 1732, just months after their marriage, it is likely that Sarah and Lewis would have received Sarah's share in the inheritance that passed from Benjamin Rumsey's estate which was settled in or around 1734. Beyond this, it can be assumed that Lewis' own hard work, enterprise, apparent business acumen, and management of property contributed to the family's prosperity. Thus, by the time Lewis McDonald and family moved to Bedford, Westchester County, New York, in 1740, they were solidly established within the ranks of the upper-middle-class of the day. During the decade of the 1730s, Lewis and Sarah had five children: Daniel, Sarah, Catherine, Lewis Jr., and James.

Upon arriving in Bedford Township in 1740, Lewis McDonald became a landholder and farmer. Importantly, at a time when the Bedford community was comprised almost entirely of farmers, he also became one of the early (and few) merchants in the Town of Bedford, again apparently establishing and operating something akin to a general store or trading post. As such, Lewis became a buyer, a seller, and a barterer of local goods. Further, he very well may have been a commercial buyer and seller of goods transported to and from other surrounding communities in Westchester County; New York City; nearby Fairfield County, Connecticut; and quite possibly in more distant markets. Today, when people must decide among a myriad of foods, clothing, and products sold through a vast array of stores and supermarkets (not to mention "on-line" Internet sites), one can easily lose sight of the utter criticality in Colonial America of having a merchant reasonably nearby from whom one could acquire many of the essentials of life. Such was Lewis McDonald's calling in the early days of the Town of Bedford.

After settling in Bedford Township in 1740, Lewis built a home along the Stage Road (i.e., the Old Post Road) about a mile and a half northeast of the Village Green in Bedford. McDonald family documents state that Lewis arrived in Bedford and "purchased a large tract of land, erected a fine house and then moved his family and slaves which were very numerous." Of note, Lewis' home, a three-story Dutch Colonial-styled house, is one of the very few surviving homes in the Town of Bedford which pre-date the American Revolution. Saved from destruction and renovated in 2007, it is now the upscale Bedford Post Inn. Today, visitors to the Bedford Post Inn likely marvel that a classic home of such size and distinction still survives. But what arguably is equally impressive is that, as noted above, the builder of this home was born in the backwardness of the Highlands of Scotland in a crude dry-stone cottage with no hearth, with a roof made of a few timbers, thatch, and divots of earth, and with a floor of dirt.

Soon after his arrival in Bedford, Lewis McDonald showed himself to be an ardent Anglican who took his religion seriously. In 1743, Lewis McDonald was selected as a vestryman of the distantly-located Anglican Parish Church, "Grace Church," in Rye, New York, which only infrequently ministered to Bedford. He was one of the ten vestrymen. He became an early and vocal force for increasing Anglican services in Bedford. In 1744, Lewis McDonald, along with two other devout Bedford Anglican church congregants, Daniel Smith and Arthur Smith, successfully petitioned the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" based in London to extend the Anglican Church's presence in Bedford, which within a few years resulted in the Church's sending an assistant minister to regularly preach the Gospel in Bedford. Lewis was again selected vestryman of Grace Church in 1749; and he likely served in this church at other times in various capacities. At that time, Lewis and the Smiths were evidently the face of the Anglican Church in Bedford. A man of honesty, trustworthiness, and financial acumen, Lewis McDonald was one of four trustee-stewards selected on June 6, 1759, by St. George Talbot, an Anglican Church benefactor, to act as a fiduciary to hold in trust and invest a £ 600. bequest made by Talbot to the church to better serve both Bedford and nearby North Castle.

Although ever a resident of Bedford Township, in 1754, Lewis McDonald was appointed Justice of the Peace at nearby Rye, N.Y., by James De Lancey, the then Acting Governor of the British Province of New York, with the concurrence of the Governor's Executive Council (the Executive Council, selected by the Governor, served as the Upper House of the Province's Legislature). Although appointed by the Acting Governor, Lewis' position was officially styled "one of His

Majesty's Justices of the Peace." Also, there is evidence that Lewis served as Justice of the Peace on later occasions into the 1760s. While today's office of Justice of the Peace is a narrowly-circumscribed inferior court within our judicial system, in Lewis McDonald's time, the office involved not just resolving the most prevalent and common minor criminal law and public safety issues and civil actions, it also encompassed enforcing the basic and essential public safety and administrative rules required to ensure a workable and just civil society. For all intents and purposes, the Justice of the Peace was *the* face of government in the county exerting executive as well as judicial power. Indeed, the office of Justice of the Peace exceeded in authority and direct influence the power of the Town Supervisor as the most important government official in the community. In 1755, Lewis was appointed Assistant Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Westchester County by Acting Governor De Lancey with the concurrence of the Governor's Executive Council. Accordingly, the title of Esquire ("Esq.") was applied to Lewis throughout the rest of his life. The suffix "Esq." is inscribed on his tombstone, memorializing his public service as Justice of the Peace and as Assistant Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Westchester County.

In 1759, during the French and Indian War, Lewis McDonald was appointed Colonel by Acting Governor De Lancey. Col. McDonald apparently served as a "commissary general" for New York provincial forces (or perhaps for the Westchester County colonial militia) in support of British General Lord Jeffery Amherst in his military campaigns at Forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759. Amherst's successes in 1759 proved to be a tipping point in the war; and they played a key role in establishing Britain as the undisputed preeminent world power of the time. The maxim "an army marches on its stomach" has long been taken as a given; and it is emphasized by those who truly understand the art of war. Although Lewis' efforts were not manifested in the fray of battle, his role in and contribution to the British war effort were nonetheless necessary ones in the ultimate success of the British's 1759 campaign by ensuring that British and provincial troops were provisioned with vitally-needed sustenance and basic supplies. Out of respect and honor for Lewis' military service in the French and Indian War, he was thereafter referred to and addressed as "Colonel" throughout the rest of his life. Upon his death, as a matter of recognition and respect, "Col." was inscribed on Lewis' tombstone.

In 1759 (and likely in other years before 1775 where records no longer exist), Lewis McDonald was elected by the freeholders of the Town of Bedford to its highest elective town office, the position of Town Supervisor. The chief function of this public official was to represent the Town of Bedford on the Westchester County Board of Supervisors in raising and allocating taxes and in approving expenses for functions performed in all the towns throughout the county.⁸

Starting in the mid-1750s, at a time when banks did not exist in America, Lewis McDonald became a credit-lender in Bedford Township, sustaining farmers and others in the Bedford community and supporting the economic growth of the community for the better part of two decades. Beyond that, starting in the mid-1750s, and gaining pace in the 1760s and 1770s, Lewis made about 23 real estate mortgage loans (many large loans – altogether totaling over £ 3,000.), becoming a significant mortgage-lender in the Colony of Connecticut. To give one a sense of the money involved, the average annual per capita income of Americans at that time was £13.85. ⁹ Such a business was a necessity for the development, progress, and growth of the Connecticut frontier. Often, it proved to be a risky business and a precarious financial endeavor.

In 1775, Lewis McDonald loaned the very large sum of £881. to William Nichols of Waterbury, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage. Unfortunately, Nichols went over to the British during the Revolutionary War. Not only did Nichols default on the debt, but the property mortgaged to secure the loan was forfeited to the Connecticut government during the War. Aside from being a notable mortgage-lender in the Colony of Connecticut from the mid-1760s to the mid-1770s, Lewis McDonald was also a real estate investor in the western part of Connecticut. During this period, Lewis bought 17 pieces of real estate for which he paid about £ 1,950; and he sold ten pieces of property for which he was paid about £ 1,550.

In 1764, Lewis McDonald and others, serving as representatives of the Town of Bedford, diligently engaged in litigation, albeit unsuccessfully, on behalf of the Town of Bedford to defend its northern lands and boundary line against land claims pursued by the Van Cortlandt family. A review of his actions in coordinating with a top legal team from both New York and Connecticut and in enlisting political allies in New York to maximize Bedford's chances in defending its northern lands against the powerful and well-connected Van Cortlandt family would likely be thought impressive and laudable even by modern litigation standards.

In 1775, while New York was still a British Province, Lewis McDonald was again elected Supervisor representing the Town of Bedford. Also, later in 1775, just a few months after fighting in the Revolution began at Lexington and Concord, Lewis was elected chairman of the Patriot-based six-member local "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" established to represent Bedford Township by those espousing the "revolutionary cause" in the soon-to-come "State of New York." Correspondence from the period shows that Lewis and others on the Committee were active in tending to the everyday civic, bureaucratic, and security demands that arose as a result of the upheaval brought about by the Revolution. Although, at age 65, he never shouldered a weapon in the Revolution, Lewis became a revolutionary. Had the British Army put down the "American Rebellion," as it may well have, Lewis McDonald, like the core Founding Fathers, could have faced the fate meted out to traitorous leaders. Benjamin Franklin purportedly quipped: "We must, indeed, all hang together, or most assuredly we shall all hang separately."

From late August through mid-September 1776, the American and British armies fought for control of New York City, which the British ultimately took full control of on November 16. During the Fall of 1776, Patriot and Loyalist leaders sought to quickly seize and sequester critically-needed food stocks in Westchester County to help sustain their armies during the upcoming winter. Following Gen. Washington's directive, American General Charles Lee directed local patriots to promptly commandeer a great many cattle and other livestock from the southern parts of Westchester County. Thereafter, that livestock was driven north to Bedford where many were soon secured and maintained in the pastures of Lewis McDonald. At this juncture in the War, one must assume that this critically important round-up terminated at Lewis' pastures for several reasons: Lewis' land was a safe distance from the British lines and he evidently had adequate pastureland for the task; he held the position of chairman of the Bedford Committee of Safety; he operated a general store/trading post and was undoubtedly familiar with maintaining livestock and storing farm produce; and it may well have been the case that, as a former commissary general during the French and Indian War, Colonel McDonald was seen as possessing useful experience in securing, feeding, and provisioning livestock as he had likely done previously for the troops serving during General Amherst's 1759 campaign; and, finally,

General Lee and his lieutenants evidently considered Lewis to be an honest, reputable, and competent person capable of safeguarding strategically important supplies, at a time when commissaries were very frequently known for their propensity for fraud, graft, and larceny.

On December 24 (Christmas Eve) 1776, Sarah Rumsey McDonald, Lewis' wife of nearly 45 years, died in Bedford in the family home. Notwithstanding her death and his undoubted grief, just six days after Sarah's death, Chairman Lewis McDonald can be seen as attending to the business of the Patriot Cause through the Bedford Committee of Safety and Correspondence by conducting a meeting and submitting a letter to the Westchester County Committee of Safety and Correspondence wherein he requested advice concerning pressing issues confronting the Bedford Committee with respect to the handling of Tory prisoners-of-war who had broken their parole and had escaped, as well as with respect to the feeding, clothing, and the sheltering of the Patriot poor who had fled New York City following its take-over and occupation by the British Army.

On July 13, 1777, in poor health and in anticipation of imminent death, Lewis McDonald wrote his Will wherein he devised his many real estate holdings and made legacies to his children and grandchildren. Eleven days later, on July 24, 1777, Col. Lewis McDonald, Esq. died in Bedford, presumably in the family home. Both Lewis and Sarah McDonald are buried beneath an ornate bench-style gravestone-memorial in the Old Burying Ground in the Town of Bedford, New York.

In 1779, the New York Assembly passed a taxation act. On the "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779," the value of the real and personal property for Lewis McDonald (i.e., his estate) was recorded. His real estate was valued at £ 6,000. and his personal property at £ 3,528. Out of the 268 persons set forth on the list, Lewis' property was far and away the most valuable listed, exceeding by three to four times the valuation of the next highest taxpayers in the Town.

Like few others in the community, Lewis McDonald enjoyed a distinguished standing in Bedford from the time of his arrival in 1740 till the time of his death in 1777. Unlike most men, he was notable in numerous arenas. Aside from his public service as a Justice of the Peace, an Assistant Judge in the Court of Common Pleas, Town Supervisor, and Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence for Bedford, Lewis was also actively engaged in the religious and mercantile affairs of Bedford. And beyond Bedford, Lewis assisted in the Province of New York's military support in Britain's military campaigns in the French and Indian War and later in the war efforts of the Town of Bedford and New York during the American Revolution. For well over 30 years, he was counted among a handful of Bedford's chief leaders, a member of The Establishment in Bedford.

After his death, the families of many of his children and grandchildren followed in his footsteps. Many were prominent in Bedford's civic, religious, and mercantile affairs. Indeed, the ongoing prominence and influence of Lewis McDonald and his descendants and their spouses, extended without a break in Bedford from the 1750s well into the third decade of the 19th Century.

In sum, with the perspective of time, Lewis McDonald can be seen as growing up in the remote backwardness of the *Old World* in the Highlands of Scotland within a narrowly-compassed, familial-based clan culture as different as might be imagined from his later adult life of notable economic, political, and social opportunity and achievement in the *New World* of America.

Synopsis of the First Generation: The Five Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald

1- Daniel McDonald (early 1733 -- 7/14/1792) Daniel McDonald,* the first child of Lewis and Sarah (née Rumsey) McDonald, was born in Fairfield (Westport), Fairfield County, Connecticut, in early 1733. [*In family accounts from two McDonald descendants/relatives (one from Daniel and one from Daniel's brother James), it is asserted that Daniel's (actual) name was "Donald."] He spent his early childhood (1733-1740) in Fairfield. In 1740, Daniel's family moved to the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, in the Province of New York where his father built a home on the Stage Road. From age seven on (1740), Daniel grew up in Bedford.

Daniel was a yeoman farmer in Bedford from the mid-1750s to 1771.

One McDonald family record asserts that Daniel McDonald was an officer in the French and Indian War (1755-1763), but no documentary evidence has been found to support this assertion. But, if true, Daniel likely would have served in a Westchester County Militia in support of a New York Provincial Regiment and/or the British Army troops in the year 1759.

In late 1758, at the age of 25, Daniel purportedly married a "Miss Bostwick." While residing in Bedford, Daniel and his wife had five children: (1) James McDonald (9/19/1759 – 3/1/1837), (2) Sarah McDonald (Foote)(9/23/1764 – 3/27/1840), (3) Rachel McDonald (Washburn) (1765-5/20/1841), (4) Lewis McDonald (1767 – 9/13/1839), and (5) Joseph McDonald (10/10/1769 – 5/1/1854). At some later point, Mrs. (FNU)(Bostwick) McDonald evidently died; and Daniel married again, marrying Martha (LNU).

Pursuant to a default on a mortgage deed, dated 4/1/1767, Daniel's father, Lewis McDonald, acquired 35 acres of land in nearby Ridgefield, Connecticut, consisting of a dwelling house, a barn, and, notably, a grist mill along with stream-ponding privileges off the Norwalk River. By 1771, Lewis had passed along this mill property to Daniel, and Daniel operated the mill for the next nine years. By 1774, Daniel had acquired an additional 43 acres of land about a half mile north of the mill which was used for farming. In 1780, Daniel sold the mill property. Today, within the mill property grounds is the upscale guest house property called "Moongate."

Daniel McDonald, like his younger brother Lewis, Jr., was a Loyalist during the American Revolution. Early in the War, Daniel refused to join the leading citizens of Ridgefield on a local Committee of Inspection established to boycott British goods and raise taxes to pay Continental soldiers. McDonald family records say Daniel disinherited his eldest son James McDonald for "espousing the cause of the colonies and fighting as a patriot in the American Revolution." Although James may have received less than his siblings in Daniel's Will, he was not disinherited.

In early 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Daniel McDonald and his family moved 40 miles to the northeast from Ridgefield to the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut. Perhaps Daniel perceived that there would be lasting ill-feelings and economic repercussions for those who had not supported the Patriot Cause during the War. He would reside in Watertown for the next nine years of his life, until his death in 1792.

On October 20, 1783, the Will of Lewis McDonald, Sr. was finally probated. In relevant part, the Will specified: "I leave.... unto my son Daniel's children, namely: James, Lewis, and Joseph, £300 each; Sarah and Rachel, £150 each; Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares."

After moving to Watertown, aside from farming, Daniel followed in the footsteps of his father Lewis Sr. and engaged in mortgage-money-lending, making ten mortgage loans in Litchfield County. In total, he lent about £ 850. Also following in his father's footsteps, during the remainder of his life, Daniel engaged in about nine real estate transactions (purchases or sales), evidently as a real estate investor. In 1792, in his Will, Daniel bequeathed a number of these farm properties to his children.

At some point in their adult lives, Daniel and his wife Martha McDonald became members of the Congregational Church – the established state-church religion in Connecticut. Upon moving to Watertown, they became members of the First Congregational Church in the Westbury Parish section of Watertown, Connecticut. Although a Congregationalist, at his death, Congregational Church records report that Daniel "professed the Quaker principles."

On 9/20/1791, Daniel McDonald's wife, Martha McDonald, died at age 62 in Westbury Parish, Watertown, Connecticut. On 7/14/1792, at age 59, Daniel McDonald likewise died in Westbury Parish. The Congregational Church death records for Daniel McDonald list his age as 59. Daniel and Martha McDonald are buried in the Old Watertown Cemetery in Watertown, Connecticut.

As set forth in greater detail below in the body of this work, among other descendants of Daniel McDonald, the following are noteworthy:

- Sgt. James McDonald (9/19/1759 3/1/1837), the first child of Daniel McDonald. He was a Patriot soldier in the Revolutionary War. He served on five separate occasions in the Connecticut Militia / New York Levies.
- Rev. Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 3/25/1830), eldest son of Sgt. James and Huldah Foote McDonald and grandson of Daniel McDonald. Episcopal Minister (honorary D.D.) He served as follows: 1814, Rector of St. Peter's Church, Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y.; 1817, Rector of Trinity Church, Fairfield, Herkimer Co., N.Y.; Principal of Fairfield (Episcopal) Seminary in Fairfield; 1819, Rector of Grace Church, Norway, Herkimer Co., N.Y.; 1821, Principal of Geneva Academy, Geneva, Ontario Co., N.Y. (and Professor of the Interpretation of Scripture, Ecclesiastical History, and the Nature, Ministry, and Polity of the Christian Church at the Branch Theological School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States) and Rector at nearby St. Paul's Church, Waterloo, Seneca Co., N.Y.; 1825-1826, Acting President, Geneva College, Geneva, Ontario Co., N.Y.; and 1825-30, Professor of Greek and Latin Languages and Greek and Latin Antiquities at Geneva College, the position he held at the time of his death in 1830. Geneva College later became Hobart College.
- James McDonald Jr. (6/5(6)/1792 12/13/1878), son of Sgt. James McDonald and Huldah Foote McDonald and a grandson of Daniel McDonald. He operated a very

successful general store in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, from 1817-43. In 1833, he was elected Treasurer of the Village of Middlebury; 1834, elected Clerk of the Village of Middlebury; 1841-1875, served as Town Clerk of Middlebury; 1845-1873, served as Justice of the Peace; 1857-1875, served as Town Treasurer of Middlebury.

- John Rowley McDonald (10/15/1818 1/26/1901), son of Lewis W. McDonald (and a grandson of Sgt. James McDonald and Huldah Foote McDonald and a great-grandson of Daniel McDonald). Attorney. He was admitted to the New York Bar c. 1839. He moved to Wisconsin; later he became the second Mayor of Algoma, Kewaunee County, Wisc.; served as District Attorney, Kewaunee Co.; and served as Justice of the Peace in Algoma.
- Homer C. McDonald (Feb. 1835 5/22/1912), son of Lewis W. McDonald (and a grandson of Sgt. James McDonald and Huldah Foote McDonald and a great-grandson of Daniel McDonald). Printer. Chicago, Illinois. Served from 8/27/1862 9/1/1863 as a 1st Lieutenant, Company K, 88th Illinois Infantry in the American Civil War.
- John McDonald (May 1836 5/21/1903), son of Dennis McDonald (a son of Sgt. James McDonald and Huldah Foote McDonald and grandson of Daniel McDonald). Attorney, Manhattan New York City, N.Y. Graduate of Hobart College and Columbia Law School. Attorney for several large corporations in New York City. He was a member of the Lawyers Club in the City, the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Society of Colonial Wars. Trustee and benefactor of Hobart College; member of Episcopal Church.
- Rev. Louis McDonald (Jan. 1801 6/16/1895), son of Joseph McDonald (fifth child of Daniel McDonald). Ordained a priest in the Episcopal Church in Vermont. Between 1827 1844, he served as Rector of Episcopal Churches in Shelburne, Berkshire, Montgomery, Enosburg, Sheldon, Cambridge, Eden, and Wells in Vermont; and in Granville, New York.

* * *

2- Sarah McDonald (1734-1735) – 6/18/1817). Sarah McDonald, the second child of Lewis McDonald and Sarah (née Rumsey) McDonald, was born in late-1734/early-1735 in Fairfield (Westport), Fairfield County, Connecticut. In 1740, Sarah's family moved to the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, in the Province of New York to a home on the Stage Road next to the home of John Holmes 3rd. Holmes was one of the most respected and influential leaders in the Town of Bedford, holding many civil and military appointments. For many years, Holmes served as the Town Clerk, a Justice of the Peace, and the captain of the local Colonial Militia.

In 1752, at age 18, Sarah McDonald married John Holmes Jr. (John Holmes 4^{th} (1735 – 1756)), the eldest son of John Holmes 3^{rd} . In 1756, only four years after their marriage, John Holmes Jr. died, leaving Sarah a widow with two small children: Lewis Holmes (1753 – 1823), then age three, and Catherine Holmes (1754 – 4/16/1823), then age 1-2.

In 1765, Sarah McDonald Holmes remarried, marrying Dr. Peter Fleming (1738 - 1/31/1823). Fleming was probably a native of New York City, purportedly of Dutch ancestry (Van Flamen).

He graduated from Yale College. He later settled in Westchester County, studied medicine, became a doctor, and, through his marriage to Sarah, became a significant landholder in Bedford.

Dr. Fleming and Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming had five daughters and one son: (1) Altie Fleming (Tyler) (6/21(26)/1766 – 3/24/1852), (2) Elizabeth Fleming (Lyon) (1/10/1767-2/13/1855), (3) Sarah ("Sally") Fleming (Read) (1771 – 8/21/1829), (4) Mary Fleming (Clark) (1774 – 10/1 (9)/1828), (5) Margaret Fleming (Silliman) (1776 - 11/8/1848), and (6) Lewis Fleming (1778 – c. Dec. 1780/Jan 1781).

Dr. Fleming was active in the Patriot Cause during the American Revolution. In 1775, he was elected to the six-member "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" for the Town of Bedford where he served with his father-in-law, Col. Lewis McDonald, the Committee Chairman.

In 1776, Fleming was elected as one of nine Representatives from Westchester County to New York's Third Provincial Congress which met from 5/18/1776 - 6/30/1776 in New York City.

Also, in early 1776, he was selected to be a Captain of a Company in Col. Thomas Thomas' 2nd Regiment of the Westchester County Militia. Col. Thomas was the brother of Captain John Thomas, the husband of Sarah McDonald Fleming's sister, Catherine McDonald Thomas.

Sarah McDonald Fleming is depicted in historical documents of Bedford as a heroine during the Revolutionary War. Presumably, during the "Burning of Bedford" on July 11, 1779, Sarah defended her home with her life: "Three times her dwelling was set on fire by the British during the Revolution, and each time she extinguished it by her own hands and at the peril of her life... despite threats of being shot at for her insolence." The Lewis McDonald – Peter/Sarah Fleming home that Sarah saved from fire is known today as the Bedford Post Inn.

In early 1780, notwithstanding his high-profile as a Patriot officer serving as a Captain in Col. Thomas' Westchester County Militia, and notwithstanding a potential charge of "giving aid to the enemy," Peter and Sarah Fleming secreted Sarah's brother-in-law, Col. James Holmes, a high-profile Loyalist, after he had escaped from the custody of the Patriot Militia in Bedford.

In late 1780/early 1781, Sarah and Peter Fleming's youngest child, the two-year-old Lewis Fleming, suffered a tragic death, as the gun of Sarah's brother, Lewis McDonald Jr., accidently discharged as he was entering the McDonald-Fleming home. At this time, Lewis, a Loyalist, was living "behind British lines" on Long Island – living in exile from family, home, and country. Lewis risked capture and imprisonment by the Patriots by returning to Bedford to see his sister's family. The tragedy likely occurred during the 1780 Christmas / New Year's holidays.

In 1782-83, during the last two years of the American Revolution, Peter Fleming was elected by the Patriot community in Bedford to serve as the Supervisor for the Town of Bedford. After the War, Fleming continued to be elected Supervisor for Bedford Township, serving until 5/9/1786. Fleming would serve again as Supervisor for Bedford Township in 1789 and 1790.

In October, 1783, the 1777 Will of Lewis McDonald was finally probated. In part, it read: "I leave.... unto my oldest daughter, Sarah, wife of Peter Fleming, £1,500. out of my moveable

estate, and my silver tankard and six large silver spoons. ... Unto my grandson, Lewis Holmes, £200; unto my granddaughter Catharine [(Holmes) Holly], wife of Jesse Holly, £300, out of my moveable estate, and six silver tea spoons and a pair of silver tongs....I make Doctor Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald [Jr.], executors."

In 1790, Peter Fleming was elected as an Assemblyman for Westchester County in the New York State Assembly. He sat in the session from Jan. 5 – March 24, 1791.

On 10/18/1792, Peter Fleming, along with three New York City lenders and one from Norwalk, Connecticut, participated in a very large mortgage-secured business loan of £ 3,595. to Angus Nicholson of New Milford, Connecticut, secured by, among other properties, land upon which stood Nicholson's Iron Works, grist mill, sawmill, potash house, oil mill, blacksmith shop, etc. Before this, Fleming had made other mortgage-secured loans in western Connecticut.

In 1796, Peter Fleming was elected a School Commissioner and Overseer of the Poor for the Township of Bedford. He also served as a School Commissioner in 1797 and 1798; and, in 1798, he was elected as an Attendant on the Poor for Bedford Township.

From 1799-1803, New York State instituted a tax assessment. Out of the roughly 350-400 heads of households enumerated in Bedford Township, Peter Fleming's real estate and personal property were valued from between \$5,100. - \$5,700., among the very highest in the township.

In 1800, Peter Fleming was selected to serve as an Elder in the Presbyterian Church in Bedford. He continued to serve as one of the Elders in the Church from 1800 until his death in 1823.

In 1806, Peter Fleming was elected to be a Pathmaster for Bedford Township; in 1811, he was elected to be an Overseer of Highways for Bedford Township; and from 1813-15, he was elected to be a School Inspector for Bedford Township.

On 6/18/1817, Sarah McDonald Fleming died, at age 83, in Bedford Township. In the notice of her death appearing in the newspaper of the day, it stated, in part: "She sustained, with truly Christian patience and resignation, a lingering and painful illness. She was for 50 years previous to her death a professor of religion in the Presbyterian Church and she firmly and uniformly rested on the distinguishing doctrines and hopes blessed of the Gospel."

On 1/31/1823, Dr. Peter Fleming died, at age 84. Dr. Peter Fleming and Sarah McDonald Fleming are buried in the Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Bedford, New York.

As set forth in greater detail below in the body of this work, among other descendants of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming and their spouses, the following are noteworthy:

Col. Jesse Holly (9/20/1753 – 9/17/1823), husband of Catherine Holmes Holly (1754 – 4/16/1823), the daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes. He was one of Bedford's longest serving military officers. He was a commissioned officer in the Westchester County Militia during the Revolutionary War (Lieutenant and Captain). After the War, he served as a commissioned officer, including as a Colonel, in the Westchester County Militia for

over 21 years, serving at every grade from Lieutenant to Regimental Commander. After the War, Holly operated a tavern in Bedford that hosted meetings of religious, civic, and professional organizations. John Jay, then Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, dined in Holly's tavern on April 17, 1790.

- Benjamin Isaacs (12/5/1761- 12/5/1834), husband of Sarah Holly Isaacs (2/17/1777- 11/18/1810), a daughter of Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly, and a granddaughter Sarah McDonald (Holmes)(Fleming) and John Holmes. Isaacs was a Justice of the Peace and for many years County Judge in Westchester County, N.Y. He was Town Clerk for Bedford from 1804 to 1831, and served as a School Commissioner in 1813. He served as Assemblyman representing Westchester County in the New York State Assembly in 1806-07, 1814-16, and 1817-18. He was treasurer for St. Matthews Church, and served as a trustee of the Bedford Academy.
- Benjamin Haight Jr. (1780 8/15/1857), husband of Catherine Holly Haight (1778 4/5/1856) a daughter of Catherine Holmes Holly, and a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes. Haight was a successful New York City merchant in the first half of the 19th Century. Among his and Catherine's children were Edward Haight (3/26/1817 – 9/15/1885) of the firm of Cromwell, Haight & Co., cloth merchants. He was a director of the National Bank of New York and he organized the Bank of the Commonwealth of New York City in 1856 and was its president until 1870. Edward was a member of Congress, elected as a Democrat to the 37th United States Congress (March 4, 1861 -March 3, 1863). Another son was Benjamin Isaac Haight (10/16/1809 - 2/21/1879), Episcopalian clergyman. He was a prominent Episcopal minister, author, and seminary professor in the 19th Century; he was the first appointed Custodian of the Standard Book of Common Prayer in the United States; he served as professor of Pastoral Theology at the General Theological Seminary in New York from 1837 to 1855; he was Secretary of the Convention of the Episcopal Diocese of New York for 20 years; he was Assistant Rector of Trinity Church, Wall Street, New York City, the flagship church of the Episcopalian Church in America. He was elected trustee of Columbia College in 1843.
- William Henry Sackett, M. D. (1779 (also 8/25/1782) 12/29/1820), husband of Rebecca Holly Sackett (8/14/1793 11/18/1852), a daughter of Col. Jesse Holly and his wife Catherine Holmes, and a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes. Dr. Sackett graduated from Yale College, studied medicine, began medical practice in Bedford, and soon became the leading physician in Westchester County. J. Thomas Scharf, the Westchester historian, stated Sackett "was esteemed the most accomplished physician in the county." In 1810, he was commissioned as Surgeon of the Regiment of State Troops; and in 1818 he was the Hospital Surgeon of the Eleventh Division of Infantry. From 1813-1820, Sackett served as one of the School Inspectors for the Town of Bedford.
- Major Samuel Lyon (5/14/1747 1/23/1819), husband of Elizabeth Fleming (1/10/1767 2/13/1855), a daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming. Elizabeth was Lyon's second wife; they married in 1795. On 6/2/1772, he was commissioned Major of Colonial Troops; 2/22/1776, he was commissioned Major in the Continental Army, Westchester Co. Regiment. Lyon knew General Washington well. He oversaw

John Jay's estates in Bedford while Jay was in Europe on diplomatic missions serving as U.S. Secretary of Foreign Affairs. Later, in 1799, Jay, then Governor of New York, chose Maj. Lyon to superintend the renovation of the "Jay Homestead" in Bedford. Major Lyon and Elizabeth Fleming Lyon resided in the "Brick Cottage" on the Homestead estate.

- Aaron Read (4/23 (6/8)/1767 9/9/1854), husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming (1771 8/21/1829), a daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming. Read was appointed first Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y., in 1797 and served over 20 years, until 1819, when he was succeeded by a McDonald family-related cousin through marriage, Nehemiah Smith Bates. In 1798, he was elected one of three Commissioners of Highways in Bedford. He served as Bedford Town Clerk from 1801-1803. He served as one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in Westchester County. In 1813-1815, and in 1817, he served as one of the four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford. In 1826, he was one of twelve founding members and trustees of the "Bedford Academy." He was an active Presbyterian and was ordained an Elder in the Presbyterian Church in Bedford on 3/19/1815 and continued as an Elder into the 1850s.
- Rev. Jehu Clark (1768 (69) 3/22/1839), husband of Mary Fleming (1774 -10/1 (9)/1828), a daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming. Clark graduated from Yale College and became a minister of the Congregational Church. He served as minister of the Congregational Church in Newtown, Conn., from 1799 to 1816, and as minister of the Second Congregational or Plymouth Church in Milford, Conn., from 1817-1827.
- Dr. Joseph Silliman (8/8/1756 9/21/1829), in his late 60s (after 1821), in a second marriage, he was the husband of Margaret Fleming (1776 11/8/1848), a daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming. He served in the Connecticut Militia in the American Revolution. He was a popular physician and leading man of New Canaan, Connecticut, where, among other things, he served as a Justice of the Peace. In 1801 and several terms thereafter, Joseph Silliman was a member of the Connecticut House of Representatives the first to be elected from New Canaan, Conn. On 9/11/1825, he was ordained as an Elder of the Presbyterian Church in Bedford and in 1826 he was one of twelve founding members and trustees of the "Bedford Academy."

* * *

3 - Catherine (**Katherine**) **McDonald** (**1736-1738** – **1801** +) Catherine (Katherine) McDonald was the second daughter of Lewis McDonald and Sarah (née Rumsey) McDonald and was their third or fourth child. She was born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut. She lived throughout most of her childhood, her youth, and her early adulthood in Bedford, New York (c. 1740 -1772).

In 1772, when in her mid-30s, Catherine McDonald married John Thomas 3rd (1732 –1788). He was from the Harrison precinct in the Town of Rye in Westchester County. He previously had been married to Bathsheba Palmer who evidently died before 1772.

John Thomas Jr. 3^{rd} was the eldest son of the Hon. Judge John Thomas 2^{nd} , a noted Patriot in Westchester County. John Thomas 2^{nd} was an Assemblyman from Rye in the New York

Provincial Assembly for many years and a Judge on the Court of Common Pleas from 1755-1776. In 1775, Judge Thomas served as a Supervisor elected to represent Rye on the Westchester County Board of Supervisors along with Lewis McDonald, among the 15 elected Supervisors. Per Baird's "History of Rye," Judge Thomas was "the most prominent personage in the northern part of the town [of Rye]." John Thomas Jr.'s younger brother, Thomas Thomas, was the Colonel who led the 2nd Regiment, Westchester County Militia in the American Revolution.

In the early 1770s, John Thomas 3rd served as a Supervisor of the Town of Rye, as well as a Justice of the Peace, and was the collector of the excise for Westchester County.

In 1773, John Thomas 3rd served as one of the ten vestryman of the Grace Anglican Church in the Parish of Rye. Also serving as a vestryman was Catherine's brother Lewis McDonald Jr.

In 1774, following the British's closing of the port of Boston, freeholders of Rye Township chose John Thomas 3rd and four others to be a Committee to consult with the Committees of the other Towns and Districts in Westchester County with respect to the matter of sending one or more Delegates to the Continental Congress to be held in Philadelphia in September, 1774.

When warfare in the Revolutionary War began, John Thomas 3rd, like others in his family, was a Patriot activist. On 5/22/1775, John Thomas 3rd, along with Governeur Morris, Lewis Graham, James Van Cortlandt, Stephen Ward, Joseph Drake, Philip Van Cortlandt, James Holmes, David Dayton, Robert Graham, and William Paulding, was seated as one of the elected Delegates at the First Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York in New York City.

In May 1776, Patriots in the Town of Rye chose six persons, including John Thomas 3rd to serve as the Committee of Safety for the Town of Rye. He was also selected to serve as a Captain in his brother's (Thomas Thomas') 2nd Regiment Westchester County Militia during the Revolution.

In 1776 and later, John Thomas 3rd was elected Sheriff for Westchester County. Bolton's history of Westchester County specifies that he served as Sheriff of Westchester County from Jan. 6, 1778-1780 and from 1781-1785. Scharf's history of Westchester County states he served as Sheriff of Westchester County from 1778-1781 and from 1785-1787.

Following the Revolutionary War, John Thomas 3rd and his brother Thomas Thomas returned to the farms they had inherited from their father. Thomas received the family homestead and the south portion of the land, while John Jr. received the northern section closest to Bedford.

On 10/20/1783, Lewis McDonald (Sr.)'s Will was probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads: "I leave.... unto my grand-daughter Mary, daughter of John and Catharine Thomas, £700.... In case Kathrine have more children, the legacy is to be divided among them all; in case none arrive at age to receive their portions, their mother is to receive the interest during life, and then to return to be equally divided among all my grandchildren."

In May 1784, John Thomas of Rye was elected Town Supervisor for the Town of Rye, N.Y. In 1785 and 1786, Thomas returned to service at Christ Church (the new name for Grace Church) in Rye, New York, as one of the Trustees.

On 3/5/1788, John Thomas, 3rd, Esq. of Rye, Westchester County, N.Y., wrote his Will. It is likely that he died shortly thereafter, likely in 1788.

In the 1799 New York Tax Assessment for Bedford, N.Y., Catherine Thomas is listed as a "widow," living in the household of James McDonald, her younger brother. There is no record of Catherine Thomas in the 1800 Federal Census.

On 10/9/1801, Catherine Thomas of White Plains, James McDonald, Peter Fleming, and Sarah (McDonald) Fleming, are listed as sibling representatives of Lewis McDonald Jr., deceased, in the sale of one piece of Lewis' property: 100 acres of farmland with a house and buildings at a place called Scoville's Meadow in Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut. Nothing more is known about Catherine McDonald Thomas.

* * *

4 - Lewis McDonald Jr. (1736-1738 – 1797). Lewis McDonald Jr., the second son of Lewis McDonald and Sarah (née Rumsey) McDonald and their third or fourth child, was born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut, between 1736-1738. In 1740, Lewis' family moved to the Town of Bedford, Westchester Co. in the Province of New York. Throughout most of his childhood, his youth, and much of his adult life (from 1740 – 1778 and 1793-1797), he lived in the Town of Bedford.

Like his father, Lewis Jr. was a dedicated and active member of the Anglican Church (Grace Anglican Church) in the Parish of Rye, located in Rye, N.Y., which served the Bedford precinct. In 1764, King George III granted a Royal Charter to Grace Church, formalizing its relationship with the Church of England. In 1773, Lewis Jr. was one of the ten vestryman of Grace Church. Other vestrymen included John Thomas Jr., who married Lewis' sister Catherine McDonald.

On 4/5/1776, Lewis McDonald Jr. attended the last Vestry meeting of Grace Church until 1785, well after the end of the Revolutionary War. In the 1776 Vestry meeting notes, Lewis is listed both as "Esquire" and "Justice." Five months later, Patriot rebels would murder the Grace Church Rector, Rev. Ephraim Avery, for being an outspoken Loyalist and an advocate for the British Crown. The church itself was burnt to the ground three years later.

On 4/1/1775, just two days before the Assembly of the Province of New York stopped meeting due to the unfolding of the American Revolution (and just 18 days before the Battles of Lexington and Concord), Lewis Jr. was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Westchester Co., New York, by Acting Governor, Cadwallader Colden with the advice and consent of the Governor's Executive Council. Like the oaths taken by his father a little over twenty years before, Lewis Junior swore an oath of allegiance to King George III and to Great Britain.

On 9/13/1775, Bedford's Patriot soldiers selected Lewis McDonald Jr. to be Captain of the Bedford Company, Eastern District, Middle Battalion of Westchester County for the newlyformed local militia that had been raised to resist Great Britain's use of military force. Lewis' views on engaging in military actions against the British were evidently not ones that encompassed breaking away from his King and Great Britain – rather they were aimed at the

restoration of the traditional rights of American colonists in place before they had been violated by the Stamp, Currency, and Sugar Acts. A McDonald family chronicle states that after the Revolution began, and refusing to be a Rebel, "when Lewis called his men out for parade, the troops laid down their arms, refusing to serve under his command, but Lewis having sworn to be true to the king, would not violate his oath. In consequence he was forbidden his father's house."

By 12/12/1775, less than three months after being selected Captain of a Bedford militia company, Lewis' allegiance to the Patriot cause became suspect and he had to flee Bedford for refuge in Stamford, Connecticut. While in Stamford, he published in a Connecticut newspaper a formal "recantation" of his support of the British-controlled "Ministerial" party in New York. However, despite his recantation, in 1776, Lewis refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new "United Colonies (States) of America." Like Lewis Jr., his older brother, Daniel McDonald, was a Loyalist.

Fortunately, Lewis was able to remain in Bedford long enough to assist his family both before and after his mother's death in December, 1776, and his father's death in July, 1777. However, by the Fall of 1778, he was officially banished from Bedford to "behind enemy lines" on Long Island. On 8/29/1778, Patriot "Commissioners for Conspiracies" in Westchester County sent correspondence to Gov. George Clinton, the first Governor of the State of New York: "[this will] notify your Excellency that Lewis McDonald, Stephen Baxter, of Bedford, ... being Persons of 'neutral & equivocal' character, ... as described in the said Act, being severally by us tendered the Oath [of allegiance] in the said Act..., respectively refused to take the same."

After leaving Bedford, Lewis lived "behind enemy lines" in Cow Neck (likely Hempstead) in Queens County on Long Island in exile from his family, home, and country. With only a limited break, Lewis remained in exile "behind enemy lines" from his family for six years (1778 – 1784). But, as noted below, in 1784, upon returning to Bedford, he was once again officially forced into exile from his family and home in Bedford for nearly five more years (1784 - Jan. 1789). He moved to Greenwich, Connecticut; and he would end up living in Connecticut until 1793.

From an article appearing in James Rivington's Loyalist newspaper, *The Royal Gazette*, it states that on July 1, 1779: "a party of about thirty Rebels came over from Connecticut in three whale Boats to Cow Neck, Long Island.... In the house of Mr. Edward Thorne, they found Captain Lewis M' Donald, a gentleman banished by the rebel legislatures from Bedford, West Chester county; him they robbed of such effects as their demagogues had permitted him to bring with him, broke open his chest, from which they extracted about £70 in gold and silver and York currency of the old emission, depriving him of the most valuable part of his clothing, but disdained to accept £400 in Congress dollars, of which they found him possessed."

A year later, Rebel bandits stole Lewis' horse from the North Hempstead pasture of Stephen Cornell. In response, Lewis offered a reward which was advertised in *The Royal Gazette* which read: "July 19, 1780: Two half joes [Portuguese coins worth about £ 7.] reward. Stolen from the pasture of Stephen Cornwell, Hempstead, 14th instant, an iron-grey horse. Lewis McDonald."

In late 1780/early 1781, Lewis McDonald Jr. was a tragic player in a heart-breaking family accident involving the death of his young nephew, Lewis Fleming, the youngest and last child, and only son, of Lewis' sister Sarah McDonald Fleming and her husband Dr. Peter Fleming.

In a document composed by a McDonald family descendant, it states: "Lewis [Fleming was] born [likely in mid-late 1778]; [he] died aged two and a half years old; [he was] accidently shot and killed by his uncle Lewis McDonald who was going into the house with a loaded gun in his hand; the gun hit against the door, discharging it, and killed the child instantly." This tragedy likely occurred during the 1780 Christmas / New Year's Day holidays.

On 8/6/1783, undoubtedly anticipating the imminent, formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Lewis donated to the Presbyterian Society of Bedford one-half acre of his land in the heart of the Village of Bedford located on a hill overlooking the Village Green for the rebuilding of the Presbyterian church. It may have been that he was seeking to bring about some reconciliation between himself and the authorities and people of Bedford. After the Revolution, the first Town meeting, in May, 1784, was held in the Presbyterian "meeting house" located on his gifted land.

On 10/20/1783, the Will of Lewis McDonald Sr. was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the Will specified: "I leave to my second son, Lewis, 10 acres of land I bought of the executors of Isaac Miller, deceased; my gun, sword, gold sleeve buttons, and watch, with one bed and furniture, and spurs.... Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares.... I make Doctor Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald [Jr.], executors."

On April 7, 1784, at the first Town-meeting held in the new Presbyterian meeting-house (on the land given by Lewis Jr.), it was "voted, that no persons that have been over to the enemy shall come into the town to reside; if any have already come in, they are to be immediately drove out."

As a result of the 1784 Act passed by the Town of Bedford, Lewis McDonald was once again forced into exile from his family and hometown, *a second exile*, which lasted for nearly five more years (1784- Jan. 1789). He soon sold two pieces of his land in Bedford, one 48 acres and the other 10 acres. He then relocated 14 miles away to nearby Greenwich, Connecticut. After moving to Greenwich, Lewis offered a place to live to his sister's (Sarah's) brother-in-law, Col. James Holmes, who was also a Loyalist during the War. By 9/30/1784, Lewis is documented in the records of St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford as "a member in good standing."

After the War, the American economy significantly deteriorated throughout the rest of the 1780s and into the 1790s, with inflation running rampant – America's citizens greatly suffered, incomes declined dramatically, and times were very tough ("real income per capita dropped considerably. The 1774-1800 decline of about 20 percent looks almost as serious in per capita terms as the 1929-1933 drop into the Great Depression." Other economists estimated "the decline between 1774 and 1790 ... must have been around 36%.")

Starting in 1785, following in the footsteps of Lewis Sr., Lewis became a real estate investor and mortgage-money-lender in Connecticut. Unfortunately, like many others, Lewis was not well-positioned to foresee the full nature and extent of the risks associated with the real estate market of the day that were interconnected with the deep, ongoing downturn in the American economy.

During the last dozen years of his life (1785-1797), Lewis entered into a substantial number of purchases and sales of real estate in the rural, western part of Connecticut. During this period, he

was an active investor, engaging in a total of 43 real estate transactions. Lewis bought 17 pieces of real estate for which he paid about £ 2,936.; and he sold 26 pieces of property for which he was paid about £ 3,095. The exchange of money for property suggests a near wash, with little to show for a dozen years of real estate investing. But, given the very unfavorable economic circumstances in America during the late 1780s and early 1790s, matters could have been worse.

Aside from his real estate investments, Lewis also was involved in mortgage-based lending. During this period, he made six (6) mortgage-security-based loans totaling £ 1,000. On the other hand, Lewis had to mortgage certain of his properties as security collateral to obtain £ 2,160. in loans, indicating the shaky, if not perilous, state of Lewis' own finances, especially in 1790-91. The majority of the above-mentioned transactions involved real estate located in the middle and northern, rural parts of the Town of Stamford, including land in today's Town of New Canaan. The great majority of these real estate and mortgage transactions occurred while Lewis McDonald was living in Greenwich and Stamford, Connecticut (Summer 1784 – Summer 1793).

Lewis McDonald was not immune from the volatile marketplace, with real estate values fluctuating and the ability of debtors to make debt payments on time questionable. Failure of debtors and mortgagors to meet their financial obligations resulted in civil litigation and the execution of judgments on personal and real estate property. In the late 1780s and 1790s, Lewis was involved in a number of civil law suits "for debt," both as a creditor and debtor. The sums owed to and by Lewis were relatively small.

On 2/14/1788, Lewis McDonald, Jr., then about 50-52 years old, married Clara Ferris (bapt. 4/11/1764 - /_/_), a 23-year-old woman easily young enough to be his daughter, at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford, Connecticut. There would be no children from their marriage.

On 1/29/1789, upon petition from Lewis McDonald, the New York State legislature enacted a "private law" permitting Lewis McDonald to return to and remain within New York State unmolested. Within three weeks, on 2/17/1789, Lewis purchased 80 acres of land in the heart of Bedford Village from Thomas Bowne for £ 900. But Lewis and Clara McDonald would not return to Bedford for four more years (not until 1793).

In 1797, when he was about 60 years old, Lewis McDonald Jr. died, presumably in the Town of Bedford. Inexplicably, the place of his burial is unknown. He died intestate. Clara McDonald would have been only 33 years old at the time of Lewis' death.

As Administratrix of Lewis McDonald's estate, Clara had to post a \$4,000. bond reflecting the estimated value of Lewis' estate at the time of his death. While still in probate, in the New York State Tax Assessments for the years 1801 and 1802, Lewis' real estate was assessed at \$4,720. and \$4,500. The value of Lewis' real estate was among the very highest in Bedford at this time.

At some later point, Clara Ferris McDonald married John Carpenter, likely in the early 1800s.

* * *

5 – James McDonald (1739/40 – 6/8/1808) James McDonald, the third and youngest son and the youngest child of Lewis McDonald and Sarah (née Rumsey) McDonald, is believed to have been born c. 1739-40. He was likely born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut; but he may have been born in Bedford, New York, shortly after Lewis McDonald and family moved to Bedford.

On 12/20/1764, James McDonald, age 24-25, married 21-year-old Elizabeth Belden (2/16/1741 – 1/10/1787) of Stamford, Connecticut, at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford.

James and Elizabeth McDonald had six children: (1) Ann (Nancy) McDonald (Newman)(1765-10/21/1835), (2) James McDonald Jr. (Nov. 1767 – Apr. 1789), (3) Sarah McDonald (Tredwell) (7/28/1770 – 12/1/1810), (4) Alexander Lewis McDonald (6/9/1772 – 1/7/1864), (5) Launcelot Graves McDonald (12/2/1774 – 7/14/1861), and (6) Catherine McDonald (June 1780- 3/1/1867).

At some point in his early adulthood, James McDonald evidently received from his father a farm southwest of Bedford in the Town of New Castle, Westchester County, N.Y.

On 7/24/1777, James' father, Lewis McDonald Sr. died. Following this death, James and his brother Lewis Jr. likely ran Lewis Sr.'s general store jointly for a brief time. However, by late 1778 and thereafter for the rest of his life, James evidently ran the store by himself owing to Lewis Jr.'s near constant exile on Long Island and later in Connecticut from 1778 - 1793.

From 8/10 - 11/10/1779, the 40-year-old James McDonald served as Quarter Master in Col. Thomas Thomas' Second Regiment of the Westchester County Militia during the Revolution.

In 1781, as military operations in the American Revolution were drawing to a close, Governor George Clinton appointed James McDonald a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County.

On 10/20/1783, over six years after Lewis McDonald Sr.'s death on 7/24/1777, Lewis' Will was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the Will reads: "I leave.... unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150.; in like manner and under same conditions as above.... Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares."

On 4/6/1784, in the first election for the Town of Bedford held after the end of the American Revolution, James McDonald, Esq. was elected as one of the three Commissioners of Roads. His brother-in-law, Dr. Peter Fleming, was elected Town Supervisor. James was also selected as Surety for Lemuel Light, the Constable and Collector for Bedford Township; and James and Philip Leek were made auditors of the accounts for the Town. In 1785, James was again elected to these same positions.

In 1785, and 1788, James McDonald and his brothers Daniel and Lewis sold several pieces of property totaling 100 acres in Connecticut that they had received as heirs of Lewis McDonald Sr.

In 1792, James and Lewis McDonald conveyed to their brother, Daniel McDonald, their interests as heirs of Lewis McDonald Sr. in a 100-acre farm in the Town of Watertown, Connecticut, with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings which adjoined land owned by Daniel McDonald.

In April of 1786, 1787, and 1788, at the Annual Town Meetings, James McDonald was elected Town Clerk. On 4/4/1786, he was also elected as one of the three Commissioners of Roads.

On 1/10/1787, James McDonald's wife, Elizabeth Belden McDonald, died, age 45, in Bedford. She was buried in the Old Burying Ground in Bedford.

On 11/9/1787, James McDonald, his nephew-in-law Col. Jesse Holly, his brother-in-law John Thomas, and 36 other prominent men of the area, including Alexander Hamilton, are listed as founders and benefactors of the North Salem Academy which was incorporated on 3/18/1790 by the Regents of the University of the State of New York. It was the first incorporated Academy in Westchester County and the third in the State of New York.

After Lewis McDonald's death, James continued to run the (general) store that his father had owned. Aside from running the store and selling merchandise on credit, it appears that he also was a lender of money "at interest" more generally in the Bedford community. Like many others, it appears that James McDonald suffered significantly from the great downturn in the American economy which began in 1784 and ran into the 1790s. During this period, James also borrowed money. Between 1787-1797, James was sued in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) by eight creditors for "debt." During this same period, James sued five persons for "debt."

On 2/14/1788, James McDonald acquired from Israel Newman a one-half interest in Newman's Mill and the adjoining property located on the Mianus River in Stamford, Connecticut, for the sum of £100. On 5/29/1789, James had to mortgage this property as collateral for a loan of £364. from William Thorn and Richard Thorn of North Hempstead, Queens County, New York.

In April 1789, James McDonald's eldest son, James McDonald Jr., died in Bedford. He was only 21 years old when he died.

In (or about) 1789, James McDonald married Sarah (née Jennings) Wakeman, a widow from Greenwich, Conn. (4/14/1751 - 4/5/1813). From their marriage, they had one child, a daughter: Frances McDonald (Bates)(5/5/1790 - 9/22/1866) who was born in 1790.

On 4/1/1790, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, signed an article of agreement with Solomon Dibble of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, wherein James agreed to lease to Dibble his house and barn and the mill in the Town of Stamford for the term of 7 years, one equal half of the lawful toll, and agreed that McDonald was to have the two parts out of the three, and further agreed to put the mill in good repair. James and Dibble agreed that each would share equally in the expenses.

On 9/26/1793, James and Sarah McDonald conveyed to their second son Alexander McDonald, Esq., of New York City, a 225-acre farm in the Town of Bedford for the sum of £ 600. The farm was located along the road from Bedford to New Castle Church. Three and one-half years later, on 4/19/1797, Alexander sold this property to Oliver Sherwood for £ 1,300.

In 1794, James McDonald built a house (commonly referred to as the James McDonald-Nehemiah S. Bates Homestead) in Bedford Village on Pound Ridge Road. As renovated through

the years, it is a fine home and has been continuously occupied since 1794. From 1794 through 2006, the house was owned by six consecutive generations of the McDonald/Bates family. It is one of only a few houses now standing in the Village of Bedford that date to the 18th Century.

On 3/17/1795, the Episcopal Church in Bedford was re-incorporated under the name of "the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United towns of Bedford and New Castle." In Bedford, James McDonald was selected as one of the eight vestrymen for the Bedford Episcopal Church, St. Matthew's Church. James McDonald also served as a vestryman from 1796-1797.

From 1796 - 1798, James McDonald was elected as one of the four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford. Also serving during this period was James' brother-in-law Peter Fleming.

In 1797, James McDonald was elected Town Supervisor, and he was re-elected Supervisor in 1798, 1799, and 1800. In 1799 and in 1801, James McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township. While he was a Supervisor, James commissioned the production of a map of Bedford which identified the homes of James and his well-to-do near family relations.

In the New York State tax assessments for the years 1799-1803, James McDonald's real and personal estates in the Town of Bedford were assessed at approximately \$4,200. - \$6,700. In addition, he was assessed on real estate he owned in the Town of North Castle valued at \$250. From a review of all the assessments from 1799-1803, it appears that James McDonald's family was one of the wealthiest in Bedford Township.

On 3/1/1800, James McDonald purchased from his son-in-law and daughter, Dr. Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, for the sum of \$1,125., the "David Hays place," a property of eight acres including a home and the appurtenances in the Village of Bedford on Pound Ridge Road, property which adjoined James' property. Richard and Sarah Tredwell evidently had decided to move to Oyster Bay, Queens County, N.Y.

From 1803-1808, James McDonald served as a Warden for St. Matthews Episcopal Church.

On 6/5/1804, James McDonald, Esq. and his wife Sarah sold to Philip Smith of Bedford, for the sum of \$4,742., two parcels land in Bedford: the first, "known as the Elliot farm," contained 60 acres; the second, formerly owned by Lewis Horne, on the south side of the highway leading from Bedford to New Castle contained 11 acres, including the dwelling house with outbuildings.

On 6/8/1808, James McDonald died, likely in Bedford. Inexplicably, James McDonald's place of death and place of burial are not known. He died intestate, owing very substantial debts.

After James death, his wife Sarah continued to live in the family home with her daughter Frances McDonald Bates and her son-in-law, Nehemiah S. Bates, until her death five years later.

On 4/5/1813, Sarah (née Jennings) McDonald died. She is buried in the Old Bedford Burying Ground in Bedford, N.Y.

As set forth in greater detail below in the body of this work, among other descendants of James McDonald and their spouses, the following are noteworthy:

- Elias Newman (5/12/1756 (or b. in 1760) 5/21/1825). In/about 1795, Newman married Ann (Nancy) McDonald (1765 10/21/1835) the first child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. Newman was first married to Susanna Raymond. After the Revolutionary War, Newman served in the Westchester County Militia as Captain-Lieutenant in the artillery company (1786-1792) and as Second Major (1792-). In 1789 and 1790, he was elected as Bedford Town Clerk. In 1792, 1793, 1794 and 1796, Elias Newman served as an Assemblyman for Westchester County in the New York State Assembly; in the years 1793, 1794, and 1795, he ran as a Federalist. In 1795 and 1796, he served as a Justice of the Peace in Westchester Co.; from 1796-1799, he served as Sheriff of Westchester Co.; from 1796-1800, he served as Surrogate Judge for Westchester Co.
- Dr. Richard Tredwell (12/29/1769 1/8/1811), husband of Sarah ("Sally") McDonald (7/28/1770 12/1/1810) the third child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. He served as a physician in Bedford in the 1790s.
- Alexander Lewis McDonald (6/9/1772 1/7/1864), the fourth child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. Attorney. In 1800 and 1802, respectively, he was appointed Lieutenant and then Captain in the Third New York Militia Regiment of New York County (Manhattan), N.Y. He practiced law in Mount Pleasant, N.Y., and New York City; appointed District Attorney for Westchester, Putnam, and Rockland Counties by Governor Daniel Tompkins and the Council of Appointments, serving from 3/19/1813 -7/10/1815. In 1825, he was selected as one of the Commissioners of Deeds in New York City. Through the years, he was involved, off and on, in New York City "ward politics" first as a Federalist and later as a Whig. He was actively involved in Trinity Church in New York City, serving as a vestryman from 1839-1863. In 1800, Alexander married Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker (8/2/1781 – 2/10/1864), a daughter of the extremely wealthy Anthony Lispenard Bleecker, a leading shipping merchant, banker, and real estate auctioneer in New York City. Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker (McDonald) was a cousin of Eliza (Schuyler) Hamilton, the wife of Alexander Hamilton, and their families were close. Alexander McDonald and Alexander Hamilton were attorneys in New York City and were also colleagues, especially in Federalist Party politics. Alexander Hamilton's son, John Church Hamilton, wrote a seven-volume Life of Alexander Hamilton... and in it Alexander L. McDonald wrote a tribute to Hamilton based upon his familiarity with him.
- Anthony Bleecker McDonald (4/17/1806 1/28/1879), the third child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker and a grandson of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. Attorney and insurance underwriter. By 1835, he was Secretary of the Mutual Insurance Company, New York City; by 1836, he was Secretary of the Knickerbocker Fire Insurance Company; from 1851-1873, he was manager of the Royal Insurance Company of America. For 50 years he was a member of St. Luke's Episcopal Church and for 42 years he was Superintendent of the Sunday school; he also served as Senior Warden and treasurer of the church. He was a trustee of the Church of the Beloved Disciple, and served as the Senior Warden of St. Timothy's Church. He

- helped establish St. Luke's Home for indigent women in New York City. He was also a Trustee of the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church.
- Edmund Murray Young (11/13/1815 10/8/1864), husband of Josepha Matilda McDonald (6/19/1822 7/19/1905), the ninth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker and a granddaughter of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. He was the senior partner of Young & Schultz, hide and leather dealers in New York City. His company developed the union sole leather business and for a quarter of a century his firm controlled nearly all the output of the country. He was an originator and one of the directors of the Park Bank.
- Launcelot G. McDonald (12/2/1774 7/14/1861), the fifth child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. Bedford farmer. From 1809-1811, he served as a vestryman of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church in Bedford, N.Y; from 1808-1810, he served as one of three Commissioners of Highways in Bedford; in 1815, 1819, 1827, and 1833, he served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township; and, in 1823 and 1826, he served as one of Trustees of the "Bedford Academy," a boarding school in Bedford.
- Abraham Burtis Baylis Sr. (11/5 (8)/1811 7/15/1882), husband of Deborah McDonald (7/4/1811 6/17/1894), the fourth child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald and granddaughter of James and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. He was a very prominent member of the New York Stock Exchange from 1841-1880, serving as president of the New York Stock Exchange in 1862 during the Civil War. He was the favorite stock broker for railroad and shipping magnate Cornelius Vanderbilt. For 40 years, he was an active member of the Exchange Governing Committee. Vanderbilt's son, William H. Vanderbilt, induced Baylis to serve on the Board of Directors of numerous corporations, including the Harlem Railroad Company, the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad Company, the Wabash Railroad Company, the Brooklyn Ferry Company, the Merchants' Bank of Brooklyn, and the Brooklyn Trust Company. He was elected an Alderman in New York City, and he served as a Park Commissioner, a Commissioner of Education, and a Water Commissioner in New York City.
- Nehemiah Smith Bates (5/30/1783 6/15/1853), husband of Frances McDonald (5/5/1790 9/22/1866) the daughter and only child of James McDonald and Sarah (née Jennings)(Wakeman) McDonald. Bedford merchant. In 1816 and from 1821-1824, he was selected to serve as one of the School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford, and, in 1817-18, he was selected to serve as one of the School Inspectors for the Town. On 3/23/1819, he was appointed Postmaster for Bedford, N.Y., and served in this position for 21 consecutive years until 6/18/1840. In 1821, Bates was appointed County Clerk for Westchester County and, in 1822, he was elected as County Clerk; he served from 2/17/1821- Nov. 1828. In 1826, he was one of the trustees of the "Bedford Academy."
- William Gerard (1788 10/1/1868), husband of Sarah McDonald Bates (3/25/1813 1/4/1890) who was a daughter of Nehemiah Smith Bates and Frances McDonald Bates and a granddaughter of James McDonald and Sarah (née Jennings) (Wakeman)

McDonald. He was an auctioneer-merchant and was a partner in the prominent New York City auction houses of Glass & Gerard and later the Gerard, Betts & Co. on Wall Street.

- James McDonald Bates (9/28/1815 11/9/1878), son of Nehemiah Smith Bates and Frances McDonald Bates and grandson of James McDonald and Sarah (née Jennings) (Wakeman) McDonald. Bedford merchant and Whig politician. He was the first "elected" Sheriff in Westchester County, serving from 1847-1850.
- John Seymour Bates (4/1/1818 9/6/1884), son of Nehemiah Smith Bates and Frances McDonald Bates and grandson of James McDonald and Sarah (née Jennings) (Wakeman) McDonald. Attorney in Bedford, N.Y. from 1844-1876. He was District Attorney for Westchester County from Nov. 1865 to Nov. 1868.

* * *

Influence of the McDonald Family in the Town of Bedford

Beginning in the latter half of the 18th Century, Lewis McDonald's nuclear family and his close-extended family played a major role in the civic and military affairs of the Town of Bedford, continuously holding key positions of public leadership and trust. Starting in the year 1752, with the marriage of Lewis' daughter Sarah McDonald to John Holmes IV, Lewis and his family led, (or through marriage were closely related to those who led) in the public affairs of the Town of Bedford and of Westchester County. This public leadership role continued without a break for close to 75 years – three quarters of a century – from the 1750s well into the 1820s. The Chart below identifies those in, or closely related to, the McDonald family in the Town of Bedford.

Year	Name	McDonald Family or	(A) Governmental or Military
		Family Relationship	Position Appointed by N.Y.
			Provincial or N.Y. State Governor
			& Council/N.Y. Provincial Council
			or Regimental Commander
			(E) Elected by Eligible Town
			Voters
1752	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
		McDonald (Holmes)	
		Fleming	
1753	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
		McDonald (Holmes)	
		Fleming	
1754	Lewis McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Justice of the Peace
	Sr.		

1754	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1755	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Assist. Justice for Inferior Court of Common Pleas, Westchester Co.
1755	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1756	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1757	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1758	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1758	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Captain of N.Y. Prov. Troops from Westchester County in French & Indian War
1759	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Commissary General for N.Y. Prov. Troops in French & Indian War
1759	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1759	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1760	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1761	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1762	John Holmes III	Father-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1763	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1764	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford

1765	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1766	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1767	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Justice of the Peace
1767	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1768	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1769	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Justice of the Peace
1769	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1770	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Justice of the Peace
1770	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1771	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1772	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1772	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1773	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1773	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Justice of the Peace
1774	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford

1774	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1775	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(E) One of nine Delegates from Westchester County at the First N.Y. Provincial Congress
1775	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Bedford Delegate to Patriot N.Y. Provincial Convention
1775	James Holmes	Brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Colonel, 4 th N.Y. Regiment in Revolutionary War
1775	Lewis McDonald Jr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Justice of the Peace
1775	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1775	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Chairman of the Patriot-based "Bedford Committee of Safety"
1775	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Member of the Patriot-based "Bedford Committee of Safety"
1776	Lewis McDonald Sr.	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Chairman of the Patriot-based "Bedford Committee of Safety"
1776	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) One of nine Delegates from Westchester County to New York's Third Provincial Congress
1776	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Member of the Patriot-based "Bedford Committee of Safety"
1776	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1776	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1777	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1777	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
1777	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1778	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(E) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.

1778	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1779	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Quartermaster in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1779	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
1780	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
1781	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(A) Justice of the Peace
1782	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1783	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1783	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Captain in Col. Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester Co. Militia
1784	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1784	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) One of three Bedford Commissioners of Roads
1785	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1785	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
1785	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) One of three Bedford Commissioners of Roads
1785	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1786	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1786	John Thomas, Jr.	Husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
1786	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1787	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford

1787	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
	•	Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	,
1788	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1788	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
	,	Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	,
1789	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
		McDonald (Holmes)	
		Fleming	
1789	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
	•	Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	·
1790	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
	_	McDonald (Holmes)	_
		Fleming	
1790	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	
1791	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah	(E) Assemblyman from
		McDonald (Holmes)	Westchester County
		Fleming	in New York Assembly
1791	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	
1792	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	
1793	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	
1794	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	
1795	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
		McDonald, daughter of	
		James McDonald	
1795	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(A) Justice of the Peace
		McDonald, daughter of	
		James McDonald	
1795	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
		Sarah McDonald Holmes	

1796	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy) McDonald, daughter of	(E) Assemblyman from Westchester County
		James McDonald	in New York Assembly
1796	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(A) Sheriff of Westchester
		McDonald, daughter of	County, N.Y.
		James McDonald	
1796	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) One of four School
			Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1796	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah	(E) One of four School
		McDonald (Holmes)	Commissioners for the Town of
1706	T TT 11	Fleming	Bedford
1796	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	in Westchester County Militia
1797	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(A) Sheriff of Westchester
		McDonald, daughter of	County, N.Y.
		James McDonald	
1797	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(A) Surrogate Judge for
		McDonald, daughter of	Westchester County
1707	A D 1	James McDonald	(A)D (CD IC I NIX
1797	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally)	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
		Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	
1797	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1797	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) One of four School
1///	Junios Wiebonara	Triebonard (vacious 1 anni)	Commissioners for the Town of
			Bedford
1797	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah	(E) One of four School
		McDonald (Holmes)	Commissioners for the Town of
		Fleming	Bedford
1797	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine	(A) Commissioned officer
		Holmes Holly, daughter of	in Westchester County Militia
1700	Elias Navyonas	Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Showiff of Woodshoods
1798	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy) McDonald, daughter of	(A) Sheriff of Westchester County, N.Y.
		James McDonald	County, N. I.
1798	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1798	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy)	(A) Surrogate Judge for
		McDonald, daughter of	Westchester County
		James McDonald	
1798	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally)	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
		Fleming, daughter of Sarah	
		McDonald Fleming	

1798	Dr. Peter Fleming	Husband of Sarah McDonald (Holmes)	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of
		Fleming	Bedford
1798	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1798	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1799	Elias Newman	Husband of Ann (Nancy) McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Surrogate Judge for Westchester County
1799	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1799	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1799	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1800	James McDonald	McDonald Nuclear Family	(E) Supervisor, Town of Bedford
1800	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1800	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1801	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1801	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1801	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1802	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1802	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1802	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia

1803	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1803	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1803	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1804	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1804	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1804	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1805	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1805	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1805	Jesse Holly	Husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes	(A) Commissioned officer in Westchester County Militia
1806	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1806	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1807	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1807	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1808	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.

1808	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1809	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1809	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1810	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1810	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1811	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1811	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1812	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1812	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1813	Alexander L. McDonald	Son of James McDonald	(A)District Attorney in Westchester County
1813	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1813	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1813	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1813	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1814	Alexander L. McDonald	Son of James McDonald	(A)District Attorney in Westchester County

1814	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1814	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1814	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1815	Alexander L. McDonald	Son of James McDonald	(A)District Attorney in Westchester County
1815	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1815	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1815	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1816	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1816	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1816	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1817	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1817	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1817	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1818	Aaron Read	Husband of Sarah (Sally) Fleming, daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1818	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford

1819	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1819	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1820	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1820	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1821	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) County Clerk for Westchester County
1821	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1821	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1821	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1822	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) County Clerk for Westchester County
1822	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1822	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford
1822	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes Holly, a granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
1823	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) County Clerk for Westchester County
1823	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
1823	Nehemiah Smith Bates	Husband of Frances McDonald, daughter of James McDonald	(E) One of four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford

1823	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
		Holly, a granddaughter of	
		Sarah McDonald Fleming	
1824	Nehemiah Smith	Husband of Frances	(E) County Clerk for
	Bates	McDonald, daughter of	Westchester County
		James McDonald	
1824	Nehemiah Smith	Husband of Frances	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
	Bates	McDonald, daughter of	
		James McDonald	
1824	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
		Holly, a granddaughter of	
		Sarah McDonald Fleming	
1825	Nehemiah Smith	Husband of Frances	(E) County Clerk for
	Bates	McDonald, daughter of	Westchester County
		James McDonald	
1825	Nehemiah Smith	Husband of Frances	(A) Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y.
	Bates	McDonald, daughter of	
		James McDonald	
1825	Benjamin Isaacs	Husband of Sarah Holmes	(E) Town Clerk of Bedford
		Holly, a granddaughter of	
		Sarah McDonald Fleming	

From a review of Bolton's and Scharf's histories of Westchester County, N.Y., only three men from the Town of Bedford are listed as having served as Colonels in military service from 1700 to 1800. All three were related to the family of Lewis McDonald:

- (1) Col. Lewis McDonald, Commissary General, New York Provincial Army, in the French and Indian War;
- (2) Col. James Holmes (brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald, daughter of Lewis McDonald), commanding officer of the 4th N.Y. Regiment in the American Revolution;
- (3) Col. Jesse Holly (husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, the daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes and the granddaughter of Lewis McDonald), commanding officer of the Westchester County Militia after the American Revolution.

Details

Lewis McDonald: Tombstone Information

Evidence of Lewis McDonald's Place and Date of Birth from His Tombstone

From a genealogical perspective, some of the key and most authoritative information with respect to Lewis McDonald's life can be found on his tombstone. His place of birth and birth year are chiseled on his tombstone: "a native of North Britain, borne at Strathspey, 1709." Although tombstone-based information may be subject to doubt in some instances, the information inscribed on Lewis McDonald's tombstone is believed to constitute compelling evidence possessing a very strong presumption of reliability and credibility for several reasons.

First, the birth-related information inscribed on Lewis McDonald's tombstone by his children undoubtedly came to them directly from Lewis' own mouth.

Second, although the information chiseled on Lewis' stands as the oldest known written record specifying Lewis's place and year of birth and his date of death, this same birth and death-related information has consistently been repeated in subsequent, extant McDonald family documents.

Third, as a general proposition, few would doubt that the inscription of any family loved-one's vital information on the deceased's tombstone would be made by knowledgeable and close family members without a full appreciation of the need for exactitude. More, it is difficult to imagine that Lewis' children would have gone to the trouble of erecting an ornate and expensive bench-style tombstone memorial (some say imported from Scotland) only to carelessly inscribe information of such great consequence.

Finally, Lewis McDonald was a man of stature both in the eyes of his family and the public. During his life in Bedford, he was styled "Col. Lewis McDonald, Esquire," reflecting his position as a Justice of the Peace and as an Assistant Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Westchester County. And, during the French and Indian War and routinely thereafter, he was addressed as "Colonel" reflecting his appointment to that position in 1759 by the then Acting Governor of the Province of New York, James De Lancey. Thus, it must be assumed that those who memorialized Lewis McDonald on his gravestone would have taken particular pains to accurately inscribe the name, titles, and dates of birth and death of a man of public distinction.

This author believes that the language inscribed on Lewis McDonald's tombstone was drafted (or significantly and principally contributed to) by Lewis McDonald Jr. – Lewis' second son and namesake. Lewis Jr. evidently was an intelligent and competent man, and he had just been appointed a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County two years before Lewis Senior's death. Being single, he was living in his father's home in Bedford at the time of Lewis Sr.'s death. Indeed, he had lived nearly his entire life with his parents in the family home in Bedford from the time it was built to the time of Lewis Senior's death. In short, he would have known his father quite well. Also, in Lewis Sr.'s Will, he appointed Lewis Jr. as one of the two coexecutors. Further, in his Will, Lewis McDonald Sr. bequeathed his most personal, and likely most cherished, items – his military regalia: "gun, sword, gold sleeve buttons,.... and spurs" – to Lewis Jr. which indicates a special affinity and closeness between this father and this son.

Chapter 1. Lewis McDonald: Birth Year and Birth Place

Lewis McDonald's Year of Birth — 1709

As noted, the information inscribed on Lewis McDonald's tombstone, including his birth year of 1709, must have come directly from Lewis McDonald himself; and, thus, there is every reason to believe that it was accurately noted and recorded by surviving members of his family. And the year 1709 has consistently been presented and repeated as the birth-year for Lewis McDonald in the extant family documents of his descendants. Also, the "1709" birth-year is considered to be accurate inasmuch as it is consistent with other known family information bearing upon Lewis' birth year. That is, based upon the birth year of 1733 for Lewis McDonald's first son, Daniel McDonald, Lewis Sr. is believed to have been married in the year 1732, a year when Lewis Sr. would have been 23 years old – a quite common age for young men of that period to marry.

No information is known to exist as to the exact birth month or birthday for Lewis McDonald.

Lewis McDonald's Place of Birth — a native of North Britain borne at Strathspey

In part, the inscription written on Lewis McDonald's tombstone reads "a native of North Britain borne at Strathspey."

North Britain: While now long out of use, the term "North Britain" was used quite widely as a surrogate for "Scotland" at the time of Lewis McDonald's death. Indeed, the phraseology "North Britain," as opposed to "Scotland," would have reflected the then contemporary language and mindset of a Loyalist, one quite in keeping with Lewis McDonald Jr.'s Loyalist thinking. Such language was in harmony with the nomenclature "Great Britain" that had come into being and common usage starting in 1707 (two years before Lewis Senior's birth) after the Acts of Union between the countries of England and Scotland took effect. With that Union, it was common to refer to Scotland as "North Britain" and England (along with Wales) as "South Britain."

Further, far beyond mere Loyalist or Tory thinking, by the time of Lewis McDonald's death in 1777, not just the dominant "Whigs" but the great majority of the Scottish people had become accustomed to the (by then) over 70-year-old "union" with England in the political and economic construct of "Great Britain." Indeed, by 1777, practical, industrious, and educated Scots had come to embrace the union because they viewed "Great Britain" as *the* great world power, and they wanted to be part of it. And more, they were, with minor exception, quite intent upon improving their economic opportunities and situations within this *great* Britain by fully participating in that union in the increasingly economically-focused and competitive modern world that was then emerging in the world-wide Industrial Revolution of the 18th Century.

Finally, at the time of Lewis Senior's death in July, 1777, the parlance "North Britain" would presumably have been thought by Lewis Junior to be entirely appropriate in a world where the increasingly-global imperial "Britannia" truly ruled both the waves and many lands. In Lewis McDonald Jr.'s Loyalist mind (and undoubtedly in the minds of most people), when Lewis Sr. died in July, 1777, there certainly was little prospect of success for the then current "American Revolution" (or "American Rebellion," depending upon one's perspective). Rather, at the time

of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s death, there can be little doubt but that most smart money then would have been placed on Great Britain's successfully suppressing its "rebellious American colonies."

Strathspey: "Strathspey (Scottish Gaelic, Srath Spè) is the valley area, the "strath" [see the paragraph below] of the River Spey in Scotland.... The term Strathspey refers to the *upper part of the strath* from the source of the Spey [i.e., Loch Spey, in southwestern Badenoch] down [about 50 miles] to the capital, Grantown-on-Spey, whereas the anglicised word Speyside refers to the area from Grantown-on-Spey to the mouth of the river at Spey Bay." (emphasis added)

A "Strath" is a large valley, typically a river valley that is wide and shallow, as opposed to a glen which is notably narrower and deeper. While the "strath" part of Strathspey is relatively broad in some places, in the overall context of the Strathspey environment, it is conspicuously engulfed by great, and often towering, mountain ranges, being bounded on the north by the Monadhliath Mountains, on the east by the Cairngorms Mountains, and on the south by the Grampians.



Map of Badenoch in Scotland with the valley of Strathspey. Strathspey, in pale green, runs diagonally southwest to northeast across the center of the map.

From reading the inscription "Strathspey" alone on Lewis McDonald's tombstone, one cannot immediately determine Lewis' place of birth. Strathspey was not in 1777 (and is not now) a specific city, town, village, hamlet, etc. in Scotland. Nonetheless, the "Strathspey" inscription is revealing because it provides an initial focal point to begin research and identifies a geographic area for analysis to identify the particular locality of Lewis' birth more precisely.

As noted, whatever Lewis McDonald Jr. and his siblings knew about their father's birthplace assuredly came from their father Lewis himself. With this being so, it necessarily must have been the case that Lewis McDonald either spoke of his birthplace either simply as "Strathspey" or, alternatively, as some further-named – but unrecorded – community *within* Strathspey.

If Lewis McDonald had related to his family a more specific place *within* Strathspey, it could be that, by the time of his death in 1777, the place-name – perhaps a local place-name known chiefly, or only, by a relatively small group of Highlanders in Badenoch who lived in the near vicinity – had become indistinct or forgotten. Or, perhaps more likely, his birthplace may have been recounted as a Gaelic place-name, the pronunciation and/or the spelling of which was too elusive to be rendered in writing by his non-Gaelic-speaking American family. In this respect, more than most any ethnic people, the Gaels saw all the facets and faces of the land where they lived in their utter uniqueness and as alive and thus worthy of being given a particular name. Alternatively, a quite different and more mundane, but entirely plausible, explanation could be that there simply was not enough room on Lewis and Sarah McDonald's tombstone for a more lengthy inscription of Lewis' birthplace beyond simply "Strathspey."

At any rate, there is good reason to believe that the *locality* of Lewis McDonald's birth within Strathspey can be discerned with a reasonable degree of precision. That is, there is information strongly indicating that the *locality* of Lewis' birthplace was to be found among a group of kindred MacDonald families leasing and possessing farms located in the southernmost (uppermost) part of Strathspey adjoining Loch Laggan in Badenoch.

MacDonalds in Strathspey:

Based on a review of information from a number of logical sources — including histories pertaining to the MacDonalds, the MacPhersons, the Macintoshes, and, importantly, analysis of parish records in the Parish of Laggan in Badenoch (discussed in greater detail below) performed by the MacPherson Clan Historian, with respect to MacDonalds residing in the upper Strathspey in Badenoch in the 17th and 18th centuries — it is virtually certain that Lewis McDonald was born into the MacDonald Clan Branch known as the MacDonalds of Keppoch.

Given Lewis' Strathspey birthplace, his descent through the MacDonalds of Keppoch can also be supported through a process of elimination — i.e., from the perspective of viewing the proximity of each of the eight major MacDonald clan branches (i.e., Sleat, Glengarry, Clanranald, Glencoe, Keppoch, Ardnamurchan, and Dunnyveg in Scotland, and Antrim and the Glens in Ireland) to Strathspey. Geographically-speaking, the lands occupied by the MacDonalds of Keppoch are readily observable as by far the closest of any MacDonald clan branches to Strathspey. And, at a more micro-level, the MacPherson Clan Historian specifies that, at a MacDonald clan-branch level, around the time of Lewis McDonald's birth, there were only a few families of the

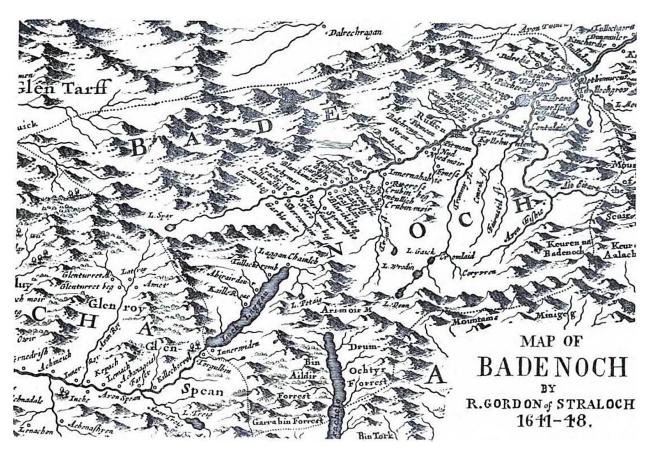
MacDonalds of Glengarry and the MacDonalds of Glencoe, and just a couple MacDonalds of Ardnamurchan families residing within all of Badenoch; and their numbers constituted only a handful compared to the much more numerous families of the MacDonalds of Keppoch.¹²

Although few records now exist that are contemporaneous with Lewis McDonald's birth and early life in Strathspey-Badenoch (i.e., 1709 to c. 1731), information in church registrar records in the Parish of Laggan do exist for the latter part of the 18th Century (from 1775 on) and have been carefully examined by Dr. Alan G. Macpherson, the Clan Historian of Clan Macpherson. While the contemporaneous compilation of these church records first began only about 1775 (about two generations after Lewis McDonald emigrated from Scotland), it is believed that the thrust of the major observations made by Dr. MacPherson, based upon his close analysis of these church records, including those as to MacDonald family residents then living in the Parish of Laggan, would still be pertinent to the time when Lewis did live there. Dr. MacPherson writes:

After the Macphersons,* the MacDonalds [of Keppoch] constituted the most numerous clan residing in the parish of Laggan between 1775 and 1854. Like Clanchattan clans [e.g., Macphersons, Macintoshes] ... the [MacDonald of Keppoch's] connection with the parish can be traced back for several centuries, but it differed in one important respect: the MacDonalds owed allegiance to chiefs who lived beyond the bounds of Badenoch (emphasis added). [*The relationship between the MacPhersons of Cluny who were the most populous and important family living in the parish of Laggan in Strathspey in southwestern Badenoch and the three MacDonald families (the MacDonalds of Gellovie (Gallovie), the MacDonalds of Aberarder, and the MacDonalds of Tullochcrom) who lived nearby is discussed below with respect to the potential derivation of Lewis McDonald's Christian/first name — "Lewis."]

More specifically, the MacPherson Clan Historian has observed that, starting around 1600, "cadet branch" families of the MacDonalds of Keppoch are known to have moved from the eastern part of Brae Lochaber to along Loch Laggan, and then beyond Loch Laggan to the northeast into the valley of Strathspey in southwest Badenoch. These MacDonald of Keppoch family branches in Strathspey were all descendants in the *Sliochd Iain Dubh* (the family of "black-haired" or "dark-complected" John) MacDonald of Bohuntin in Brae Lochaber. They were the MacDonalds of Gellovie (settling around 1600), the MacDonalds of Aberarder (settling around 1650) and the MacDonalds of Tullochcrom (settling around 1700). ¹⁴ Like other cadet branches of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, and Scottish Highlanders generally, they were commonly referred to by the geographic place-name where they lived.

Although created about 60 years before Lewis' birth in 1709, a "Map of Badenoch," dated 1641-48 (presented on the following page), drawn by the early Scottish cartographer Robert Gordon of Straloch, depicts (among other places) Badenoch, including the upper portion of Strathspey, setting forth the names and locations of many small communities and places of habitation in Strathspey close to where Lewis McDonald is thought to have been born.

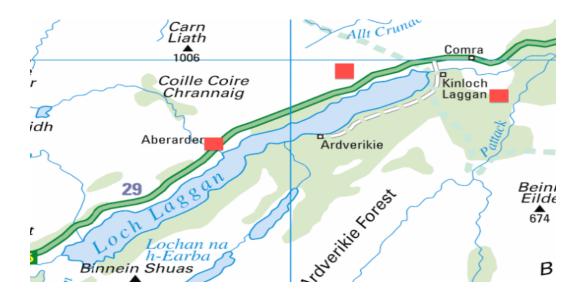


1641-48 Map of Badenoch by Robert Gordon of Straloch printed in Blaeu's Atlas in 1662)¹⁵

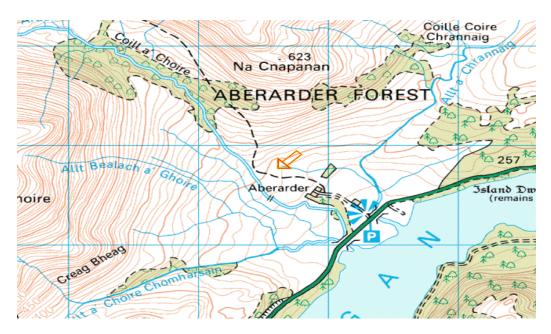
The map above is dated some 60 years before Lewis McDonald's birth in Strathspey. Even so, it likely depicts reasonably well the place names found at the time of Lewis McDonald's birth.

In the lower left corner of the map, one can see the River Spean (and, on both sides of it, Strath Spean), the River Roy, and Glenroy, with nearby places that had long been possessed by the MacDonalds of Keppoch in Brae Lochaber, the epicenter of the homeland of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Over time, certain Keppoch branches moved eastward toward Loch Laggan.

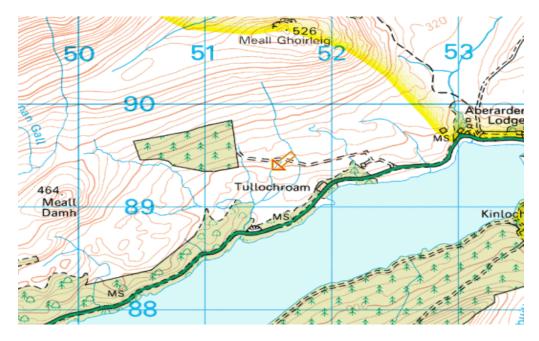
Just below and just left of the center of the map, one can see Loch Laggan (in dark shading), in eastern-most Lochaber/southwestern-most Badenoch. About one inch above Loch Laggan, one can see a lengthy line running diagonally about three quarters of the way across the map depicting the River Spey and, on both sides of it, the river valley Strathspey (of note, neither the River Spey nor Strathspey are identified by name in print on the map). Although difficult to read without magnification, one can see a concentration of place names above and below the River Spey in Strathspey. The place names around Loch Laggan are places near the uppermost part of Strathspey where Lewis McDonald is believed to have been born. Among those names depicted north of Loch Laggan are "Abirairdour" (Aberarder) and "Tullochcromb" (Tullochcrom). On the eastern end of Loch Laggan, located near "Laggan Chainlch" (Kinloch Laggan), is Gellovie (Gallovie), which is not listed – all places inhabited by MacDonald of Keppoch branch families.



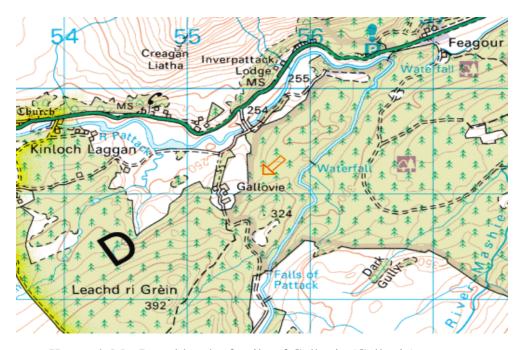
The map above depicts, in red boxes, the locations of three families of the *Sliochd of Iain Dubh*. From left to right are: Aberarder, Tullochrom (opposite Ardverikie), and Gellovie (east of Kinloch Laggan), all of which are clustered around Loch Laggan. But it is possible that their family farm-holdings spread outward in various directions from Loch Laggan, such as northeasterly into the "upper Strathspey." All four maps shown are taken from Justin Kirby's blog "Cadets of Clan MacDonald of Keppoch," August 20, 2013.¹⁶



Keppoch MacDonald cadet family of Aberarder

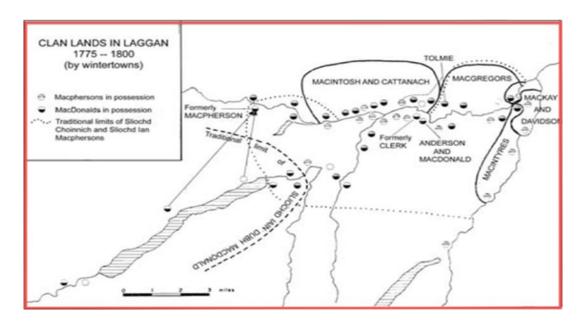


Keppoch MacDonald cadet family of Tullochrom



Keppoch MacDonald cadet family of Gellovie (Gallovie)

With the passage of time (e.g., from c. 1700-1775), the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom continued to expand ever more to the northeast down the Strathspey, such that by 1775-1800 they are depicted by Dr. MacPherson as living ever closer to more and more of the MacPhersons in the more central parts of Laggan where they possessed farms (likely by lease) situated both north and south of the Spey River in the heart of the Parish of Laggan. See below.



Dr. MacPherson's Map of Laggan Parish "Clan Lands" (c. 1775-1800) depicting clan family residences (the Θ depicts lands possessed by MacDonald families) 17



Photograph of land in the Parish of Laggan, Badenoch, showing the valley (strath) of the River Spey and the varying breadth of the river and the strath. http://www.laggan.com/pics.asp

Chapter 2. Lewis McDonald: Name and Background

Lewis McDonald – Christian/First Name "Lewis"

To begin with, it is very important to recognize that, unlike the common child-naming practices of today where first names are frequently selected in a random (sometimes even whimsical) fashion based upon the perceived attractiveness or popularity of a name, for centuries on end, Christian/first names — especially male birth names — were typically selected to honor paternal and maternal family members, especially fathers, grandfathers, uncles, or another close relative. This was as true for families of the common man as it was for families of royalty. Christian/first names were important; they were both honorific and spoke of family lineage and heritage.

By far, the most common and prominent "first names" selected for MacDonald males at the time of Lewis McDonald's birth were John (Iain), Donald, Ranald, Angus, and Alexander (Alasdair). And for generation after generation, these names would be repeated in MacDonald families.

Based upon research of Scottish Highlanders of note whose names are to be found in accessible published histories, it appears that the Anglicized name "Lewis" (for "Louis") as a Christian/first name was used only very rarely at the time of Lewis McDonald's birth. Further, based upon a survey of *all* of the "MacDonalds" from each of the major MacDonald family branches found in accessible histories, the name "Lewis" (with only one exception, noted below) was *never* used.* Thus, there is a very strong reason to believe that the Anglicized Christian/first name "Lewis" (Louis) given at birth to Lewis McDonald was passed down via his mother's side of his family. If the previously-discussed locality of Lewis McDonald's birthplace is correct — that being in the upper reaches of Strathspey in the area of the Parish of Laggan in Badenoch — one would then logically look to the most populous and predominant families in the upper Strathspey as ones into which a MacDonald forefather of Lewis McDonald most likely would have married.

The first instance found of a male remembered in history within *any* Scottish Highland family with the Christian name "Lewis" (Louis) appears to have occurred about 80 years before Lewis McDonald's birth in the person of Lewis Gordon, the 3rd Marquess of Huntly (c. 1626–1653). He was the third son of George Gordon, the 2nd Marquess of Huntly. Lewis Gordon was born in France when his father was the commander of the Garde Écossaise (Scots Guard). He was named after King Louis XIII of France.¹⁸ This Lewis Gordon was a larger-than-life figure who died at

*Having reviewed the extensive genealogy found in Vol. III of The Clan Donald by the Rev. Angus Macdonald, Minister of Killearnan, and the Rev. Archibald Macdonald, Minister of Kiltarlity, which contains a very lengthy listing of many MacDonalds and their genealogies, there unfortunately is no listing, save one, for a "Lewis" MacDonald (McDonell) in any of the MacDonald clan branch families, including the MacDonalds of Gellovie (Gallovie), the MacDonalds of Aberarder, and the MacDonalds of Tullochcrom. The one exception is Capt. Lewis Macdonell (b. Aug. 5, 1774, Invergarry, Inverness-shire, Scotland; d. unmarried in 1793; age 18 years) – clearly not our Lewis McDonald. Thus, our Lewis is not recorded within these annals.

age 26 or 27. He was a splashy character in the Gordon family of the time – dramatic, daring, and impetuous in his military and other adventures, verging on wildness. As such, there is little wonder that his name should have been repeated within the Gordon family and likely thereafter in other nearby families. It is assumed that such a repetition of the name Lewis may have first begun in the 1650s-1660s, if not somewhat earlier. In terms of later historically notable "Lewis Gordons," another Lewis Gordon – Lewis Gordon, Esq., commonly called Lord Lewis Gordon (the brother of Cosmo George Gordon, Duke of Gordon) – served as a leader in the Jacobite Army in the Rebellion of 1745. Although his birthdate is unknown, he was likely born about 1720-1725. Hence, it is very likely the case that there were *other* "Lewis Gordons" between these two Lewis Gordons who, while they kept the "Lewis" name alive, themselves were not recorded and remembered in the annals of history.

Given the feudal over-lordship of the Gordons over lands in both Brae Lochaber and Badenoch, it is likely that the name "Lewis" was honored, repeated, and initially passed on first through the Gordons and then via other influential families residing in Badenoch and Strathspey, including the relatively affluent and propertied MacPhersons.

Far and away, the most prominent and populous family in the Parish of Laggan was that of the MacPhersons of Cluny. Aside from its prominence as a major landlord in the upper Strathspey, the MacPhersons' population numerically was extraordinary – at times likely approaching one third of the Laggan community (see below). Put differently, if an eligible MacDonald male of marrying age were seeking a spousal mate, statistically at least, and as a graphic generalization, one might say that one out of every three female candidates would have been a MacPherson.

Relatedly, and of equal (if not greater) importance, was the critical factor of the physical proximity between prospective marriage courters. Especially in the early years of the 18th Century, in the essentially roadless environs of the upper Strathspey region, the distance that could be travelled with frequency by those seeking a marital mate was consequently quite short – most likely well under ten miles. So, in this respect as well, the potentiality for a marital relationship between a MacDonald male and a MacPherson female was considerable.

As previously noted, in the 17th and early 18th Centuries, a number of Keppoch MacDonalds of the *Sliochd Iain Dubh* (the MacDonalds of Gallovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom) had been moving to the east from Brae Lochaber to around Loch Laggan and then northeasterly into the Strathspey in Badenoch. And, importantly, at roughly the same time of this migration of the MacDonalds, certain MacPherson families – particularly families within the MacPhersons of Cluny – were then moving southwestwardly from mid-Badenoch toward Loch Laggan:

Macpherson clansmen are also known to have been probing into the western part of the parish in the Loch Laggan drainage area since a date prior to 1647, mainly by the acquisition of wadset rights [i.e., land held via a mortgage] in the farms of Gallovie, Invervidden, Kinloch(laggan) and Muckcoul. *This encroachment into territory generally acknowledged to be a MacDonald preserve culminated in the acquisition of the whole estate of Lochlaggan as a feu-right by Macpherson of Clunie in 1726, although full possession was not obtained until 1785* (emphasis added).¹⁹

. . .

The *Genealogies of the McPhersons* MS indicates that most of the marriages contracted between MacDonalds and Macphersons prior to 1705 involved Laggan families of the [MacPherson] *Sliochd Choinnich* and *Sliochd Iain* ... predominantly the *Sliochd Iain* [I]t was the [MacDonald of Keppoch families] that obtained heritable rights in the parish and it was undoubtedly from this clan that most of the later Laggan MacDonalds were descended.²⁰

• • • •

The Macphersons never formed a majority in the Laggan community, and probably never much exceeded one-third of the population. In virtue of their dominant position as a clan, however, they undoubtedly had a proportionately larger stake in the system of heritable rights on which wealth and prestige rested than had any of the smaller clans.²¹

No specific information is available with respect to Lewis' parentage. But, as a matter of conjecture, if it were the case that Lewis McDonald's father/grandfather had married a female MacPherson living in the Parish of Laggan in the upper part of Strathspey, it could well have been that Lewis McDonald's Christian/first name "Lewis" came down from his mother's side — the MacPherson side — of the family. And, importantly, as noted, according to the extensively documented MacDonald genealogy, the Christian/first name "Lewis" was simply not to be found at all within any MacDonald family recorded in history up to the time of our Lewis' birth.

Consistent with a common Scottish family naming-convention, Lewis McDonald may well have been named in honor of a forefather of Lewis' on his maternal side – say a "Lewis MacPherson" – who is not recorded in history. If Lewis' "MacDonald" father/grandfather had married a female within the MacPhersons of Cluny in Badenoch, it may well have been a case of Lewis' male MacDonald ancestor of "marrying-up" socially into the leading family in the area. Further, it is typically the case in marriages of social unequals that the more well-to-do spouse and family succeed in advancing the Christian/first names of their preference – names which typically honor names within their own family (fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters, grandfathers, grandmothers).

It is noteworthy that at the time of the 1745 Jacobite Uprising – roughly 35 years after Lewis McDonald's birth – there was a prominent Jacobite MacPherson of repute recorded as Major Lewis Macpherson of Dalraddy²² – Dalraddy being located about 15 miles to the northeast of Cluny Castle down the River Spey. Although this Lewis MacPherson was a farmer of Dalraddy, he undoubtedly spent time at Castle Cluny near the Village of Laggan inasmuch as he married a family relative (his cousin) Una MacPherson,²³ the youngest sister of Ewen MacPherson of Cluny – called "Cluny MacPherson" – the Chief of the MacPhersons of Cluny during the 1745 Jacobite Rebellion. (Of note, "Cluny MacPherson" was a character vividly portrayed in Robert Lewis Stevenson's historical adventure novel *Kidnapped*.) Chiefs of the MacPhersons of Cluny had long resided at the MacPherson Castle at Cluny in the upper Strathspey, only a few miles from the Village of Laggan, located near the center of Laggan Parish, in the southern part of Badenoch, not far from where the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom dwelt.

Age-wise, Lewis McDonald would have been a contemporary of roughly the same age as the Lewis MacPherson of Dalraddy. Perhaps this was a case of the name "Lewis" filtering down

through more than one of the MacPherson-related families at roughly the same time. If so, Lewis McDonald and this Lewis MacPherson may have been cousins of some degree.

Given the over-lordship of the Gordons throughout many parts of Lochaber and Badenoch, including the region of Strathspey – territories occupied by the MacPhersons and MacDonalds – it is quite possible that this Lewis MacPherson may have come by his Christian/first name "Lewis" as an offspring of a marriage between a male MacPherson and a female Gordon in honor of a Gordon ancestor with the first name "Lewis." Such a marriage would not have been out of the question since the socio-economic status between at least some within the MacPherson family gentry and the Gordon family could have been fairly close, with the MacPherson family, generally speaking, being only a step below that of the Gordons.

Of further note, there had long been a commonly-shared bond between the MacDonalds and the MacPhersons and the Gordons, all of them being noted for their longstanding support of the Jacobite Cause. Another key factor in these relationships was the long-standing hostility (each for different reasons) between the MacDonalds, the MacPhersons, and the Gordons, collectively, on the one hand, against their common enemy, the Macintoshes, on the other. Consequently, the maxim "the enemy of my enemy is my friend" would certainly have applied to their relationship.

Aside from the MacPhersons, there were other powerful and populous families in Badenoch (especially those found in the more northeasterly parts of Badenoch, such as the Macintoshes, the Grants, and the Gordons) that could be candidates for a marriage with a Lewis McDonald forefather (e.g., father or grandfather). However, as discussed below, they are much less likely.

As for the Macintoshes, there would have been little likelihood of a marital union between any MacDonald of Keppoch living in Lochaber and any Macintoshes living in Badenoch, inasmuch as their families had been actively feuding, and indeed fiercely battling, for over two centuries regarding who was entitled to possess much of the land in Lochaber which was at the very heart of the MacDonald of Keppoch's place of habitation. Indeed, within the 20 years before Lewis McDonald's birth, Coll MacDonald, the Chief of the Keppochs, had ravaged many Macintosh lands, burning their castles and homes, including those in Badenoch. Second, the Macintoshes, generally speaking, asserted themselves contentiously as the titled landowner of MacDonald-occupied lands in both Lochaber and Badenoch, a circumstance which cast them in a distinctly landlord-tenant relationship, such that a marriage among equals or near equals was not at play.

However, with respect to Lewis McDonald's family branch (a family believed to have been of the *Sliochd Iain Duibh* (the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom), it is quite noteworthy that the MacDonald families of this clan branch were apparently much less hostile to the Macintoshes than their MacDonald of Keppoch cousins who lived in Lochaber. Unlike the family branches of the MacDonalds of Keppoch living in Lochaber, the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom appear to have accepted the Macintosh-MacDonald landlord-tenant relationship in a more practical, business-like fashion as indicated by their typically paying, presumably on a fairly regular basis, the fees or wadset (i.e., mortgage) set by the Macintoshes. Dr. MacPherson states the following with respect to the MacDonalds of Gellovie and their relationship with the Macintoshes:

The MacDonalds of Gallovie, [residents of] the old MacIntosh farm at the head of Loch Laggan, appear in the *Mackintosh Muniments* a full century earlier than the [MacDonalds of] Aberarder family....It is evident that the *Sliochd Iain Duibh* [branch of MacDonalds of Keppoch] had acquired rights of possession to most of the principal farms of MacIntosh's estate of Lochlaggan by the beginning of the eighteenth century, and *it may be argued that this was the result of a century-old policy on the part of MacIntosh which drew the Sliochd Iain Duibh to a mid-way position* [in southwestern Badenoch] *between himself and the much more recalcitrant Keppoch family and its dependents in Glen Spean and Glen Roy* [in Brae Lochaber].... (emphasis in italics added)

The Lochlaggan estate was transferred from MacIntosh to Macpherson of Clunie as the result of a long series of events which began in 1723 and terminated in 1744. One of the results of this transaction was the redemption of a wadset [i.e., mortgage lease] held by John MacDonald of Aberarder to his farm and the granting of a simple tack [i.e., lease] [to him] by Macintosh and Clunie jointly in 1730-1731 (Paton 1903: No. 758). Donald MacDonald of Gallovie's renunciation of a wadset to his farm in 1728 was also probably part of the transaction (Paton 1903: No. 747). The transaction first came to the notice of the Barons of the Scottish Exchequer in 1756, and a rental survey was ordered. This revealed that MacDonalds - probably all of the *Sliochd Iain Duibh* - were in possession of four of the six farms comprising the estate, including the principal farms of Gallovie and Aberarder (F.E.P., Clunie: Rentals portfolio).²⁴

Although the above text shows a more cordial relationship between the *Sliochd Iain Duibh* MacDonalds of Keppoch and the Macintosh chiefs, given the difference in the socio-economic status between the two families, marriages between these families were rare. From a review of the genealogy volume of *The Clan Donald*, Volume III, by the Rev. A. Macdonald, minister of Killearnan, and Rev. A. Macdonald, minister of Kiltarlity, it appears that there were only three marriages between a male MacDonald from the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom, on the one hand, and the Macintoshes, on the other, prior to Lewis McDonald's birth in 1709. And, to complete this review, an online search for any Macintosh listed as "Lewis Macintosh" living at, shortly before, or shortly after the time of Lewis McDonald's birth discloses only one — a Lewis Macintosh of Raits in Badenoch who was born after 1725 (over 15 years after Lewis McDonald's birth in 1709).

The Grant family likewise might be a candidate. But the Grants' principal area of dominion appears to have been much more to the northeast down the Spey River from where Lewis McDonald's family is believed to have dwelt. And, importantly, the Grants and the MacDonalds had most often supported opposing sides during the nearly constant monarchial upheavals of the 17th and 18th centuries — a circumstance not likely to engender familial closeness. On the other hand, a Grant laird had conveyed in feu (i.e., via a perpetual lease in return for annual payments) the three western ploughs of Aberarder to a Macdonald of Achnacoichan in or about 1698. Of note though, shortly thereafter, these three ploughs in Laggan were acquired by the Chief of the Mackintoshes, who already owned all of the lands south of Loch Laggan facing Aberarder. In turn, these lands were gifted by the Mackintosh Chief to the Macphersons of Cluny. The other plough of Aberarder was similarly feued by the Grants to the Macdonalds of Gellovie and, as in the prior Grant transaction, it too was acquired by the Macphersons of Cluny, who consequently

then possessed the whole of the four ploughs of Aberarder.²⁵ In the sweep of time, the above transactions can be viewed as the Grants relinquishing their influence in land once held by them in the southwestern part of Laggan parish in the upper Strathspey not long before Lewis' birth.

As previously mentioned in this section of the text, the first known "Lewis" of significance in the Scottish Highlands was one Lewis Gordon, the 3rd Marquess of Huntly (c. 1626–1653); and, interestingly enough, he married one Mary Grant, a sister to the Laird of Grant. So, perhaps as a consequence, the name "Lewis" does appear later, on several occasions, in the family of the Grants, in the name "Lewis Grant." Within the Grant family, there were a number of Ludovick Grants (Ludovick being a Latinized version of the name Louis). It appears that there were a couple of marriages between a male MacDonald and a female Grant around the time of Lewis McDonald's birth; but there is no record indicating either a prior or a contemporaneous marriage of any Lewis Grant or Ludovick Grant with any of the MacDonalds of Keppoch.

With respect to the Gordon family, as the Earls of Huntly and later Earls of Gordon, there was an interesting and complex feudal relationship with the MacDonalds of Keppoch which will be shown in the next chapter concerning the history of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Like the Grants, the Gordon family asserted feudal overlordship in parts of Badenoch. But, in addition, the Gordons were titled lords over significant parts of Lochaber, the seat of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Beyond this relationship founded upon feudal land-tenancy, it will be seen in the following chapter how the MacDonalds of Keppoch were for a long time happily employed by the Gordons as surrogate fighters and marauders against enemies of both the Gordons and the MacDonalds. Further, throughout the series of Jacobite Uprisings, Gordons frequently directed and marshalled MacDonald forces to advance both their cause and the Jacobite Cause. In return, on a great many occasions, Gordons notably protected and ran interference for the Keppoch MacDonalds when they were subjected to Macintosh attacks and Crown punishments.

In short, there was a long-standing familial alliance between the Gordons and the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Given this, while it is conceivable that a marital union between a MacDonald male and a Gordon female could have occurred, the overall substantial disparity in social and economic stature between the two families would appear to have made such a union doubtful. On the other hand, while it may have been the case that there was only a very remote chance of a MacDonald male marrying a Gordon female as a possible basis for the Christian name "Lewis" coming into the MacDonald family, it is quite possible that the "Lewis" name could have been *selected* by a MacDonald of Keppoch family as a gesture of homage and honor to their Gordon overlord. In any event, there does not appear to have been any recorded marriage of a male MacDonald of Keppoch and a female Gordon prior to or contemporaneous with Lewis McDonald's birth.

* * *

Chapter 3. Lewis McDonald, A Son of the Keppoch MacDonalds

As previously noted, it is highly probable that Lewis McDonald was born into the MacDonald Clan Branch known as the MacDonalds of Keppoch (*Clann Dòmhnaill na Ceapaich*). But, before discussing the MacDonalds of Keppoch, mention of the development of the MacDonald family generally, and with particular reference to the MacDonald "Lords of the Isles," is warranted in order to supply needed familial and geo-political context.

The MacDonald Lords of the Isles:

To understand the MacDonalds without understanding their resolute sense of pride in family and name is not to understand the MacDonalds at all. And to simply say that the MacDonalds were a proud race, a proud family – as one might say with respect to many families – would also fall well short of the mark. Indeed, pride in the MacDonald family and name has been a long-noted and long-standing hallmark of the MacDonalds both in Scotland and world-wide. Hence, Lewis McDonald would have grown up with "MacDonald family pride" coursing through his veins.

Andrew Lang, a famous 19th Century Whig historian, who wrote about the Scottish Highlands in 1750, after the defeat of the MacDonald Highlanders in the failed 1745 Jacobite Uprising, wrote: "[T]he poorest and most despicable Creature of the name of McDonald looks upon himself as a Gentleman of far superior Quality and Dignity than a man of England of £1,000 a year." ²⁶

The basis for the resolute pride of the MacDonalds was not without justification. The chief basis for this pride arose from the family's long-held power and authority which once ran across what is now the Inner and the Outer Hebrides, much of the western coast of Scotland, and, to varying degrees, its control over a good portion of the land in Antrim in Northern Ireland. Further, at its apogee (while of relatively brief duration), the power of the MacDonalds also encompassed the vast lands of Ross in the northern part of the Scottish Highlands.

As a particular focal point, much of this family pride arose from the familial relationship of the MacDonald Clan's High Chiefs and their long rule as "Lords of the Isles." The title "Lord of the Isles" was applied to, and held by, the MacDonald high chief (as a *title of sovereignty*, officially recognized as such, by a number of other sovereigns) for over 150 years (i.e., 1336-1492). However, the MacDonalds, including their direct line of progenitors, held sway as the *de facto* rulers of many parts of the aforementioned lands for roughly four centuries, from 1158-1545. And, even well after 1492, many of the eight MacDonald Clan Branch Chiefs, almost always acting as a united kindred force, continued to exert their power and military strength throughout the Highlands at least through 1746 at the end of the last Jacobite Rebellion of 1745.

Most importantly, in a way that was both truly unique and tremendously meaningful not just to the MacDonalds but to a great many people within the Scottish Highlands of the day, the MacDonald Lordship of the Isles established and advanced a unique Gaelic, clan-based form of government which in a particularly fitting way promoted the values, attitudes, ideals, mores, and sense of honor found within the clan-based culture of the Gael – something that never really

occurred under any of the Scottish monarchs and their governments based in Edinburgh and that certainly never occurred under the Scottish-British monarchs and governments based in London. Well after the forfeiture of the title "Lords of the Isles" and the forfeiture of their landholdings, the MacDonald branch families did not forget their heritage. Nor did they willingly give up their power and influence, frequently exerting same through force of arms. As so well summed up by John Prebble in his book *Glencoe*, *The Story of the Massacre*:

Whatever compromise history forced upon [the MacDonalds], whatever bitter defeats they suffered, they believed themselves to be the leaders and the lords of Gaeldom, and as such the inevitable rivals of the Kings of Scotland, by whom they could be persuaded or bought but never successfully ruled. Even when the title was taken from the Lord of the Isles, a hundred a fifty-years after his ancestor had assumed it, the MacDonalds remained intractable in their claims, resentful of government by the south and at odds with all who represented it. They never forgot what they once had held, and never forgave those who had taken it from them. Few peoples have had longer memories or shorter tempers.²⁷

The title "Lord of the Isles" is still in existence today, being now held (among many other official titles) by Prince William, Prince of Wales, heir apparent of King Charles III.



Arms of Prince William, as used in Scotland. The galley in the 2nd and 3rd quarters represents the "Lordship of the Isles"



Romantic Depiction of the Lord of the Isles from "The Clans of the Scottish Highlands," illustrated by R. R. McIan

What was seen within MacDonald families as justifiable pride, many — including the Sovereigns and the Governments of Scotland and England, along with many of the rival Highland clans of the MacDonalds — viewed as the MacDonalds' incessant pride, if not insufferable arrogance.

As will be discussed below, with respect to Lewis McDonald's ancestry in the Keppoch Branch of the MacDonalds and its clan branch-specific claims of prowess, tenacity, and ferocity, there can be no doubt but that when Lewis McDonald emigrated from Scotland to America he would have arrived with a psyche and a memory immersed in a remarkable family tradition and pride.

The MacDonalds of Keppoch

In the main, since the majority of what has been recorded in history with respect to the Keppoch MacDonalds has focused on the lives of the various Chiefs of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, one necessarily must extrapolate from their lives and activities and assume, generally speaking, that as things went for the Keppoch Chiefs so they went for common Keppoch MacDonald clansmen.

Clan Name Appellation:

There have been variations in the nomenclature used with respect to the MacDonald of Keppoch family name (*Clann Dòmhnaill na Ceapaich*: "Ceapaich" meaning "plot of land") and its chiefs over time. Based upon the land in Lochaber that they had occupied, the MacDonalds of Keppoch have long been referred to as the "MacDonalds of Lochaber" since the clan's center and family seat had long been situated and maintained in the heart of Brae Lochaber, with its epicenter near the intersection of the River Spean and the River Roy.

The Keppoch family and its chiefs have also been referred to with respect to the patronymic name of later notable Chiefs of the Keppoch Branch of the MacDonalds. Just as the first true lineal progenitor of the MacDonald surname was referred to as "Mac" Donald — the "son of Donald," so too certain later chiefs within the MacDonalds of Keppoch were referred to with specific reference to one of their own father's/chief's name. Thus, for example, at a later point in time, a certain chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch was referred to as MacMhic Raonaill ("the son of Ranald's son"), honoring the 7th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, Raonaill Mor (Ranald Mor) MacDonald (1513-1547). And further, by combining both the patronymic construct and the placename of the land occupied by the family, the MacDonalds of Keppoch have also been referred to with some frequency as the "Clan Ranald of Lochaber."

MacDonald Name Spelling:

With respect to spellings pertaining to the MacDonald surname, the following is set forth to illustrate a number of variations, including those found within the MacDonalds of Keppoch:

The [Keppoch] Chiefs after Raonall Mor were generally styled ... in the "Scots" language spoken in the Lowlands and in English [as] "MackRonnald," "MacRanald", etc. and later as MacDonald, MacDoniell, and MacDonell. This later form [Macdonell] was used by Coll, the 16th Chief and his son Alexander and his direct descendants; but *the*

more common form of MacDonald appears to have been adopted by the majority of the cadet families (emphasis added).²⁸

And

The obligation [bond] is written by [clan chief Coll MacDonald].... The bond is titled on the back: "Obligatione Keappoch and his Caurs ["caurs": that is, champions or right-handmen – those who took a serious interest in the adoption, implementation, and success of an undertaking, project, etc.]; To Ranald *Macdonald* in Cuillachy, 1705." ... Keppoch writes [his name] "M'Donald" in the body of the document, but signs [it] "Macdonell" (the various "MacDonald" surname spellings emphasized by italics).²⁹

As can be seen, spelling of the "MacDonald" surname varied from MacDonald to MacDonald and, when written, varied even with the *same* MacDonald; although it must be noted that over a great number of years the Chiefs of the MacDonalds of Keppoch most frequently have signed their names as "MacDonnel," "Macdonell," or "MacDonnell." These spelling preferences have also been used by the MacDonell of Glengarry Chiefs.

As illustrated above, the MacDonald surname has commonly been spelled using abbreviations – abbreviations either chosen personally by the MacDonald signatory himself or, alternatively, assigned by others, including governmental officials in public records of the day. Common examples of such abbreviations are M'Donald, McDonald, and Mcdonell. In this regard, it should be further noted that generally throughout 18th Century Great Britain and America there was a widespread penchant for abbreviating a great many words, including proper names. For example, we can see "G. Washington" for "George Washington;" "B. Franklin" and "Benj. Franklin" for "Benjamin Franklin;" and "Th. Jefferson" for "Thomas Jefferson."

During the life of Lewis McDonald, others who documented his activities applied different spellings regarding his surname, perhaps spellings that Lewis himself used. With respect to Lewis McDonald's marriage to Sarah Rumsey, in the early records of the families of "Old Fairfield, Connecticut," Lewis is listed as "Lewis *MacDonald*." And, with respect to the settlement of Sarah Rumsey's father's estate (Benjamin Rumsey's estate) a few years later in 1732-34, Lewis is listed as "Lewis *Macdonald*." These are the first known entries of the spelling of Lewis' surname. In these, the surname is rendered in an unabbreviated fashion: "MacDonald"/"Macdonald." However, a dozen years later, in 1744, in a letter to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Lewis himself chose to sign his surname in the abbreviated form "McDonald" – a spelling he consistently used throughout the rest of his life.

Further, it is worth observing, tangentially, that Lewis' first son was named "Daniel." As mentioned in Chapter 2, "Donald" was one of the most popular and common male first names selected by MacDonald families in Scotland. At a time when spelling of names was frequently imprecise and inconsistent – as well as commonly rendered based upon the perceived *sound* uttered by a speaker who may (or may not) have ever written his name – it was not unusual for the names Donald and Daniel to have been used and spelled interchangeably. This circumstance was especially common when speaking of Gaelic names found in the Highlands of Scotland. In

fact, it appears that the use of the name "Daniel" as an alternative to, or even interchangeable with, "Donald" was quite common:

... most registers, certificates, and censuses in the [lands of the Gaels] before the mid-20th century would have employed English equivalents of the Gaelic names used orally. Unfortunately, English-speaking clerks in various parts of the Highlands had differing ideas as to what the appropriate English equivalent was for particular Gaelic names. One of the most common examples is the Gaelic name *Domhnall* which may be given in English as both Donald and Daniel; which means that researchers looking for records of a Daniel ... may have better luck looking for Donald instead. This example is relatively straightforward – one Gaelic name, and two possible English equivalents....³¹

In a letter dated 7/20/1895 from John McDonald, a great-great-grandson of Lewis McDonald (copying notes taken from a McDonald family history manuscript), he recounts that "*Donald McDonald* [i.e., Daniel McDonald], a son of Col. Lewis McDonald, married a Miss Bostwick...." (emphasis added).³² Echoing John McDonald's statement is one offered by Catherine McDonald Bates, a great-great-granddaughter of Lewis McDonald who, in a document named "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York," wrote: "Daniel ... *it is said his name was Donald*, but it is Daniel in the above [W]ill" Elsewhere, there is one instance, on 12/13/1751, where Lewis McDonald and "*Donal*" [i.e., his son Daniel] McDonald are listed as witnesses to a bill of sale in Bedford, N.Y. (emphasis added).³⁴

As noted, following long-standing naming conventions, a first-born son was routinely named after a father's father. Lewis McDonald evidently named his first son "Daniel." One may wonder whether Lewis' father may have been named "Donald" (Daniel). As set forth above, there was a "Donald MacDonald of Gellovie" who was forced by the Mackintoshes in to renounce the wadset (mortgage) to his farm in 1728, so that the Mackintoshes could lease the land to whoever they chose. Incidentally, the 22-year-old Lewis McDonald emigrated from Scotland in 1731.

While the above text focuses upon the interchangeability in the spellings of Daniel and Donald with respect to a first/given name, the same thing also happened with respect to the spelling of the MacDonald surname, especially in America, and especially when abbreviated. Thus, it was rather commonplace for a MacDonald (McDonald) to have the surname spelled as McDaniel. As to Lewis McDonald himself, in correspondence dated 12/2/1776, from the New York State Committee of Public Safety (while considering the matter of cattle and other livestock having been driven from the southern parts of Westchester County to his pasture), Lewis McDonald is referred to in the government's directive as "Colonel McDaniel." Further, Lewis' grandson James and some of his children were occasionally listed in censuses as "McDaniel."

In fact, in this author's family, certain McDonald brothers within the same immediate family line spelled their names both as "McDonald" and "McDaniel" off and on throughout their lives – spellings that were then adopted, passed along, and maintained in their descendants' families.

* * *

Overview of the MacDonalds of Keppoch:

The following text affords a brief overview of the Keppoch Branch of the MacDonald Clan, setting forth its origin and its notable activities, principally through what has been written about the chiefs of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. This synopsis is set forth in a composite fashion, generally without any direct textual attribution, based upon a review of the following key MacDonald and Keppoch genealogical works: *The Clan Donald*, Vols. 1-3, by Rev. Angus Macdonald, Minister of Killearnan, and Rev. Archibald Macdonald, Minister of Kiltarlity; ³⁵ *Clan Donald* by Donald J. Macdonald of Castleton; ³⁶ *The Clan Ranald of Lochaber - A History of the MacDonalds or MacDonalds of Keppoch* by Norman H. Macdonald; ³⁷ *A Family Memoir of the MacDonalds of Keppoch* by Angus MacDonald of Taunton; ³⁸ *History of the MacDonalds and Lords of the Isles; with Genealogies of the Principal Families of the Name* by Alexander MacKenzie; ³⁹ and *Antiquarian Notes: A Series of Papers Regarding Families and Places in the Highlands* by Charles Fraser-Mackintosh of Drummond. ⁴⁰

Lineage of the Chiefs of the MacDonalds of Keppoch of Lochaber

- * Aonghais Og MacDonald. As a result of Aonghais Og of Isla's (Angus Og MacDonald's) vital support for Robert the Bruce at the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314, during the great struggle for Scottish Independence, Bruce granted the "Lordship of Lochaber" to Angus Og MacDonald.
- * Iain mac Aonghais Mac Dhòmhnuill. Angus Og MacDonald's first son and successor, Iain mac Aonghais Mac Dhòmhnuill (John son of Angus MacDonald) (1336–1386), also known as "Good John of Isla," inherited the Lordship of Lochaber from his father. This John MacDonald was the first proto-MacDonald to be styled as a "Lord of the Isles," as well as being recorded in the Irish Annals of Ulster as "Rí Innsi Gall" ("King of the Isles.")
- * Alastair Carragh (Alexander the Strong) MacDonald, the third surviving son of John of Islay, 1st "Lord of the Isles" (above) and his second wife, Margaret Stewart, the daughter of King Robert II of Scotland, was the 1st Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch and, as such, the progenitor of all of the MacDonalds of Keppoch.

Alastair Carragh MacDonald and his Keppoch MacDonalds fought alongside his brother Donald MacDonald, the 2nd Lord of the Isles, at the Battle of Harlaw in 1411, supporting Donald's claim to the Earldom of Ross. However, 20 years later, due to Alastair's later involvement in the insurrection of Donald Balloch MacDonald and due to his role in the first Battle of Inverlochy in 1431, Alistair Carragh was shortly thereafter forfeited of his Lordship in Lochaber by his young nephew, Alexander MacDonald, the 3rd Lord of the Isles and Earl of Ross. This act by Alexander MacDonald was evidently one of passing political expediency necessitated by pressure from the Scottish Monarchy as well as from the Campbells and the Macintoshes, the later of whose lands had been despoiled by the MacDonalds of Keppoch. So, in 1443, Alexander MacDonald granted Lochaber to Malcolm Beg Macintosh, Chief of Clan Macintosh, in perpetual fee and heritage. However, ultimate superiority over Lochaber remained with the Lord of the Isles who later returned it to Alistair Carragh MacDonald of Keppoch. This latter arrangement, however, was never confirmed by the Crown; and upon the Crown's forfeiture of the Lord of the Isles in 1493, the Keppochs were left having to maintain their home in Lochaber by sheer tenacity and force. ⁴¹

After the forfeiture of the Lordship of the Isles, the Macintoshes retained their "titular hold" in Lochaber by exchanging their sheepskin grant to Lochaber that they had from the MacDonald Lord of the Isles for a new one granted by the Crown. Nevertheless, although the title to the land had passed to the Macintoshes by "power of the sheepskin grant," Alastair Carragh MacDonald and his line of descendants obstinately refused to vacate the lands of Lochaber or to consistently pay rent by way of annual lease payments to others who claimed it as their own.

In this vein, the MacDonalds of Keppoch tenaciously stood their ground and continued to *occupy* Lochaber and to hold it by the "power of the sword" for well over 300 years. As long-standing occupants of this land, they held it *without formal legal right* (e.g., by written grant, charter, or deed); but held it *de facto* by *force of arms*, as their inalienable homeland – a position not dissimilar to the legal concept of landholding rights acquired through "adverse possession." Land rights consistently and doggedly asserted by *occupiers* of land, such as the Keppochs, have often been referred to as "dùthchas" rights." (Dutchas (or more correctly Dùthaich) is a Gaelic term meaning land, native country or territory over which hereditary rights are exercised. Typically, it represents the territory regarded as the homeland of a clan or other kinship group.⁴²)

Put differently, in a way long-standing in the Scottish Highlands, these MacDonalds maintained that they belonged to a particular land, and that that land particularly belonged to them. To these MacDonalds, there was a symbiotic relationship, a powerful right rooted in their long habitation of Lochaber transcending any "paper title." In a sense, not unlike the experience of the native American Indians when the Europeans arrived on their land, these native Gaels could produce no deed, charter, or legal right as documentary evidence pertaining to their own land.

Notwithstanding the titular ownership of the Macintoshes in Lochaber, the MacDonalds of Keppoch continued to "occupy" their Lochaber land and would occasionally agree to act as tenants or "wadsetters" (i.e., mortgage-payors) to the Macintoshes. However, as a practical matter, the MacDonalds continuously failed to pay the mortgage or rent due to the Macintoshes, since they considered Lochaber to be theirs by virtue of their long landholding residency there – demonstrating that, especially in the remote Scottish Highlands, it was one thing for the Mackintoshes to hold legal title to the land and quite another to enforce it and then possess it.

* *Domhnaill Glas (Grey Donald) MacDonald*, the 6th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. In the year 1500, the Scottish King granted the *feudal title* of the Lordship of Lochaber to the Earl of Huntly of the Gordon family. After resisting the legal assertions of Huntly, Domhnaill Glas MacDonald finally submitted and obtained a lease to the lands his family occupied in Lochaber.

Beginning around 1500, if not somewhat sooner, the MacDonalds of Keppoch began to form a warm relationship with the Gordon-Earls of Huntly, a relationship that would last over 200 years. This relationship was, in effect, the institution of a feudal overlordship on the part of the Huntly Earls over the Keppoch MacDonalds. The Gordons found the MacDonalds of Keppoch to be a useful proxy military force to advance the geopolitical power and fortunes of the Gordons. In turn, the Keppoch MacDonald Chiefs frequently relied upon the Earls of Huntly to intervene and check the military and political tactics of the Scottish Government and its Privy Council, as well as to thwart the constant attempts of the Macintoshes to enforce its land titles and leases and to block the Macintoshes in their desire to completely drive the MacDonalds out of Lochaber.

* Raonaill Mor (Ranald Mor) MacDonald. Ranald Mor was the 7th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch (1513-1547). He was a strong and active military leader of the Keppoch MacDonalds. For his involvement in several uprisings in support of another MacDonald family branch chief, Ranald Mor was beheaded and his head set upon the gates of the Town of Elgin. In addition, one of Ranald Mor's sons was hanged by a Macintosh who was the brother of Ranald Mor's wife. After his death, many of his successor MacDonald of Keppoch chiefs were referred to as "Mac Mhic Raonaill" (the son of Ranald's son), with certain subsequent Keppoch chiefs being styled "MacRanald" and also being referred to as the chiefs of the "Clan Ranald of Lochaber." Ranald Mor MacDonald had several children, including Alexander and Ranald Og, his first and second sons, who succeeded Ranald Mor, and who were the 8th and 9th Chiefs of Keppoch, respectively.

Ranald Mor's third surviving son, Iain Dubh (black-haired/dark-complected John) MacDonald, was the progenitor of the "cadet" MacDonald of Keppoch branch families of Bohuntin: that is, the families of Gellovie and Tulloch (including Aberarder, Dalchosnie, Cranachan, Moy, Laggan, Lassentullich, and Tullochcrom) – collectively known as the *Sliochd Tigh Iain Dubh* (i.e., offspring of the house of black-haired or dark-complected John). As discussed elsewhere, Lewis McDonald appears to have been descended from one of the MacDonald families of *Sliochd Iain Dubh*, that is, from the MacDonalds of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom.

* Alasdair nan Cleas (Alexander of the Tricks) MacDonald. Alasdair nan Cleas (Alexander of the Tricks) MacDonald, the 10th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch (1587-1635), was the most highly celebrated Keppoch chief since Alisdair Carragh MacDonald, the first chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Alexander nan Cleas was college-educated, daring, witty, and, to the fancy of his fellow clansmen and others, was a marvel with card-tricks and slight-of-hand tricks which earned him the nickname "Alexander of the Tricks." During the lengthy feud between the two great Highland Lords - Gordon, Earl of Huntly, and Stewart, Lord of Moray - Alasdair MacDonald and his Keppoch men strongly supported the Gordons, whereas Alasdair's nemesis, the Macintoshes, and the Grants of Freuchie, supported Moray. In the course of this feud, in 1584 and later in 1592, Alexander nan Cleas plundered the lands of the Macintoshes and the Grants. Also, in 1594, in the wake of Presbyterian forces led by the Campbells of Argyll, Alasdair again supported Gordon and the other Catholic Earls in their attempt to re-establish the Roman Catholic Church in Scotland. In the early years of the 17th Century, Alasdair nan Cleas, as well as other prominent Keppoch clansmen, also supported the MacDonalds of Dunyveg and other MacDonald branch family leaders in a series of unsuccessful uprisings on the west coast of Scotland aimed at restoring the MacDonald Lordship of the Isles.

Following these uprisings, Alasdair nan Cleas MacDonald fled to Spain where, fortuitously, he somehow learned of Spain's plans to soon invade England. Alasdair wisely reported these plans back to King James VI of Scotland (1st of England). In return, Alasdair was granted a sizeable pension and remission for all of his past crimes. For the rest of Alasdair's life, he remained at peace with the Government and with the other clans. His tenure of 40-50 years as Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch was the longest of any of the Keppoch chiefs. Alasdair's son, Raonall Og (Ranald Og) briefly succeeded him as 11th Chief of the Keppochs for six years, up to 1641.

* *Domhnall Glas II (Grey Donald) MacDonald the 2nd*. Domhnall Glas II (Grey Donald MacDonald the 2nd), 12th Chief of Keppoch, succeeded his brother Ranald Og. Like his

predecessors, Donald Glas II followed Gordon-Lord Huntly in his support of the Catholic Scottish/English Stuart King Charles I. In particular, under him, the Keppochs took relish in laying waste to the Campbell lands of Argyll and Lorn in 1644-45 in retaliation for the Campbells' destruction and depredations in Keppoch's lands in Lochaber in 1640.

During 1644-1645, a civil war raged in Scotland between, on the one hand, the Scottish Royalist supporters of the Catholic King Charles I and, on the other, the Protestant Presbyterian-Covenanters who were in league with the English Parliament. Supporters of Charles I were led by James Graham, 1st Marquis of Montrose. Montrose was prominently aided by the great MacDonald military tactician Alasdair Mac Colla Chiotaich MacDhòmhnaill (*Alasdair MacColla*). Montrose's and Alasdair MacColla's chief adversaries were the Campbell-led Covenanters who had controlled Scotland since 1639 and who were allied with the English Parliament. Before their defeat, the Scottish Royalists, aided by MacColla's troops, won a series of victories in 1644–45, the most famous of which was against the Campbells at the (second) Battle of Inverlochy, discussed below.

In the winter of 1645, guided by the Keppoch Chief Donald Glas and the Keppoch Bard Iain Lom (John the Bald), Montrose and MacColla planned a surprise attack on the Campbell castle at Inverlochy by stealthily conducting a forced march of 30 miles through snowy glens and the heights of the mountain Ben Nevis. At Inverlochy, the MacDonalds rushed through Glen Nevis routing the Campbells who lost almost half of their 3,000 men. Iain Lom then chronicled the battle in his poem "Day of Inverlochy" wherein Iain Lom mocked the Campbell Chief and his retinue for fleeing the battle in their galleys before the battle began, admonishing them: "to not forget their bonnets floating in the river, but get on with their swimming lessons."

* Alasdair MacDhòmhnaill Glas (Alexander MacDonald Glas). Alasdair MacDhòmhnaill Glas, 13th Chief of Keppoch, succeeded his father in 1649, though still a minor. He was fostered at Duntulm Castle on the Isle of Skye by his kinsman Sir James MacDonald of the Sleat Branch of the MacDonalds. He was later sent to Rome to complete his education. Influenced by his education, Alexander sought to make "modern improvements" in the Keppoch lands of Lochaber — improvements that were not at all popular with his clansmen who preferred the "old ways." In 1663, as the unrest deepened, a small intra-clan cabal led by Alasdair Ruidh MacDonnell of Inverlair (a cousin of Alexander) plotted and carried out the murder of Alexander and his brother Ranald. As a result, Alexander was replaced by his uncle, Adasdair Buidhe. Iain Lom, the Keppoch Bard, was outraged at the murder of the Keppoch Clan Chief and demanded justice.

* Adasdair Buidhe (Alexander Buy (Yellow haired)) MacDonald. Adasdair Buidhe MacDonald became the 14th Chief of Keppoch, succeeding Alexander MacDonald Glas. Not surprisingly, he had no interest in pursuing justice for the murder of his predecessor. But Iain Lom pressed the matter by seeking the intervention of the Chief of the MacDonell Branch family of Glengarry, who was then regarded as the High Chief of all the MacDonalds. Glengarry declined to get involved, and Iain Lom himself was threatened by the murderers of the former Keppoch Chief.

Iain Lom sought assistance from Sir James MacDonald of the Sleat Branch of the MacDonalds who had reared the deceased Alexander MacDonald Glas. MacDonald of Sleat successfully appealed to the Scottish Privy Council which authorized Sleat to raise men to apprehend the

conspirators, including Inverlair and two of Adasdair Buidhe's sons. In 1665, Iain Lom, leading 50 of the MacDonald of Sleat warriors, encountered most of the conspirators, and in the ensuing fray seven of Alexander MacDonald Glas' murderers were killed and beheaded (see below).

In Clan Ranald of Lochaber, a History of the MacDonalds or MacDonells of Keppoch it states:

Iain Lom cut off the heads and ordered the seven headless bodies to be buried in a knoll opposite the house on Inverlair. The heads of the murderers were then, according to tradition, taken by Iain Lom to Invergarry by way of Loch Oich, where the Bard paused to have them washed in the fountain which has been known ever since as Tobar nan Ceann ("the well of the heads") before presenting them to Lord MacDonell of Glengarry at the castle of Invergarry. [About 150 years later,] in 1812, a memorial to commemorate the event was placed above the well by Colonel Alasdair Ranaldson Macdonell of Glengarry The seven heads were then sent to Edinburgh where, on December 7, 1665, the Privy Council ordained that they were to be affixed on the gallows standing between Edinburg and Leith.... ⁴³ The two sons of Adasdair Buidhe escaped capture and fled, avoiding death and beheading. Although Adasdair Buidhe was not prosecuted, it has been asserted by some [that he] drowned in the River Spean in Lochaber that same year.



The "Well of Heads" erected in 1812 by Colonel Alasdair Ranaldson Macdonnel of Glengarry

* Gilleasbuig na Ceapaich (Archibald of Keppoch) MacDonald. Gilleasbuig na Ceapaich (1669-1682) became the 15th Chief of Keppoch, succeeding his father Adasdair Buidhe. Archibald was a well-educated man and a Gaelic poet of renown. In 1679, Archibald MacDonald led the Keppoch MacDonalds into the Lowlands of Scotland in support of John Graham of Claverhouse, 1st Viscount Dundee (popularly referred to as "Bonnie Dundee") who had been commissioned by the Catholic King Charles II to suppress the Covenanter-Presbyterians led by the Campbells of Argyll. Archibald MacDonald and his Keppoch men fought at the famous "Battle of Bothwell Brig" in 1679, routing the Campbell Covenanters and killing many. Later, Campbell of Argyll retaliated by plundering the lands of Lochaber after the uprising led by Bonnie Dundee failed.

* *Coll MacDonald*. Coll MacDonald (1682-1729) became the 16th Chief of Keppoch, succeeding his father, Archibald MacDonald. Coll has long been referred to by historians as *Colla nam Bo*

("Coll of the Cows" or "Colonel of the Cows"), a nickname given him by Viscount Dundee during the Jacobite Uprising of 1689. As with other Keppoch MacDonald Chiefs, Coll was referred to by the Gaelic patronymic title Mac Mhic Raonuill, "the son of Ranald's son."

At the time of his father's death in 1682, Coll MacDonald was a student at the University of St. Andrews. Coll promptly left school to make funeral arrangements for his father and to address the long-standing Lochaber land dispute with the Chief of the Macintoshes. Shamefully, upon Coll's return, the Chief of the Macintoshes with the support of the Magistrates of Inverness (the long-time capital of the Highlands) arrested Coll and incarcerated him in the Inverness Tolbooth, holding him without trial for several weeks based upon Macintosh's desire to collect rent owed by Coll's father. Lord Gordon, Earl of Huntly, quickly came to Coll's defense, with the Earl's attorney successfully petitioning the Scottish Privy Council to get Coll released. Coll was soon released by the Privy Council, but the matter between Coll and Macintosh remained unresolved.

The outrage perpetrated by the Macintosh Chief against Coll festered, with Coll biding his time until he could avenge the wrong. The dispute between the MacDonalds of Keppoch and the Macintoshes soon boiled over, with Macintosh ultimately obtaining Government support in 1688 through a "Commission of Fire and Sword" against Keppoch. With this commission, Macintosh planned to invade Lochaber and to drive all of the MacDonalds out once and for all. The Privy Council commissioned Macintosh, the inhabitants of Inverness, and government troops from an Independent Highland Company under Mackenzie of Suddie to do Macintosh's bidding.

Battle of Mulroy. In August 1688, the long-standing feud between the Macintoshes and the Keppoch MacDonalds came to a head at the Battle of Mul Roy – "Mul Roy" being a hill located just behind Keppoch's home near the intersection of the River Spean and the River Roy. When the Macintoshes and the government troops arrived at Keppoch's home in late July the whole area was deserted since the MacDonalds, having learned of the planned attack, had strategically withdrawn. Meanwhile, Coll MacDonald was recruiting a force of 700-800 men from among the MacDonalds of Keppoch, the MacDonalds of Glengarry, and the MacDonalds of Glencoe. By the 3rd of August, the MacDonald army had returned and crossed the River Spean circling behind and then climbing up the backside of Mul Roy. Seeing this, the Macintoshes made plans for a surprise pre-dawn attack, but it failed disastrously.

[In the early morning hours] on the 4th of August, Macintosh beheld his [MacDonald] enemies descending upon him from the ridge above. They charged without shoes, stockings, or bonnets, and did dreadful execution with their swords and Lochaber axes. [Mackenzie of] Suddie was killed and Macintosh [the Chief] himself taken prisoner, while [Macintosh's] banner only escaped by its bearer leaping a chasm over which no one could follow him. The Battle of Mulroy, which was the last clan battle in the Highlands, was celebrated with characteristic vigor by [the Keppoch Bard] Iain Lom.⁴⁴



Offended by the killing of the government officer Mackenzie of Suddie, and spurred on by the Macintoshes, the Privy Council sent a large contingent of troops 'to destroy man, woman, and child and to burn the Keppochs' houses and corn.' Although the Keppochs fled before the plan could be executed upon the inhabitants, the troops spent several weeks devastating their land.

The dust had hardly settled after the Battle of Mulroy when, within a couple of months, the Glorious Revolution occurred, with the Protestant-controlled English Parliament successfully inducing the Dutch Protestant William, Prince of Orange, and his Protestant wife Mary to take the Crown from the then Catholic-oriented English/Scottish Monarch King James II, a Stuart.

Seeking to avenge the recent destruction of his land in Lochaber, Coll MacDonald became an early confederate in the Jacobite Rebellion of 1689, along with the Catholic Gordon-Earl of Huntly. The Jacobites were led by the commander James Claverhouse, the Viscount of Dundee. The objective of the Uprising was to retake the throne for the recently-deposed Stuart King James II. In the course of this Rebellion, Coll pursued his private interests as much as, if not more than, those of the deposed King and his military commander Dundee:

[Coll] was sent by Lochiel [the Chief of the Camerons] to provide an escort for Dundee, but [Coll] decided to take the opportunity to settle his own business too: arriving outside Inverness, he famously threatened to burn the town to the ground unless given 4000 merks and a "scarlet lace coat." His actions led to a strong reprimand from Dundee, who felt [Coll] would harm [King] James's cause. An indignant Keppoch departed with his plunder, but later returned with a force of clansmen (internal footnotes omitted)⁴⁵

Dundee persuaded the inhabitants of Inverness to pay Coll 2,000 merks for the damages that Coll claimed to have sustained to his lands in Lochaber by them under the leadership of Macintosh.

While Coll was a strong supporter of the Jacobite Cause, Coll's arch-enemy, the Chief of the Macintoshes, was a supporter of the newly-installed English King William (of Orange), a Protestant. Dundee initially sought to persuade Macintosh to join the Jacobite Cause; but, failing in this, he allowed Coll MacDonald to drive off Macintosh's cattle which were then divided

between the Keppoch force and the smaller force led by Dundee. In the same year, Coll's Keppoch men burnt to the ground Macintosh's Dunachton Castle located in central Badenoch.

Also, in 1689, to secure the lands in Badenoch recently taken by his Jacobite troops, Dundee directed Coll and his Keppoch men to take the government military post of Ruthven Castle in the southern part of Badenoch, a post manned by the Grants and Forbes on behalf of King William. After having been surrounded for a week, the inhabitants of the castle were forced to surrender and vacate. The MacDonalds then burnt this military post to the ground with Dundee's approval.

Although Coll MacDonald's Keppoch men were centered in Lochaber, Coll had a number of MacDonald kinsmen in the southern reaches of Badenoch — the *Sliochd Tigh Iain Dubh*, the Keppoch families of Gellovie, Aberarder, and Tullochcrom — who knew the lands of Badenoch like the back of their hand, a knowledge that proved quite useful to the Jacobites:

It was during this campaign that Dundee is said to have given Keppoch the sobriquet of "Coll of the Cows" (*Colla nam Bo*) by which he was ever afterwards known, because whenever supplies were required, and the cattle had been driven to the hills in the districts through which they passed, Coll always detected their whereabouts and brought in a constant supply (Lieut. Colt's Deposition, 1690). For this reason, Keppoch was of great importance to his General. ⁴⁶ [The 19th Century historian Mark Napier, in *Memoirs of Dundee*, stated the original record showed that [Lt. James] Colt had actually said that Dundee had nicknamed Coll "Colonel of the Cows," and that later writers had mistaken the abbreviation "Col." in the records as referring to Keppoch's first name, "Coll." ¹⁴⁷

Although Dundee and his followers won a major battle at Killiekrankie, Dundee was killed in the battle. Dundee's death, along with another Jacobite army defeat in Badenoch at the battle of the "Haughs of Cromdale," soon signaled the collapse of the Jacobite Rebellion of 1689. As the failure of the Jacobite Cause became apparent, the Jacobite Highlanders, including the various MacDonald clans, dispersed. Coll MacDonald and his Keppoch kinsmen used their retreat from mid-Badenoch to further ravage Macintosh lands:

After the Battle [of Cromdale], Keppoch and his Clan took refuge at Craigellachie and showed their defiance by besieging the [Grant] Castle of Rothiemurchus, but they failed to take it. On their return to Lochaber, they plundered the Clan [Macintosh] lands of William Macintosh of Aberarder, Farquhar MacGillivary of Dunmaglas, William Macintosh of Borlum, and Lauchlan Macintosh of Daviot to the extent that these lairds and their tenants were reduced to a state of destitution. 48

In a foreshadowing of the Government's attempt three years later (in 1692) to "exterminate" all of the MacDonalds of Glencoe (ultimately resulting in the "Massacre of Glencoe"), the Scottish Government's Privy Council, in support of the Macintoshes, reissued a "Commission of Fire and Sword" authorizing the commission-holders to totally vanquish the MacDonalds of Keppoch and to *do whatever was necessary to exterminate them*:

[W]hatever slaughter, mutilation, blood, fire-raising or other violence [that] may be done [against the MacDonalds of Keppoch] by persons holding the letters [of commission], shall be held 'laudable, good and warrantable service to his Majesty and Government.' ⁴⁹

Shortly after the end of the Jacobite Rebellion of 1689, two events occurred which significantly curtailed, at least briefly, Coll's rebellious attitude toward the Government. First, in 1690, the Government built Fort William, a substantial military outpost, lying only about 15 miles from Lochaber. As such, a formidable government army could march to Keppoch lands within a matter of a few hours. This military presence cooled any hostile inclinations on the part of Coll.

Second, in 1691, the Government embarked on a course of reconciliation, especially with respect to the Highland Jacobite clans, by promulgating a proclamation of pardon for the past offenses in return for their swearing an oath of allegiance in writing to King William before the end of 1691. The following text elaborates on Coll MacDonald's decision to at last seek a peaceful course.

Coll took advantage of the offer to get on the right side of the law again and attended the meeting of the chiefs.... On the same day, 24th June, 1691, Coll engaged on his faith and word to submit to the Government (Howell's State Trials).

Keppoch was now determined to keep out of mischief and even tried to procure [military] commissions in [King William's] Army for himself and his brother Alasdair, swearing that they were Protestants and not Papists.... Coll succeeded in obtaining a commission for his brother, but not, apparently, for himself. No doubt the presence of Colla nam Bo as an officer in His Majesty's Service would have raised too great a storm of protest from his enemies, especially the Macintoshes.

Keppoch thus saved himself and his Clan from the fate of that of Glencoe, for [Keppoch] had undoubtedly been marked out [by Sir John Dalrymple, the Master of Stair, who was the Secretary of State for Scotland] for destruction [along] with MacIain [of Glencoe], to whom [Coll MacDonald's] sister was wed.⁵⁰

Not surprisingly, the Government inquiry into the "Massacre of Glencoe" was a cover-up, with the massacre's chief planner Sir John Dalrymple receiving only a brief demotion.

In 1700, Coll MacDonald of Keppoch was induced to enter into a lease agreement with the Chief of Macintosh in order to at last end the hostilities and threats of hostilities. It read, in part:

Mackintosh, accompanied by several of his Clan Chattan followers, and Keppoch, with Sir Donald Macdonald of Sleat as cautioner, appeared before Brigadier Maitland, and entered into a solemn engagement. Coll Macdonald as principal, and Sir Donald Macdonald as cautioner for him, bind and oblige themselves to grant Mackintosh, "in lieu and satisfaction of what he can ask, crave of him or his representatives, criminally or civilly," the three ploughs of Davoch [in] Laggan, namely, that of Tullochchrom, Aberarder, and Strathchruinachen. Mackintosh and his friends bind themselves to give Coll a tack [i.e., lease] of the two davoch lands of Keppoch [in Lochaber], and others, as possessed by the late Archibald Macdonald for the space of 19 years.⁵¹

As can be seen, the lands that Macintosh retrieved from Coll of Keppoch – that is, three ploughs of Davoch* in Laggan, namely, that of Aberarder, Tullochchrom, and Strathchruinachen – were located in the upper Strathspey part of Badenoch, reflecting that the MacDonalds were clearly in possession of them. [*A "davoch" is approximately 416 acres of arable land. A "plough" of land was approximately 100 acres. So, the three ploughs would be approximately 3 x 100 = 300 acres. Note, however, that elsewhere in this work, in Fraser-Mackintosh's *Antiquarian Notes*, it states that some 24 years later: "To make the Macphersons quasi-independent, and particularly of the Gordons, Mackintosh granted them Gallovie and Aberarder, upwards of 40,000 acres...."]

Importantly, it was likely this land where Lewis McDonald's family and near kin dwelt. In return, Macintosh agreed to cede lands located in the heart of Keppoch's territory in Lochaber, subject to lease. This agreement which led to the dispossession of the MacDonalds to Aberarder, Tullochchrom, and Strathchruinachen, may well have been an underlying cause for Lewis McDonald's later emigration in 1731 from his family's ancestral homeland in Scotland.

By 1707, the "Acts of Union" had been passed by both the English and Scottish Parliaments, leading to the creation of the United Kingdom of Great Britain, a circumstance forever changing Scotland. Two years later, in 1709 – the year of Lewis McDonald's birth – the renowned Keppoch Bard Iain Lom died. In a very emblematic way, these two events marked the ongoing passing away of the "old ways" of the Scottish Highlands and of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, respectively. But the tenacity of the "old ways" did manage to linger on, requiring three more Jacobite Uprisings in 1715, 1719, and 1745 before the death knell of the Old Highlands tolled.

In September, 1715, during the Jacobite Rebellion of 1715 – when Lewis McDonald was six years old – the standard of James II, the "Old Pretender," was raised at Braemar in Scotland. Coll was among the first to strike a blow for King James by making an attack on Fort William. Coll afterwards joined the main Jacobite Army under John, Lord Erskine, the Earl of Mar, and he remained with Mar throughout the rest of the campaign. At the famous Battle of Sheriffmuir, the Keppoch men, who along with the other MacDonald branch families formed the right wing of Mar's army, fought with conspicuous bravery. Coll and his men continued in arms for some time after the Battle of Sheriffmuir, but they ultimately were obliged to surrender and flee.

Coll and Coll's 15-year-old son Alasdair (Alexander), who had recently graduated from the University of Glasgow, along with Coll's kinsman Ranald the Chief of the MacDonalds of Clanranald, as well as others who had engaged in the 1715 Jacobite Rebellion were forced to flee; they'd soon escaped to Clanranald's lands in South Uist in the Hebrides and later to France.

During the subsequent, but very brief, Jacobite Uprising in 1719, when Lewis McDonald was 10 years old, Coll returned to Scotland, but prudently avoided becoming involved in the Uprising.

In the next handful of years (1724-1728) – in the very late years of Coll MacDonald's lifetime and his tenure as Chief of the Keppoch MacDonalds – three inter-related events occurred which had a very direct and profound effect upon the MacDonalds of Keppoch, including the near kin of Lewis McDonald (then aged 15-19) who resided in Strathspey.

First, the tenure and power of the aging Coll of Keppoch over the very heart of his own land in Lochaber were coming to an end – an end that, after decades of dissolute behavior on the part of Coll and his predecessors, apparently came rather unexpectedly and abruptly.

At Keppoch [i.e., in Brae Lochaber], Coll himself was, on May 14th 1724, forced to resign his Glenspean lands [in Brae Lochaber] to his son Alastair, after an enquiry showed that no rent had been paid for much of these lands since the 1690's. ⁵²

Second, the direct and personal interest of the new Earl of Gordon/Huntly in Lochaber and Badenoch, as well as the past Gordon feudal support for the MacDonalds of Keppoch, was waning, with the old feudal bond between Lord Gordon and the MacDonalds of Keppoch giving way to the new *money-based* commercialism of the day which was grounded largely in the institution of reliable payments of annual rents by a paying lessor. This situation was bad enough for the MacDonalds of Keppoch, but what was worse was that the MacPhersons, the long-time ally of the Keppochs in Badenoch, were thrust into an alliance with the Macintoshes (the long-standing adversary of both the MacDonalds of Keppoch and the MacPhersons).

Only one man could offer support [to the Keppochs] against Argyll and Mackintosh, and that was not the King, but the Duke of Gordon.... [Although] the Duke was in retirement from court, his position in Lochaber was still that of Feudal Lord. Coll supported the Duke and his friend and neighbor Breadalbane. In return they gave him such protection as they could in the Privy Council and in Parliament.

. . . .

After 1719, however, the situation changed radically. The new Duke [of Gordon] was married to Lady Henrietta Mordaunt, daughter of the Earl of Peterborough [who was] accustomed to life at Court. To meet his growing expenses, the Duke turned to his lands in Lochaber and Badenoch for increased revenues. It was a policy that met fierce resistance. The Macphersons, squeezed by the Duke's agent, Gordon of Glenbuchat, fell upon [Glenbuchat], dirked him, and left him for dead. This was in March 1724, and the Duke then declared almost total war on the Macphersons, forcing them into an alliance with their and his traditional enemies the Mackintoshes, so that when in May 1725 the Duke's Speyside farm of Garvamore was let to one of the Iain Dubh Macdonalds, it was with the specific command that they were "not to sell any parts of the same lands to any person of the name of MacIntosh or Mackintosh."

Third, in large part stimulated by the newly-formed alliance between the MacPhersons and the Macintoshes, the long-standing dispute between the MacPhersons and Macintoshes over who was the deserved head of Clan Chattan was brought to a resolution. This led not only to the Macphersons recognizing the Macintoshes' claim to the headship of Clan Chattan, but it also altered the tenancy relationship between them, which, in turn, put at issue and risk the residency of the MacDonalds of Keppoch – and particularly so in the upper Strathspey region of Badenoch.

By missives signed at Moyhall on 15th September 1724, Lachlan Macpherson and several gentlemen of his name formally acknowledged their dependence upon Lachlan, 21st of Mackintosh, as their chief....[the] Reference of 1726 empowers Farquhar Macgillivray of

Dunmaglass [as the] sole arbiter, to determine the contents of said missives, the nature of the right and holding of the lands of Laggan and Gellovie, and other points.... By his decreet arbitral, dated 17th Oct. 1726, Dunmaglass binds Mackintosh to execute wadsetts in favour of Cluny [MacPherson] of the said lands of Laggan and Gellovie,* for payment of the feu-duties and services therein specified. (emphasis in italics added).⁵⁴ [*As to the size of the "lands of Laggan and Gellovie," Fraser-Mackintosh's Antiquarian Notes state: "To make the Macphersons quasi-independent, and particularly of the Gordons, Mackintosh granted them Gallovie and Aberarder, upwards of 40,000 acres, under certain conditions...."⁵⁵]

As noted, the lands in Laggan and Gellovie were ones which would have included the residence of Lewis McDonald's family and his kin. With the new legal requirements for "payment of the feu-duties and services" to Macintosh, as part of the new mortgage arrangement agreed to by MacPherson, one can assume that added monetary pressure (i.e., the strict collection of annual leasehold fees) was now being brought to bear on the MacPhersons of Cluny and their tenants.

It appears that Coll MacDonald of Keppoch died around the year 1729 (or 1733), since in 1729 Coll's son Alasdair (Alexander) obtained a lease from the Macintoshes for certain lands.

The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, A History of the MacDonalds or MacDonells of Keppoch states:

[Coll] is referred to in a poem composed in 1737, as one who "from thefts and robberies scarce did ever cease," and who, notwithstanding many fluctuations of fortune, rather improved his circumstances, and died in peace in 1733. He was, says the poet, "a man of low stature [i.e., short], but full of craft and enterprise. His life, if printed, would make an entertaining piece, whether we consider the depth of his genius, the boldness of his adventures, or the various turns of adverse fortune, which he bore with uncommon steadiness, and had the art to surmount." (Antiquarian Notes. Chas. Fraser-MacIntosh)⁵⁶

British Colonel John Hill, the governor of the British fort at Fort William and recognized as a fair-minded British officer, knew Coll MacDonald reasonably well, wrote of Coll: "He speaks better than any Highlander I know, and is a pretty fellow 'tis pity but he were honest." ⁵⁷

Writing over a hundred years after Coll MacDonald's death, the famous (anti-Jacobite) British Whig historian Thomas Babington Macaulay described Coll MacDonald of Keppoch in his book *The History of England from the Accession of James II*, writing:

The foe most hated and dreaded by both was [Coll] Macdonald of Keppoch, an excellent specimen of the genuine Highland Jacobite. Keppoch's whole life had been passed in insulting and resisting the authority of the Crown. He had been repeatedly charged on his allegiance to desist from his lawless practices, but he treated every admonition with contempt. The government, however, was not willing to resort to extremities against him; and he long continued to rule undisturbed the stormy peaks of Coryarrick, and the gigantic terraces which still mark the limits of what was once the Lake of Glenroy. He was famed for his knowledge of all the ravines and caverns of that dreary region; and

such was the skill with which he could track a herd of cattle to the most secret hiding place that he was known by the nickname of Coll of the Cows.⁵⁸

As discussed elsewhere, Lewis McDonald's estimated departure year from Scotland in 1731 coincides closely with the very last years of Coll MacDonald's life. Further, the entirety of Lewis McDonald's early life would have occurred during the latter part of Coll's lengthy tenure as the 16th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch and during the approaching final days of the *old ways* in the Highlands which ultimately occurred after the failed Jacobite Rebellion of 1745.

* *Alasdair* (*Alexander*) *MacDonald*. Alasdair (Alexander) MacDonald, Coll MacDonald's successor, the 17th Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, reigned as chief from 1729-1746. Alexander was born in the mid-1690s. He matriculated from the University of Glasgow in 1713.

In 1715, Alexander joined his father Coll in the 1715 Jacobite Uprising in support of the Old Pretender, James II. After the collapse of the Uprising, Alexander, along with his father fled to France. There, Alexander, like many Scottish exiles, trained and gained military experience in the French Royal Army where he attained the rank of captain.

In the Jacobite Rebellion of 1745, Alexander led the Keppochs as some of the earliest clan military supporters of Prince Charles Edward Stuart. Alexander died from two gun-shot wounds in the ill-fated Battle of Culloden on April 16, 1746 – by which time Lewis McDonald had already departed Scotland and had established himself in America for 15 years.

One hundred years after the collapse of the *old Highlands* in 1745, the centenary of the Jacobite Rising was marked and romantically memorialized in the popular *The Clans of The Scottish Highlands*. It was published in 1845, with the text written by James Logan. It was illustrated with the fanciful paintings of the popular painter-actor R.R. McIan (Robert Ronald McIan). This tea table book was dedicated to the still young (26-year-old) Queen Victoria, whose love of the Highlands helped transform the Englishman's and the Scottish Lowlanders' longstanding contempt for the *old* Highlands into an au courant romantic cliché. McIan's romanticized depiction of Mac Donald of Keppoch in an anachronistic "Glengarry bonnet" is set forth below.



Romanticized Depiction of MacDonald of Keppoch from "The Clans of the Scottish Highlands," illustrated by R. R. McIan ⁵⁹

Chapter 4. Lewis McDonald: Growing Up in Strathspey

Strathspey Environment

Like so many Highlanders, Lewis' character would have been shaped by his environment. The upper Strathspey region of Badenoch was a checkered land: a land of wild and rugged mountain beauty, often accompanied with rough and erratic weather; a terrain where fertile, agricultural land was scarce, where the rocky hillside land was best suited for cattle and sheep raising. The ruggedness of the land — and the life it engendered — fostered a hardiness of spirit, perseverance, and self-determination, and, importantly, courage — traits that were intertwined with the notable honor, respect, and obedience typically given by a Highlander to his chief, clan, and his family.

Having been born in the upper Strathspey area of Badenoch in 1709, Lewis McDonald would have grown up in an environment that was very typical throughout the entirety of the Highlands of Scotland at the time. Like so much of the land in the Highlands, in the Parish of Laggan fertile and cultivable farm land of any real size was scarce. In Laggan Parish, less than .007% of the total acreage was arable, but a significant amount of land was suitable as grazing-pasture land.

[The Parish of Laggan] the name of which is derived from the Gaelic word "Lag," signifying "a small round hollow or plain," is situated on the river Spey, and is twenty-two miles in length, from north to south, and of about the same breadth, from east to west, comprising 256,000 acres, of which 25,660 are under wood, 1700 under cultivation, and the remainder mountain and hill pasture and waste. The elevation of the district is nearly the highest in Scotland, and the surface is marked by the greatest possible diversity of features. There are several chains of very lofty [mountain ranges] embosoming level and fertile tracts ornamented richly with wood and water; and in some places is a display of picturesque and romantic scenery almost unrivalled. The locality takes its principal character from the wild and imposing aspect of these mountains, of which, at a distance, it appears entirely to consist; but, upon a nearer approach, the interesting vale of the Spey is seen, dressed in verdure, stretching east and west for about twenty miles, and measuring between one and two miles in breadth. (emphasis added)⁶⁰

Collaborating with the roughness of the land in Strathspey and adding to the difficulty of living in its terrain was the River Spey itself. The breadth of the Spey varies significantly from juncture to juncture throughout the course of the river. In no small measure this was the result of the numerous smaller rivers, streams, and rivulets that feed into it. Lying in a valley that was essentially hemmed in by mountains, it receives substantial runoff from each winter's snowmelt, not to mention the runoff occasioned by every rain. Hence, land adjoining the river is frequently flooded and made marshy, such that the inhabitants cannot reliably use these "bottom lands" to plant crops or grain. This circumstance undoubtedly was central in the naming of "Badenoch":

The root that suggests itself as contained in the word [Badenoch] is that of beth or bddh (drown, submerge), which, with an adjectival termination in de, would give bdide, "submerged, marshy," and this might pass into bididean and bideanach, "marsh or lake land." That this meaning suits the long, central meadow land of Badenoch, which once could have been nothing else than a long morass, is evident.⁶¹

Social Status – A Member of the Tacksman Class?

Although it is conjecture, Lewis very well may have grown up within the family of a *tacksman* — a mid-level lease-holder of land in the farming economy of the Scottish Highlands. A tacksman was commonly a blood or collateral relation of the local laird. In leasing land from the laird, the tacksman secured the rent owed to the laird; and, beyond that, the tacksman typically sub-leased part of the land to various farmers and tenants below him, such as to make a profit from the rent payments over the amount owed to the laird. He paid rent and reverence to the laird and received them from the tenants. Accordingly, he held an essential middle social and economic station by which both the highest and the lowest orders were connected.

A "tack" was a lease of land for a year. "Tacks" were unwritten. Families who held "tacks" and who maintained effective occupancy of a farm or township for three generations were said to have established a *dùthchas* or right of "ancient possession" which was generally recognized by the whole community and was therefore supposed to be inviolable, such that the landholder could not lease it to another family. ⁶²

Since Lewis McDonald's middle-class, or perhaps upper-middle-class, social and economic stature in America appears to have been in place at or soon after the time of his arrival in America, there is good reason to believe that as a young man in his early twenties at least some part of that stature already existed when he emigrated from Scotland. The social and economic stature of being in the family of a tacksman could well have provided him with the money necessary to immigrate to British North America, as well as the practical education, skills, the trade and business acumen and experience, and the hardy personal mettle required to succeed and prosper as a farmer-merchant after he arrived and settled in America.

McDonald family correspondence in 1895 from John McDonald makes reference to a large McDonald family history manuscript of some 200 pages * then possessed by Mrs. Josepha M. Young, nee' McDonald (6/19/1822 – 7/19/1905)(a great-granddaughter of Lewis McDonald) who resided in Flushing, Long Island, N.Y. [*Unfortunately, nothing is now known of the subsequent whereabouts of the 200-page McDonald family MS history possessed in 1895 by Mrs. Josepha M. Young, nee' McDonald.] She was a daughter of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker. John McDonald's letter states with polite delicacy:

[I will] tell you what I find out at Flushing which I expect will be a good deal, as that branch of the family have (sic) a book which embraces [,] as I understand [,] the entire line of descent from the old Scottish Chieftain [see below] who came over here in consequence of some unpleasantness which took place between him and his clan on the one side and the emissaries of King George II on the other.⁶³ (emphasis added)

John McDonald's reference to *chieftain* is a curious use of the word. In heraldic and formal usage, the term *chieftain* is often applied to the *head* of an entire clan (e.g., Chief of the McDonalds) but, much more often, to the head of a clan branch (e.g., Chieftain/Captain of the MacDonalds of Keppoch). However, there is also a very common and practical use of the word *chieftain* that ordinary clansmen may well have used in the context of their every-day life. As Frank Adam, in his *The Clans, Septs & Regiments of the Scottish Highlands*, states:

The *chieftain* thus appears... as a personage combining the dual character of *representer* of a family (or branch family) and leading person (as proprietor, tacksman, or occupier) in relation to the inhabitants of a specific district, In short, he is a laird whose relations to the occupiers of his domain is quasi-tribal as well as economic, i.e., closer than "landlord and tenant."... [The chieftain] relates neither to the title nor right of succession, but to membership of the "community" forming such a following. (emphasis added)⁶⁴

If John McDonald's use of the term "chieftain" was made in the latter sense, it may have reflected an accurate understanding of the position of Lewis McDonald's family. If the conjecture posited as to Lewis' family holding the position of a tacksman is correct, it may well have been that Lewis' father or grandfather was a reasonably well-off lease-holder in Strathspey.

In the Highland clan system in Scotland there were a number of levels in the socio-economic hierarchy. In its simplest form, there were three levels. At the top was the chief of a clan branch. Under the chief were the *tacksmen* who often held sizeable pieces of land by lease from the chief and who were the chief's key lieutenants in a given area. In a number of cases, there were tacksmen under other tacksmen who acted and operated similarly to their superior tacksmen. Lastly, there were the common clansmen who often held or occupied smaller portions of land from one or more tacksmen. And, within the ranks of the common clansmen were "cottars" who were farm-hand laborers who, having no lease, simply worked the land for a subsistence living.

Dr. Samuel Johnson, the renowned English writer, poet, essayist, moralist, literary critic, biographer, editor, and lexicographer, lived a lengthy life covering the better part of the 18th Century. He was born in 1709 – the same birth-year as Lewis McDonald – and died in 1784. He was considered by his contemporaries to be one of the most well-versed persons of his time. Aside from what he learned about Scotland through books and dialogue with other informed persons, Johnson learned much first-hand in his travels through Scotland with his closest friend and biographer the young Scot James Boswell. In the late summer and autumn of 1773, Johnson and Boswell travelled on an 83-day journey through Scotland, a good bit of which included the islands of the Hebrides. In 1775, Johnson's *A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland* was published. Samuel Johnson described the Scottish Highland tacksman as follows:

Next in dignity to the laird is the tacksman: a large taker or lease-holder of land, of which he keeps part as a domain in his own hand and lets part to under-tenants. The tacksman is necessarily a man capable of securing to the laird the whole rent and is *commonly a collateral relation* [i.e., a relation though marriage to the laird]. These tacks, or subordinate possessions, were long considered as hereditary, and the occupant was distinguished by the name of the place at which he resided. He held a middle station, by which the highest and the lowest orders were connected. He paid rent and reverence to the laird and received them from the tenants. (emphasis in italics added)⁶⁵

The tacksman class has further been described as follows:

Most chiefs... leased a high proportion of their estates at low rents to tacksmen, who were often the close kin of proprietors, and who acted as their viceroys over the land they held. Some tacksmen were themselves farmers: most were also renters like the chiefs

themselves and lived primarily off the difference between what they could get by subletting the land they occupied and what they had to pay in rent to the proprietor. Tacksmen were high in social status and basked warmly in their chief's reflected glory.'66

Though writing about the tacksmen of Badenoch a generation and more after Lewis McDonald's emigration from Scotland in 1731, in his doctoral thesis, "A Society in Transition, Badenoch, 1750-1800," David Vaughan Taylor observes much that would have been applicable to the tacksmen in Badenoch in Lewis' time:

Badenoch... contained a large, scattered, peasant population too poor to afford economic rents, and certainly lacking the wherewithal for commercial enterprise. Somebody had to manage the domestic economy, organizing townships, runrig lands, soumings [i.e., allocating livestock to each farmer], shielings, and, of course, setting and collecting rents; somebody with an innate understanding of a mountain economy; somebody with the education and cultural credibility to exercise authority over the native Gaelic populace. The tacksmen were simply indispensable, not just as economic managers but as community leaders, administrators and magistrates with responsibilities as diverse as law and order, roads, licensing and famine relief – a role not inconsistent with their traditional clan function, excepting, of course, the military aspects.

Their importance, however, far outweighed mere middle management, for it was the tacksmen who filled the estate coffers.... [T]he indigenous tacksmen were the entrepreneurial force behind the lucrative Badenoch cattle trade [See below]. ⁶⁷

[T]acksmen, even by mid-century, were clearly developing their managerial role into successful commercial businesses. Badenoch had perhaps bestowed on them particular advantages, including substantial hill grazings for the cattle trade and large numbers of subtenants for rent and labour. But equally significant was the freedom to operate largely unseen in the remote wilderness of their duthchas – a freedom reinforced by the absenteeism of their landlord. It was, thus, neither landlords nor chiefs who were the de facto leaders of the Badenoch community in 1750: it was the tacksmen.

Substantial tacksmen were not unique to the Gordon estates. [O]n the shores of Loch Laggan, a group of Macdonell tacksmen operated with almost unchecked power. The common factor for all was the absence of a strong resident proprietor. ⁶⁸

To more clearly appreciate the essential, demanding, and multi-faceted role played by the tacksman, several points need to be made. First, in the Scottish Highlands of the 17th and early 18th Century, money-currency was very limited and scarce. Hence, payment in goods and/or services was commonly the rule. Thus, a tenant farmer or a lease-holder (including often-times a tacksman himself) would frequently pay his superior (whether a tacksman or the chief/laird, respectively), a certain number of cattle, sheep, chickens, or cheese, and/or a certain amount of grain, straw, fodder, or peat. As a result, payments made pursuant to lease agreements were often complex. And, when the exact number or amount of the specified items could not be precisely met for whatever reason, some alteration in the payment or the timing of the payment would

need to be made that would be both realistic and acceptable to the parties concerned. ("The collection and disposal of such miscellany *could only be done* with the help of paid grieves or factors in the Lowlands and through the *tacksmen in the Highlands*." (emphasis added)⁶⁹)

To further flesh this out, one can picture the tacksman, in particular, as keeping account-books of the originally-required payments, and then any adjusted payments, and, as both having and displaying the power and the discretion to enforce payments due to the tacksman and/or to the chief/laird. Further, to the extent that other dealings, such as commercial-based currency exchanges, were required to be made with cattle traders, commercial traders, merchants, etc., the tacksman would be a key, if not indispensable, middle-man *deal-maker* and *bookkeeper*.

Probably more than in other commercial affairs, tacksmen almost certainly would have been highly and centrally involved in the cattle trade (see *Cattle Economy*, below). Tacksmen would necessarily have played a key role in this commerce where the exchange of money (as opposed to payment in goods and services in kind) was typically the norm. With respect to the lands occupied by the family and near kin of Lewis McDonald in the upper part of Strathspey, the large-scale yearly droving of cattle southwestwardly to market down the entire length of the valley of Strathspey must have been a great economic affair as well as a grand visual spectacle.

As will be seen later in this text, given the apparent aptitude and adeptness of Lewis McDonald in a variety of commercial endeavors with a number of people within the various social and economic ranks, one may well consider whether the skill sets required of a successful tacksman were ones that were passed along to Lewis by his family such as to give rise to his walk of life and stature. More particularly, in Lewis McDonald's occupation as a merchant, operating one of the few general stores/trading-posts in Westchester County on the outskirts of the frontier, he would have had to have been a deal-maker (and a bookkeeper) with the local farmers and the merchants involved in both local and distant wholesale and retail commodity transactions.

During the French and Indian War, Lewis' service (discussed below) as a "commissary general" placed him squarely in the middle of supplying needed foodstuffs (including cattle) to New York's Provincial Troops and/or to the local militia supporting the British Army. And with specific reference to "cattle droving," a generation later, it was to Lewis McDonald's pastures that the Patriots herded cattle that had been "commandeered" in the southern parts of Westchester County once the British took possession of New York City during the early part of the American Revolution. And, in his middle years (especially during the decade of 1760-1770), when Lewis McDonald was engaged in making real-estate mortgage loans to farmers and others, he must have possessed a pretty good sense of what income the land in question could generate for the owner-mortgagor, and consequently how safe his own mortgage investment would be.

When we recall the three general categories found within the clan system of the Scottish Highlands, it is difficult to envision, on the one hand, a chief or laird troubling himself with the nitty-gritty details required for the clan-based semi-feudal economic system to work. On the other, it is difficult to imagine a common farmer clansman whose land-holding and economic horizon was typically quite limited (and one not likely to be much exposed to the commercial aspects of a clan-based economy) as possessing the required skills or expertise. Hence, it appears that, with minor exception, it was the tacksman class that typically acquired and demonstrated

the everyday economic and managerial skills needed to prepare one to become a successful merchant in America such as was the case with Lewis McDonald while still in his twenties.

In conclusion, drawing logical inferences from the socio-economic status and talent that Lewis McDonald apparently enjoyed at, or shortly after, the time of his arrival in America, it is quite probable that Lewis McDonald's family were of the tacksmen class or, at a minimum, were significant tenant farmers of above average economic, and perhaps even social, stature. As noted in the above descriptions of tacksmen, the pathways to the tacksman position also included "acquir[ing] wealth and property by marriage...." And, if Lewis's family had attained this status through marriage, there is reason to suspect that Lewis McDonald's father's or grandfather's family may well have "married-up" by marrying into one of the ranking families in the Laggan Parish of Strathspey in Badenoch, such as the MacPhersons.

Cattle Economy

Beef cattle constituted one of the most important and valuable commodities within (and, in particular, as exports from) the Highlands. Although arable land available for the raising of various crops (grains and vegetables) was very sparse, there were quite substantial areas of land suitable for pasturing cattle. Cattle were the principal commercial commodity in the Highlands of Scotland and were a key facet of one's rent payment to his superior. Like his fellow clansmen, and so many Scottish Highlanders generally, Lewis McDonald's early life would have been one interwoven with the primitive economy of the day in the Highlands centered around cattle.

[I]n the great pastoral zone of the center and west of the Highlands, peasants still in the seventeenth century often paid a substantial portion of their rents in live bestial: silver was scarce, markets were few, and the needs of the chief's household were still so great that it made sense to do so. Thus, in 1728, a daughter of Ewen Cameron of Lochiel expressed the difference between Lowland and Highland landed incomes: 'it's not land-rents that maintain me and my family but the real product of cattle and land-labouring.'⁷⁰

And

Highland tenants lived mainly as pastoral farmers, keeping goats and sheep for household subsistence and black cattle primarily to pay the rent. Since the rent was often reckoned in units of cattle, and since possession of many cows was itself a mark of wealth, their pastures suffered from chronic overstocking with many weak beasts.⁷¹

And the writer John Prebble's descriptions about the cattle economy in nearby Glencoe would be quite applicable to the environment in which Lewis McDonald spent his early life in Strathspey:

... the real economy of Glencoe was cattle: short, black animals with shaggy hair, melancholy eyes and fearsome horns. There were nearly a thousand of these docile beasts in the valley, from Invercoe to Rannoch, and not all of them had been calved there. A cattle economy determined the people's lives and enriched their oral culture. The herding of cattle or stealing of cattle kept the young alert and healthy, training them for war and nurturing endurance and guile. At the beginning of the seventeenth century, the Privy

Council of Scotland, seeking some way of breaking the iron independence of the Gael, recognized that cattle were an indication of a Highlander's power and influence. It ordered that all men in the Highlands who owned sixty cows or more should send their children south, there to be taught the reading and writing of English. The clans paid no more attention to this than they did to other orders from the Privy Council.⁷²

Cattle thieving in the Highlands was so common as to have become a near norm; and, in most quarters, it (perversely) was accounted a badge of honor and manly prowess worthy of praise.

Beside a legitimate cattle trade, the raiding of cattle, which had gone on from early times and was celebrated in song and prose, was intensified [in the 17th and 18th centuries] It was widespread: in fact, cattle spuilzie [i.e., cattle stealing] provides one of the most repetitive notes of the Register of the [Scottish] Privy Council in the seventeenth century. The clans, whose pursuit it was, were those whose increase in numbers had outstripped their lands' capacity to support them: among them were [the MacDonalds of] Glengarry, the MacDonalds of Glencoe and [the MacDonalds of] Keppoch, the Camerons, and also the MacFarlanes and the more-needy cadets of other clans. The landless MacGregors were, of course, frequently cited as the perpetrators of such outrages. (emphasis added)⁷³

Reflecting such a richly amoral attitude, a brief excerpt from a long-popular Gaelic song written by a young female in the Highlands about the boldness of her young renegade-beloved reads:

Why should we be without cattle When the Lowlanders have herds? We shall get cattle in the Mearns And sheep from Caithness. We shall be rearing them there At the shieling in Brae Rannoch.⁷⁴

To the modern mind, the foregoing lyrics represent a simplistic and poisonous brew of poverty and amoral exhortation, but to the Highlander "acquiring cattle by raid or stealth was high in the sense of values. Cattle-raiding was a test of prowess and manhood rather than a moral slur." Even today, in the 21st Century, in the backlands of Africa, the practice of cattle-rustling among competing village tribes remains a sign of prowess and is a well-established cultural norm: ⁷⁶

If the act of cattle-stealing alone were not bad enough, Highlanders also used the *threat* of cattle-stealing as the basis for other ingenious forms of extortion, i.e., as a "protection racket:"

[Cattle] thieving was noticeably more prevalent just prior to the [17]'15 and '45 [Jacobite] uprisings but had been a problem varying in intensity for the previous century. In the hilly and scrubby terrain, it was extremely difficult to catch the outlaws, and much energy, time, and money was spent in a rather fruitless chase over vast tracts of roadless lands. The most favored way to foil the 'lifters' was to appoint a local watch, but unfortunately, in many cases, it [was] comprised of men actually involved in the thieving.

These watch-men employed others who travelled through the country armed day and night, under pretense of enquiring after stolen cattle. By these means they came to know the area well where cattle were being reared and fed – also how these cattle could be removed unknowingly by devious routes....

The payment of 'black meal' or blackmail was rife in that it ensured that cattle stocks were not actually stolen, but at a considerable price or levy to their owners. Other chiefs employed men to try and trace the stolen beasts and offered a reward in secret for information which led to the recovery of the cattle. This latter arrangement was known as 'tascal-money' and though frowned upon by the authorities was very widely practiced.⁷⁷

In the Fall of each year, the beef cattle that grew throughout the year from the early Spring till the Fall, grazing on the vast non-arable, hill-side pasture-lands of the Highland, were gathered into numerous herds, or combined into fewer larger herds, and then driven south by commercial cattle drovers for sale in either the Lowlands of Scotland or the northern cattle-towns of England.

Probably more than in other commercial affairs, the commercial marketing of cattle would have highly and centrally involved the tacksmen. The tacksmen necessarily would have played a key role in this greatest commercial affair of the year, where the exchange of money (as opposed to payment in goods and services in kind) was the obligatory norm.

With respect to the lands occupied by the family and kin of Lewis McDonald in the upper part of Strathspey, the annual droving of cattle southwestwardly up the Strathspey to the great cattle market at Newtonmore (only a dozen miles or so from the McDonald lands) must have been to them a great annual economic affair and a grand annual visual spectacle.

Newtonmore ... was a place of importance, from the fact that here was held the biggest stock markets between Inverness and Doune or Falkirk. The old drove road from the north [running southwestwardly up the valley of Strathspey lying at the foot of the] Monaliadh [Mountains] passed the village [of Newtonmore. The] annual market stock came from all quarters.... [T]he whole space ... [was] covered with cattle, sheep, horses, and other bestial. The stir at the October markets for two or three days can hardly be realized by anyone who was not present on these occasions. 78

The Combative Highlander

In a very real sense, the poor mountainous environment was one chiefly suited for – and one may say *dictated* – a cattle economy. Relatedly, it was also an environment that readily gave rise to, if not generated, a race of hardy, rugged, and obstinate men – men with too much time on their hands who were prone to admire and develop the arts of armed combat and cattle-marauding. As already noted, the tacksmen were men of the gentlemen class of land-owning managers and middle-men within the Highland clan structure. They served under the chief/chieftain but above a number of tenant farmers and laborers. Further, and quite importantly, the tacksmen nearly always served as the military leaders of a platoon of farmer-soldiers under them in time of battle:

Primarily, the Highland economy was largely pastoral and based on black-cattle and sheep in almost equal numbers. While some grain was grown (mainly oats and barley), it was normally insufficient for winter needs and most of the store-cattle had to be sold in the autumn to Lowland Scotland and England in order to buy grain for both human and animal use. This type of agrarian economy allowed the men to leave the land for considerable periods of time (apart from early spring sowing and autumn harvest) and thus became available for marauding and skirmishing when the chief so desired. Had more arable land been available for cereal production and settled agriculture, doubtless the clansmen would have been very much less available for fighting duties on behalf of the clan. Furthermore, many of the principal fighting men came from the tacksmen class who sub-let most of their landholdings to working tenant farmers. In this situation, the tacksmen class became the semi-professional soldiers and did not personally engage in daily farm work. Daniel Defoe in his *Memoirs of a Cavalier*, states of the tacksmen – 'they are all gentlemen and proud enough to be kings.' [De Foe's exact words are: "They are all gentlemen, and proud enough to be kings. The meanest fellow among them is as tenacious of his honour as the best nobleman in the country, and they will fight and cut one another's throats for every trifling affront."80

Colonel David Stewart of Garth, writing about 100 years later (in 1822) of the Highland soldier in (by that time) the Highland regiments within the British Army, insightfully captured the unique nature of the Highland fighting-man in such regiments between 1740-1800, an insight which was certainly applicable in the time of Lewis McDonald's life and well before:

In forming his military character, the Highlander was not more favoured by nature than by the social system under which he lived. Nursed in poverty, he acquired a hardihood which enabled him to sustain severe privations. As the simplicity of his life gave vigour to his body, so it fortified his mind. Possessing a frame and constitution thus hardened, he was taught to consider courage as the most honourable virtue, cowardice the most disgraceful failing; to venerate and obey his chief, and to devote himself for his native country and clan; and thus prepared to be a soldier, he was ready to follow wherever honour and duty called him. With such principles, and regarding any disgrace he might bring on his clan and district as the cruelest misfortune, the Highland private soldier had a peculiar motive to exertion. The common soldier of many other countries has scarcely any other stimulus to the performance of his duty than the fear of chastisement, or the habit of mechanical obedience to command, produced by the discipline in which he has been trained. With a Highland soldier, it is otherwise. When in a national or district corps, he is surrounded by the companions of his youth, and the rivals of his early achievements; he feels the impulse of emulation strengthened by the consciousness that every proof which he displays, either of bravery or cowardice, will find its way to his native home. He thus learns to appreciate the value of a good name; and it is thus that in a Highland regiment consisting of men from the same country, whose kindred and connections are mutually known, every individual feels that his conduct is the subject of observation, and that, independently of this duty, as one member of a systematic whole, he has a separate and individual reputation to sustain, that will be reflected on his family and district or glen. Hence, he requires no artificial excitements. He acts from motives within himself; his point is fixed, and his aim must terminate either in victory or death. 81

Highland Dress – The Great Kilt

From childhood until the time of his emigration from Scotland in about 1731, Lewis McDonald, like his fellow clansmen, would have grown up wearing the Highland kilt (the great, full length) kilt, the belted plaid – the *feileadh-mor* in Gaelic – whose upper half was worn as a cloak draped over the shoulder), a broad flat-brimmed bonnet, calf-length hose, and leather brogues.

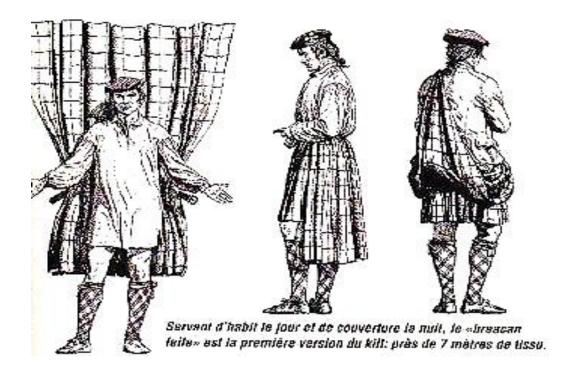
The belted plaid or the breacan-an-feileadh ... [breacan: "checkered"] – the great kilt – appears to have been the characteristic dress of the Highlander from the late sixteenth century onwards and had probably been worn for quite some time before that over the saffron tunic, the main article of clothing worn by the Irish.

In 1688 the Governor of the Isle of Man wrote a description of the Highlanders: "Their thighs are bare, with brawny muscles. . . a thin brogue on the foot, a short buskin of various colours on the legg, tied above the calf with a striped pair of garters. What should be concealed is hid with a large shot-pouch, on each side of which hangs a pistol and a dagger. A round target [i.e., a wooden shield] on their backs, a [blue] bonnet on their heads, and in one hand a broad sword and a [musket] in the other." the spare fabric of the upper portion would be arranged in ingenious folds for pockets to hold provisions and other multifarious objects. 82

. . .

It was a loose garment made up of around ...18 feet... of double tartan - Highland looms could only weave a maximum width of 25 to 30 inches ..., so two lengths had to be sewn together down their long edge to make the plaid (from 'pladjer' - Gaelic for blanket).⁸³

A simple French illustration of the belted plaid is shown below.



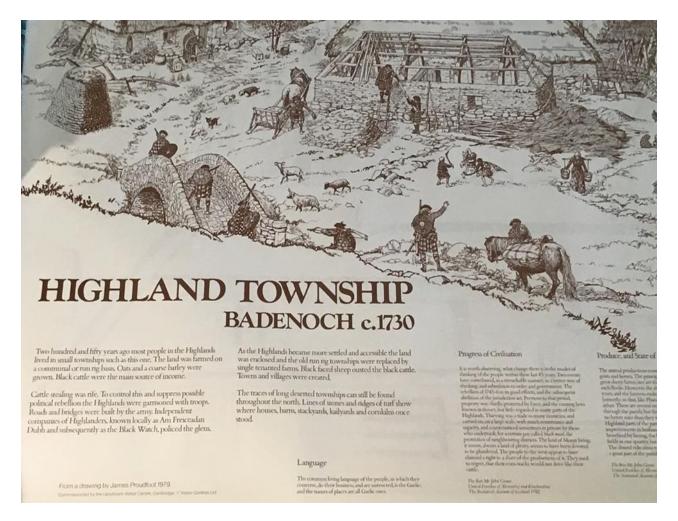
Highland Homestead

In the Scottish Highlands of the time, the typical dwelling-house was exceedingly modest, if not downright inferior and rude, by any objective standard. Whether Lewis McDonald's childhood home exceeded that of the common clansmen in stature or comfort is unknowable but doubtful.

Like most Highlanders of his time — even those of middling or greater socio-economic stature — Lewis would have been born and reared in a rude, hearthless, soot-blackened stone cottage. Such a cottage would have had a thatched roof through which the smoke would rise from a peat fire maintained in the center of a dirt floor — a cottage which, like others, typically would have housed a couple cattle in the winter at the far end of it separated by some form of partition. Such a dwelling and environment would have been about as far removed as possible from the large and stately home that Lewis would build and reside in with his family in Bedford Township.

The picture below depicts the type of homestead in which most Highlanders of Lewis' day lived.





"Highland Township, Badenoch c. 1730," from a drawing by James Proudfoot (1908-1971) - 1979 84

In the writer John Prebble's book *Glencoe*, which chronicles the 1692 Massacre of Glencoe, he describes the typical Highland dwelling, a description as applicable to Badenoch as to Glencoe:

However impressed ... southerners were by the carriage of Highland men and the grace of the women, they were usually disgusted by the houses in which these heroic figures lived, comparing them to cow-byres, to dung-hills and the earths of wild animals. Crouching together on the slopes of the hills, the cottages appeared to be some strange fungoid growth, smoking with sickly heat. But they were built against the weather. Their thick drystone walls were less than the height of an average man, and above them was raised a roof-tree, covered with divots of earth and thatch held down against the wind by roped stones. Inside were comfort and protection for men, women, children and animals. Windows, where they existed, were glassless. A central hole in the roof, or at one gable, sucked up the draught for an open fire. Peat-smoke thickened the air, blackened the drystone walls, and red-rimmed the eyes of men and cattle. Each house was an expression of the people's unity and interdependence. Each was built by all the township and in one day. As the stones were passed from hand to hand, the timber raised and the divots laid, the workers sang and told tales. At sunset the house was blessed, as much by sweat as by

appeals to the saints or charms placed at its door. A Highlander's home was made from his land and was the foundation of his spiritual strength. 'To your roof tree!' he said, wishing a man well.⁸⁵

From the time of Lewis McDonald's birth till the time of his emigration to America, Strathspey was a land without any true roads. What passed for roads were cattle droving trails running northeast-southwest along the River Spey to markets in the Lowlands of Scotland, paths beaten into the ground by passing herds of cattle which were the prime transportation routes.

Gaelic Language

Lewis McDonald was born into the Gaelic culture of the Scottish Highlands. Gaelic was Lewis' mother tongue. English would become his second language in his youth. If, as surmised, Lewis was born into a family of a tacksman, he must have learned at least rudimentary English as a youth, almost certainly by the time he reached his teens.

People still spoke Gaelic from end to end of the Highland line: the merchants of Inverness would have done little trade unless they had been bi-lingual *Before 1750, comparatively few natives besides the chiefs and their relations had more than a smattering of English....* (emphasis added) ⁸⁶

The Gaelic language had deep and particularly tenacious roots in the place of Lewis' birth, with the Gaelic language being spoken in Badenoch well over 200 years after Lewis' departure. "In Badenoch, Gaelic still survived as a community language until the Second World War." ⁸⁷ However, with the passage of time, the erosion of the Gaelic language and culture was inexorable. In the century after Lewis' birth, it was reported:

... especially in Bàideanach [Badenoch], there were of course still strongholds of [Gaelic] where it was used as local vernacular by almost everyone – except nobility and schoolmasters of course. The parish priest of [Laggan] documented the ... belief of superiority held by the monolingual upper class: "The language of the people is Gaelic; but many understand English, which is always spoken by the better sort of people." 88

To the extent that Lewis had learned English while in Scotland, it would have been as a second language. In some of Lewis' written correspondence in America, one can observe a lesser degree of fluency in English than would have been found in one whose life-long language was English.

Religion

Over the long sweep of time from the Middle Ages through the 18th Century, the branches of the MacDonalds (excepting, in later years, the MacDonald of Sleat branch) had predominantly been Roman Catholics. And, consistent with this, the MacDonalds of Keppoch had, as best one can tell, remained faithful to their Catholic religion in spite of the religious turmoil created by the Protestant Reformation and, in particular, by the advent of Covenantor-based-Presbyterianism.

But it is likely that the religious rigor and theological precision of the MacDonald of Keppoch Catholics were rather uncertain, owing to the remoteness of their places of habitation – in Brae Lochaber and in southern-western Badenoch – because the number of priests both available for and capable of serving this rather wild, marauding, Gaelic-speaking flock had always been exceedingly few. Further, there were but three churches in Brae Lochaber and southwestern Badenoch. But of note, however, St. Kenneth's Catholic Church, situated along the shore of nearby Loch Laggan, would likely have been quite close to Lewis McDonald's place of birth.

The priests who did show themselves to the Keppochs were not parish-based priests, but rather itinerant missionaries who were only rarely present. All and all, while many of the MacDonalds of Keppoch may have been baptized Catholic, they likely saw the face of their religion only very irregularly; and, one may reasonably assume, given their commonplace warlike character and penchant for cattle-raiding, that core Catholic tenets, such as loving all of one's neighbors and refraining from stealing a neighbor's goods, were likely limited in their practice in everyday life.

Compounding the internal lack of vitality of the Catholic Church in Lochaber and Badenoch was the external threat to, and persecution of, Catholics dating to the middle of the 16th Century. Further, those attacks had been evermore virulent and far-reaching with the rise and ultimate dominance of Presbyterianism in the Lowlands and in the Campbell-controlled West Highlands.

Notwithstanding the iffy depth and sophistication of the Catholicism at play, Lewis McDonald's Strathspey family in Badenoch, derived from the *Sliochd Iain Dubh* branch of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, evidently was sited among numerous Catholic families in the vicinity.

The western portion of [Badenoch], that bordering on Lochaber, has long been the home of a Catholic population, descended for the most part from Lochaber ancestors, who at different times settled in the country. Indeed, according to the generally received opinion, Catholicity was almost uprooted in Badenoch after the so-called Reformation, and the revival of the Catholic Faith in the district dates from the period [around 1600] when one or two members of the family of Keppoch occupied the farms of Gellovy, Aberarder, and Tullochrom on Loch Laggan side. These in taking possession of their farms were accompanied by some retainers, who in the course of time increased into a numerous and respectable congregation. So much so that from Dalchully House on the south side of the Spey, and Coul on the north, there was scarcely a single non-Catholic house, except one or two in the little village of Crathie. At this period there were large Catholic tenant farmers at Dalchully and Coul, Sherrabeg and Sherramore, Garvabeg and Garvamore, besides the old-established residents at Gellovy, Aberarder, and Tullochrom.⁸⁹

• • •

Of the chief families who owned the land in the parish of Laggan, the [strongly Catholic] Dukes of Gordon held, of course, the foremost position, and ever showed the greatest friendliness to the large tenant farmers or tacksmen, and the greatest consideration to the numerous crofter families. In bad seasons, when these needed help, it was freely given, and it was under the liberal and kindly ownership of the Gordons that Laggan attained its maximum of population and of prosperity. *From the day the property passed from the Gordons* [i.e., in the very early 1700s], *decadence set in...* (emphasis added)⁹⁰

After the end of the lengthy purge of Catholics brought about after the Protestant Reformation, Catholicism, even such as it was before the Reformation, was essentially dead in Lochaber and in the area of the upper Strathspey. However, as a result of the Catholic Counter-Reformation, "after 1600 Jesuit [missionary] priests from the Scotch College at Douai in France carried [into the lands of Lochaber and western Badenoch] the revived Catholic faith with much courage and no little personal suffering." It would be surprising if the deeply Catholic Gordons had not had a strong hand in imploring the Scotch College for such a ministry in these lands.

Although pertaining to a later period, in one of the MacPherson clan historian's studies set forth in the "Old Highland Parish Register" relative to Laggan Parrish, with reference to the periods of 1755 and 1790, the following text confirms the Catholicism of the MacDonalds in Badenoch and estimates their percentage of the overall population for these two periods:

Protracted work on the Register makes it apparent that it represents a virtually complete record of baptisms, and therefore of live births, in the parish. *The only omissions of any significance can be accounted for by the presence of several families of Roman Catholic MacDonalds on Lochlaggan-side and at Garvamore near the headwaters of the Spey. These families formed about 9 per cent of the population [in Laggan Parish] in 1755, and about 16.5 per cent in 1790.* (emphasis added)

With respect to the above, it is noteworthy that "at the east end of Loch Laggan, there still stands the remains of an old Catholic church dedicated to St. Kenneth of Aghabo, a distinguished Irish Pict missionary priest who visited Scotland in the late 6th century (Simpson 1935). The greatest part of the walls still stands, and its consecrated burying ground remains in use." St. Kenneth's Catholic Church was located quite close to the Keppoch MacDonald families who occupied the farms in Gellovy, Aberarder, and Tullochrom along Loch Laggan; and, accordingly, as noted above, it may have been located only a few miles from where Lewis McDonald's family lived.

Given the above, it is likely that Lewis McDonald was born into a family in the upper Strathspey that was Catholic. But, as discussed above, given the lack of an ongoing and regular priestly ministry, Lewis and his parents, as well as many others, may well have been rather intermittent Catholics through no fault of their own. And, if so, it is possible that Lewis remained of a similar disposition at the time he emigrated from Scotland in 1731.

However, if the conjecture posited above is accurate – that Lewis McDonald's family may have married into one of the MacPherson families residing in the same area as themselves in the upper reaches of Strathspey – it is also possible that, in the course of such a marriage, his family may have become Episcopalians. While it is not knowable whether such a MacPherson family would have been Episcopalian, it is known that the very nearby MacPherson Chief (Ewan MacPherson) was an Episcopalian. ("During the last ten days of January 1764, Cluny [Ewan MacPherson] was attended [at the time of his death] by the Rev. John Maitland, a Scottish Episcopal minister who had served the Jacobite cause In consequence of Cluny's adherence to the Protestant Faith he was buried in the garden of the Carmelites in the immediate vicinity of the house which he occupied at the time of his death.") ⁹⁴

As discussed in a later section of this text, from a letter preserved in records of the early Anglican (Episcopalian) Church with respect to Bedford and Westchester County, N.Y., dating to March 1744, we know that at this time Lewis McDonald and his family were active, if not ardent, Anglicans shortly after arriving in the Town of Bedford. And, from the text of the letter, it appears that Lewis McDonald, along with other Anglicans, had for some time been struggling hard to maintain their Anglican religion in the face of the lengthy (up to 22 mile) journey required to attend services at the Anglican parish church in Rye, New York (i.e., Grace (Anglican) Church), and due to the infrequency of seeing Anglican missionaries. In short, by 1744, Lewis McDonald demonstrably was an Anglican who took his religion quite seriously.

While significant theological and other issues separate Catholics from Anglicans, of all the Protestant sects, Anglicans are typically thought to be the closest in their theological views to those espoused by Catholics. Also, Lewis McDonald's family in Strathspey likely would have been exposed to numerous Anglicans (Episcopalians) in nearby clans, especially those who, like most Catholics, were strongly Jacobite in their political leanings. So, with Lewis' immigration to the British Colonies in North America and with the outright persecution of Catholics and a paucity of Catholic churches in Britain's New England Colonies, his practice of the faith of the Anglican Church may not have been overly difficult theologically or otherwise. Further, as noted below, had there been any attempt on Lewis' part to practice the Catholic Faith in New York in 1740 once Lewis and family had moved there, it would have been fraught with the utmost personal peril, including the prospect of persecution or even death.

The political conditions [in England], and also the long contest between England and France for the control of North America, resulted in the enactment [by the New York Provincial Legislature], from time to time, of proscriptive laws against the Catholics. Catholic priests and teachers were ordered to keep away from the province or, if they by any chance came there, to depart at once. Severe penalties were provided for disobedience to these laws extending to long imprisonment or even death. In the disturbances and panic of the Slave Insurrection of 1741 [in New York City], the schoolmaster John Ury was tried and executed under these statutes for the crime of being a "Popish priest" and teaching his religion. 95

Contrariwise, in the early years of the 18th Century, the leaders of the British Province of New York had demonstrated a highly favorable attitude toward the Anglican "Church of England":

... when Col. Benjamin Fletcher arrived [in the province of New York] in 1692 to serve as governor, he aimed to make the Church of England the established church of the province. In 1693, at Fletcher's request, the New York Assembly passed an act requiring that six Anglican ministers be hired in New York City and the surrounding counties, including one in Rye [the Parish of Rye],* and that the property owners in each community meet annually to choose ten vestrymen and two church wardens. ⁹⁶ [*The community of Anglicans in Bedford was treated as an auxiliary missionary church of the Parish of Rye within the bureaucracy of the Anglican Church.]

Of note, however, at the time when Lewis McDonald first reached America and put down roots in Fairfield County, Connecticut, around 1730, things were quite different. Although the

Anglican (Church of England) was the Church of the "mother-country," in the New England Colonies the (anti-Church of England) Congregationalists dominated religious practice; and they were ever ready to intimidate and harass members of the Church of England. In Connecticut, where Lewis first settled, unlike in New York, Congregationalism was the "established religion" supported by public taxation.⁹⁷ So, in his dealings with those of the Anglican Religion while he lived in New England, Lewis McDonald may well have had to stand up for his faith, as a matter of religious conscience, in the face of widespread overt, religious, social, and political adversity. Beyond these challenges, by marrying Sarah Rumsey, the daughter of Benjamin Rumsey, he married into an overtly and ardently Congregationalist family. But, as time would soon show, by the time Lewis and Sarah Rumsey and their family moved to the province of New York in 1740, Lewis' family was clearly following Lewis in his dedication to the Anglican religion.

Finally, it may not be too much to suggest that there may have been an ingrained consistency in Lewis' world-view with respect to the propriety of a *top-down*, God-invested patriarchal religious authority. That is, if Lewis McDonald was exposed as a youth to the Catholic and then Anglican religions, it is likely that he was imbued with a firm belief in an authoritative *central religious authority* charged with consistently interpreting and enunciating the word of God as revealed in the Bible and Sacred Tradition. In this respect, he likely was persuaded by a world-view of an established patriarchal hierarchy starting with God the Father, a Catholic Church led by a Pope (Holy Father), an Anglican/Church of England led by the King of England (as "Defender of the Faith"), just as surely as he was, by way an upbringing, grounded in a long-standing Highland clan culture that respected the dictates of his clan's chief, *the father of his family*. And, to the contrary, in 1744, Lewis showed clear signs of disdain for the variety of fractious, *bottom-up* "democratically-driven" religious sects that had popped up in Bedford, New York – sects tied to personality-centric preachers and personally-interpreted religious practices that were frequently found in a variety of Congregationalist, Methodist, Quaker, and other sects, especially ones influenced by the "Great Awakening" of the 1730s-40s.

Education

Lewis McDonald, his family, and all of the inhabitants of Strathspey in Badenoch were children of the Scottish Highland culture, and they spoke Gaelic as their first language. Not long before Lewis McDonald's birth, the Scottish Parliament passed the Education Act of 1696, titled an "Act for settling of schools." It ordered that locally-funded, Church-supervised schools be established in every parish in Scotland. The Act was followed to a degree in the Lowlands and Protestant-controlled areas; but it was not effective elsewhere, being seen, in part, as a further effort of Government to wipe out the Gaelic language and Gaelic culture. And, as a general proposition, given that the Highlands were the Highlands, its implementation there was doubtful.

If, as appears to have been the case, Lewis McDonald was in fact born into a family of some stature in Strathspey in Badenoch, such as a family within the tacksmen class or otherwise having upper-middle class social and/or economic stature, Lewis almost certainly received at least a rudimentary education; and, if so, he probably would have been taught English as a second language. Further, if Lewis McDonald's family was that of a tacksman, there would have been a real *necessity* for his learning English, inasmuch as transactions with commercial traders and others of stature would have required a decent level of English. And, as discussed above, the

head of a tacksman's family surely required enough education to facilitate deal-making and the arithmetic and bookkeeping needed to carry on and record a variety of business transactions.

Finally, it can be inferred that Lewis was at least decently educated, with the greater part of that education apparently occurring in Scotland up to the time when he was about 20 years old. It must be assumed that, beyond book-learning, as a youth, Lewis would also have learned the skills required to carry on business from direct observation and hands-on experience. This conclusion is reached because in his adult life Lewis McDonald was known to be, among other things, (a) literate in English, (b) successful in both farming and the "mercantile" business, (c) a Justice of the Peace and Town Supervisor, (d) a colonel and commissary in the military, (e) a real estate investor/mortgage-money lender, and (f) a man who in his twenties was already of sufficient social stature, graces, and wealth as to marry into a good Fairfield, Connecticut family.

Aside from whatever formal education and practical business education that Lewis may have received, he undoubtedly would have been *educated* and *entertained* in his family's history and lore through the oral teachings of the clan *seanchaithe*: in Gaeldom, clan seanchaithes were servants to the heads of the clan family who typically were part historian; part genealogist; part story-teller, folklorist, and poet; and part keeper of important facts and information such as laws, etc. During the first 20 years of his life, Lewis would have been shaped and entertained by an array of stories where the seemingly ever-living-past and the present melded together comprising a tapestry of harrowing tales told and retold of prior McDonald family bravery, daring, and bloodshed played-out in past political uprisings, clan feuding, clan battles, and cattle reiving that would have intermingled with the harrowing and perilous events of the then contemporary day – including the Jacobite Uprising of 1715 and its traumatic aftermath which directly impacted his MacDonald family relations and others living nearby.

Military Occupation – Military Forts and Military Roads

The first 20 years of Lewis' life were ones of dramatic social and economic change and political upheaval in the Scottish Highlands.

Before and after Lewis' birth there were a series of Jacobite "Uprisings" or "Rebellions" in 1689, 1708, 1715, and 1719 on the part of Highlanders in support of the cause of re-establishing the Stuart dynasty in Scotland and England – uprisings which were reliably participated in by most of the MacDonald family clan branches. Beginning in 1689 and picking up pace after 1715, the English government directed that a series of forts and "military roads" be constructed in parts of the Highlands that up to then had been essentially inaccessible.

The Jacobite Rebellion of 1715 would have occurred when Lewis McDonald was six years old. Near his home in Strathspey in Badenoch, the young Lewis undoubtedly would have observed first-hand the marshalling of Jacobite Highlander troops, including his kinsmen the MacDonalds of Keppoch, and their marches through Badenoch. Similarly, he would have viewed their subsequent flight via Strathspey, after their defeat, and their hiding in "the wilds of Badenoch."

After the indecisive battle of Sheriffmuir on November 13, 1715, and the retreat of the Highlanders to their fastnesses in the glens and mountains, it was clear to the Govern-

ment of George I that some method must be adopted to open up the country so British troops could pursue their enemies and bring them to justice. By February 1716, this insurrection was finally quelled, the "Pretender" [the exiled James Francis Edward Stuart, claimant to the throne of England, Scotland, and Ireland] – as he was called – with many of his followers had sailed to France, and *the remnant of the Jacobite army had dispersed among the wilds of Badenoch* (emphasis added).⁹⁸

As Government troops pursued the fleeing Jacobites through Badenoch, their retribution was particularly meted out to the MacDonalds of Keppoch who lived near Lewis McDonald's family in upper Strathspey for their role in the 1715 Jacobite Rebellion. As memorialized at the time, in a letter dated April 6, 1716, by Mr. Robert Baillie, a clergyman in Inverness:

As the army passed through Badenoch an uncivil return was given to a message sent from the General [General Cadogan, the Commander-in-Chief in Scotland] by Macdonald of Gellovy upon Loch Spie [i.e., Spey] in Laggan; whereupon a detachment of 200 men was sent to that country, who burnt his house and corn, and killed all his sheep, and carried off all his cows."⁹⁹

As a consequence, Gellovie was ruined financially and had to sell what was left of his farm to another MacDonald of Keppoch family. As noted, the Gellovie branch of the MacDonalds of Keppoch was one of the three families from which Lewis McDonald is believed to have hailed.

After the Jacobite Rebellion of 1715, the Hanoverian Government took a number of steps with the intention of subduing the Jacobite-connected Scottish Highlanders once and for all. One of the first steps taken was the enactment of the "Disarming Act."

The "Disarming Act – "An act for the more effectual securing the peace of the highlands in Scotland," – was passed by the Parliament of Great Britain and came into effect on November 1, 1716. It outlawed anyone in defined parts of Scotland from having "in his or their custody, use, or bear, broad sword or target, poignard, whinger, or durk, side pistol, gun, or other warlike weapon" unless authorized.

This Act proved ineffectual, and, in 1725, "An act for the more effective disarming the highlands in that part of Great Britain called Scotland; and for the better securing the peace and quiet of that part of the kingdom" was passed and more effectively enforced by Major-General George Wade. Wade succeeded in confiscating a significant number of useful weapons, though the Highlanders still managed to hide many weapons for future use. ¹⁰⁰

After the first, ineffective "Disarming Act" of 1716, General Wade wrote a report to King George I, on December 10, 1724, which specified that the Act had been both ineffective and counter-productive, and that the practice of cattle-raiding and other thievery had continued.

The clans in the Highlands most addicted to rapine and plunder are the Camerons in the west of the shire of Inverness, the Mackenzies and others in the shire of Ross who were vassals of the late Earl of Seaforth, *the MacDonalds of Keppoch*, the [Campbell of]

Broadalbin men and the Macgregors on the Borders of Argyleshire. They go out in parties from ten to thirty men, traverse large tracts of mountains till they arrive at the Lowlands they drive the stolen cattle in the night time and in the day remain in the tops of the mountains or in the woods with which the Highlands abound and take the first occasion to sell them at the fairs and markets that are annually held in many parts of the country. (emphasis added) ¹⁰¹

Also, after the Jacobite Rebellion of 1715, the Government decided to significantly expand its military power in the Highlands by establishing a permanent military presence. In 1717, a first effort was made (but ultimately not executed) to build a barracks at Garvamore 102 – Garvamore being only five miles from where Lewis McDonald's family likely resided. Shortly thereafter, between 1721-1724, the mighty Ruthven Barracks (pictured below) was built in Strathspey in lower Badenoch, on the site of the old Ruthven Castle ruins. The Ruthven Barracks were just 18 miles from Lewis McDonald's home. Thus, as a boy, Lewis McDonald, along with his MacDonald kin and his fellow Highlanders, would have grown up under the ever-watchful eye of a contingent of patrolling government troops based in their nearby military barracks.

In conjunction with the Government's building of military forts and barracks, on May 10, 1725, General George Wade was appointed "Commander in Chief of His Majesty's forces, castles, forts and barracks in North Britain." And, in 1725, General Wade undertook the building of roads in the Highlands to facilitate the expeditious movement of British troops and supplies. Thereafter, four military roads were built which to this day are referred to as "Wade's Military Roads." The military road into Badenoch was completed in 1731, the same year as when Lewis McDonald emigrated from Strathspey to America.

After the 1715 Rebellion, the British Government did not have the money or manpower to post a "standing army" in the Highlands. So, also in 1725, General Wade was authorized to raise and fund armed men from Highland clans who had supported the Government during the rebellion:

In 1725, following the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, General George Wade was authorised by George I to form six "watch" companies to patrol the Highlands of Scotland, three from Clan Campbell, one from Clan Fraser of Lovat, one from Clan Munro and one from Clan Grant. These were to be "employed in disarming the Highlanders, preventing depredations, bringing criminals to justice, and hindering rebels and attainted persons from inhabiting that part of the kingdom." The force was known in Gaelic as *Am Freiceadan Dubh*, "the dark" or "black watch." ¹⁰³

Since three of the Government-backed military companies of the Highland "watch" consisted of armed men raised within Clan Campbell (the longstanding arch-enemy of all of the MacDonald clan branches), alarm undoubtedly would have increased both among the MacDonalds living in Strathspey and elsewhere throughout the Highlands, owing to the likely prospect of ongoing Government-sanctioned Campbell harassment, bullying, and perhaps worse. The Keppoch MacDonalds would not have failed to remember the central role played by the Campbells, at the direction of the British King and Government in London, in the slaughter of the Keppoch MacDonald's kinsmen, the MacDonalds of Glencoe, in the "Massacre of Glencoe" in 1692.



Ruthven Barracks 104

After the 1715 Jacobite Uprising, the Government tightened its grip on the Highlands by building four fortified barracks in strategic locations. Ruthven Barracks, which was built not far from where Lewis McDonald would have grown up, was completed in 1721.

* * *

Chapter 5: Lewis McDonald's Arrival and Settlement in America

Arrival in Boston

Family correspondence from some of Lewis McDonald's descendants state variously that Lewis first "*landed* at Boston in the year 1727"¹⁰⁵ and, alternatively, that he "came to America at the age of 23 in 1732 ... and *settled first* in Boston." (emphasis added)¹⁰⁶ At any rate, given what is otherwise known about Lewis McDonald, it appears that his stay in Boston must have been brief, supporting the assertion that he "landed" there, but did not remain there for very long.

As previously mentioned, in an 1895 letter from John McDonald (who had an interest in his McDonald family history) to one of his McDonald cousins, he refers to a large McDonald family history manuscript of some 200 pages then possessed by one of their mutual cousins, a Mrs. Josepha M. Young nee' McDonald. In the letter, John McDonald wrote the following:

[listed in the McDonald family manuscript is] the entire line of descent from the old Scottish Chieftain [i.e., Lewis McDonald] who came over here in consequence of some unpleasantness which took place between him and his clan on the one side and the emissaries of King George II on the other side (emphasis added).¹⁰⁷

Assuming that the information in this letter is correct with respect to Lewis' coming to America "during the reign of George II," it would mean that, at the very earliest, Lewis McDonald would have emigrated very late in the year 1727, inasmuch as George II was not crowned King of Great Britain until October 11, 1727. However, the most authoritative, and likely correct, assertion of the year of Lewis McDonald's immigration is found in the biographical account of Lewis McDonald's great-grandson, Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 – 3/25/1830), an Episcopal Clergyman of repute: "Daniel McDonald was a great-grandson of Louis [Lewis] McDonald, who emigrated to this country from Inverness-shire, Scotland in 1731, and settled near Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y." ¹⁰⁸ If correct, at the time of his immigration, Lewis would have been 22 years old, a prime age for a young man to set out on his own to start a new life in America.

While perhaps not dispositive, there may well be significance in the phraseology used in the text of the letter from John McDonald quoted above which speaks in terms of "the old Scottish Chieftain [i.e., Lewis McDonald] who came over here." That is, the text suggests that Lewis came to the American colonies by himself – alone, not as part of a larger group. Also, no other information has come to light with respect to Lewis' early life in America that would indicate that when he emigrated from Scotland he had been accompanied by members of his family.

The assertion that Lewis McDonald had landed in Boston, Massachusetts is also consistent with what is known about the chief points of landing and debarkation for passengers from Scotland who landed in the northern English Colonies of America during the period of 1707-1763:

Scottish emigration to and settlement in New England and what is now Canada was spasmodic and small scale during [the period of 1707-1763]. Most settlement was occurring within the colonies lying to the south, which were developed by immigrants

attracted by the availability of land. In New England the land already was overcrowded... Within the northern colonies, the major port of entry for immigrants and the magnet for most Scots who went to that region was Boston, Massachusetts....

As far as can be ascertained, the majority of Scots who went to New England settled in the vicinity of Boston, and a number of Scots spread throughout the colonies of Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. There is no evidence of any large-scale Scottish emigration to or settlement in New England: rather, there was [between 1707-1763] a continuous trickle of emigrants from Scotland. 109 *

As indicated by the activities and dates set forth below, Lewis almost certainly moved the 170 miles from Boston, Massachusetts, to Fairfield, Connecticut, late in the year 1731.

Settlement and Life in Fairfield County, Connecticut

Likely in late 1731, Lewis McDonald moved from Boston to the community of "Green's Farms" in the old West Parish of Fairfield (in today's Town of Westport) located in southern Fairfield County, Connecticut, north of Long Island Sound. There Lewis married Sarah Rumsey (11/2/1701¹¹⁰ – 12/24/1776). ¹¹¹ Lewis and Sarah's marriage probably occurred in mid-1732. Sarah was the daughter of Benjamin Rumsey and Sarah (Hide) Rumsey, his second wife, who resided in Green's Farms. During his life, Benjamin Rumsey married four times: (1) Hannah Morehouse, (2) Mary Hide, (3) Susannah (Lockwood) Burr, (4) Rebecca Allyn. ¹¹²

(Spelling note: With respect to Lewis McDonald's marriage to Sarah Rumsey, it is worth noting that in the records of the families of "old Fairfield," Connecticut (including the Rumsey family), Lewis is listed as "Lewis MacDonald." And, after the death of Benjamin Rumsey, during the probate settlement of Benjamin Rumsey's estate between 1732-34, Lewis is listed as "Lewis Macdonald." Assuming that these renditions of Lewis McDonald's surname as "MacDonald" and "Macdonald" were accurate in their spellings, and that the author of the later compilation of these original records (the noted Connecticut genealogist Donald Lines Jacobus) likewise was faithful in accurately copying these spellings, these would constitute the first known spellings of Lewis' surname. As can be seen, they are rendered in the unabbreviated form "MacDonald" ("Macdonald"), rather than in the abbreviated form of "McDonald." Similarly, early probate records for Fairfield, Connecticut, disclose that in 1734 and 1739, respectively, Lewis' surname

* It is worth noting that the early emigration of Lewis McDonald from Scotland in 1731 was entirely different from the later large-scale *group* emigrations from Scotland – including those of other MacDonalds – that occurred between the end of the French and Indian War (1763) and the beginning of the American Revolution (1775). During that period, there were many MacDonalds who immigrated to upstate New York, having received "land grants" for service in one of the "Highland Regiments" in the French and Indian War. Also, there were many MacDonells of Glengarry – a significant transplant of many of that clan – in 1773 who immigrated to the Mohawk Valley in upstate New Yor and leased land from Sir William Johnson. Further, there were many MacDonalds from the Clanranald and Sleat branches of the MacDonalds (including Flora MacDonald) who immigrated to North Carolina in the late 1760s peaking in 1774.

is listed as "Macdonald" and "MacDonald," again reflecting the unabbreviated "MacDonald" surname spelling. However, five years later (in 1744), having moved to Bedford Township in Westchester County, New York, in a letter he co-authored to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Lewis signed his surname in the abbreviated form "McDonald," a spelling that he consistently continued to use throughout the rest of his life.)

The marriage year of 1732 is arrived at because it is known from the inscription on the tombstone of their first child, Daniel McDonald (1733 - 7/14/1792), that Daniel would have been born in the first part of 1733; and, as usually was the case in Colonial America, conception of a first-born child typically occurred within a few months after marriage. Further, it is consistent with the 1731 year-date of Lewis' migration to America. Of note, on a page of stylized calligraphic renderings by Lewis McDonald of his name, certain words, phrases, and numbers on an "account book" (below), 114 there is the inscription "June 2d 1732" – quite possibly Lewis' wedding date.

At the time of their marriage in 1732 in Green's Farms, Lewis McDonald would have been 23 years-old and Sarah Rumsey would have been about 30 years-old. While nothing definitive can be deduced from the rather lopsided age differential, with Sarah being about eight years Lewis' senior, an inference might be drawn that Sarah, at age 30, may have been considered as verging on becoming a spinster since during this period in Colonial America most marriages occurred at the age of 18-23 for females and the age of 20-25 for males. There is no evidence that Sarah Rumsey had ever been married prior to marrying Lewis McDonald.



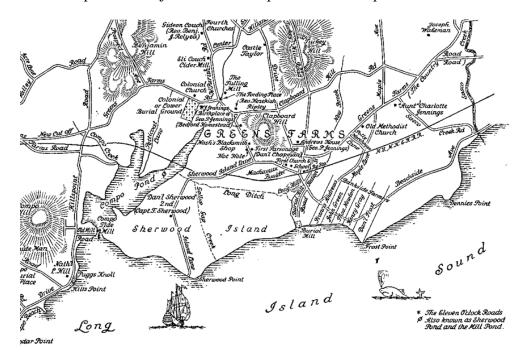
Typical Colonial Male and Female Attire of the Mid-18th Century

It is surmised that the 30-year-old Sarah Rumsey and her family were better off economically than the 23-year-old Lewis. Accordingly, it may well be that Lewis had "married-up" from an economic and social standpoint. Sarah's marriage to Lewis very likely brought along with it a fair measure of wealth, quite likely including a dowry at the time of her marriage as well as, soon thereafter, Sarah's share of an inheritance flowing to her after the probate of Benjamin Rumsey's estate when her father died (11/3(23)/1732) just a few months after her marriage. Benjamin Rumsey was buried in the nearby Colonial Cemetery, Westport, Connecticut, in plot 426.

Benjamin Rumsey and his family, including Sarah Rumsey, were Congregationalists. They attended the Fairfield First Congregational Church and services were held in the Congregational meeting house. After 1732, the church later became known as the Green's Farms Congregational Church once the West Parish of Fairfield was renamed the parish of Green's Farms. In 1708, Benjamin Rumsey had been one of the group of the earliest 24 petitioners to the General Court [the Assembly] to permit the founding of a Congregational parish in Green's Farms (as the West Parish). The petition was granted; and the first parish meeting was held on June 12, 1711. 115

On the other hand, Lewis McDonald was an Anglican. As it would turn out, Lewis' attachment to the Anglican Church won out, inasmuch as he and his family would avidly practice the Anglican (Episcopalian) faith once the opportunity presented itself after his family moved to Bedford Township in Westchester County, New York, in 1740.

After their marriage, Lewis and Sarah McDonald likely lived in the vicinity of Sarah's father Benjamin Rumsey in Green's Farms. A modern-day local historian of "Green's Farms" has written, with respect to one of three prominent hills in the vicinity, "Benjamin Hill," that it was "probably named for Benjamin Rumsey who once lived on the southern slope, and in whose house school was kept." "Benjamin Hill" is depicted on the map below.



Map of "Green's Farms." "Benjamin (Rumsey) Hill" is depicted in the top-left section. 117

During the decade of the 1730s, Lewis and Sarah McDonald apparently became fairly well-to-do in Green's Farms and likely enjoyed a significant measure of economic and social well-being as members of the upper middle class. Aside from the money and property that he acquired through his marriage into the Rumsey family, it can be assumed that Lewis' own hard work, enterprise, apparent business acumen, and management of property contributed to the family's prosperity.

Lewis apparently had become a well-landed farmer, and by the time of his family's moving from Green's Farms to the Town of Bedford in 1740, he is recounted as possessing "numerous slaves" who undoubtedly came to him from his father-in-law, Benjamin Rumsey. For Lewis to have needed "numerous slaves" he presumably had a sizeable farm, one requiring a substantial amount of manual labor.

Aside from engaging in farming, Lewis McDonald became a merchant who ran something akin to a general store or trading post in Green's Farms. Owing to the scarcity of hard currency (cash) throughout the colonies in the Americas, farm produce from local farmers was typically bartered in exchange for goods and supplies that the farmers could not produce or craft themselves.



Typical general store from the early 18th Century

The nature of the farming and commerce in Fairfield during the 18th Century is synopsized in a Fairfield Museum and History Center document under the topic "Early Agriculture and Maritime Commerce," which states:

In the 18th century, corn, rye, wheat, potatoes, and flax were the main crops grown for export as well as local consumption. Flax seed was in demand to make linseed oil, and [it] was shipped to Ireland where flax was grown to make fine linen cloth. Local farmers

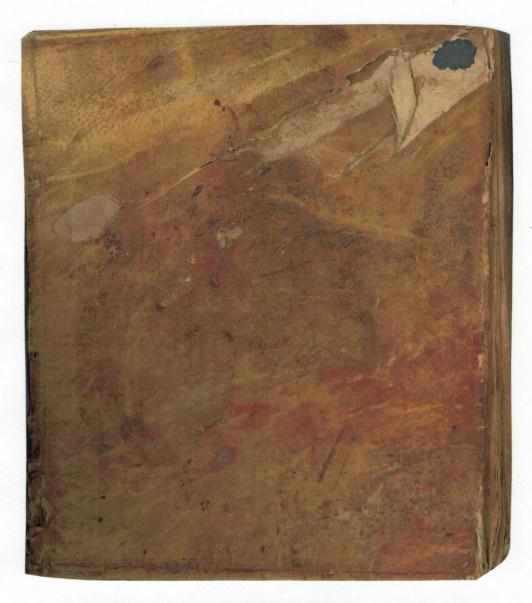
carted their produce to merchants and shippers located along the wharves at Mill River (now Southport) and Black Rock Harbor. Bartering was the common method of exchange, and farmers often brought dairy and poultry products such as butter, cheese, eggs, and sacks of feathers to trade for credit. ¹¹⁸

For farmers who were in need of tools, implements, or seed for planting, their ability to conduct farming typically meant that they needed to buy supplies in the Spring from a merchant on credit until their crops could be raised and sold at harvest time in the late Summer or Fall. Thus, for a merchant to sell and exchange goods on credit over time necessarily meant that the merchant had to be adept at book-keeping to keep straight the credit accounts with all his customers. Having and using a credit-account ledger book was an essential mainstay of the merchant's business.

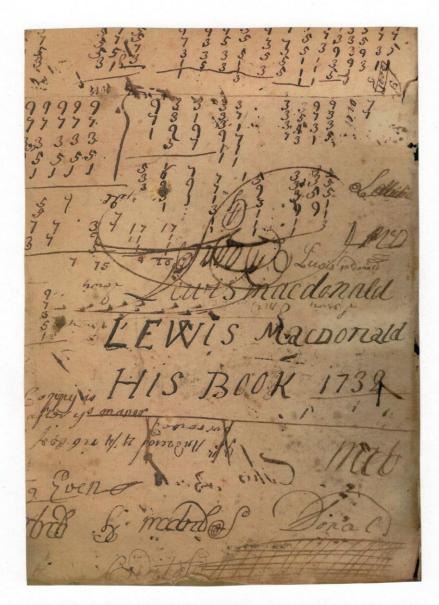
nearly all the books in the colonies were British, and apart from the staples ... most books were either brought in by immigrants or ordered from London by their readers.... In most places, the book trade was indeed a subsidiary of the stationery business. *If books were not an absolute necessity for a civil society, paper, ink, and quills were. For many people the most important British book was a blank account book.* (Emphasis added) ¹¹⁹

Lewis McDonald is known to have acquired such a book since in his hand he inscribed on it: "HIS BOOK 1732," and "Paper book belongs to me Lewis mcdonald and bought it att the above mentioned price sixteen shillings in London from Norman London at the Royal Exchange." ¹²⁰

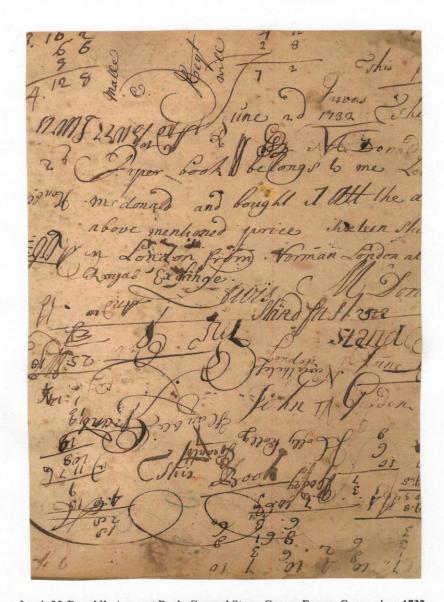
The cover of, and a few pages from, the 1732 "account book" of Lewis McDonald are set forth below.



Lewis McDonald's Account Book, General Store, Greens Farms, Conn., circa 1732



Lewis McDonald's Account Book, General Store, Greens Farms, Conn., circa 1732 Inside Cover: Lewis' name and numbers penmanship



Lewis McDonald's Account Book, General Store, Greens Farms, Conn., circa 1732

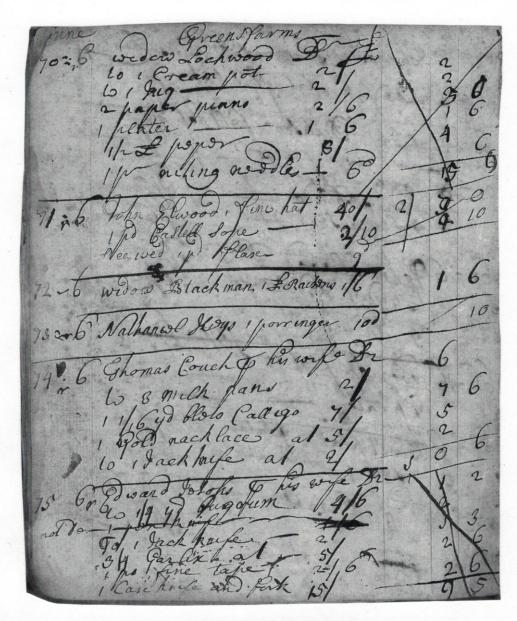
Inside Cover: writing practice –

"Paper book belongs to me Lewis

Mcdonald and bought it att the

Above mentioned price sixteen shillings
in London from Norman London at

Royal Exchange"



Lewis McDonald's Account Book, General Store, Greens Farms, Conn., circa 1732 Customer Accounts "70 – 75"

83-v3 Capt rash 3 Earthen porringers.
84 v3 Long Quendoy a Gallon molefos. 3 wedow burn , Earther plater

Lewis McDonald's Account Book, General Store, Greens Farms, Conn., circa 1732 Customer Accounts "76 – 85"

In 1734 and in 1739, Lewis McDonald's name appears in two probate records pertaining to the settlement of estates of decedents who had lived in the vicinity of Fairfield, Connecticut.

On 9/20/1734, Mary Stone was appointed guardian for her five children after the death of her first husband Solomon Nichols of Westport, Connecticut. In the process of settling the Nichols estate, "Lewis Macdonald" was selected as a bondsman for Stone. 121 ("In estates involving minors or incompetent individuals, a guardian [was] appointed to receive and assume stewardship over their respective shares.... As with administrators and executors, guardians [were required to] post a bond equal to the worth of the orphan's estate." 122) If the estate administrator, executor, or legal guardian absconded with or misappropriated the proceeds of the estate, the bondsman, acting as a surety, would be liable for the amount owed to the estate. Accordingly, the bondsman would need to have available sufficient liquid assets or property to cover any losses suffered by the estate.

Bondsmen were oftentimes close family members. However, since in the case of Mary Stone there was no known family relationship with Lewis McDonald, it is assumed that Lewis' service as bondsman was a "commercial service," requiring Stone's payment of a bondsman fee.

On 4/10/1739, Letters of Administration were granted to "Lewis MacDonald of Fairfield" to settle the estate of Andrew Agnew, late of Fairfield. As with the Stone guardianship matter, since there was no known family relationship with Lewis McDonald, it is assumed that his "administration service" was a "commercial service" paid for out of the estate proceeds.

Between 1733-1740, Lewis and Sarah McDonald had five children: Daniel, Sarah, Catherine, Lewis Jr., and James McDonald – all of whom (perhaps excepting their youngest child James) would have been born in Fairfield, Connecticut. Identification of these five children is arrived at by, among other things, noting the names of Lewis' children listed in his Will of 1777. Further, given the spacing of the estimated birth-dates between each of these children (i.e., 18-24 months), it does not appear that Lewis and Sarah had any other children that survived childbirth.

As noted above, a local historian has written that "school was kept" in the home of Benjamin Rumsey. Accordingly, although all of Lewis and Sarah McDonald's children were quite young, it can reasonably be assumed that a premium was placed on education, and that early education for Daniel, Sarah, Catherine, Lewis Jr., and James McDonald began there.

By the time Lewis McDonald and family moved to Bedford, Westchester County, New York, in 1740, they were likely firmly established within the ranks of the upper-middle-class of the day.

* * *

Settlement and Life in Bedford, Westchester County, New York

By late 1740, Lewis McDonald and family had moved about 25 miles from Green's Farms in Fairfield County, Conn. to Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. This was some 60 years after the December 23, 1680, founding date of Bedford. In 1680, Bedford was then still a town within the State of Connecticut. Its 7,673 acres were purchased from seven Indian Chiefs.

The Town of Bedford traces its origins to a land transaction, which occurred on December 23, 1680. It was on that date that 22 Puritan men from Stamford, Connecticut, purchased land of roughly three miles square known as the "Hopp Ground." The lands were bought from the native Mohegan Indian Chiefs for an assortment of coats, blankets and wampum totaling "46 pounds 16 shillings and ten pence." 124



MAP - Connecticut, from the best authorities, by Mathew Carey, 1795 (Bedford, N.Y. can be seen north of Stamford, Ct. and northwest of Fairfield and Green's Farms, Ct.)

Although not put in writing until much later in the 19th Century, based upon his earlier travels through Westchester County, the Rev. Timothy Dwight observed the following – much of which would have applied to Westchester County at the time of Lewis McDonald's arrival in 1740:

[Westchester] county contains twenty-one townships. Those on the Sound are, however, small. It is universally settled, so far as the nature of the ground will admit, and [it] is almost merely a collection of farms.... Bedford... is the most considerable in the county, and [is] the shire town [; it] lies about twelve or fourteen miles northwest from Stamford.

The surface of this county is generally rough and hilly, but nowhere mountainous, except that it borders on the High lands. It abounds in rocks and stones, chiefly granite. The townships on the Sound have generally a rich soil [which] produce[s] everything suited to the climate. The agriculture is moderately good, and in a few instances, under the direction of several gentlemen who have embarked in this business with zeal, is not, I believe, excelled in the United States. 125

McDonald family history specifies that upon his arrival in Bedford, Lewis McDonald "purchased a large tract of land and erected a fine house" for his family. This property was located about 1½ miles northeast of the Village Green in the center of the Village of Bedford. Lewis' land and home were situated on what was a significant "public highway" called the "Stage Road," and later called the "Post Road," which ran northeasterly from the Village of Bedford toward Salem in Westchester County and then onto Ridgefield and Danbury in Connecticut.

Bedford Merchant

Upon settling in Bedford Township, Lewis McDonald became a landholder and farmer, and much more. That is, McDonald family correspondence states that Lewis McDonald "commenced a mercantile business, about the year 1740." The assertion of "commencing a mercantile business" is supported by text in an early deed reflecting Lewis' first purchase of land in Bedford. In this deed dated 1740, Lewis is identified as a "merchant."

On 11/6/1740, the first documentary evidence of Lewis McDonald in Bedford, N.Y. appears. On this date, in a land Indenture, Lewis is listed as purchasing about 12 acres of land in Bedford from Daniel Smith. The document specifies that Daniel Smith of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y., yeoman, sold to "Lewis macdoneld" (note the spelling) of same place, merchant, for £ 24," the following land.

All that piece ... of land in ...Bedford ... at a place called ye East Field [,] it being ye one half or equal moity of twenty-four acres ... that did formerly belong to Cornelius Seely [Sr.] of ye abov sd Bedford [,] deceased [,] the whole twenty-four acres is bounded as followeth [:] by Beaver Dam River north [,] & south by a high way [,] west by land formerly belonging to David Clason deceased [,] & east by ye sd field fence or line [,]...

[signed] Daniel Smith

Witnesses: Martha Mills her mark, Zachariah Mills ¹²⁹

As noted in the deed, by 1740, Lewis was in business as one of the early "merchants" in Bedford Township. As in Green's Farms, Lewis McDonald apparently established something akin to a general store or perhaps a trading post. In this "mercantile business," he undoubtedly would have been a buyer, a seller, and a barterer of local goods. Further, he may have been a buyer and seller of goods obtained from, or bound for, nearby localities in Westchester County, New York; in Fairfield County, Connecticut; and perhaps in more distant markets.

[M]ost merchants did not confine themselves to particular goods or functions. The colonial market was simply too small and scattered, and transportation and communication too primitive to allow for the kind of large-scale specialists that emerged in the nineteenth century....

[M]ost retail establishments, especially those in rural and frontier areas, were general stores that sold a wide variety of goods. Country storekeepers became important figures in their communities because they were the primary source for goods and information

about the outside world. They acted as middlemen, buying the farmers' surplus products and extending credit so that farmers could afford to buy supplies....

In a precarious business world, merchants had to be flexible and versatile. Besides buying and selling goods, they served as bankers by extending credit and transferring funds, and acted as insurance underwriters. (emphasis added)

Today, when people must decide among a myriad of foods, clothing, and products sold through a vast array of stores and supermarkets (not to mention "on-line" Internet sites), one can easily lose sight of the utter criticality in Colonial America of having a merchant reasonably nearby from whom one could acquire many of the essentials of life, often on credit.



Depiction of Colonial Merchant and General Store

Also, as will be seen below, Lewis McDonald is listed, to an otherwise inexplicable degree, as serving as a witness to numerous deeds and wills of various residents of Bedford. In the course of running a general store/trading post on the "public highway," Lewis would have become quite well known in the area. And, it is surmised that, as an ostensibly detached, trustworthy, and likely durable witness for his neighbors' deeds and wills, Lewis may well have offered his "witnessing" of legal documents as yet another aspect or service of his "mercantile business."

* * *

Lewis McDonald's Bedford Home - Today's "Bedford Post Inn"

After settling in Bedford Township in 1740, Lewis built a home on land along the Stage Road (later, the Post Road) about a mile and a half northeast of the center of the Village of Bedford.

In *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village*, a review of certain historic homes in the Village of Bedford, there is a brief sketch of Lewis McDonald's family history. It sets forth: "According to family documents, upon moving to Bedford, [Lewis] "*purchased a large tract of land, erected a fine house* and then moved his family...[in] about the year 1740." (emphasis added)¹³¹ According to the above, construction on Lewis McDonald's home must have *begun* in late 1740 or, perhaps, in early 1741. And, from the above-quoted text, it appears likely that Lewis waited to send for his family (then living in the area of Green's Farms, Connecticut) until the new home in Bedford was completed and furnished. By late in the year 1740, Lewis' family household would have consisted of Lewis (age 31), wife Sarah (age 39), along with five children: (1) Daniel McDonald, age 7 (b. early 1733); (2) Sarah McDonald, age 5-6 (b. late 1734); (3) Catherine McDonald age 2-4 (b. 1736-1738); (4), Lewis McDonald Jr. 2-4 (b. 1736-1738); and (5) James McDonald, age 1 or less (b. 1739/40?) — a family of seven.

With a family of such size, Lewis' house would likely have required four to six bedrooms and perhaps more if a nursery or dressing room were needed. Being fairly well-to-do, and owning numerous slaves (discussed below), it may have been that Lewis' home was built to house not just his family but also some domestic servants (likely slaves): e.g., a cook and/or a house servant or two. All and all, Lewis' home was a large house (presented below).



Lewis McDonald's home, later the Bedford Post Inn. The "bumped out" "restaurant section" addition covering the front of the first-floor façade was added long after the home's original construction 132

By the grace of God, Lewis McDonald's home, a three-story Dutch Colonial-styled house, is one of very few surviving dwellings in the Town of Bedford that pre-date the American Revolution. It is now over 280 years old. Gratitude is owed to actors Richard Gere and Carey Lowell and businessman Russell Hernandez who in 2007, upon finding a dilapidated hulk of a home that was

slated for destruction, made the very substantial investment required to save the home and to turn it into an upscale inn and restaurant complex, now called the "Bedford Post Inn." The Inn bears the address of 954 Old Post Road, Bedford, New York. Today, visitors to the Bedford Post Inn likely marvel that a classic home of such size and distinction still survives. But what arguably is equally impressive is that, as noted above, Lewis McDonald, the builder of the original home, was born in the backwardness of the Highlands of Scotland in a crude dry-stone cottage with a roof made of a few timbers, thatch, and divots of earth, with a bare floor of foot-hardened dirt.



The Barn part of the Bedford Post Inn, in the foreground 133

There is little doubt that construction of Lewis McDonald's house was initially undertaken in 1740-41. But, it may well be the case that the house was *redone* or *added onto* over time at one or more later junctures – a common practice with respect to many colonial-era homes of stature. There is some reason to believe that this was the case. In a Friends of Bedford Burying Grounds' brochure on those buried in the "Old Bedford Burying Ground" in Bedford, under the heading "Sarah McDonald Fleming," it is stated that, incidental to the British troops attempt to burn the McDonald (and later the Fleming) house to the ground in 1779, "[t]he Fleming [i.e., Lewis McDonald's] home that Sarah saved is *the oldest section of the building* known today as the Bedford Post [Inn]" ¹³⁴ (emphasis added). The assertion that a *section of the building* was the *oldest* indicates that there was a section (or were sections) of the house constructed later on.

The McDonald family history's later representation that Lewis "purchased a large tract of land [and] erected a fine house" may well have been a conflation of events occurring over time. That is, knowing (a) Lewis McDonald had moved to Bedford in 1740 and (b) built a fine house, the McDonald descendants of a later era may have concluded that all of the construction of Lewis' *fine house* occurred at the time of his purchase of a large tract of land in Bedford in 1740.

* * *

Slave-holding

Sadly, in the 18th Century, slavery was both normative and ubiquitous throughout the world. For millennia, enslavement of black Africans had been commonplace, and in many African regions quite extensive. Similarly, enslavement of all manner of peoples had long been pervasive throughout Asia, with a substantial slave trade carried on throughout the Ottoman Empire, China, and other Asian countries. Of course, the holding and selling of enslaved white peoples had been commonplace Europe, Asia Minor, and North Africa within the Roman Empire, with the enslavement of Slavic European peoples giving rise to the term "slavery."

In the 18th Century, the selling of enslaved black Africans by black Africans to European traders, particularly to Spanish, Portuguese, French, and British traders, through the "triangular transatlantic slave trade" which operated between Europe, Africa, and the Americas, exploded.

Well over 90 percent of enslaved Africans were sent to the Caribbean and South America. Only about 6 percent of African captives were sent directly to British North America.... Plantations in the United States were dwarfed by those in the West Indies. In the Caribbean, many plantations held 150 enslaved persons or more. 137

Of the enslaved Africans found in New Spain (Mexico), the Caribbean Islands, and the southern British colonies in North America, most worked on large plantations where the work was very arduous. Slavery on a dramatically smaller scale extended into the northern British Colonies where the relatively small number of enslaved persons typically worked as farm hands, domestics, and even as skilled laborers where the work was typically substantially less arduous.

At the time of his family's resettlement from Green's Farms, Connecticut, to the Town of Bedford, New York, McDonald family records state that Lewis McDonald "moved his family and slaves which were very numerous." Based on information set forth previously with respect to Lewis' marriage to Sarah Rumsey and his subsequent increase in wealth while only a young man in his early twenties, it can reasonably be assumed that he acquired these "very numerous slaves" through marriage from Sarah's father, Benjamin Rumsey.

As previously observed, it may have been the case that Lewis' home was built to house not just his family but also some domestic servants (e.g., a cook and/or perhaps a house servant) who may well have been slaves. No information has been found that there were ever any "slave quarters" built near Lewis' home or elsewhere on his property to house slaves.

Other information relevant to the issue of Lewis McDonald's slave-holding – or rather the lack of it – appears in the New York Province's "1755 Slave Census." This census was taken by the officers of the New York Provincial Militia on a county-wide and a township-wide basis. Since this census was taken in the early months of 1755, at the beginning of the French and Indian War by captains in the provincial militia, it must be assumed that the militia and/or the British army had an interest in knowing the number and the location of slaves as a potential military or labor

asset. With respect to the district that covered the Town of Bedford and other nearby areas in Westchester County, 37 slave-holders are listed. Lewis McDonald's name is not listed.

By way of context, in 1756, the best demographic population information available regarding all of Westchester County, including the matter of the number of slaves held, was as follows: "[S]heriffs' returns for 1756 placed the European-American population at 11,919, with Native Americans and African-American slaves at 1,338. In a later census of 1771, it was reported that there were 18,315 European Americans and 3,430 slaves." As can be seen, during the intervening 15 years, while the white population in Westchester County rose roughly 50%, the slave population rose over 250%, indicating a significant expansion in farming that was tied to and dependent upon essentially free, forced labor obtained using slaves.

Slave-holding was commonplace in Westchester County throughout the 18th Century; and there was a direct correlation between the wealth of a farmer and slave ownership. Indeed, with Lewis' operation of one or more farms as well as running a general store/trading post, it would not be surprising if he, like numerous others in Westchester County, made use of slave-labor when needed. Accounts as to nearby Rye, New York, of the period are informative:

After 1640... [a]griculture began to expand, new lands were brought under cultivation, and settlers took up farming with a view to staying permanently. Slaves facilitated this transition by providing inexpensive labor that made farming attractive and profitable. This was particularly true in the farming areas in Westchester County and the Hudson River Valley where the shortage of free workers was acute. The demand was so great in these areas that some planters offered to buy "any suitable blacks available." ¹³⁹

As set forth in the history of Rye, slave-holding-related information with respect to Rye during colonial times specifies:

[Rye's] first settlers appear to have brought a few negroes with them from Connecticut. But for a considerable length of time the number of slaves in Rye was very small. A census taken in 1712 – fifty years after the founding of the town – showed but eighteen negroes of all ages within its limits, which then included Harrison and the White Plains...

With the growth of the town, the number of slaves increased very considerably. From eighteen – according to the census of 1712 – it had risen in 1755 to one hundred and seventeen. A list of the families owning slaves at that period shows that they were distributed very widely throughout the town. Neither layman nor ecclesiastic appears to have entertained scruples as to this kind of proprietorship. The names even of several members of 'the Society of Friends' [i.e., Quakers, who, as a matter of church teaching, were strongly opposed to slavery] are on the list. It is noticeable, however, that few families owned more than two or three negroes. Mr. [Peter] Jay [father of John Jay, see below], Colonel Willett, and Mr. Thomas* were the largest [slave] owners [in Rye]. ¹⁴⁰ [*This "Mr. Thomas" was John Thomas 2nd, Assemblyman in the New York Provincial Assembly from Rye and for many years a Judge on the Court of Common Pleas from 1755-1776 – and the future father-in-law of Lewis' younger daughter Catherine.]

Had one thought that slavery would have been condemned from the pulpits of the day in Westchester County, one would have been disappointed. The God-fearing, dutiful Anglican minister Rev. James Wetmore (see below), owned two male slaves and one female slave according to the 1755 census of slaves. ¹⁴¹ He was minister of the Anglican Church congregations in Bedford and Rye during the first two decades (1740-1760) of Lewis' residence in Bedford.

John Jay, first Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court and once Governor of the State of New York, was one of Westchester County's most eminent men and one of the leading American spokesmen for freedom in the United States in the 18th Century, including freedom for slaves. Jay himself was a slave-holder. ("John Jay owned at least 17 slaves, used their services, rented them out or sold them to others. Yet, John Jay was also a persistent and effective advocate for the abolition of slavery. The journalist Horace Greeley concluded in 1854: "To Chief Justice Jay may be attributed, more than to any other man, the abolition of Negro bondage in this state." ¹⁴²)

While, for his day, Jay was considered strongly anti-slavery in his views – and, indeed, he had fought to advance the abolishment of slavery – his reasoning as to slavery (indicative of his time) nevertheless reflected a gradualist practicality on the issue of slavery as much as principle:

Although John Jay's father, Peter Jay, was one of the largest slave owners in New York, the son became a leading advocate of manumission. Immediately after Independence in 1777, while helping to draft New York State's first constitution, Jay sought to abolish slavery but was overruled... He continued his call for emancipation in private correspondence. "I should also have been for a clause against the continuation of domestic slavery," wrote Jay to political colleagues while reviewing drafts of the constitution.

In 1785, Jay and a few close friends, mostly slave owners, founded the New York State Society for Promoting the Manumission of Slaves (see Minutes of the Manumission Society of New York, v.1, 1785). The Society entered lawsuits on behalf of slaves and organized boycotts. Jay also advocated subsidizing black education. "I consider education to be the soul of the republic," he wrote to Benjamin Rush in 1785. "I wish to see all unjust and all unnecessary discriminations everywhere abolished, and that the time may soon come when all our inhabitants of every colour and denomination shall be free and equal partakers of our political liberty".... In 1787, he helped found New York's African Free School, which by December 1788 had fifty-six students and which he continued to support financially (see John Jay to John Murray, Jr., 10/18/1805, Jay ID #9603)....

Although he owned slaves himself, Jay had an explanation for this seemingly contradictory practice: "I purchase slaves and manumit them at proper ages and when their faithful services shall have afforded a reasonable retribution." His attitude toward slavery in New York followed the same gradualist line.... In 1799, as governor of the state, Jay signed into law An Act for the Gradual Abolition of Slavery. The measure provided that, from July 4th of that year, all children born to slave parents would be free (subject only to apprenticeship) and that slave exports would be prohibited. These same children would be required to serve the mother's owner until age twenty-eight for males and age twenty-five for females. The law thus defined the children of slaves as a type of indentured servant while slating them for eventual freedom. ¹⁴³ (emphasis added)

The extent of Lewis McDonald's slave-holding is not clear. According to McDonald family history, he was the owner of numerous slaves when he moved to Bedford in 1740. But, in the slave census of 1755, he is not listed as a slaveholder. The first documented instance of his slave-holding is in 1761. In that year, he is documented as selling, for £60., a 12-year old "Negro Boy called Cesar" to a fellow Bedford farmer, John Silkman (see below). It is interesting to note the formality of the sale. The transaction is set forth in a bill of sale with warranties against any competing rights or claims of others to Ceasar, as well as the use of witnesses to the transaction.



"Bedford Dec 29th 1761

I have Received of John Silkman of the town of Bedford in the County of Westchester in the Colony of New York the Sum of sixty pounds Current Money of New York for a Negro Boy Called Cesar Aged twelve Years of [sic] or thereabouts which Negro Boy I will warrant And Defend for the Use of Said John Silkman against Me[,] My heirs[,] Exec[utor]s & [Donors?] and against any other person or persons Laying Any Just Claim to him[.] As witness My hand And Seal in Bedford Dec 29th 1761[.] Also that the Said Negro Boy is sound and well[.]

Lewis McDonald

Signed in presence of Henry Holmes "X" his mark Kathrine McDonald" ¹⁴⁴ Later, on April 22, 1774, Lewis McDonald placed an advertisement in the *Connecticut Journal* wherein he sought the return of two runaway slaves "Caesar" and "Cuff." During this period, Lewis owned farm property both in Bedford and in western Connecticut. The advertisement read:

TEN DOLLARS Reward. RAN-AWAY from the Subscriber of Bedford, in the Province of New York, on Sunday the 10th Instant, two Negro Men, one named Caesar, about 32 Years old, about 6 Feet high, knock-knee'd, has with him a grey Great Coat, two grey Jackets, and a Paor of Leather Breeches. The other named Cuff, about 28 Years old, about 5 Feet 8 Inches high, slim made, is very lively and active, and pretends to be a Sailor; had on a red Great Coat, blue Broadcloth Jacket with Metal Buttons, Swanskin Ditto, blue Duffil Trowsers, and black Breeches. 'Tis supposed they have a forg'd Pass. Whoever shall take up said Negroes, and secure them, or return them to the Subscriber, shall have Ten Dollars Reward for both, or Five Dollars for each, and all reasonable Charges paid by me,

LEWIS M'DONALD.

N.B. Masters of Vessels or Others, are forbid concealing or carrying off said Negroes, as they will answer the same at their Peril.

New-Haven, April 13, 1774. (See below) 145

TEN DOLLARS Reward. R AN-AWAY from the Subscriber of Bedford, in the Province of New York, on Sunday the 10th Inffant, two Negro Men, one named Cæsar, about 32 Years old, about 6 Feet high, knock-knee'd, has with him a grey Great Coat, two grey Jackets, and a Pair of Leather Breeches. The other named Cuff, about 28 Years old, about 5 Feet 8 Inches high, flim made, is very lively and active, and pretends to be a Sailor; had on a red Great Coat, blue Broadcloth Tacket with Metal Buttons, Swanskin Ditto, blue Duffil Trowfers, and black Breeches. 'Tis supposed they have a forg'd Pass. Who ever shall take up said Negroes, and secure them, or return them to the Subscriber, shall have Ten Dollars Reward for both, or Five Dollars for each, and all reasonable Charges paid by me, LEWIS M'DONALD. N. B. Masters of Vessels or Others, are forbid concealing or carrying off faid Negroes, as they will answer the same at their Peril. New-Haven, April 13, 1774.

At a time when the bequeathing of one's slaves in one's Will was commonplace, if not the norm, in 1777 (with his wife already having predeceased him), no mention is made of any slaves in Lewis McDonald's Will. This suggests that he did not possess any slaves at the time of his death.

Lewis McDonald's eldest son Daniel is not known to have ever owned slaves. In 1790, in the first Federal Census, not long before his death, there were no slaves listed in Daniel's household.

In the 1790 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald's youngest son, James McDonald, is listed as having three (3) slaves. In the 1800 Federal Census, James is listed as having four (4) slaves. (By way of comparison, in both the 1790 and 1800 Federal Censuses, John Jay is listed as having five (5) slaves. ¹⁴⁶) In 1800, Jay was the Governor of New York.

James McDonald died in 1808. Listed in James' Estate Inventory were three slaves: "one Negro woman named Rachel, value \$25.; one Negro girl named Tama, value \$100.; and one Negro boy named Chester,* value \$60."

[*The "Chester" listed here has been identified as Chester Tillotson, Jr., the four- or five-year-old son of Chester Tillotson, Sr. In 1808-09, Tillotson Senior was the right-hand-man/servant (and likely a slave) of John Jay. Jay then lived nearby in Katonah in the Town of Bedford. It is likely that Chester Jr. was the son of the slave woman Rachel listed in the inventory. About five years later, on February 4, 1813, on behalf of the by-then "freeman" Chester Sr., John Jay paid \$49.78. to Launcelot G. McDonald (a son of James McDonald. Launcelot had inherited or acquired Chester Jr.) – evidently the balance owing on the \$100 purchase price for Chester Jr. 147]

In the 1790 Federal Census, Lewis' son-in-law, Dr. Peter Fleming (the 2nd husband of Sarah McDonald) is listed as having two (2) slaves. In the 1800 Federal Census, Dr. Fleming is again listed as having two (2) slaves. In the 1810 Federal Census, no slaves are listed within the household of Dr. Fleming.

According to the 1790 Federal Census, James McDonald and Dr. Peter Fleming were among the 14% of households (about one in every seven) in Westchester County then possessing slaves.

In the 1790 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald Jr. is listed as having no slaves in his household. However, seven years later, in 1797, shortly after the time of his death, in an inventory for Lewis' Estate in Stamford, Connecticut, it is recorded that he owned a young female slave (likely a cook and/or housekeeper, name not listed).

As previously suggested, there is little doubt but that John Thomas 3rd, the husband of Lewis' daughter Catherine McDonald Thomas, held slaves. (During his life, John's father, John Thomas 2nd, held numerous slaves). John Thomas 3rd died in or around 1787 before the first Federal Census in 1790 was taken and in which slaves in households were listed.

* * *

On 9/21/1741, within a year after settling in Bedford, Lewis McDonald served as one of two witnesses to an important deed in the history of Bedford where some 20 "freeholders of the Town of Bedford" conveyed land, via a "quit claim" "release," to Frederick Van Cortlandt, John Chambers and Anne his wife, Abram Depeyster and Margaret his wife, and Peter Jay and Mary his wife (referred to as the "Release of Dibble's Purchase by the Bedford Freeholders to Jacobus Van Cortlandt's Heirs, 1741")(the "Release"). ¹⁴⁸ This historic deed was recorded on 10/29/1741.

The foregoing transaction is noteworthy in examining the activities of Lewis McDonald's life on two counts. First, the foregoing transaction is notable inasmuch as it represents an early facet of

a 50-year-long controversy, including lengthy litigation, over land claimed by the Van Cortlandt family in the northern portion of the Township of Bedford. As discussed at length below, Lewis McDonald and others, serving as trustees for the Town of Bedford in 1764, were still engaged two decades later in high-stakes litigation over disputed (and apparent overlapping) land claims in the northern part of Bedford Township between the Van Cortlandts and the Village of Bedford.

Second, one of the 20 Bedford freeholder-grantors in the Release was John Holmes, Esq. (John Holmes, Sr. (John Holmes III)),* who, a decade later, would become "family" through marriage. He was the father of John Holmes Jr. (IV), who married Lewis McDonald's daughter Sarah in 1752. On 4/9/1750, John Holmes Sr. sold 50 acres of land to Elijah Buckbee; and from the land description in that deed, it can be seen that John Holmes and family were next-door neighbors to Lewis McDonald and family, living along the Stage/Old Post Road highway. [*"John Holmes was a respectable farmer, a man of extensive real and personal property.... [He] held many civil and military appointments. He was for many years a town clerk, justice of the peace and captain of the Militia... appointments he held till the time of his death [in 1763]." Bedford Historical Records, vol. IV, state on page 24 that John Holmes III was the Town Clerk from 1750 -1762.]

On 9/22/1741, Lewis McDonald was one of two witnesses to a deed in Bedford wherein Moses Fountain of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y., blacksmith, sold to Richard Holmes of Bedford, yeoman, "all of [Fountain's] lot by ye meeting house [the second meeting house] in sd Bedford [and] also eight acres bounded by the highway..." 150

On 12/5/1742, Lewis McDonald and Nathaniel Miller were witnesses to a bill of sale wherein Increase Miller of Bedford sold to Uriah Crawford of Old Pound Ridge certain parcels of land in Bedford Township totaling 40 acres for £ 200 "current money of New York." ¹⁵¹

On 10/14/1743, Abigail Rumsey, the 16-year-old half-sister of Lewis McDonald's wife, Sarah (Rumsey) McDonald, unexpectedly died in Stratford, Conn. In settlement of Abigail's estate in 1744, "Lewis MacDonald" and his wife Sarah (Rumsey) are listed among the beneficiaries. Given Abigail's youthful age of 16 at the time of her death, her estate apparently consisted of land (or an interest in land) in Fairfield, Connecticut, which she and her other siblings had received after the death of her father Benjamin Rumsey in 1732. (Later, in 1761, Lewis and Sarah McDonald would convey their interest in this land that had come to Sarah McDonald – and, thereby, also to Lewis McDonald – from Abigail Rumsey's estate.) ¹⁵²

On 1/23/1743[/44], in a bill of sale from Joseph Seeley Jr. reference is made to the Presbyterian meeting house, stating that it was bounded easterly by "common land or MacDonald land." ¹⁵³

Affiliation with the Anglican Church

The notion of "separation of Church and State" was an alien concept in Colonial New York, as it was throughout the English Colonies. Indeed, in England, the King was both the Royal Highness of the Realm of Great Britain and the Head of the Church of England, the Defender of the Faith.

Reflecting the religiosity of Colonial America, in each of the English Colonies, religion, in the form of the Anglican Church (the Church of England) or, more commonly, the Congregationalist

and "Dissenting" Churches, was supported by the various colonial governments because it was seen as playing a critical role in engendering, if not enforcing, morality and civil cohesion.

In the early years of what later became the United States, Christian religious groups played an influential role in each of the British colonies, and most attempted to enforce strict religious observance through both colony governments and local town rules.

.... Laws mandated that everyone attend a house of worship and pay taxes that funded the salaries of ministers. Eight of the thirteen British colonies had official, or "established," churches, and in those colonies dissenters who sought to practice or proselytize a different version of Christianity or a non-Christian faith were sometimes persecuted.

Between 1680 and 1760 Anglicanism and Congregationalism, an offshoot of the English Puritan movement, established themselves as the main organized denominations in the majority of the colonies. As the seventeenth and eighteenth century passed on, however, the Protestant wing of Christianity constantly gave birth to new movements, such as the Baptists, Methodists, Quakers, Unitarians, and many more, sometimes referred to as "Dissenters." In communities where one existing faith was dominant, new congregations were often seen as unfaithful troublemakers who were upsetting the social order. ¹⁵⁴

Although written a generation after the American Revolution, as an Anglican-Christian laced with Deist thinking (or perhaps the reverse), George Washington fully understood the role of religion and religiously-informed morality as the essential underpinning of a self-governing republican government. In his 1796 "Farewell Address," written by Alexander Hamilton but revised by Washington himself, he stated:

Of all the dispositions and habits, which lead to political prosperity, Religion and Morality are indispensable supports. In vain would that man claim the tribute of Patriotism, who should labor to subvert these great pillars of human happiness, these firmest props of the duties of Men and Citizens. The mere Politician, equally with the pious man, ought to respect and to cherish them. A volume could not trace all their connections with private and public felicity. Let it simply be asked, Where is the security for property, for reputation, for life, if the sense of religious obligation desert the oaths, which are the instruments of investigation in Courts of Justice? And let us with caution indulge the supposition, that morality can be maintained without religion. Whatever may be conceded to the influence of refined education on minds of peculiar structure, reason and experience both forbid us to expect that national morality can prevail in exclusion of religious principle. It is substantially true, that virtue or morality is a necessary spring of popular government. The rule, indeed, extends with more or less force to every species of free government.

On 3/24/1693, an Act, entitled "An Act for Settling a Ministry and Raising a Maintenance for them in the City of New-York, Counties of Richmond, Westchester, and Queens" (also known as the "Ministry Act") was approved by New York Provincial Governor Benjamin Fletcher, his Council, and the Representatives. Its object was set forth in its Preamble: "Whereas, Profaneness and Licentiousness hath of late overspread this Province, for want of a settled ministry through-

out the same: To the end that the same may be removed, and the ordinances of God duly administered." The law directed that "a good sufficient Protestant Minister" "shall be called, inducted, and established ... [for] the care of souls." ¹⁵⁶

The law directed that, among other places, two Protestant ministers be established in Westchester County, with one minister to serve Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford. By law, the minister was to be paid £ 50. in "Country Produce at money price." The means to effectuate the law called for a joint effort of the government, in the persons of the Justices of the Peace, and the church, in the persons of the church vestrymen and wardens, to levy a reasonable tax on the local inhabitants for the support of the minister and the poor. Fines of £ 5 were levied against Justices of the Peace and vestrymen if they failed to carry out their statutory obligations with respect to effecting the selection of vestrymen and the fixing of taxes for church support and support for the poor.

... for the more orderly raising the respective maintenances for the Ministers aforesaid, be it further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that the respective justices [of the peace] of every City and County aforesaid, or any two of them, shall every year issue out their warrants to the Constables, to summons the freeholders of every City, County, and precinct aforesaid, together, on the second Tuesday of January, for the chusing of Ten Vestrymen and Two Churchwardens; and the said Justices and Vestrymen, or Major part of them, are hereby empowered, within ten days after the said day, or any day after, as to them shall seem convenient, to lay a reasonable tax on the said respective Cities, Counties, Parish or Precincts, for the maintenance of the Minister and Poor of their respective places; and if they [i.e., the justices of the peace] shall neglect to issue their warrants, so as the election [of church vestrymen and wardens] be not made that day, they shall respectively forfeit Five Pounds, current money of this Province; and in case the said Freeholders duly summoned, as aforesaid, shall not appear, or appearing, do not chuse the said ten Vestrymen and two Churchwardens, that then in their default, the said Justices shall, within ten days after the said second Tuesday, or on any day after, as to them shall seem convenient, lay the said reasonable tax on the said respective places, for the respective maintenances aforesaid: and if the said Justices and Vestrymen shall neglect their duty herein, they shall respectively forfeit five pounds current money aforesaid. 157

Following the then status quo, the law also made it clear that it was the church vestrymen who had the power and authority to select the ministers. The vestrymen were effectively both the backbone and the rulers of the church.

As can be seen, by governmental intention expressed in law, government officials, in the persons of justices of the peace, worked hand and glove with church officials, in the persons of church vestrymen, both in establishing religion and in the secular/religious duty of caring for the poor. The duties of a vestryman were important not just within the church but also in secular society.

However, due to ongoing strong disagreements among the various Protestant churches about theology, required taxation of the public, and periodic efforts to establish the Church of England as the state religion of the Province of New York, as well as the scarcity of trained church ministers, the Ministry Act was more honored in the breach than in observance.¹⁵⁸

Bedford was founded in 1680 by a small group of New England Puritans (Congregationalists) from Stamford, Connecticut. It was not until 24 years later, in 1704, that some Bedford residents established an Anglican Church presence in Bedford – a congregation that a hundred years later would become St. Matthew's Episcopal Church. ¹⁵⁹

Throughout most of the 18th Century, Anglican gatherings-services in Bedford and nearby North Castle were held in private homes once every month or two by Anglican ministers based in Rye, New York – the Rye Parish being 30 miles in its length. These missionaries were often supported by the Anglican Church-founded "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" ("SPG" or Society) based in London. Founded in 1701, the Society became a key instrument of the Anglican Church and the Bishop of London who exercised customary jurisdiction over the religious affairs of Anglican Churches in the British Colonies in America. Working with the Society, the Bishop ordained and certified ministers for the Colonies. In the 70 or so years between the founding of an Anglican congregation in Bedford and the Revolution, 13 Anglican Church missionary ministers had come and gone. 160

Notwithstanding the powers of the vestrymen and wardens, the ministers of the parishes, and the SPG, the "royal power" of the King was invoked through the Governor of the Province of New York, and his endorsement was sought to officially fill vacancies when new ministers had been selected to fill vacancies through official acts of "admission," institution," and induction." Communications in 1763 between the churchwardens and vestrymen of the Anglican Church at Rye with then Acting Governor (then Lieutenant Governor) Cadwallader Colden are illustrative:

THE PRESENTATION OF THE CHURCHWARDENS AND VESTRYMEN OF THE PARISH OF RYE OF MR. EBENEZER PUNDERSON TO THE RECTORY OF SAID PARISH.

To the Honourable Cadwallader Colden, Esq., his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon, in America: The Churchwardens and Vestrymen of the Parish of Rye, including the districts or precincts of Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford, in the County of Westchester, in the Province of New-York, the true and undoubted patrons of the said Parish, within your Honour's government; in all reverence and obedience to your Honour, due and suitable, send greeting, in our Lord God everlasting, and certifye that to the said Parish of Rye, including the districts or precincts of Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford, now being vacant by the natural death of James Wetmore, the last incumbent of the same, and to our presentation* of full right belonging, we have called our beloved in Christ, Ebenezer Punderson, Clerk, to officiate in the said Parish church of Rye, called Grace Church; and him, the said Ebenezer Punderson, sends by these presents to your Honour, present, humbly praying that you would vouchsafe him to the said church and Parish of Rye, including the districts or precincts aforesaid, to admit,* institute,* and cause to be inducted,* with all its rights, members, and appurtenances, and that you will, with favour and effect, do and fulfill all and singular other things which in this behalf are proper and fitting for your Honour to do. [* "The person presented... had usually already been ordained by his local bishop [here, the Bishop of London].... Following approval by the bishop, the priest is then admitted to the benefice. Institution follows, putting him in charge

of its spiritual cure, and then *induction*, which gives him rights to the land and income (emphasis added)." ¹⁶¹]

In testimony whereof, we, the Churchwardens and Vestrymen aforesaid, have to these presents put our hands and seals, this __ day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three.

Ebenezer Kniffen, Andrew Merrit, Churchwardens, and seven Vestrymen.

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOUR COLDEN'S ADMISSION OF MR. PUNDERSON AS RECTOR OF THE PARISH CHURCH OF RYE

I, Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America, do admit you, Ebenezer Punderson, Clerk, to be Rector of the Parish Church of Rye, commonly called Grace Church, and of the Parish of Rye, including the several districts or precincts of Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford, in the County of Westchester, within the said Province.

Given under my hand and the prerogative seal of the Province of New-York, at Fort George, in the City of New-York, the seventeenth day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three.

CADWALLADER COLDEN

LIEUTENANT GOVERNOUR COLDEN'S INSTITUTION OF MR. PUNDERSON AS RECTOR OF THE PARISH CHURCH OF RYE, &c.

I, Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon, in America, do institute you, Ebenezer Punderson, Clerk, Rector of the Parish Church of Rye, commonly called Grace Church, and of the Parish of Rye including the several districts or precincts of Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford, in the County of Westchester, in the said Province, to have the care of the souls of the parishioners of the said Parish; and take your cure and mine.

Given under my hand and the prerogative seal of the Province of New-York, at Fort George, in the City of New-York, the seventeenth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three.

CADWALLADER COLDEN

MANDATE FROM LIEUTENANT GOVERNOUR COLDEN TO INDUCT MR. PUNDERSON INTO THE RECTORSHIP OF THE PARISH OF RYE.

The Honourable Cadwallader Colden, Esquire, his Majesty's Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of the Province of New-York, and the Territories depending thereon in America. To all and singular Rectors and Parish Ministers whatsoever, in the Province of New-York, or to Andrew Alcrrit and Ebenezer Kniffen, the present

Churchwardens of the Parish of Rye, in the County of Westchester, and to the Vestrymen of the said Parish, and to each and every of you, greeting: — Whereas, I have admitted our beloved in Christ, Ebenezer Punderson, Clerk, to the Rectory of the Parish Church at Rye, commonly called Grace Church, and of the Parish of Rye, including the several districts or precincts of Rye, Mamaroneck, and Bedford, in the county of Westchester within this government, to which the said Ebenezer Punderson was presented unto me by the Churchwardens and Vestrymen of the said Parish, the true and undoubted patrons of the said Parish, vacant, as is say'd by the natural death of James Wetmore, the last incumbent there, on or about the nineteenth day of May, one thousand seven hundred and sixty; and him, the said Ebenezer Punderson, I have instituted into the Rectory of the said Parish Church and Parish, with all their rights, members, and appurtenances, observing the laws and canons of right, in that behalf required and to be observed. To you therefore, jointly and severally, I do commit, and firmly injoining, do command each and every of you, that in due manner, him the said Ebenezer Punderson, or his lawfull Proctor, in his name and for him, into the real, actual, and corporal possession of the Rectory of the said Parish Church and Parish, including the districts or precincts aforesaid, and of all their rights and appurtenances, whatsoever, you induct, or cause to be inducted, and him so inducted, you do defend: and of what you shall have done in the premises thereof, you do duely certify unto me or other competent judge, in that behalf, when thereunto you shall be duely required. Given under my hand and the prerogative seal of the Province of New-York, at Fort George, in the City of New-York, the seventeenth day of November, in the year of our Lord, one thousand CADWALLADER COLDEN 162 seven hundred and sixty-three.

As can be seen, adherence to the Anglican Church was adherence to the King and to his governors in America.

By the time Lewis McDonald settled in Bedford, N.Y. in 1740, he almost certainly was already an Anglican, and he quickly showed himself to be an active and ardent member of the Anglican congregation in Bedford after arriving.

In 1743, within a couple of years after having settled in Bedford, Lewis McDonald was selected as a vestryman of the Anglican Church Parish at Rye, New York, named Grace Church. He was one of the ten vestrymen. ¹⁶³ Vestrymen were selected by the freeholders of the church and community and were typically drawn from the prosperous and/or influential members of the church. As noted, church vestrymen often worked closely with governmental officials; and, in the Colonies, it was commonly the case that colonial government officeholders (many of whom were Anglican) were selected as vestryman either before, during, or after their term of office. For example, George Washington was selected as a vestryman for both Fairfax Parish in Alexandria, Virginia, and Truro Parish in Fairfax County, Virginia, before the American Revolution.

The vestry was the board of directors for the local Anglican Church and ran it, the minister being an employee who served at the pleasure of the vestry (of course, the approbation of the SPG and the provincial governor was typically required). The vestry was responsible for selecting the minister for the church, levying taxes to pay the minister's salary and fixing the church budget,

seeing to the construction and upkeep of church property, tending to the minister's salary and glebe land, caring for the poor in the community, and working with the justices of the peace in religious-secular affairs.

On 3/6/1744, Lewis McDonald, Daniel Smith, and Arthur Smith, all from Bedford – at the time almost certainly vestrymen of Grace Church – wrote a letter to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts in London requesting its support in establishing a permanent Anglican minister and/or church in or near Bedford, N.Y. It read:

Province of New York, Bedford, March 6th, 1744. Rev. Sir,

The parish of Rye includes the large town of Rye, the town of Mamaroneck, the manor of Scarsdale, and a precinct called White Plains, besides [the precincts of] Bedford and North Castle, in which two last places are near four hundred families, and no teacher of any sort in North Castle, but a silly Quaker-woman, and at Bedford one of the most enthusiastic Methodists. Mr. Wetmore [Anglican Minister Rev. James Wetmore] comes amongst us but once in two months and very few of us can go to the parish church at Rye, many living twenty miles distant, and most of us twelve or fourteen miles, so that for the most part there is very little face of religion to be seen amongst us, and our children are apt to fall in with the customs of those amongst us that have little or no religion, and spend the Lord's day in diversions and follies, which we cannot prevent tho' we much dislike. Mr. Wetmore, our minister, freely consents we should endeavor to procure another as an assistant to him, and we are willing to contribute as far as we are able.

Your most obed't and humble servants, Lewis McDonald Daniel Smith Arthur Smith." (* from New York, MSS. from archives at Fulham. (Hawks.)) ¹⁶⁴

The letter from Lewis McDonald and the Smiths, all from Bedford, may well have been the first formal written request to the Society to bring about the permanent presence of an Anglican minister in the northernmost reaches of the Parish of Rye – in Bedford and North Castle. Also, it must be assumed that they were the face and the leadership of the Anglican Church in Bedford at that time, and perhaps later. Further, when the Rev. Wetmore made his missionary visits to Bedford every six to eight weeks to conduct Anglican services, it may well be that the services were held in the houses of Lewis McDonald and the Smiths, there being no church facility.

The representations made by Lewis McDonald and the Smiths in their letter were confirmed in a follow-up letter sent by the Rev. Wetmore in Rye to the Society some nine months later:

```
Province of New -York, Rye, Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> 1744. Rev. Sir,
```

.... In Ridgefield [,] not being able to do so much for the support of a minister, as to encourage them to hope for obtaining one to themselves alone, [the members of the

congregation] have proposed joining with the northern parts of my Parish so as to have a minister perform divine service alternately at Ridgefield, Bedford, and North Castle, and many of my Parishioners in these towns seem very forward to have it effected, as they live so remote from the Parish Church at Rye, that they seldom or ever go to church except once in two months, which is the proportion I have observed for officiating in these parts, having a considerable congregation at the White Plains and Scarsdale, about seven miles west of the Parish Church, which I also attend once in two months.

In the northern parts, Bedford and North Castle, were near four hundred families, mostly very poor people; many unbaptized and such as have very little sense of religion.

Your most obedient and humble servant, J. Wetmore ¹⁶⁵

Although not mentioned in the letters, Rev. Wetmore related to the Society that the inhabitants of Bedford and North Castle had pledged £ 30. a year for a minister's support. 166

The request to the Society by Lewis McDonald and Daniel and Adam Smith, along with the following request made by the Rev. Wetmore, were answered in a positive fashion. In response to these requests, the newly-ordained Rev. Joseph Lamson, A. M. was appointed assistant to Mr. Wetmore to serve the Anglican flocks in Bedford, North Castle, and Ridgefield. The Rev. Lamson "officiate[d] by turns at these three places to full congregations."

Bolton's *History* further recounts, however, that the Rev. Lamson's tenure was unfortunately very short. Within two years after his arrival, the Rev. Lamson resigned, writing, in part:

North Castle, in the parish of Rye, Feb. 10, 1746-7. Rev. Sir,

I have endeavoured since my arrival to do what service I can among a great number of poor people, scattered about in the woods, who have little ability, and most of them little inclination to mind me. I compassionate their circumstances, and the more because so many of them have very little sense of the importance of religion and virtue.¹⁶⁸

The Rev. Lamson's story is one of relevance to the larger story of Lewis McDonald and his family. As previously mentioned, on 10/14/1743 — less than six months before Lewis McDonald's letter to the Society in March, 1744 — Abigail Rumsey, the 16-year-old half-sister of Lewis' wife, Sarah (Rumsey) McDonald, unexpectedly died in Stratford, Connecticut. As a remarkable coincidence, the young Abigail Rumsey was at the time of her death the fiancée of the aforementioned Joseph Lamson. Whether or not prompted by Abigail's early and unexpected death, Lamson shortly thereafter pursued religious training, became an Anglican minister, and travelled to England for his investiture. After his ordination, the Rev. Lamson was commissioned by the SPG to assist the Rev. James Wetmore. Upon his return to America, the Rev. Lamson was promptly assigned to serve as a missionary for the nearby Anglican congregations in Rye, North Castle, and Bedford, New York, where, within the Bedford congregation, as a matter of fortuity,

he would end up serving as a minister to the family of Abigail Rumsey's half-sister, the family of Sarah (Rumsey) McDonald.

In the church records of Trinity Church in Southport, Connecticut, created after the time of his later ministry there, an account of the Rev. Joseph Lamson's early life is given, including his pre-clerical relationship with Abigail Rumsey. It reads:

A romantic story is told concerning Mr. Lamson. Before entering the ministry, while still in college, he became engaged to Miss Abigail Rumsey, of Fairfield, a beautiful young girl of good family, only sixteen years of age. While on a visit to friends in Stratford, she was suddenly taken ill, and it soon became evident that there was no hope of her recovery. Mr. Lamson was summoned to her bedside to bid her farewell, and before her death she directed that her gold beads — ornaments greatly prized at that day — should be taken from her neck and given to her lover. It is said that he never parted with them, but carried them upon his person until he died....

[As things later turned out,] Mr. Lamson afterwards [four years later, in 1747] married Miss [Althea] Wetmore, daughter of the [Rev. James Wetmore], the minister at Rye. 169

The parish church which the Rev. Wetmore and the Rev. Lamson ministered to in Rye, New York, and which, as noted, also included a missionary ministry to distant church members living in Bedford and North Castle, New York was named Grace Church, a name it retained up to the Revolution. After the War, it was renamed "Christ Church." ¹⁷⁰

In Bolton's *The History of the Several Towns, Manors, and Patents of the County of Westchester...*, the following upbeat account of the state of affairs in the Parish several years after the Rev. Lamson's resignation is set forth:

In Rev. Wetmore's report for 1753, he acquaints the Society: "that his congregation at Bedford is large and flourishing, and that the disposition of those that opposed the interest of the [Anglican] Church in that place seems changed for the better. The New Light [Congregationalist] minister is removed from Bedford, and there are some hopes of the people uniting with North Castle towards supporting a minister in the Holy Orders of our Church, to officiate alternately among them." ¹⁷¹

Aside from Rev. Wetmore's ministry outlined above, he also officiated at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford, Connecticut, from time to time. It was in St. John's Church in Stamford, Connecticut, that two of Lewis McDonald's three sons would later be married: James McDonald (Lewis' youngest son) married Elizabeth Belding there on Dec. 20, 1762; and Lewis McDonald Jr. (Lewis' second/middle son) married Clara Ferris of Greenwich there on February 14, 1788.

In 1749, Lewis McDonald is again listed as a vestryman of Grace Church in Rye, N.Y. As before, he was one of ten vestrymen. Whether Lewis McDonald served as a vestryman or otherwise between 1743-1749 or thereafter is unknown, but it would not be surprising if he had.

On 6/6/1759, shortly before the Rev. Wetmore's death, a deeply religious, well-to-do Anglican patron by the name of St. George Talbot made a substantial gift for the benefit of Wetmore's congregation. In his Will of 1769, Talbot recounts a gift he had previously made in 1759:

Item. I have given for ye use of promoting true Religion in North Castle and Bedford in the County of Westchester in the Province of New York 600 pounds current money of New York which I delivered in trust under the patronage and for the use of the venerable Society and put into the hands of Col. Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Caleb Fowler, Wm. Ogden and Charles Haight of North Castle all in the said County and Province on ye sixth day of June, 1759, when they gave their obligation Bond. My will is that the money shall be kept out at interest for ever for ye benefit of the parishioners, Church Minister, schoolmaster, Godly poor and needy for the time being in the behalf of ye incorporated Honorable Society for ye propagating of ye Gospel and to be continued to them so long as they the Parishioners shall be counted worthy and to stand in need of the same and no longer, then it shall be in the trust of my ever living Heirs the venerable Society to move the same and apply the money to a place or places where they shall see it more needful and that shall stand in want of such charitable assistance. ¹⁷³

On 3/25/1761, not long after the death of Rev. Wetmore, the Rev. Dibblee wrote a letter to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In part, Dibblee's letter reads:

In compliance with repeated requests [,] I preached on Sunday, the 7th of December last [i.e., 1760], to the destitute people at Westchester to a very considerable congregation. The evening following, I paid my respects to the worthy and good Mr. St. George Talbot, who appears to be a gentleman of great piety, zeal and charity, and he desired me to mention to the Honourable Society, the very grateful sense he has of the late unexpected honor done him, in being admitted a member of the Venerable Society [Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts]. His principal concern, in the decline of life, is to promote the interest of true religion, the Church of Christ militant, until it shall please God to translate him to the Church triumphant. And he desired me to intimate, that besides the benefactions to the church at Rye, of which Mr. Wetmore and me advised, he hath also given 600 sterling money for the encouragement of religion among the poor people of North Castle, ratified the 6th of June, 1759, delivered into the hands of Col. MacDonald, Jonathan Ogden, Caleb Fowler and Charles Haight, by the approbation of the late Mr. Wetmore, and security given. 174

As noted above, St. George Talbot had made *a gift in trust* in the sum of £ 600 for the "use of promoting true Religion in North Castle and Bedford." Part of this gift in trust was placed in the hands of Lewis McDonald on June 6, 1759, with surety given. [Note: Between 10/9-11/1792, as recounted in the *Journal of the Proceedings of the Tenth Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of New York held in Trinity Church in New York City*, an item of business was presented for action, to wit:

An extract from the Will of St. George Talbot being read, in which he devised in trust, certain sums of money to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,

for the use and benefit of the churches at North Castle and Bedford; which said money is now in possession of Lewis McDonald and others;

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed consisting of the Hon. William S. Johnson, Rev. Dr. Moody, and Mr. Smith, to vest said monies in the Corporation of Trinity Church, in trust for the Committee to be taken by them and distributed according to the intent and meaning of said Will.¹⁷⁵]

Two years later, in 1761, the first Anglican church, St. George's Anglican Church, was built in North Castle (now Mount Kisco) to serve both North Castle and Bedford. 176

As discussed more fully below, Talbot was undoubtedly aware that Lewis McDonald was engaged (presumably successfully engaged) in the business of investing and lending out money at interest, for in his gift, as noted, he stated that "the money shall be kept out at interest for ever for ye benefit of the parishioners, Church Minister, schoolmaster, Godly poor and needy....."

Beyond the £ 600 bequeathed by Talbot in 1759, he subsequently bequeathed another sum in his Will to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to use for advancing the Anglican Church in Bedford and North Castle. The bequest from Talbot's Will was tied up in ongoing litigation pursued by the heirs of St. George Talbot for a period of 36 years. As a consequence, the united parishes of Bedford and North Castle would not receive the bequest set forth in Talbot's Will until 34 years later (1803). By that time, the sum acquired was \$2,500.00 in depreciated "United States dollars." Also, by that time, the "Anglican" churches in America, including those in Westchester County, had been recast as "Episcopal" churches.

Although there are no further references to Lewis McDonald in the records of the Grace Church, there are records showing that Lewis' son, Lewis McDonald Jr., was actively engaged in Grace Church, and, in the 1770s, like his father, Lewis Jr. served as a vestryman in the church. Lewis Junior's church involvement is set forth in greater detail in the section pertaining to him.

To round out the involvement of Lewis McDonald's family with the Bedford-North Castle Anglican (Episcopal) parish church at the close of the 18th Century, the following text from Bolton's *History of the County of Westchester*... is set forth. It includes reference to Lewis McDonald's youngest son, James McDonald, as vestryman:

The Episcopal Church of Bedford was first incorporated on the 19th of April 1789, under the stile of "the Trustees of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the townships of Bedford and North Castle." In consequence of an act passed for the relief of the Protestant Episcopal Church on the 17th of March, 1795; this church was again incorporated under the name and title of "the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United towns of Bedford and New Castle" – the church at New Castle to continue by the regular name of St. George's Church. Charles Haight of New Castle, and William Miller, Esq. of Bedford, Churchwardens; Samuel Raymond, Gabriel Smith, David Haight, James McDonald, Marmaduke Forster, Gilbert Martin, Nicholas Haight and Samuel Smith, vestrymen....

At a meeting of the vestry held on the 3rd of March, 1803 [in the home of Col. Jesse Holly, the husband of Lewis McDonald's granddaughter Catharine Holmes Holly], "Mr. Miller informed the board that the money bequeathed to the united churches by the late St. George Talbot, had been recovered by a judgment obtained in the supreme court [trial court] against Philip I. Livingston, and the said money after deducting charges will probably amount to about twenty-five hundred dollars." The vestry at the same meeting resolved to purchase a certain house and forty acres of land in Bedford, at the price of sixteen hundred and twenty-five dollars, for a glebe and parsonage; the purchase was subsequently made and a new parsonage erected thereon in 1822. In 1804, Trinity Church, New York, liberally endowed the united churches of Bedford and New Castle with the sum of one thousand dollars; also, in 1808, the further sum of one hundred and fifty dollars.

At a vestry meeting held on the 8th of December, 1806, it was resolved that the residue of the bequest of St. George Talbot be appropriated towards defraying the cost of building a church in Bedford. ¹⁷⁷

Beyond James McDonald's above-listed service as a vestryman in 1795 for the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United towns of Bedford and New Castle (later St. Matthews Episcopal Church), he served as one of the two church wardens for this church from 1803-1808.

Aside from Lewis McDonald's nuclear family's affiliation with the Episcopal Church of Bedford, Dr. Charles McDonald (See Appendix B), a relative of Lewis McDonald (likely a grand-nephew), also served in the church. Charles McDonald moved to Bedford from New Milford, Connecticut, around 1787. Like Lewis McDonald, his sons Lewis Jr. and James and his daughter Catherine McDonald Thomas, Charles McDonald would become an active member of the Episcopal Church in Bedford. In 1798, Charles McDonald became one of the vestrymen of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church in Bedford, N.Y., and served as a vestryman at St. Matthew's from 1798-1804. ¹⁷⁸ Of note, Charles' service as vestryman followed immediately after Lewis' son's (James McDonald's) service as a vestryman of St. Matthew's Church from 1796-1797. ¹⁷⁹

As testament to Lewis McDonald's ardent attachment to the Anglican religion, a good many of his family, including his children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, would grow up to become active Episcopalians in the latter part of the 18th Century and well into the 19th Century. Aside from his descendants' ongoing church service within St. Matthews Episcopal Church in Bedford, they would actively serve in Episcopal Churches in New York City and in a number of Episcopal Churches in New York State and Vermont. Indeed, two of his great-grandsons (Rev. Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 – 3/25/1830) and (Rev. Louis McDonald (1/?/1801 - 6/16/1895)) became Episcopal ministers.

While it is quite likely that Lewis McDonald remained an Anglican throughout his life, one may wonder whether, in the final years of his life, he continued to openly practice his faith in a public manner, given the rising violence of the American Patriot mobs as exemplified by the vicious murder of the Anglican minister Rev. Avery (discussed below with respect to Lewis McDonald Jr.). Also, one may wonder whether in the final years of his life Lewis may have been influenced politically, if not also religiously, by his elder daughter Sarah McDonald Fleming, who had

acquired strong Presbyterian beliefs in the 1760s through her husband, Dr. Peter Fleming. These "Presbyterian beliefs" were closely aligned with those associated with the Patriot Cause, whereas the views of most committed Anglicans were closely associated with the Loyalist Cause.

* * *

On 3/6/1745(6), Nathaniel Lockwood and James Lockwood in the East Patent of the Town of North Castle, Westchester County, N.Y., sold to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, for £ 100 current money of New York, a tract or parcel of land (acreage unspecified) including the house, barn, stable, orchard – land previously owned by Adam Seaman of Rye. ¹⁸⁰

On 4/16/1745, Stephen Clark of Bedford sold to Nathaniel Clark of Bedford several pieces of property in Bedford. One such piece is described as:

One piece containing by estimation six acres ... with all the buildings and orcherd (sic) thereon and bounded ... easterly and southerly by the land of Lewis M Donald [,] westerly by a highway [,] and northerly by the land of Jedidiah Canfield. ¹⁸¹

On 10/17/1745, Lewis McDonald purchased just over 15 acres of land in Bedford south of the Village of Bedford from Thomas Chambers and Hanna Chambers, husband and wife, and Joseph Chambers, all of the Town of Bedford. An abstract of a Bill of Sale for this transaction reads:

Thomas Chambers [II] & wife Hannah and Joseph Chambers, all of Bedford, sold to Lewis McDonald of same place for £ 50 October 17, 1745

A certain tract of land lying in ... Bedford in quantity fifteen acres and bounded as follows [:] easterly by Mannus [i.e., the Mianus] River [,] southerly by land belonging to Abner Miller [,] westerly by a high way [,] northerly by land belonging to Zeckeriah Miller and John Miller [III], Esq. Also, half one acre and twnty nine rods of ground joyning to the same bounds west from John Miller Senrs land [,] nine rods to a stake [,] then southerly to his owne fence nine rods [,] and then easterly twelve rods [,] and then northerly by John Miller [III], Esq., twelve rods to have and to hold.

[signed] Thomas Chambers [II]

Hannah Chambers [her mark]

Joseph Chambers ¹⁸²

On 3/8/1747, Lewis McDonald and Peter Holmes served as witnesses to a bill of sale for land conveyed by Daniel Holly and wife Johanna Holly and Stephen Holly and his wife Phebe Holly, all of Bedford, to Thomas Smith of Bedford. ¹⁸³

On 5/7/1747, Lewis McDonald, Richard Wescot, Jonathan Wescot served as witnesses to the Will of Quintan Crawford of Northcastle, East Patent, wherein Crawford "Leaves to wife Dorothy 'my Great Bible' and use of land, etc. and leaves all lands to sons Felix and Uriah.... 1748. Liber 16. P. 345." ¹⁸⁴

On 5/27/1747, Lewis McDonald and John Todd served as witnesses to a bill of sale of property sold by Jonathan Westcott of Bedford to Daniel Westcott.

On 3/15/1748(9?), Lewis McDonald and Aaron Forman, Jr. witnessed a bill of sale from Aaron Forman, Sr. of North Castle, Westchester County, to James Lord of Rochester, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, for several pieces of land in Bedford for £129, 6 shillings, and 8 pence "current money of the Colony of New York." Subsequently, on 9/30/1751, "Lewis McDonald swore before Samuel Purdy, Esq., Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that he saw Aaron Forman sign this deed." ¹⁸⁵

On 3/22/1748(9?), Lewis McDonald and Abraham Miller witnessed a bill of sale of land from Johnathan Wescott of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y. to Isaac Smith of Bedford certain land in Bedford. Later, on 5/24/1764, Lewis McDonald swore before Gilbert Bloomer, Esqr., judge of the Court of Common Pleas, that he saw Jonathan Wescott execute this deed" ¹⁸⁶

On 11/21/1749, Lewis McDonald and John Miller 3rd witnessed a bill of sale of land in Bedford from Ebenezer Owen of Bedford to William Ferguson, Jr. of Bedford. ¹⁸⁷

On 4/9/1750, John Holmes, Sr. (III) of Bedford, gentleman, sold to Elijah Buckbee of Cortlandt Manor, yeoman, "one fifty acre lying in the first division in the New Purchase so called lying Number Thirty and Three [New Purchase Tract No. 33,] and bounded as followeth [:] westerly the land of Anthony Taucret [,] easterly by the land of Lewis McDonald [,] northerly by the land laid out to the above John Holmes [III] in the last division [,] & southerly by a highway..." ¹⁸⁸

On 4/17/1750, Lewis McDonald and Daniel Smith witnessed a bill of sale wherein Jonathan Westcott of Bedford sold eleven acres of land to Abraham Canfield "for £ 28 current money of the Colony of New York." And, on 9/20/1750, "Lewis McDonald swore before Samuel Purdy, judge, Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that he saw Jonathan Westcott execute the deed." ¹⁸⁹

On 11/27/1751, Samuel Miller, Peter Helmes (sic [Holmes]), and Geo. (sic [Lewis]) McDonald were witnesses to the Will of John Woolsey Sr., Bedford, Westchester, New York, which left to John Woolsey's wife Sarah £60, a horse, saddle and bridle, and a feather bed. The Will was proved 11/27/1751. In the probate process, the following text appears:

Be it remembered on [11/27/1751] personally appeared before me [i.e., Samuel Purdy], Samuel Miller, Peter Helmes, and Geo. (sic [Lewis]) McDonald, the subscribing witnesses to the within written Will of John Woolsey [,] and made oath on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God that they saw the said John Woolsey sign [,] seal [,], publish [,] and declare the same to be his last Will and Testament.... ¹⁹⁰

On 12/13/1751, Lewis McDonald and "Donal" McDonald (note: Lewis' eldest son was named "Daniel;" but, in family correspondence, there is an indication that it may have been "Donald") were witnesses to a bill of sale wherein Gabriel Dickson of Cortlandt Manor, Westchester County, sold to John Silkman of Old Pound Ridge 40 acres of land in Bedford for £58 and 10 shillings "current money of New York." A few months later, "on 5/4/1752, Lewis McDonald

swore before Samuel Purdy, Esq. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, that he saw Gabriel Dickson execute the deed." The deed was "recorded by John Holmes [III], clerk (no date)." ¹⁹¹

The foregoing transaction is noteworthy with respect to the persons involved. First, given the residency of Gabriel Dickson at the Manor of Cortlandt, it is quite likely that Gabriel Dickson was a near relative of James Dickson and Hannah (Rumsey) Dickson, his wife, both of the Manor of Cortlandt. If so, Lewis McDonald would likely have been "family" of Dickson through marriage because James Dickson and Lewis McDonald Sr. were brothers-in-law (i.e., Sarah Rumsey McDonald and Hannah Rumsey Dickson were sisters).

Second, in just a few months after the aforesaid deed was recorded, John Holmes III, the Bedford Town Clerk/Recorder, would become "family" to Lewis McDonald by virtue of John Holmes III's son, John Holmes IV, marrying Lewis McDonald's elder daughter Sarah McDonald.

On 2/8/1754, Lewis McDonald and John Holmes, Jr. (IV)(now Lewis McDonald's son-in-law). were witnesses to a renunciation of a Will of Jonathan Woolsey of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. In the action, Abigail Woolsey, wife of Jonathan Woolsey, deceased, renounced the Will, in favor of William Dusenbery of Bedford. 192

On 6/7/1754, Lewis McDonald was prominently mentioned in the Will of John Osborn of Salem, Westchester County, N.Y.: "I make my good friends, Josiah Gilbert, Esq. of Salem, and Lewis McDonald, of Bedford, executors." The witnesses listed are: "Ephraim Kellam, John Holmes, Lewis McDonald, scrivener." The executors Josiah Gilbert and Lewis McDonald resigned before the Will was probated, and letters of administration were granted to John Osborn, the decedent's eldest son. ¹⁹³

On 8/30/1754, Lewis McDonald purchased from Ebenezer Miller, for 31 pounds and 3 shillings, 62 acres of land, which purchase is set forth in an abstract of bill of sale as follows:

Ebenezer Miller of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y. Sold to Lewis McDonald of Bedford For £ 31 and 3 shillings

A certain tract of land ... in ... Bedford ... at a place commonly called Chesnutt Hills in quantity sixty two acres and one rood and tenn rods of land bounded at a mark'd white oak tree with stones about standing on the south east side of the path that leads to Palmers Plain from thence running ... noth easterly ninty three rods to a heap of stones from thence to runn south easterly by a line of marked trees one hundred and ... to a heap of stones on a knole of rocks from thence running southwesterly by my own land twenty two rods to a mark'd white oak with a broken top from thence to run near the same course nineteen rods to a black ash sapling standing by Broad Brook [not the present Broad Brook] from thence running easterly by the said brook and the patent line forty six rods to a white ash sapling marked standing by a monument of stones on the patent line from thence running north easterly eight rods to a mark'd red oak sapling standing by my own fence which I bought of Zebediah Mills from thence running eleven rods and nine links to a mark'd butternut tree standing on a knole of rocks from thence to run westerly

by my own fence twenty five rods to a white oake tree markt by ane Indian grave from thence running something to the westward of the north by my own land forty eight rods to a white oak tree markt from thence bareing something to the east of the north thirty eight rods to a cluster of maple saplings from thence to run north eighteen rods to a birch stump by the path side then running by the path forty eight rods to the first mentioned bounds.

[signed] Ebenezer Miller

Witnesses: John Holmes Jr. [John Holmes IV] *, Ezekiel Harris ¹⁹⁴ [* Note: At the time of this sale, John Holmes, Jr. was the son-in-law of Lewis McDonald (being the husband of Sarah McDonald Holmes at this time)].

* * *

Justice of the Peace – Political Appointment: The De Lancey Connection

As the 18th Century reached its mid-point, immigration to and growth within the Town of Bedford grew. "The Town's importance grew during the Colonial period and its population [then] was greater than towns like White Plains which are much larger today." ¹⁹⁵

By the mid-1750s, Lewis McDonald undoubtedly had become well-known not only in Bedford Township – the largest town in Westchester County at that time – but also more broadly within Westchester County. He evidently had become known as a successful and well-to-do farmer and, more importantly, as a notable merchant operating a general store/trading post in northern part of Westchester County. And, as discussed below, his business endeavors had branched out to include money-lending (and, perhaps, relatedly, a "surety bond service" for estate executors and administrators). Further, as a vestryman of Grace Church in the Parish of Rye, New York, Lewis had gained visibility within the ranks of the leadership of Westchester County's Anglican community for having been a leading force in seeking to establish an Anglican church (or, at least, a regular and frequent Anglican missionary ministry) to serve the north-central part of Westchester County, including the Bedford and North Castle communities.

All in all, Lewis must have been viewed as an honest, respectable, and solid member of the Westchester County "Establishment" – a member of the *non-aristocratic gentry* within the ranks of the upper middle class possessing leadership qualities and business acumen. In sum, as an apparently trustworthy, dependable, and loyal person, Lewis must have appeared to those in power to be a safe and reasonable choice to serve in public office for the benefit of Westchester County such as to conscientiously advance the interests of the Province of New York, especially those of the Governor, and correspondingly advance the interests of the King and Great Britain. In the British Province of New York, as in the other British provinces in America, the top governmental positions of Governor and Lieutenant Governor were appointed by the King. All of the inferior governmental judicial offices in the Province of New York were appointed by the King's representative, the Governor or Acting Governor of the Province of New York.

In 1754, Lewis McDonald was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Rye, New York, ¹⁹⁶ by a fellow and ardent Anglican, James De Lancey, the Lieutenant Governor and acting-Governor of the British Province of New York. The appointment was made by De Lancey with the advice and

consent of the Governor's Executive Council (the Governor selected the Executive Council which, in most respects, served as the upper house of the Province's legislature).

After many years of holding high public positions, including Chief Justice of New York from 1733-1760, De Lancey had just been installed as Acting Governor in October, 1753. It appears that the term of Lewis' initial appointment was for a single year, 1754, but it is possible that the tenure of his commission of Justice of the Peace extended longer. At the time, the powers, authorities, responsibilities, and jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace in the British Colonies of America very much mirrored those of Justices of the Peace in England.

Colonial legal treatises of the time written by the leading legal scholars of England set forth the type of person deemed appropriate to be selected as a Justice of the Peace.

They must be Men of Substance and Ability of Body and Estate; of the best Reputation, good Governance, and Courage for the Truth; Men fearing God, not seeking the Place for Honour or Conveniency, but endeavouring to preserve the Peace and good Government of their County, wherein they ought to be resident; Lovers of Justice, judging the People equally and impartially at all Seasons, using Diligence in hearing and determining Causes, and not neglecting the Public Service for private Employment, or Ease; of known Loyalty to the King; not respecting Persons, but the Cause; and they ought to be Men of competent Knowledge in the Laws of their Country, to enable them to execute their Office and Authority to the Advancement of Justice, the Benefit of the People, and without Reproach to themselves.¹⁹⁷

Considering the above, as a successful merchant and farmer and a hard-working member of the upper middle-class gentry and a dedicated and active member of Anglican Church, Lewis McDonald evidently was the very type of person that De Lancey sought out within the social strata and political environment of the day in Westchester County.

Socially, Westchester County embraced an aristocracy based upon land and secondarily upon commerce, centering in the families of the lords of the manors, the proprietors of the other great patents, and a small coterie of related families of wealth. Below the landed and commercial aristocracy, who constituted the principal freeholders, were the petty freeholders [that is: freeholders who were secondary in rank or importance], including those eligible to serve on juries and to vote. 198

Not being a member of the *great landed gentry* of the aristocratic class – such as the Van Cortlandts, Livingstons, Philipses, Morrises, and De Lanceys – Lewis McDonald would have fallen into the class of *petty freeholders*, but more particularly those who made up the upper middle class gentry: freeholders who were sufficiently propertied (and, thus, thought to be able, reasonably intelligent, and responsible people) such as to qualify for having a say in some of the key civil decisions of everyday life, including through their right to vote and serve on juries.

The Justice of the Peace position to which Lewis was appointed by De Lancey in 1754 was one of significance both judicially and politically, a position likely involving the expenditure of time and, more importantly, requiring the exercise of good judgment and discretion. The powers of

the Justice of the Peace, being a Royal commission conferred through the Provincial Governor's appointment, greatly exceeded the powers of the Town Supervisor who was the top-elected official by the townspeople. Indeed, for the colonists of the day, a Justice of the Peace was not only *the face of Justice* but also in most respects the *face of the King's Provincial Government*.

The courts, the primary point of contact between the [British] empire's authority and the mass of yeomen, were understood as a royal prerogative, and court procedures referenced all authority to the Monarch. ¹⁹⁹

So, although appointed by acting Governor De Lancey, Lewis' position, like others selected by the Governor to be a Justice of the Peace, was officially styled "one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace."

By the 1600s, local governmental functions were firmly rooted in justices of the peace (also known as "magistrates" or "commissioners"). The English tradition of local control overseen by the county justice of the peace was transplanted to America.

In colonial America [Justices of the Peace] exercised both judicial and administrative powers,* making justices of the peace among the most important public offices in their day. As in England, the office was reserved for "men of means and standing." A major difference, however, between the colonial justices and their English counterparts was jurisdictional. English justices lacked jurisdiction in civil matters, but sat as a "court of record" in criminal matters. Colonial justices had wide civil jurisdiction and also sat as a "court of record" in criminal cases.... [*Importantly, the courts of quarter sessions [manned by Justices of the Peace] had certain local administrative functions which varied greatly depending upon the colony. These courts supervised the laying out of roads, issuing of licenses to taverns and ferries, the fixing and collection of taxes, and other administrative duties. (emphasis added) ²⁰⁰ (See **, below)]

** "During [pre-Revolutionary War] British rule, [the counties in New York] were not an important unit of government except as a judicial district, and had extremely limited self-governing powers, vested in a Board of Justices, consisting of five or more justices of the peace. In 1703, the title of Supervisor replaced the office formerly known as Town Treasurer. When it became necessary to do something countywide, like building a county court house and jail or transacting other business for the general benefit of the towns in a particular county, all of the Town Supervisors customarily assembled for the purpose of apportioning expenses. This assemblage constituted the origin of the County Board of Supervisors. Beyond apportioning expenses and auditing county accounts, the Board of Supervisors had few powers until after the Revolution when the Board of Justices [of the Peace] was abolished. The Board of Supervisors took over the Board of Justices and inherited their limited powers of legislation." (emphasis added) 201

Before the American Revolution, the position of Justice of the Peace throughout the British Colonies in America was one held by many of the leading persons in their local communities.

Unlike today, local justices of the peace played an important role in both government administration and the adjudication of legal disputes. In fact, from 1760-1774 George

Washington served as a justice of the peace in Fairfax County, Virginia. Washington followed in the footsteps of his father (who was also a sheriff), grandfather, and great grandfather who were also justices of the peace. Like Washington, Thomas Jefferson was also a member of the landed planter class in Virginia. Jefferson and his father both served as justices of the peace. Thomas Jefferson's library contained the Webb, Burns, and Hening's [Justice of the Peace] manuals.

. . . .

Justices of the peace were responsible for maintaining order in the community as the arresting and arraigning magistrate. [Justices of the Peace] also watched over the morals of the community (ranging from drunkenness, gaming, and adultery to property crimes). In their administrative role they also authenticated deeds and affidavits, were empowered to officiate marriage ceremonies, and raised the "hue and cry" against escaped prisoners. ²⁰²

As a Justice of the Peace in the County of Westchester, Lewis was appointed by "commission" of the Governor with the advice and consent of the Governor's Executive Council, under the Seal of the Province. Before entering upon the execution of his office, Lewis would have taken several Oaths prescribed by Act of Parliament. Lewis' Oath as Justice of Peace would have read:

I, Lewis McDonald, do swear, That as a Justice of Peace in the County of Westchester in all Articles in the Commission to me directed, I will do equal Right and Justice to the Poor and to the Rich, after my Cunning, Wit, and Power, and according to Law; and I will not be of Council in any Quarrel hanging before me; I will not let for Gift or other Cause, but well and truly I will do my Office of a Justice of the Peace, as well within the Inferior Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of the said County, as without; and I will not take any Fee, Gift, or Gratuity, for any Thing to be done by Virtue of my Office; and I will not direct, or cause to be directed, any Warrant by me to be made to the Parties, but I will direct them to the Sheriff or Constable of the County, or other [of] the King's Officers or Ministers, or other indifferent Person, to do Execution thereof. So help me God.²⁰³

Lewis would also have taken the Oath prescribed for all Public Officers, swearing his allegiance to the King – here George II. In its specified form, Lewis' Oath of Allegiance would have read:

I, Lewis McDonald, do utterly testify and declare in my conscience, That the Kings Highness is the only Supreme Governor of this Realm, and of all other [of] his Highness Dominions and Countries, as well in all Spiritual or Ecclesiastical things (or causes) as Temporal; and that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm: And therefore I do utterly renounce and forsake all foreign Jurisdiction, Powers, Superiorities, and Authorities, and do promise, That from henceforth I shall bear Faith and true Allegiance to the Kings Highness, his Heirs and lawful Successors, and (to my power) shall assist and defend all Jurisdiction, Privileges, Pre-eminences and Authorities granted or belonging to the Kings Highness, his Heirs and Successors, or united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of the Realm, So help me God, and by the contents of this Book.²⁰⁴

A third Oath taken by Lewis put an even finer point on his allegiance to King George II, in essence in the form of an anti-papist/anti-Catholic pledge. This Oath would have read:

I, Lewis McDonald, do truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify and declare that King George is lawful and rightful King of this Realm, and of all other [of] his Majesties Dominions and Countries: And that the Pope neither of himself, nor by any Authority of the Church or See of Rome, or by any other means, with any other, hath any Power or Authority to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Majesties Kingdoms or Dominions, or to Authorize any Foreign Prince to invade or annoy him or his Countries, or to discharge any of his Subjects of their Allegiance and Obedience to his Majesty, or to give license or leave to any of them to bear Arms, raise Tumults, or to offer any violence or hurt to his Majesties Royal Person, State or Government, or to any of his Majesties Subjects, within his Majesties Dominions. Also I do swear from my heart, That notwithstanding any Declaration, or Sentence of Excommunication, or Deprivation, made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Pope or his Successors, or by any Authority derived, or pretended to be derived, from him or his See, against the said King, his Heirs or Successors, or any Absolution of the said Subjects from their Obedience, I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majesty his Heirs and Successors, and him and them will defend to the uttermost of my power, against all Conspiracies and attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his or their Persons, their Crown and Dignity, by reason or color of any such Sentence or Declaration, or otherwise; and will do my best endeavor to disclose and make known unto his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, all Treasons and Traitorous Conspiracies, which I shall know or hear of to be against him or any of them. And I do farther swear, That I do from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure, as impious and heretical, this damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes which be Excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, may be deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do believe, and in conscience am resolved, That neither the Pope, nor any person whatsoever, hath power to absolve me of this Oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full authority to be lawfully ministered unto me, and do renounce all Pardons and Dispensations to the contrary. And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, according to these express words by me spoken, and according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words. without any equivocation, or mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever. And I do make this Recognition and Acknowledgment heartily, willingly, and truly, upon the true Faith of a Christian. So help me God.²⁰⁵

The Justice of the Peace commission conferred upon Lewis McDonald by Acting Governor De Lancey was, like other Justices of the Peace, confined to the county in which he resided. As such, Lewis' authority applied throughout Westchester County. While, as a practical matter, Lewis' proceedings when acting as a "single" Justice of the Peace were likely localized to the Town of Bedford, and perhaps adjoining townships, when sitting with other Justices of the Peace in the Court of Session or the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, his authority was valid and effective county-wide. Between 1750 and 1770, it is likely that there were only eight Justices of the Peace commissioned to act concurrently within Westchester County at any given time.

The peculiarly English system of justices of the peace who would come together periodically and sit as county courts was adopted in New York. The system's emphasis was on decentralization, which made it particularly well suited to a province whose population was scattered throughout the wilderness. Despite its decentralization the system concentrated considerable power and responsibility in one group of persons [i.e., justices of the peace], making them the chief law appliers in the province. The extent of the power and responsibility entrusted to the justices [of the peace] in England led [British historian and jurist F. W. Maitland (1850–1906)] to refer to them as "the rulers of the county," and in New York justices had an even wider ambit of responsibility. Though the individuals who wielded this power were the embodiment of the law to the ordinary man, they were themselves lay persons, not formally trained in the law; this aspect of the institution made it well suited to a colony with few trained lawyers. [It was a system, that despite decentralization,] meant that officials appointed by the governor[,] rather than locally elected or appointed officials[,] would wield this considerable power.

[T]he judiciary act of 1691... required justices to come together quarterly in New York City, tri-annually in Albany, and semi-annually in the other counties to sit as a court of sessions and consider more serious criminal and administrative matters. Immediately after the court of sessions, specially commissioned justices were authorized to sit as a court of common pleas and hear civil matters.

In addition to establishing these periodic courts, similar to ones which had previously existed [in New York and in England], the act considerably broadened the justices' powers by abolishing the town courts and transferring their civil jurisdiction to individual justices.

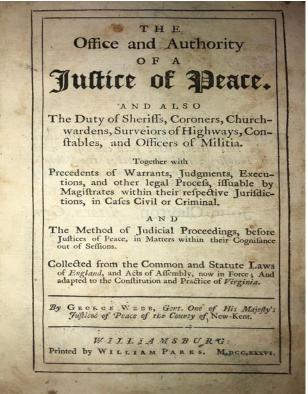
The colonists adapted the institution of the justice of the peace and his periodic courts to fit the needs of their new surroundings.... The fact that the colony's population was spread out to the fringes of the wilderness was probably responsible for the most important difference between the two solutions [i.e., respecting the judiciary in America and in the mother country, England]: in New York an important civil jurisdiction was given to thoroughly dispersed, single individuals [i.e., single justices of the peace].

The [A]ct of 1691 conferred on a justice of the peace in New York the power to try civil cases of debt or trespass to the value of forty shillings (a jurisdiction formerly exercised by the town courts)[in 1754, the jurisdictional value was raised to £5.]. On the demand and at the cost of either litigant a jury could be called, but justices usually acted without a jury, sitting with a freeholder of the place where the cause of action arose. The specially commissioned justices, sitting as a court of common pleas, were authorized to hear "All actions .. tryable at the Common Law" with judgments up to twenty pounds being final. ...Justices were given the power to issue process and grant execution for failure to appear and thus with the assistance of the town constable they had sufficient power to enforce their orders. There was some attempt to adhere to the English forms of action, but informality prevailed, the merits rather than form being given primary consideration. 206

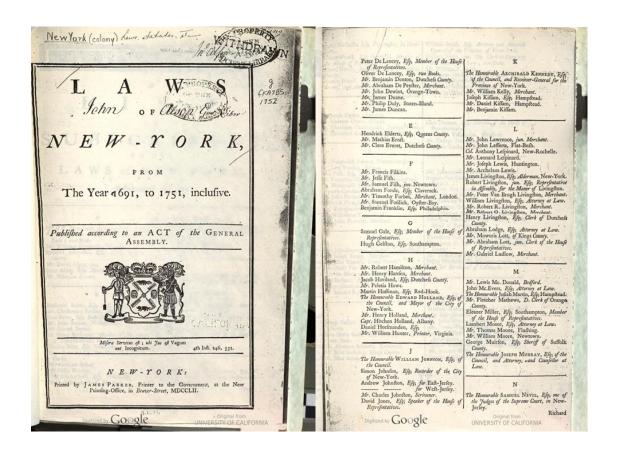
"Men appointed to these justice of the peace offices were seldom trained in the law, and like their English counterparts, they relied on handbooks and manuals for guidance. Their powers varied somewhat from area to area, but they were usually the arm of the government with which the average man dealt. Like their English counterparts, they originally relied on manuals imported from England." ²⁰⁷

Below are examples of legal manuals of the day. The first, *The Country Justice, Containing the Practice of the Justices of the Peace out of Their Sessions*, written by the English legal scholar, Michael Dalton, was used throughout England and the American Colonies. It is likely that Lewis McDonald used this manual or a similar one for guidance in his service as Justice of the Peace, especially when he was *sitting alone* as Justice of the Peace. The second manual, *The Office and Authority of a Justice of Peace* ..., was written in the American Colonies in Virginia by George Webb. Although written specifically to address the office of Justice of Peace and other offices in Virginia, it very well may also have been used by Lewis McDonald.





Aside from understanding and appropriately executing the Office of Justice of the Peace as to its jurisdiction and authority, like other Justices of the Peace, Lewis McDonald was required to understand and then apply the Laws of the Province of New York.



It is noteworthy that, prior to 1754, Lewis McDonald is listed (see above, on the page to the right) among a very small number of subscribers to the *Laws of New York from the Year 1691*, to 1751, inclusive, dated 1752.²⁰⁸

It is not known how many times Lewis McDonald was appointed Justice of the Peace. The first instance found of such an appointment was during the year 1754.

In Scharf's *History of Westchester County*, he sets forth the following with respect to the Court of Common Pleas (which included Justices of the Peace) in the Province of New York, including Westchester County:

From 1691 to 1776 ... the Court of Common Pleas [was] composed of one judge and two or more justices of the peace, which took cognizance of all actions, real, personal and mixed, where the matter in demand exceeded the sum of five pounds in value; ... The people had comparatively little voice in their own government. The judges of the various courts, justices of peace, sheriff, county clerk, surrogate, and, in fact, all offices, except the town officers (supervisors, collectors, assessors and constables), were appointed by the Governor, who was responsible only to the King. Most of the officers thus appointed held office during the pleasure of the Governor. This condition of affairs produced dissatisfaction among the people, and led to an almost perpetual conflict between the Government and the General Assembly. The [only elected] officers were the overseers, supervisors, collectors, assessors and constables of the town.²⁰⁹

Eight Justices of the Peace were appointed to serve concurrently within each county. Typically, three or more acting together would constitute a Court of Session and they could also constitute an Inferior Court of Common Pleas.

On 5/8/1755, Governor De Lancey with the advice and consent of the Governor's Executive Council appointed Lewis McDonald, along with twelve others, to serve as an Assistant Justice for the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Westchester County. ²¹⁰

Commonly, in legal documents, such as a deed being witnessed, a Justice of the Peace would be recorded by the Town Clerk simply as "Justice of the Peace" after his name. But when formally being described by themselves or others, individual Justices of the Peace would be addressed in writing as "one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace."

On 6/25/1756, Lewis McDonald is listed in a Trenton, New Jersey newspaper under the article heading "List of Letters remaining in the Post Office at Trenton" as "Lewis M'Donald, Esq; Bedford."²¹¹ This New Jersey newspaper entry indicates that, as a business man or perhaps as a New York Justice of the Peace, Lewis evidently travelled about the greater New York City area.

* * *

As to the man who appointed Lewis McDonald Justice of the Peace, Acting Governor James De Lancey was a larger-than-life figure and an immensely powerful person. The De Lancey family had for some time been a part of the political and social elite of the Province of New York, and De Lancey's family members were on their own, or through marriage, very well-connected, with connections that ran even into the Ministry of the British Government. James' father had made a fortune as a fur-trading merchant in America. As a convert to the Anglican Church, De Lancey's father had reared James as a staunch Anglican, sending him to Cambridge. As fate would have it, James' Cambridge tutor would later become the Archbishop of Canterbury (senior bishop and principal leader of the Church of England, symbolic head of the worldwide Anglican Church).

At the age of twenty-six, De Lancey was appointed to the Governor's Council and two years later to the province's Supreme Court, with tenure for life. Four years after that he was named chief justice, and he so impressed Governor George Clinton that the latter named four of De Lancey's partisans to his Council....

By 1753, when he became Lieutenant Governor, De Lancey effectively controlled all three branches of the colony's government – executive, legislative, and judicial – and held the province in his hands. Having put together the equivalent of a modern political machine, which was known as the "court" party * for its strong ties to the royal government, he was unmistakably the boss of New York.... ²¹²

[* Delancey's so-called "Court" party was associated with having a powerful Provincial Governor supported by the Governor's Council which tended to be dominated by urban merchants. Its political rival was New York's "Country" party which opposed the Court Party on many things. It was led by William Livingston (of the extremely wealthy

Livingston land-holding family) and was chiefly supported by the rich rural landholders who commonly controlled the Assembly. ²¹³]

De Lancey was appointed Lieutenant Governor by King George II of Great Britain; but almost immediately he became Acting Governor.... De Lancey's activities are synopsized as follows:

In October 1753, George Clinton was replaced as Governor and the new Governor, Sir Danvers Osborne, died five days after his arrival. De Lancey became acting Governor and in this capacity he convened and presided over a congress of colonial delegates held in Albany, NY in June 1754 (the Albany Congress). It was the first meeting of colonial representatives to discuss some form of formal union of the colonies in America....

In September 1755, Sir Charles Hardy arrived from London to assume the office of Governor of New York, and De Lancey returned to his duties as Chief Justice [New York Supreme Court of Judicature]. When Sir Charles took command of a military expedition to Louisbourg, Nova Scotia in July 1757 [in the French and Indian War], De Lancey again became Acting Governor, an office he performed until his death on July 30, 1760...²¹⁴

In 1754, in a display of his staunch allegiance to the Anglican Church, when prime land in New York City was offered for a college by Trinity Church (the flagship Anglican Church in New York City and, for that matter, in all of North America), De Lancey successfully used his muscle, political clout, and connections with the government in London to establish "King's College," which was granted by royal charter of King George II of England, as an Anglican-based college. In doing so, he overcame the strong and loud objections of the powerful Presbyterian Livingston family and a number of "dissenting" non-Anglican religious leaders. After the American Revolution, King's College was renamed as "Columbia College," today's Columbia University.

As noted, during his political reign, De Lancey "put together the equivalent of a modern political machine, which was known as the Court party for its strong ties to the royal government." Accordingly, it is likely that De Lancey's appointment of Lewis McDonald as Justice of the Peace was to a man he believed to be reliably of the same political, philosophical, and religious persuasion and outlook, i.e., strong attachment to the royal government and the Anglican Church.

Beyond this, Lewis McDonald most likely was a *political follower* of De Lancey who was known for having created a political base among the educated and uneducated middle class, including merchants and farmers, especially those who resided in or around New York City. ²¹⁵ Indeed, given the ongoing rivalry between the De Lanceys and the Livingstons, it is most likely that, aside from his reputation, personal resume,' and qualifications which he possessed, Lewis' appointment was one of political adherence to De Lancey and, perhaps, political patronage.

It is not known how many times or how long Lewis McDonald was appointed or served as Justice of the Peace. However, fifteen years later, on 3/23/1769, Lewis McDonald is again seen as serving as Justice of the Peace. It is not known whether this service was a continuation of his earlier appointment by Acting Governor De Lancey or whether he was reappointed by Sir Henry Moore, the then Governor of the Province of New York.

As an example of the variety of businesses that Lewis, as Justice of the Peace, undertook at the behest of the powers that be was his placing a Notice in *The New York Journal* (depicted below) advising Westchester County residents, as would-be "proprietors of More-Town township" in the Province of New Hampshire, of a meeting to be held in Salem Township in Westchester County, with respect to laying out More-Town into sections of land for settlement, sale, etc.

Evidently, Governor Moore and/or his chief lieutenants deemed this matter to be one requiring the involvement of one of the Justices of the Peace within the Province. Thus, as part of the portfolio of numerous judicial and executive governmental responsibilities falling within the purview of a Justice of the Peace, Lewis McDonald was tasked with the executive ministerial act of placing the notice of this meeting in the newspaper.

Of final note, at the bottom of the Notice, the numbers "67" and "69" appear. Although not certain, it may well be that these numbers reflected the beginning and end years of Lewis McDonald's term of office as Justice of the Peace during the period: i.e., 1767-1769.

NEW-YORK

OR, GENERAL

Containing the freshed Aprices,



JOURNAL; ADVERTISER.

both FOREIGN and DOMESTICK.

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY JOHN HOLT, NEAR THE EXCHANGE.

		Mich-	HE T	Vist.	
35	Age	West	11	34.	6.15
TRUSSEAS	41	140	alberty.	16 bef	we a 15
FRIDAY.	17	111		11	100
BETUEBET	44	44	- 4	14	+ 5.5
SHEPAT	.16	146	. 6	61.	1 10 4
Mosbay	40	1	1.0	11	1 19
TOREBAY	100		1.7	4.1	1 10
Westmanay		1	2	44	. 13

PRICE-CORRENT, & NEW-YORK.

WERV limbs required having been with the property of the explanate of the foreign the explanate of the expla

Mine red, chi Marte, rede, 1. Received General-Willerman supplication has been state to who faceables, one of the Rejdey's leifers of the reast for the sourcest Vol. Schede, before services of their feed, because them a formed point of the produced of the sourcest Vol. Schede, mandated in the chance for first receiving, one of their produced in the chance for first receiving, one of the produced in the chance for first receiving, one of the produced in the chance of the first receiving, one of the produced interest are benefit as the control of the produced in the chance of the first receiving of the produced. In this state, as the chance of the produced in the chance of the three department of the chance of the produced three departments of the chance of the department of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the chance of the three chance of the chance of the chance of the cha

MICHAEL POREE, SURGEON DENTIST.

SURGEON DENTIST.

The order or concept the restous complaints inclinate to the root and purse, then this number to Linkon the group and pullake in quarted, that he cancer and the retter of the control of the control

Machine register at most expensive processing and appropriate of the configuration of the con

ASSIZE of BREAD, published August et. 1788.

Floor et. 18/8 per Ct.

A White Load of the vised Please, to weight a b.

1 ca. for a Coppers. — Direct of Direct of section of the vised Please, to weight a b.

weigh 1 ca. for a Coppers. — Direct of Direct of the weight and the weight of the weight of the confidence of t

Whereas application has been made to me the subscriber, one of his Majesty's justices of the peace for the county of West-Chester, in the province of New-York, by more than a Sixteenth part of the proprietors of More-Town, on Onion River, mentioned in the charter for said township, to be in the province of New-Hampshire, to warn a meeting of the proprietors of said township: This is therefore to notify said proprietors to meet at the house of Benjamin Close in Salem, in said county, on the third tuesday in April next at one of the dock in the afternoon, to consider and agree about laying out said Township, and do any other business that may be thought proper and necessary to be done at said meeting.

Dated at Bedford March 13th 1769. 67. 69. LEWIS MDONALD, justice of peace

present in the 3d of November 1106, preparagrad to the 3d of November 1106, prevaried my lipidg before them decempent
was impossible before the subset of Security bill;
the prepart of which they presented immediately
stake that before confinements. Another subset the fiber confinements. Another subset the fiber confinements and the subset of the Mediatrichter. Another subset in the Mediatrichter of the fiber observed, then you would be subset the fiber observed, in prefering every combinational resulting
for reducing the growing the pulls when the fiber observed, and fiber observed the preferred to the fiber observed of the preferred to the fiber observed of the preferred to the fiber observed to the fiber observed to the preferred to the fiber observed to the fib

equally willing, on every fach exceller, so commu-tivate their destinations destring of their conti-ing a confol and friendly acceptance.
In the mean, and by-order, or the heads of al-ficially, Isan, with print regard, Sir, Tear and the defined to make fivener, Dest Hanner, College, College, To The thin, Thomas College, Coll.

St.P. Month Lengther, Maccolar 1762.

Health, Jam, wen gran repress.

Joseph Harvary, Apoder.

To The Har. There are broduct be make fravore, front Harvary, Apoder.

To The Har. There are broduct by Apoder.

To The Har. There are broduct by The Lander of the Apoder.

I all develop by the lander of a silentity of this are of the Chapter of the Apoder.

They are much obliged for the funders with the triplet and obliged of them yet and per are force to the results which the triplet and obliged of them results which the highest day of the hard both that sendour which to highe and obliged of them revies; and are force her, had not force in appearance of different and the period of the highest day of the man force her, had not force in the period in the first and the review to the colorian.

The certainty the solid period material for America, to be appendix in the lander of green appendix more and the results of the period in the highest days and position only a period to the green appendix on our and the results of the colorian period. The period is the colorian period that and the results of the green period to a solid or so

covered in general, and white pears bords in particular in the street of the Modelly district.

With pear, we entermin, the brought continues of in Modelly district, in consumer with pear Modelly district, the continues of the Modelly district, and the Modelly in such dispulse and the district and arcapeance.

This hashe hash therefore takes the carrier approximate parameter to their adapted by store, and the Modelly district in the formation of the product, facing to the district to their adapted by store, and the Modelly district in the formation of the facility of the appear of the product of the district to their adapted operations of the district of the facility of the soles will, as obliges, receive with predicte the spines of over the too it.

The adapting of this soles will, as obliges, receive with predicte the spines of over the too it. It is the soles will, as obliges, receive with predicte the spines of over the too it. It is predicted to the spines of over the facility to quest when it has been found to the rail of the product of the spines of the product of the spines of the product of the spines of

In the following year, 1770, in a deed transaction of Lewis McDonald dated 4/3/1770, in referencing the witnessing section of the deed, the following was written by Ebenezer Lockwood

On April 3, 1770 then personally appeared before me Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for [Westchester] County, assigned Lewis McDonald, Esq. of Bedford signer and sealer to the above quit claim [deed].

The amount of time invested by Lewis in carrying out the duties of Justice of the Peace cannot be known; but it likely was not insignificant. At any rate, his service undoubtedly added to his public stature as a person within the governmental, if not the political and social, establishment.

As a Justice of the Peace, Lewis McDonald was styled "Lewis McDonald, Esquire." It is a title that would be inscribed as a suffix ("Esq.") to Lewis' name in public discourse and documents during his life; and it also was inscribed on his tombstone. As recounted in Blackstone's early 19th century Commentaries on the Laws of England, several bases were listed for the application of the title "Esquire." In Lewis' case, the applicable category was one that was conferred on those who were: "Esquires by virtue of their offices: as justices of the peace, and others who bear any office of trust under the crown."

* * *

Member of the Bedford Establishment

Just as today, in the 18th Century, it was normal for one to seek to improve one's condition, status, and stature in one's society. And, not surprisingly, given the choice, men of intelligence, competence, and industry will rather lead than be led – be looked up to, rather than looked down upon. Lewis McDonald – being an intelligent, competent, and industrious man – undoubtedly was no stranger to seeking to have confirmed and validated in the public arena and public mind an esteem and respect which he reasonably believed appropriate for himself.

Lewis' appointment in 1754 as one of the Justices of the Peace for Westchester County by the Acting Governor of the Province of New York and his Council publicly conferred not only the trust that "the powers that be" in the Province of New York had in him (and indirectly "the powers that be" in Great Britain had in him), but it also could not have helped but give rise to and establish Lewis' esteem in the eyes of the public and society, especially in the Town of Bedford.

But even a decade earlier, in 1744, and not long after his arrival in the Town of Bedford, Lewis undoubtedly had already gained public recognition in the circles of the Church of England in Westchester County, if not also in New York City, and in the bureaucracy of the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts which helped support the Church of England in its endeavors in America. As noted below, one's active association with the Church of England – which was headed by the King himself – was not disassociated with the secular power of the King's empire.

Similarly, with each passing year, Lewis' reputation in his mercantile business undoubtedly grew as more and more farmers of Bedford Township bartered their crops and produce with him for essential goods and supplies. At a time when there were no banks in America, Lewis sold grain,

goods, supplies, and British-made items and niceties on credit. And more, he made loans, unrelated to goods and supplies, to those who needed cash for whatever reason. Further, he was trusted as one to whom deeds and wills might be brought for witnessing. Beyond these, his general store would have been a central place where news, including that in the newspapers, and gossip were shared. Practically speaking, Lewis' general store likely would have been a social center for farmers and their wives to connect with the world outside the narrow bounds of the rural township of Bedford.

Equally important, through the marriage of Lewis McDonald's daughter Sarah, in 1752, into the family of John Holmes III – i.e., Sarah's marriage to John Holmes IV – the McDonalds had married into one of the leading families in the ruling Establishment of Bedford Township. As noted above, John Holmes IV was the eldest son of the John Holmes III who was one of the most respected and influential leaders in the Town of Bedford who held (and had long held) many of the key civil and military appointments in the town. For many years, John Holmes III served as the Town Clerk, a Justice of the Peace, and the Captain of provincial Bedford's militia.

His appointment in 1754 as a Westchester County Justice of the Peace was the first *official* and *public* investiture of Lewis into the ruling Establishment of Bedford Township and Westchester County. Just as the Governor of the Province of New York was appointed by the King to do the work of governance of the British Empire in the Empire's Province of New York, so too was Lewis' appointment by the Governor a commission to do the work of governance of the British Empire in the local political sub-divisions of the Empire's Province of New York in Westchester County and Bedford Township. Although he was appointed as Justice of the Peace by Acting Governor De Lancey, his official title was "one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace."

In his excellent book *The King's Three Faces: The Rise & Fall of Royal America, 1688 – 1776*, historian Brendon McConville elucidates a number of under-reported realities of life in Royal Colonial America:

In the royal America that existed between the Glorious Revolution [in 1688] and 1776, that which we call political culture... was decidedly monarchical and imperial, Protestant and virulently anti-Catholic, almost to the moment of American independence.... [P]olitics were intertwined with religion and religious identity on all levels of society, as all Americans knew. ²¹⁶

• • • •

The courts, the primary point of contact between the empire's authority and the mass of yeomen, were understood as a royal prerogative ["one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace"] and court procedures referenced all authority to the monarch. ²¹⁷

And tied to the status and stature of one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace was honor.

Honor: this was the return on many of the empire's lesser offices, because the fees paid to them were negligible. Such appointments confirmed one's place in an endlessly hierarchical order. As the political structure reflected the social stature and the distribution of material wealth, holding office influenced all social relationships.

[Before his appointment as a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County, Lewis was simply Lewis McDonald. After his appointment, he became Lewis McDonald, Esquire.]

The county courts of sessions that met four times a year, the justice of the peace (JP) courts that assembled monthly, and local sheriffs dominated legal matters in the empire's far marches. Portraits of the kings and queens, royal arms, and other monarchical insignia decorated courtrooms in many colonies, reinforcing the power of courts by linking them to the human embodiment of empire. ²¹⁸

. . . .

The courts brought the king's justice and prerogative (rhetorically free of both assemblies and Parliament) to every community in North America. Virginia's magistrates opened court with "Oyez, oyez, oyez, silence is commanded in the court while his Majesty's Justices are sitting... God Save the King." The tendency to invoke the king as the origin of authority in the empire was especially pronounced in the legal system. ²¹⁹ [Consistent with the great respect due the King, and as had long been the custom when addressing a King's justice or judge, the proper salutation was "Your Honor."]

. . . .

In all the colonies, local leaders, almost invariably the towns' and counties' largest property holders – the councillors and assemblymen, session judges, and other officials – were the political fathers. A man like this, as one Bostonian noted about an imperial governor, was supposed to "imitate his Master [i.e., the King] in his Royal Vertues, his Courage, Justice, Clemency and other Ennobling Qualifications." It was a social and political structure congruent with the broader royal political culture that celebrated the empire's political father and his family, which helps explain its durability. ²²⁰

With all this, the power structure and the social structure were commonly the same.

The same families controlled churches, militia units, towns, and counties for generations. These little oligarchies were usually based on seventeenth-century families, along with some members of the merchant elite. ²²¹

The long-held town leadership and prestige of Lewis' "Holmes family-in-laws," in the person of John Holmes III – the next-door neighbor of Lewis and family – would continue until Holmes' death in 1763. But by then, trappings of town leadership and prestige were already spreading in the Holmes-McDonald clan as John Holmes III's son, James Holmes, was appointed a captain in the French and Indian War and Lewis McDonald was appointed by Acting Governor De Lancey and his Council a Colonel and Commissary General in the War.

Also, in 1759, Lewis McDonald would be elected Supervisor for the Town of Bedford by the townspeople freeholders. As an elected Supervisor, Lewis became a member of the Board of Supervisors for Westchester County. The Board of Supervisors were responsible for assessing and collecting taxes and approving the disbursement of funds to various county officials for salary and expenses incurred in carrying out their official governmental functions.

After John Holmes III's death in 1763, James Holmes would immediately step into his father's shoes and serve as the Bedford Town Clerk, and he would later be appointed Justice of the Peace for Westchester County by the Governor of the Province of New York and approved by Council.

In 1775, with the approach of the Revolutionary War, James Holmes served as one of the delegates of Westchester County – likely *the voice* of Bedford Township – in the earliest sessions of the New York Provincial Congress. Shortly thereafter, Holmes was appointed a Colonel by the Provincial Congress to lead one of the four New York Patriot Regiments.

Also, in 1775, Lewis McDonald was again elected Supervisor of the Town of Bedford, and shortly thereafter he was elected to be the Chairman of Bedford's Patriot-based Committee of Safety – the Patriot's new government which replaced the local Bedford Town government within the Royal Province of New York. Lewis would be joined on this small six-member Committee by his son-in-law, Peter Fleming, the second husband of Lewis' daughter Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming.

In the same year, Lewis' son, Lewis McDonald Jr., was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County. Later in 1775, Lewis Jr. was elected captain of one of Bedford's two local militias. Also in 1775, Lewis' son-in-law Peter Fleming would be joined by John Thomas IV, another one of Lewis' son-in-laws, to serve as captains in two of the companies in Col. Thomas Thomas' Westchester County militia regiment (Col. Thomas being a brother of John Thomas).

As shown in the chart set forth above in the **Synopsis** of this work, members of Lewis McDonald's immediate and close extended family would occupy, with little break, many of the key offices in the Town of Bedford and Westchester County from the 1750s into the 1820s.

* * *

On 2/11/1755, John Holmes (III), John Miller (III) and Zebadiah Mills, all of Bedford, sold a meadow lot to Samuel Trowbridge of Bedford, for three pounds and 10 shillings:

That one great medow lott in the bounds of the abov sd Bedford [,] that lot that belongs to the parsonage containing ... two acres and a half ... bounded as followeth [:] westerly by a cart way or land (?) of Lewis McDonald [,] southerly by medow lot of Zebadiah Mills [,] easterly by medow lot belonging to Joseph Holmes Junr and Zebadiah Mills [,] and upland belonging to the abov sd Samuel Trowbridge [,] and northerly by a highway. 222

On 3/12/1755, Lewis McDonald purchased 231 acres from William and Sarah Woolsey, executor and executrix of the will of John Woolsey, late of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y., for the sum of £400. The abstract of the transaction²²³ states:

William and Sarah Woolsey, executor and executrix of the will of John Woolsey, late of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y. deceased, sold to Lewis McDonald of Bedford for £400, on 12 Mar. 1755, in the 28th year of George II. "A certain tract ... of land ... within ... Bedford in quantity two hundred and thirty-one acres, it being the farm where John

Woolsey died possest of in the New Purchase [including the houses, outhouse buildings, orchard, fencing, and improvements] ... and it is bounded at the southeast corner of the land which formerly belonged to Jonathan Woolsey late of Bedford deceast which was his northernmost pees of land running south eleven degrees east thirty two chains and fifty links to the north east corner of Richard Woolsey land from thence along Richard Woolsey line west eleven degrees south thirty eight chains to a stake with stones thence north eleven degrees west seven chains and fifty links to a stake with stones thence west eleven degrees south forty two chains to the line of Bedford patten thence north eleven degrees west twenty five chains to the land which formerly belonged to said Jonathan Woolsey thence east eleven degrees north to the place of beginning"

[signed] William Woolsey, Sarah Woolsey her mark. Witnesses: Richard Woolsey, Jr., John Holmes III

On 6/10/1755, Isaac Holmes III, of Bedford sold ten acres of land to Joseph Clark II, of Bedford, for 15 pounds, 8 shillings New York money, as set forth in an abstract of a bill of sale:

Ten acres and 16 rods of land in ... Bedford & bounded ... northerly & westerly by the aforesaid Joseph Clark [II] land [,] and sixteen rods by the land of Lewis McD. [Lewis McDonald], & southerly by the land of Issac Furman & easterly by my own land.²²⁴

On 2/9/1756, James Hait sold a 150-acre tract of land in Stamford, Connecticut, to Col. Lewis McDonald of Bedford, N.Y., Joseph Lockwood of Pound Ridge, N.Y., Ralph [Isaacs] of Norwalk, Conn., and Ephraim Smith of Stamford, Conn., each with a one-quarter share. ²²⁵

On 5/14/1756, Samuel Newman of North Castle, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for £ 60., nine (9) acres of land in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, near a place called Newman's farm with the buildings and fruit trees thereon. Received to Record on 5/14/1756. ²²⁶

On 12/3/1756, in a mortgage deed, "Lewis mackDonald" lent £20 to Nathan Ferris of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage on 140 acres of land in the northern part of the Town of Stamford, east of the Mill River. The deed specified that the mortgage deed was conditioned, so that if Ferris repaid the loan by 12/3/1757 the deed would be null and void, otherwise it would stand in full force and virtue of law. Recorded on 12/4/1756. ²²⁷

On 12/28/1756, Lewis McDonald and Nathaniel Knapp witnessed a Bill of Sale wherein Moses Fountain Sr., of the Town of Bedford, conveyed to Matthew Fountain a certain 80-acre tract of land in the New Purchase. It was recorded on 4/16/1757, by John Holmes, clerk."²²⁸

On 6/21/1757, Lewis McDonald purchased, for the sum of £ 44 (or 45), two pieces of land (the first: 2¾ acres, the second: 3½ acres), from Stephen Miller, Jr. of Bedford. These parcels were apparently ones located to the east of Lewis McDonald's residence property and situated on the opposite (east) side of the Old Post Road. An abstract of the bill of sale reads:

Two certain tracts of land ... in ...Bedford at a place commonly called Pople S[wamp] [likely "Pitch Swamp," located on the east side of the Old Post Road, largely within the eastern portion of today's Indian Hill Park] one piece of said land is where my dwelling house and barrock is in quantity two acres and three quarters of ane acre, bounded by the road at a stone by the end of a rock [,] from thence running southerly by the heirs of John Holmes Junr.[IV] deceast land [this John Holmes was the recently deceased son-in-law of Lewis McDonald], about forty four rodds to a heap of stones [,] from thence running... northerly by a bush by said highway [,] from thence easterly by the highway to the place of beginning, on said rock. Also another piece of land within my fence in said Pople Swamp[,] bounded westerly by the same highway, in quantity three acres and one half acre and a rod, beginning at a wild cherry tree stump by said highway [,] from thence running westerly by said highway about twenty four rods [,] it being Lewis McDonald bounds [,] to a red oak stadle [,] from thence running southerly about forty four rods to the root of a dog[wood?] stump [,] it being the bounds of land belonging to the heirs of [John Holmes Junr. [IV] (see above)] deceast [,] from thence running easterly about three rods to a stake [,] from thence running northerly to place of beginning, as may more fully appear by the record of Bedford.

> [signed] Mary Miller, Stephen Miller²²⁹

On 7/7/1757, John Griffin, of Bedford, in Westchester County, yeoman, made his last Will and Testament. He left his personal estate to his wife Mary, including a Negro girl. The witnesses to this Will were Lewis McDonald, Richard Sarles, and Hannah Stanton. This Will was "proved" at New York City on 12/22/1758 before Goldsbrow Banyar by the appearance and oaths of Lewis McDonald and Richard Sarles, "Farmers," both of Westchester County.²³⁰

On 9/3/1757, Joseph Griffin, Bedford, made out his Will. It states: "I ... constitute and appoint my loving wife Phebe Griffin and my good friend Lewis McDonald Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament..." The Executors were to sell all lands in Bedford, and legacies were specified for his wife Phebe and her children. The Will was proved on 6/8/1758.²³¹

On 4/4/1758, certain "common undivided land of Bedford" was "laid out to" Abraham Canfield. The land contained 21 acres. In the land description, it specifies that the land is located in a place called "Duck Pond Hills" which was located just to the northeast of Lewis McDonald's land. The Canfield land acquisition appears to include land that now forms the intersection of the Old Post Road and Stone Hill Road in Bedford Township. ²³²

On 5/15/1758, Gabriel Dickson, Manor of Cortlandt, made out his Will. He bequeathed £150 to his son Gabriel along with his "Negro boy," with legacies to his wife and his daughters Rebecca, Lydia, and Hannah. Dickson made his brother Joseph Dickson and Lewis McDonald executors.

233 The Will was witnessed by William Woolsey, Jr., Jaber Smith, Jr., and Lewis McDonald, Jr. Gabriel Dickson's Will was proved 12/21/1758, in New York City, N.Y. Probate papers state:

City of New York SS

Be it remembered that on the twenty-first day of December, 1758 [,] personally came and appeared before me [,] Goldsbrow Banyar, thereunto duly authorized [,] William Woolsey

Junr. and Lewis McDonald, Junr. both of the County of Westchester [,] Farmers [,] and being duly sworn on their oaths [,] declared that they and each of them did see Gabriel Dickson sign and seal the within written instrument purporting to be the Will of the said Gabriel Dickson [,] bearing date the fifteenth day of May 1758....²³⁴

Given Gabriel Dickson's residency at the Manor of Cortlandt, he was likely a relative of James Dickson and Hannah (Rumsey) Dickson, his wife. If so, Lewis McDonald, one of the executors of the Will, would have been a relation through marriage, inasmuch as James Dickson and Lewis McDonald were brothers-in-law because Sarah Rumsey McDonald and Hannah Rumsey Dickson were sisters. Earlier, in 1751, Lewis McDonald had witnessed a Bill of Sale with respect to Gabriel Dickson selling 40 acres of land in Bedford to John Silkman of Old Pound Ridge.

On 7/9/1758, "Lewis McDonald, Esq." purchased from John Williamson of Stamford, Colony of Connecticut, for £ 35 current New York money, 18 acres of land in Stamford which Williamson had purchased from Lieut. James Hait of Stamford, Connecticut, and John (Fansher?). ²³⁵

On 7/13/1758, Lewis McDonald and Jonathan Miller [III?] witnessed Stephen Baxter's quit claim deed of property (originally held by John Holmes III, Esq. and Joseph Seely, Sr.) to Elijah Buckbee. The quitclaim deed was not recorded until 3/19/1779 by Lot Sarles, Town Clerk. ²³⁶

* * *

Town Supervisor

In April 1759, Lewis McDonald was elected as Town Supervisor of Bedford, and he represented the Town of Bedford on the Westchester County Board of Supervisors.

In 1703, the title of Supervisor replaced the office formerly known as Town Treasurer. When it became necessary to do something countywide, like building a county court house and jail or transacting other business for the general benefit of the towns in a particular county, all of the Town Supervisors customarily assembled for the purpose of apportioning expenses. This assemblage constituted the origin of the County Board of Supervisors. Beyond apportioning expenses and auditing county accounts, the Board of Supervisors had few powers until after the Revolution when the Board of Justices was abolished. The Board of Supervisors took over the Board of Justices and inherited their limited powers of legislation. ²³⁷

On 6/6/1759, the nine Supervisors in Westchester County, N.Y., including Lewis McDonald, issued an order to the Assessors and Collectors in all of the Patents and Precincts of Westchester County to assess and collect a tax of one pound, thirteen shillings, and three pence from each freeholder to meet the quota of 149 pounds, fifteen shillings, and five pence pursuant to an Act passed to raise 8,000 pounds by a tax on real and personal estates for the payment of men raised in Connecticut for the service of the Province of New York during the French and Indian War for emitting Bills of Credit for the same sum, and for sinking and cancelling the Bills in a short time.

Supervisors

William Willett
Pierre Van Cortlandt
James Brown
Caleb Fowler

Lewis McDonald James Van Cortlandt Jonathan Fowler Abram Hatfield

Benjamin Lockwood ²³⁸

In 1775, Lewis would again be elected as Supervisor for the Town of Bedford.

* * *

Lewis McDonald, Colonel and Commissary General in the French and Indian War

The French and the Indian War in North Americas (1754-1763) was a subset of a global war, the "Seven Years War" (1756-1763), chiefly fought between France and Great Britain, but including a number of European nations. Also involved in the French and the Indian War – as the name specifies –were a number of North American Native American (Indian) peoples who were allied with either the French (elements from the Algonquin, Lenape, Wyandot (Huron), Ojibwa, Ottawa, Shawnee, and Mi'kmaq peoples) or the British (elements from the Six Nations/Iroquois Confederacy: the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Cayuga, Seneca, and the Tuscarora peoples).

Although minor skirmishes in the French and Indian War occurred in the Province of New York as early as 1756, major military campaigns in New York, particularly in the important Hudson Valley-Lake George-Lake Champlain corridor, only occurred in 1757-59.

For Westchester County, where no warfare ever took place during the War, it appears to have played two roles. First, it served as a recruiting ground for troops for the New York Provincial Regiments used to supplement the British Army in the campaigns in the Hudson Valley-Lake George-Lake Champlain corridor. Second, it would have served as a logistical staging area and transport center for military provisions, including the provisioning of clothing, shoes, tents, foodstuffs, including the cattle and sheep needed to feed New York Provincial Troops and troops of the British Army. Its efforts also likely included acquiring critically-needed horses and oxen to provide transportation as well as the fodder/forage (grass, hay, etc.) needed to feed them.

Early on, New York City had become the British Government's obvious choice for its base of operations for the war in America; and James De Lancey, Acting Governor of the Province of New York, assumed a major role in coordinating New York Provincial efforts with the British Government and British Army in the key battleground territory of the Province of New York.

Most likely, in 1759, the 50-year-old Lewis McDonald was selected to assist in Great Britain's war efforts. Presumably, in that year, Lewis was appointed to the rank of Colonel. Although not certain, it is likely that Lewis was appointed by Acting Governor James De Lancey; but the appointment may also have been directed by the colonial legislature. While it is uncertain whether Lewis' appointment as Colonel was for service in the New York Provincial Troops or in the Westchester County Militia, it most likely was for the former.

During the [18th Century], militia service was increasingly seen as a prerogative of the social and economic well-established, while provincial troops came to be recruited from different and less deep-rooted members of the community.... (emphasis added)

During the French and Indian Wars, provincial troops separate of the militia were raised by the colonial governors and legislatures for extended operations.... The officers were appointed by the provincial governments; the field officers were mostly men of political importance and members of the legislatures with many years' service in the militia, while the junior officers were efficient and popular militia officers. The provincial troops were enlisted for specific campaign seasons, and organized anew each spring, yet most of the officers served year after year. The colonial governments also appointed persons in charge of logistics, often prominent merchants that had the business acumen and knowledge to run the extensive logistic operations required. (emphasis added) ²³⁹

With the creation of provincial units, the colonies also assumed a greater responsibility for arming, equipping, quartering, and feeding the troops. Thus, in addition to the commissioning of field-grade officers to command provincial units, the colonial assemblies also selected individuals to perform the various staff functions associated with supporting units while in the field. Often these staff positions were filled by prominent merchants who had the knowledge and economic wherewithal to locate, purchase, and transport the supplies to field locations. ²⁴⁰ (emphasis added)

The appointment of Lewis McDonald as Colonel in the militia would certainly have been in line with the prerogatives specifically held by the Governor of the Province of New York of the time:

Powers of the governor ... included the right to veto laws passed by the Assembly, convoke or dissolve that body, appoint a wide range of local municipal functionaries and *militia officers*, and – the juiciest patronage plums – grant titles to lands and award military supply contracts. ²⁴¹ (emphasis added)

The appointment of Lewis McDonald as Colonel is more particularly described in McDonald family historical papers where it is asserted that Lewis held the position of Commissary General. In 1895, Attorney John McDonald, a descendant of Lewis McDonald wrote:

from the fact that [Lewis] was a colonel at the time of the French and Indian War, they [McDonald relatives of John McDonald who lived in Flushing, N.Y., in 1895] share the belief in the [family] legend * that he was a Commissary General** of the Colonial forces in the campaigns under Lord Amherst around Crown Point and Ticonderoga. 242 (emphasis added) [*This family "legend" clearly was much more than a family folk tale or myth. For a 50-year-old man with no known military experience, the selection of Lewis as a commissary general is the only thing that makes sense given his longstanding skills and stature as a prominent merchant.] [** Appointment of a Commissary General of Provisions... was first made by James II in 1685.... [A] century later it was revived for the senior officer of the Commissariat ... responsible for the procurement and issue of various stores and victuals to the army and provision of transport.... Commissariat

officers were uniformed civilians, appointed by the Treasury but issued with letters of commission by the War Office.²⁴³]

In another 1895 letter from John McDonald, he states that Lewis' appointment occurred in conjunction with British General Jeffrey Amherst's 1759 New York Campaign, wherein Amherst led British Army troops and Provincial Regimental troops to capture or destroy the two very important and strategically located French forts of Fort Carillon (later renamed Fort Ticonderoga by the British) and Fort St. Frederic (late renamed Fort Crown Point by the British) located on Lake Champlain between upstate New York and Canada:

If, as our legend runs, our ancestor, Lewis McDonald, served in the Colonial military forces, and faced the French and Indians at Ticonderoga and in the valley of Lake Champlain, and his brother was a Major in the English regiment at Halifax,* such positions were simply the fruits of the military policy outlined by the older Pitt [William Pitt, Leader of the House of Commons] and carried out by his son, an equally illustrious successor. ²⁴⁴ [*Based on an online search, no McDonald has been identified as "a Major in the English regiment at Halifax" who would have been a brother to Lewis McDonald.]

Assuming the accuracy of these McDonald family papers with respect to Lewis' appointment as Commissary General, such a position was one commonly associated with the rank of Colonel.

It must be assumed that Acting Governor De Lancey and/or the legislature believed that Lewis McDonald was well-suited to serve as Colonel and perform commissary functions owing to Lewis' longstanding occupation as a merchant in Bedford. As a merchant, Lewis would have been immersed in the ins-and-outs of purchasing sizeable amounts of articles and products from farmers, wholesale sellers, and original manufacturers — precisely the skills required by the government in effectively and affordably supplying and feeding its troops.

Further, it must be assumed that Lewis McDonald was considered to be a merchant with a reputation for honesty and trustworthiness since, as a generalization, the military "commissaries" of the day commonly had a reputation for engaging in fraud and embezzlement. (Of note, during the early years of the American Revolution, the Continental Congress was so concerned with fraud that it created dual commissary departments, each to be a check on other; and the Congress likewise burdened the commissaries with such overwhelming regulations and procurement details to prevent fraud that it greatly inhibited the Continental Army in the conduct of military operations and in the timely provision of sustenance and clothing for the troops. ²⁴⁵)

As a Commissary General, Lewis McDonald would have been involved in the process of procurement of a range of supplies. It is likely that Lewis' bailiwick would have been one having to do with the procurement of food, clothing, shoes, blankets, and assorted supplies for troops and probably forage/fodder for horses, oxen, and livestock. In prosecuting war, it has commonly been stated that "an army travels on its stomach." So, although not engaged in the fray of battle, Lewis' role in the war effort surely contributed to the success of the British campaign in 1759 by helping ensure that the American troops and troops within the British Army were adequately provisioned with critically needed supplies and sustenance.

Although Amherst's large and well-equipped army was poised and fully-equipped to overwhelm the French in battle at both Fort Carillon (Ticonderoga) and Fort Frederic (Crown Point), the French army robbed the British of actual battlefield victories since, as the British and Provincial armies approached, the French promptly retreated and abandoned (and tried to destroy) the forts. Consequently, relatively few shots had to be fired.

Having finished the Preparations for the Expeditions against Quebec and Niagara, General Amherst transferred his Head Quarters from New York [City] to Albany, where his troops were assembled by the last of May. Yet notwithstanding the continued Exertions of the General, the Summer was far advanced before he could cross Lake George, and he did not reach Ticonderoga until the 22d of May although he experienced no Opposition of any Consequence from the Enemy, because their Forces were too small to defend that Post, much less to attempt ulterior Operations. The Forces under the immediate Command of this General exceeded twelve thousand Men, the greater Part of which were Provincials, furnished by the Colonies of New York and New England. On the Appearance of these Forces before the Lines at Ticonderoga, the Enemy [the French Troops], the very next Day, abandoned the Fort. This Step they were compelled to take, in Consequence of the Feebleness of the Garisson, occasioned by the withdrawal of the greater Part of the Troops to Canada.... ²⁴⁶

In sum, the 1759 Campaign overall was a great success for the British across America; and it was the turning point in the war – and indeed it firmly marked the ascendency of the British over the French as the preeminent world power for years to come. Consequently, it must be assumed that Lewis McDonald's service as Commissary General occurred within the timeframe of 1759.



Fort Ticonderoga (as reconstructed) viewed from Mount Defiance

As a parallel to Lewis' appointment as a Commissary General in the French and Indian War, during the American Revolution, Lewis' youngest son, James McDonald, was selected by Col. Thomas in 1779 to serve as the Quartermaster in the 2nd Regiment of the Westchester County Militia – a "Quartermaster" having responsibilities similar to those of a Commissary General.

As a final footnote to Lewis' service in the French and Indian War, some 18 years later, in his Will, Lewis McDonald Sr. bequeathed his: "gun, sword, gold sleeve buttons,... and spurs" to his second (middle) son, Lewis McDonald Jr. It can reasonably be assumed that these were items of military regalia that originated in the elder Lewis' days in the French and Indian War.



The earliest authenticated portrait of George Washington shows him wearing his Colonel's uniform from the Virginia Regiment in the French and Indian War. Three silver sleeve buttons can be seen on the right arm sleeve of Washington's regimental uniform, with his right gloved-hand, inserted in the vest, covering his heart. In Col. McDonald's Will he bequeathed his "gun, sword, *gold sleeve buttons* ... and spurs" – his military regalia – to his second son Lewis McDonald, Jr.

* * *

On 6/19/1760, Lewis McDonald and Dente Smith witnessed a Bill of Sale of Abraham Westcott of Bedford to Ebenezer Ward for land in Bedford. Subsequently, on 11/6/1765, Lewis McDonald swore before John Thomas, Esq., judge of the Inferior Court, that he saw Abraham Westcott sign this deed." It was recorded on 2/19/1774, by James Holmes, [Town] clerk.²⁴⁷

On 8/14/1760, Lewis McDonald obtained a judgment against the estate of Timothy White in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court).²⁴⁸

On 9/3/1760, in a Sale of Land from William Sturgeon of Philadelphia to his brother-in-law Nathan Bostwick and Margaret his wife of Bedford, two pieces of land, among the several conveyed, refer to land owned by Lewis McDonald:

One other piece of land in the Old Field commonly so called in quantity eight acres... bounded southerly by a lane [,] northerly by land of Jno Holmes land [,] & westerly by Lewis McDonald, Esqr [.] And one piece in the Old Field commonly called Smithfield in quantity twenty-three acres... bounded easterly by land that was left for a lane [,] northerly by Lewis McDonald [,] westerly by Isaac Millers land [,] & southerly by Jno Holmes [John Holmes III] land.²⁴⁹

On 10/14/1760, Lewis McDonald of Bedford sold to Joseph Clark II of Bedford for £ 30:

A certain tracked (sic) of land ... within ... Bedford ... in quantity 15 acres... bounded northerly and easterly by Joseph Clarks II own land, southerly by Eli Seelys land, westerly by a highway.

Witnessed by John Holmes III and Lewis McDonald Jr. 250

On 12/12/1760, a transfer of land was made from John Miller [IV], deceased, to his sons Gilbert Miller and John Miller [III], containing 23 ¼ acres. The land was located on the southern side of the Mianus River, near Broad Brook [a "former" – not the present], which land was bounded "westerly by land of Lewis McDonalds and Ebenezer Millers..."

On 2/3/1761, Lewis McDonald and Sylvanus Clark were witnesses to a Bill of Sale of James Young of Bedford to William Frost of the Manor of Cortlandt with respect to two tracts of land in Bedford. The land description specifies that the first tract was land being 21 acres: "bounded by the highway [,] southerly lands belonging to Nathan Canfield and Lewis McDonald [,] easterly by a cart way [,] northerly by land belonging to Jedediah Canfield and Nathan Canfield..." Subsequently, on 3/16/1768, Lewis McDonald, Esq., swore before Gilbert Bloomer, Esq., one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that he saw James Young execute this deed." It was "[r]ecorded Feb. 13, 1772, by James Holmes [Town] clerk." 252

In 1761, Lewis and Sarah McDonald "converted an interest in Fairfield [Conn.] land that came to Sarah through... [settlement of the estate of Sarah's deceased sister] Abigail Rumsey." ²⁵³

On 4/1/1762, Lewis McDonald and Edmond Keton witnessed a Bill of Sale of John Ragon and Patience Ragon of Bedford who conveyed to Michael Waring of Stamford, Fairfield County,

Connecticut, land situated in Bedford. Subsequently, on 12/21/1763, "Lewis McDonald, Esq., swore before Gilbert Bloomer, Esq., one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that he saw John Ragon and Patience Ragon, his wife, execute this deed. Recorded Jan 12, 1764 by James Holmes [Town] clerk." ²⁵⁴

On 4/27/1762, Lewis McDonald sold about 91 acres of land, apparent in the vicinity of his home, as reflected in the following deed abstract:

Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. sold to Elijah Buckbee of same place for 140 pounds "current money of New York" "Two certain tracts of land ... in ... Bedford [:] one tract of said land in the New Purchase in quantity eighty nine acres ... bounded southerly [,] eastwardly [,] and northwardly by high ways [,] and westerly by Elijah Buckbees own land [;] the other tract of land ... in the Old Purchase containing by estimation two acres and one rood of land bounded easterly by Gabriel Smiths land [,] westerly [,] and southerly by high ways [,] northerly by land belonging to James Seely."

[signed] Lewis McDonald

Witnesses: John Osborn, Daniel Ingersoll Acknowledged May 24, 1764, before Gilbert Bloomer, Esq., one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas Recorded March 19, 1779, by Lot Sarles [Town] clerk"²⁵⁵

One might wonder whether Lewis' conveyances of this sizeable piece of land, as well as the sale of his and Sarah McDonald's interest in the Fairfield, Connecticut land that came to them through the death of Abigail Rumsey, were ones that naturally would have occurred or whether, as a result of the cessation of British military spending after the Seven Years War and the ensuing post-war recession, these sales were motivated by prudence in managing assets and freeing up cash for other investments or, contrariwise, by financial need and/or necessity.

On 10/4/1762, Lewis McDonald, Solomon Holmes, and Anne Miller witnessed the Will of John Westcot of Bedford. ²⁵⁶

On 12/20/1763, "Lewis McDonald of Bedford," as a witness to a deed, swore before Gilbert Bloomer, Esq., one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, that he was well acquainted with Ephraim Waring, late of Bedford, deceased, as also with his handwriting or his mark in signing deeds of conveyances and he believed the subscriber to the within deed to be the said Ephraim Waring; and swore to the same for the witnesses, Zachariah Mills and Daniel Mills, both deceased. Recorded Jan. 13, 1764 by James Holmes [Town] clerk.²⁵⁷

* * *

Litigation to Protect Bedford's Northern Land

During the course of the 18th Century, a number of legal actions were undertaken by the descendants of the Dutch Patroon Stephanus Van Cortlandt (1643 – 1700) to settle ownership claims with respect to various parts of the Cortlandt Manor estate. This estate was an 86,000-acre tract of land granted in 1697 by King William III to Van Cortlandt as a land Patent, stretching from the Hudson River on the west to the first boundary line between the Province of New York and the Colony of Connecticut, on the east, twenty English miles in length by ten in width. ²⁵⁸



"Mannor of Cortland" from A topographical map of Hudsons River...

The map was made by Claude Joseph Sauthier and was published in London in 1777 by Willian Faden ²⁵⁹

Cortland Mannor appears at the top of the map, with the Village of Bedford shown on the right edge of it.

Most commonly, these actions were undertaken by the Van Cortlandt heirs to enforce claims to land they asserted was theirs against other landowners who similarly asserted legal claims as to various parcels of land by virtue of their purchase of them from a line of previous titled owners who, in the first instance, had obtained title to them directly from the Native American Indians.

As previously noted, on 9/21/1741, within a year after Lewis McDonald settled in Bedford, Lewis was selected to serve as one of the two witnesses to a major land transfer in Bedford wherein some 20 "freeholders of the Town of Bedford" were obliged to convey a sizeable section of land in the northeastern part of Bedford Township ("Dibble's Purchase"), via a "quit claim release," to Frederick Van Cortlandt and other Van Cortlandt heirs (referred to as the "Release of Dibble's Purchase by Bedford Freeholders to Jacobus Van Cortlandt's Heirs, 1741").

In the 1750s, another land settlement action was undertaken by the Van Cortlandt heirs, an action that in 1763 finally evolved into the lawsuit styled *Jackson v. Avery*. Among the tracts of land in Dutchess and Westchester Counties that were the subject of the lawsuit were parcels of land situated in the Bedford Patent and in the Pound Ridge area to the east of Bedford. One of the Van Cortlandt heirs involved in the suit was Philip Van Cortlandt who claimed an undivided right to a 3,713-acre tract located "in the rear of the Manor of Cortlandt, back of Bedford." Specifically, among the tracts involved in Bedford Township were certain parcels in the "Bedford New Purchase" – land situated to the south of Dibble's Purchase.

The exact geographical reach of Van Cortlandt's claim in the Bedford New Purchase is not perfectly clear, but Lewis McDonald's home and principal land holdings were also located in the New Purchase. In fact, it appears that the southwestern part of the land claimed by Van Cortlandt was not far from Lewis' land. One source notes that "most of this land is now part of the Ward Pound Ridge Reservation," ²⁶¹ the western part of which was only about a mile from Lewis' land.

As the preliminaries for a trial ensued, it became clear that key civil servants, such as the Sheriff of Westchester County, who normally would have selected the jurors for the trial himself, were "interested parties." With this in mind, the plaintiff moved the court to have "this Cause be Tried by a Struck Jury of the County of Westchester." In response, on 1/20/1763, the trial court judge issued an order in support of the motion for a trial by struck jury and directed the Sheriff to identify all of the freeholders in the county who were qualified to vote as prospective jurors. ²⁶²

The Freeholders of 1763 list include[d] only the wealthier landowners and tradesmen who could meet the stringent freehold qualifications....The list of Westchester County Freeholders was compiled by the county sheriff in compliance with an Order of the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Province of New York in a case connected with the settlement of Cortlandt Manor.... The jury for the case had to be chosen from among the freeholders of the county who were eligible for jury duty. The freehold qualifications for jurors were first set out in a 1741 law which stated eligibility for jury duty in trials before the Provincial courts: (1) Male; (2) between 21 and 70 years of age; (3) he was required to possess, in his own name or in trust or in his wife's right, an estate (in fee, for life or by courtesy) of the value of sixty pounds, free of encumbrance.... The sixty pounds value requirement excluded the great majority of the male inhabitants of the county. 263

In the list, the sheriff identified 801 freeholders in the county who met the requirements to serve as a juror. The names were returned to the clerk of the court's office on 2/28/1763. Of the 801 freeholders in Westchester County, 107 freeholders were residents of Bedford Township; and among those listed in the township were "Lewis McDonold" and "Daniel McDonold." ²⁶⁴

Owing to the complexity of the legal and factual matters, rather than promptly proceeding to trial, the interested parties, especially those whose lands were the subject of the Van Cortlandt heirs' lawsuit, engaged legal counsel and conducted research to develop evidence in support of their claims of legal ownership to the lands in question. Like many lawsuits, the preliminaries typically associated with legal actions drug on, as the action continued through 1763 into 1764.

A good number of landowners in Bedford Township had obtained legal title to their land through deeds that arose from the original Bedford proprietors, who were from Connecticut, who, earlier on, had obtained deeds from the Native Americans. As a consequence, the Township of Bedford became involved in this lawsuit. Further, the needed legal and factual research necessitated a thorough exploration of records in New York and, perhaps more importantly, in Connecticut.

The area that is now known as the Town of Bedford was bought from Chief Katonah and several other Native American tribes in eight separate purchases.... There is hard data that the first area, "Hopp Ground," was purchased in 1680. Other purchases [from the Native Americans] included: New Purchase, Northwest Purchase, Northeast Purchase, Simpkins, Cohomong, Cross's Vinyard and Dibbell Purchase.²⁶⁵

On 4/4/1764, Lewis McDonald and Zebediah Mills wrote the following letter (see next page) on behalf of the Town of Bedford to Jared Ingersoll, one of the most prominent attorneys in New Haven, Connecticut, with respect to advancing the legal position of the Town of Bedford and its residents pertaining to the pending Van Cortlandt litigation. The letter below is in Lewis McDonald's handwriting. On the envelope, the sender is listed as "Lewis McDonald, Esq."

Wo sont one Whemiah of and borry one of the Committon for the town of Be edford, against the three of Cart Cant, with the papers of Sould to the from one Allowage in Int Hicks and mo. The form one allowage in Int He governor to panifolded.

On a harris monwe he on them to Dhy Dunnty from the governor he for to the form and for and the form the form and the form of the f

A more legible, typed version of the envelope reads:

[To]

Jared Ingersol [Ingersoll], Esq. Attorney at the Law in New Haven in Connecticut

from

Lewis McDonald, Esq. Letter April 4th 1764

Bedford [New York] April 4th 1764

We sent Mr. Nehemiah Lounsberry [,] one of the Committee for the town of Bedford, against the Manor of Cortlandt, with the papers Sent to us from Mr. [Thomas] Hicks and Mr. [Benjamin] Kissam [,] our attorneys in Said Cause [,] to the Governor [Cadwallader Colden], to peruse and Make his remarks on them to Our Advantage from the Governor [,] to go to Mr. Jonson [i.e., William Samuel Johnson][,] and so to you [i.e., Jared Ingersoll] when he got to Stratford [Connecticut]. Mr. Jonson told him [i.e., Mr. Lounsbury] you [i.e., Jared Ingersoll] was not at home, but he would Send his Clark with the papers to you when you came home, [.] You see by their [i.e., Mr. Hicks' and Mr. Kissam's letter to us, that the Arguments is to be in writing. [W]e are in Hopes that you with the Assistants of the Governor that you ['1] Make the best pleas you can for Us according to Law. Mr. Jonson [William Samuel Johnson] told Mr. Lounsbury he [i.e., Mr. Johnson] Intended then to go to New York [New York City] to be Enoculated for the small pox[.] [H]e [i.e., Mr. Johnson] was in hopes [to be service to ons ?{of service to us}] by Consulting with Our Attorneys, [and] Send[ing] our papers with your Arguments to New York [New York City] in this Cause by the Next post, Dirrected to Whitehead Hicks, Esq. [.] [W]e are in Hopes to see you soon and make you full Satisfaction from It.

Your Humble	Serv	an	ts
-------------	------	----	----

Lewis McDonald Zebediah Mills

The text on the following pages explains and elaborates on the letter and the identities of the persons involved and their positions.

Litigation Efforts:

Given the great significance of this land dispute, and its potentially great effect upon the Town of Bedford and its landholders, Lewis McDonald and Nehemiah Lounsberry of Bedford evidently determined that substantial legal and political firepower was required. As can be seen in the

letter, aside from Bedford's local legal counsel and legal counsel in New York City, it was apparently thought that additional beneficial legal arguments regarding the land grants and boundaries in question might be marshalled by Connecticut attorneys, since the boundary along the New York/Connecticut border touching upon this dispute had been in contention going back over fifty years. Indeed, prior to 1700, Bedford and other parts of Westchester County were within the British Colony of Connecticut. Further, assistance from Governor Colden was sought.

From the letter, it appears that, at the time of its writing, the case was docketed in the Supreme Court of Judicature of the Province of New York in New York City. New York City was the locus for all civil litigation unless a case was heard by one of the judges of the court riding circuit into the county where the action arose.

Attorneys:

Jared Ingersoll was a distinguished lawyer in the British Colony of Connecticut and was a friend of Benjamin Franklin. He was apparently retained by Lewis McDonald and the Town of Bedford in 1764 at the time of the litigation against Cortlandt Manor. A year later, in 1765, Ingersoll, as Connecticut's agent to London, would become known for his vigorous pursuit of the colonists' interests in the face of the Stamp Act of 1765, and then, in a very contradictory fashion, for his subsequent controversial role as the agent who was selected to enforce the resulting Stamp Act in Connecticut. In 1765, as the first few months passed after the enactment and implementation of the Stamp Act, and as animosity over the Stamp Act grew, Ingersoll became the most hated man in the Colony of Connecticut. On 8/21/1765, the Sons of Liberty hung his effigy in New London, Connecticut, and he was forced to resign the office. 266

The attorneys *Thomas Hicks and Mr. Benjamin Kissam* were among the top and most successful attorneys practicing in Westchester County. According to Scharf's *History of Westchester County, New York*, the leading lawyers in Westchester County, New York, after the 1750s were: Richard Morris (1752 – 76) (of the Morrises of Morrisania), Thomas Hicks (1752 – 64), Benjamin Kissam (1756 – 75), and Timothy Wetmore (the son of the Episcopal Church Minister Rev. Wetmore discussed above).²⁶⁷

William Samuel Johnson (10/7/1727 - 11/14/1819) was an early American attorney and statesman who was notable for signing the United States Constitution, for representing Connecticut in the United States Senate, and for serving as the third president of King's College now known as Columbia University.

"Johnson ... pursue[d] a legal career. Self-educated in the law, he quickly developed an important clientele and established business connections extending beyond the boundaries of his native colony. He also held a commission in the Connecticut colonial militia for over 20 years, rising to the rank of colonel, and he served in the lower house of the Connecticut Legislature (1761 and 1765) and in the upper house (1766 and 1771–75). Additionally, he was a member of the [Connecticut] colony's Supreme Court (1772–74).

"[Johnson] yielded to the wish often expressed to him by his father, that he would consent to be inoculated for the small-pox, that he might escape a disease to which, in his various journeys, he was liable, and which had already brought great sorrow to the family.... Accordingly, he went to New York [City] with a friend, and placed himself under the care of a physician, who was giving his special attention to treatment by inoculation; and 'with the Divine blessing,' he was carried safely through the peril, and returned in good health to his household." (As can be seen in the letter from Lewis McDonald to Jared Ingersoll, Johnson's trip from New Haven, Connecticut, to New York City, New York, was apparently also a medical necessity, since a number of localities in Connecticut and New York had forbidden smallpox inoculations.)

Whitehead Hicks, son of Judge Thomas Hicks, was born in Bayside, Long Island on August 24, 1728. He studied law in the office of William Smith, the elder, and was admitted to practice in 1750. [He was a well-regarded and very influential legal and political figure in New York City. Two years after this 1764 letter – in October 1766, Hicks] ... became the forty-second Mayor of New York, a position he was to hold for ten years. He supported independence, and by early 1776, the office of Mayor in British-held New York became untenable, and he resigned from office. On February 14, 1776, he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature." 269

All and all, in this letter, Lewis McDonald can be seen as tapping into the ranks of the most highly-regarded and most influential legal talent in the Colonies of New York and Connecticut.

Political Input:

Given the involvement of the *Governor of the Province of New York* (i.e., the Acting Governor Cadwallader Colden) specified in the letter, it is clear that the legal issues had a significant political dimension as well. Colden was the Acting Governor of the Province of New York from 1760-1762; 1763-1765; 1769-1770; and 1774-75. While political factions and allegiances were typically fluid, it is likely that Gov. Colden was sympathetic to Bedford Township's claims and was not desirous of further aggrandizing the already immense holdings of the Van Cortlandts.

It is not known to what extent Lewis McDonald and his family had a "relationship" with Acting Governor Colden; but there must have been some. Eleven years after this letter – on April 1, 1775 – then Acting Governor Colden appointed Lewis McDonald's son, Lewis McDonald Jr., as a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County. The selection of Lewis McDonald Jr. was undoubtedly based on Colden's perception of Lewis Junior as a loyal supporter of the Crown.

Town of Bedford Officials:

Nehemiah Lounsberry (Lounsbury) (2/23/1717- 9/26/1790) was born in Stamford, Connecticut, but long resided in Bedford, Westchester, New York. He married Sarah Webb and had 11 children. He died in Bedford, N.Y. ²⁷⁰ The Lounsberry family was prominent in Bedford, N.Y. Lounsberry apparently was an official in the Town of Bedford at the time of this letter.

Zebediah Mills (1718-1777). Mills was born on 8/17/1718 in Bedford, Westchester Co., New York. He married Bethia Kellum in 1742 in Bedford, New York, and died in Feb, 1777 in

Bedford, New York. ²⁷¹ Mills apparently served as an official in the Town of Bedford's government, and, on behalf of the Town of Bedford, was involved in the ongoing litigation against the Van Cortlandts over the boundary line between Cortlandt Manor and the Town of Bedford. In the prior year, 1763, Zebediah Mills had served as one of the vestrymen in the local Anglican church parish, the same church that Lewis McDonald attended.

Lewis McDonald (1709-1777). Although not stated in the letter, it appears that Lewis McDonald was then an official in the Town of Bedford inasmuch as in the opening of the letter it states: "We [meaning officials in the Town of Bedford] sent Mr. Nehemiah Lounsberry, one of the Committee for the town of Bedford".... Lewis McDonald's apparent authorship of the letter further suggests that his position must have been one of leadership in the Town of Bedford.

Outcome of the Case:

After a lengthy legal battle, clear title to the land was given to the Van Cortlandt heirs apparently in 1766. A chronicler of this litigation has written:

So far as the minutes [of the clerk of court] show, the case was not further prosecuted [in court]. Possibly this was because a settlement out of court was reached as some instrument was seemingly executed between John Van Cortlandt and Elisha Avery prior to August, 1766. ²⁷²

* * *

On 5/20/1768, Lewis McDonald, Stephen Baxter, and John Bennit served as witnesses to Daniel Smith's signing of his Will. ²⁷³

On 4/13/1770, Lewis McDonald and Stephen Baxter witnessed a bill of sale of Ebenezer Ward and Mary, his wife, of Bedford, wherein they sold property to James Lord.

On 4/8/1772, a "committee" of Bedford "laid out" land to Jonathan Hill of Bedford, which is described as: "on the right of David Mills of Bedford [,] a piece of land ... in ... Bedford containing seven acres [,] one rood [,] and six rods of ground beginning at a read oak tree being Lewis McDonalds corner [,] then running easterly by the said McDonalds 14 rods to a walnut staddle [,] to the said Canfields corner [,] then running northardly 40 rods to a butternut staddle [,] north eastwardly 8 rods to a white ash tree being McDonalds corner [,] then running north eastardly to a burch staddle 6 rods [,] then running westardly 46 rods to a rock on McDonalds line [,] then running southardly by said McDonald land 40 rods to the place of beginning...."

The deed was [r]ecorded this 7th day of August 1773 per James Holmes, town clerk".

On 4/3/1775, Lewis McDonald, John Elliott, and Daniel Gregory witnessed the will of Hezekiah Roberts of Bedford. ²⁷⁵

* * *

Extensions of Commercial Credit Connecticut Land Transactions and Mortgage Lending

As noted above, when Lewis McDonald settled in Bedford in 1740, he was described in his deed of purchase as a *merchant* as opposed to a farmer, although he was also a farmer. Over time, his profession in Bedford as a merchant likely continued to predominate. His business concern, evidently akin to a general store or trading post, was rooted in the exchange of goods for money or for other bartered goods of comparable value. As time passed, both his business and colonial commerce generally increasingly relied more heavily upon money currency and credit than upon bartered goods. But physical currency was scarce, and a great deal of it continuously left the colonies as payment for British and European goods. And, until the last decade of the 18th Century, there were no banks in the American Colonies. Especially for farmers who needed tools, seed, etc. for planting, their ability to pay often meant that they needed to buy supplies in the Spring from a merchant *on credit* until their crops could be raised and sold at harvest time.

As a merchant, Lewis McDonald, by necessity, would have offered extensions of credit for needed goods. In addition, it appears that from the 1740s into the 1750s Lewis' extensions of credit for general store goods expanded into offering extensions of credit or commercial loans to people unrelated to their buying goods and supplies from him. Evidence of this is found in the estate inventory records of his son Lewis Jr. who had in his possession numerous promissory notes, loan contracts, and bonds made out to Lewis McDonald Sr. to secure loans. The first such promissory note for £12. from Samuel Brown is dated 4/19/1743. Lewis' last loans (two notes and one bond) were made to Archibald McNeal for a total of £500. The largest loans made by Lewis occurred between 1770-1777, where he made a total of nine loans for a total of £1,031.

Of course, the *interest* required to be paid on such extensions of credit constituted a new and ongoing source of income for Lewis as a money-lending credit business. Further, as set forth above, it is worth noting the language used in the text of St. George Talbot's Will of 1769 which recounts his prior gift made in 1759 for the benefit of Rev. Wetmore's Anglican congregation in Bedford and North Castle:

I have given for ye use of promoting true Religion in North Castle and Bedford in the County of Westchester in the Province of New York 600 pounds current money of New York which I delivered in trust under the patronage and for the use of the venerable Society and put into the hands of Col. Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Caleb Fowler, Wm. Ogden and Charles Haight of North Castle all in the said County and Province on ye sixth day of June, 1759, when they gave their obligation Bond. My will is that *the money shall be kept out at interest* for ever for ye benefit of the parishioners, Church Minister, schoolmaster, Godly poor and needy for the time ... (emphasis added). ²⁷⁷

The language "the money shall be kept out at interest" indicates that St. George Talbot evidently had an understanding that Lewis McDonald, Caleb Fowler, Wm. Ogden, and Charles Haight had the capability and experience of investing and/or lending the £600 in order to earn interest on the principal sum. As discussed in this section, Lewis McDonald was, like a banker, in the business of lending out money to make money ("interest") on the money lent. In many of the mortgages that Lewis McDonald executed, the mortgage deeds specified that the mortgage interest rate was

at "lawful interest," meaning no more than 6 percent. ("The colonies and the early republic had a legal usury limit of 6 percent that was vigorously supported by law and custom.") ²⁷⁸

After the major fighting in Colonial America during the French and Indian War had effectively ceased in late 1759, the British Government, which had nearly doubled its national debt in financing a costly global war, began to put the brakes on in its spending. As military outlays and other spending decreased, it soon caused an economic downturn in the American Colonies, especially in those mercantile colonies like New York where fighting had once occurred and where war-time spending and lending had been free-flowing and soon became a thing of the past.

Commercial activity boomed in the Thirteen Colonies during the early years of the conflict. American merchants sold war supplies to British troops, and bought large stocks of materiel through cheap credit provided by British financiers. Imports into the American Colonies increased substantially. In 1757 there were £168,246 worth of imports; in 1758, £260,953; in 1759, £498,161; and in 1760, £707,998.

Once the British war effort started to focus more on the Caribbean and less on Canada in the 1760s, however, the American colonies' economies started to decline. American merchants had become over-supplied with consumer goods which they had bought with credit from British financiers. When the war effort in Canada eased up, the merchants found they could no longer sell the surplus goods so easily. American merchants found it difficult to repay the loans when the market for war materiel dried up. 279

The circumstances faced by Westchester County after the War concluded are recounted in *The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City, 1763-1787:*

In general, Westchester farmers found the years from 1754-1763 to be profitable, for the Seven Years' War had increased demand for agricultural products. But the conflict was followed by an agricultural recession whose repercussions were felt throughout the county. In 1764 the Rev. John Milner of West Chester noted that his parish was suffering economically from the "circumstances which the late War and the present discouragements upon our trade" have produced. His remarks referred to the decline in agricultural prices after 1763.... Many Westchester farmers, still suffering from the postwar recession, were soon convinced that their economic problems were attributable to the Sugar and Stamp Act [enacted in 1764 and 1765, respectively]. As the months passed, more and more Westchester farmers were also pinched by the trade embargoes that many [American] colonial cities had adopted in response to the Stamp Act. Such actions certainly did not relieve the economic plight of the local farmers.²⁸⁰

Starting in the early 1760s, it apparently became the case that Connecticut, and in particular its inland frontier, was looked upon as a prime place for agricultural and other commercial growth and, accordingly, for financial investment – if not speculation. Unlike the Province of New York, the Colony of Connecticut had not suffered the great recessionary woes that had hobbled New York after British spending in its war efforts there had abruptly come to a halt in the early 1760s. At a time when there was no commercial banking in the Colonies, one of the key forms of financial investment in Connecticut was real estate mortgage-secured lending. Such a business

was a necessity for the progress, growth, and development of the American frontier. But, quite often, for the lender it frequently turned out to be both a risky business and a precarious financial endeavor. Indeed, both defaults on mortgages and diminishment in property values were commonplace. Notwithstanding the risks, paralleling the investment activities of much betterheeled Boston and New York financiers, Lewis McDonald became actively engaged in Connecticut real estate mortgage lending transactions.

As can be seen from the transactions below, starting in the mid-1750s, and gaining pace in the 1760s and 1770s, Lewis made about 23 real estate mortgage loans (many large loans – altogether totaling close to £ 3,000.) becoming a significant mortgage-lender in the State of Connecticut. To give one a sense of money involved, at that time, the average annual per capita income of Americans was £13.85. Aside from being a notable mortgage-lender in Connecticut, from the mid-1760s to the mid-1770s, Lewis McDonald was a real estate investor in the western part of Connecticut. During this period, Lewis bought 17 pieces of real estate for which he paid about £ 1,950.; and he sold 10 pieces of property for which he was paid about £ 1,550.

No sooner had Connecticut begun to receive her reimbursements [from Great Britain] in 1760 than we find ... Charles Ward Apthorp [a leading Boston-based mortgage money lender] lending considerable sums. Between 1761 and 1768 he loaned £812 in Norwalk and £120 in Ridgefield through his Norwalk agents, the Belden Brothers. In the same period, William Bayard and Company of New York loaned £694 in Norwalk through the Beldens. Other merchant lenders prior to 1775 were James McEvers, Nathaniel Marsten, all of New York, Benjamin Nicholls of New York and Fairfield; Lewis McDonald of Bedford, and John Cannon of New York and Norwalk, as well as the Beldens themselves for smaller amounts. Altogether, over £8,000 was loaned in Norwalk, of which £3,866 was in Wilton alone....²⁸¹

As a significant mortgage-money-lender in Connecticut, Lewis McDonald was likely viewed as part of the *conservative establishment* in Connecticut, just as he was in Bedford, New York. Over time, in the period between the conclusion of the French and Indian War and the American Revolution, two social and political orders developed in Connecticut.

The opposing factions in Connecticut from 1760 to the outbreak of the Revolution may be taken to include the following groups. Among the conservatives were the merchants, the churchmen and, to a large extent, the "standing order" of old families and the Congregational clergy. The discontented radicals embraced the New Lights, the debt ridden farmers who needed new lands to pursue their wasteful methods of agriculture, the Susquehanna speculators, and the paper money men who had suffered in the deflation. It was from this group that the "Sons of Liberty" were later recruited. Geographically, the radicals were from eastern and northern Connecticut where the New Light doctrines had secured the firmest hold and where the soil and chance of trade were the poorest. The conservatives generally held the river towns and the shore front, [and] the towns near the New York border. Their leaders were Governor Thomas Fitch of Norwalk, the clergy and the better educated lawyers such as Jared Ingersoll [discussed above] of New Haven. ²⁸²

In conducting the mortgage-money-lending business of this time, it was common practice for the lender to require that a deed of sale for the property be executed to the lender by the borrower such that in the deed the lender became the property owner, *but* subject to the condition that if the borrower repaid the loan amount according to the time and conditions specified the deed of sale would accordingly become null and void.

On 6/11/1760, Lewis McDonald lent £124. 2 shillings, and 6 pence to Obadiah Platt and Abel Platt of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Conn. The promissory note specified that half of this sum, £ 62. 1 shilling, and 3 pence, was to be repaid by 5/15/1761. 283 Oddly, no property is specified as security to back the loan in the event of a default. Further, the promissory note did not specify when the total loan amount was to be repaid or the interest to be charged. As noted below, in 1767, Lewis would acquire from Obadiah Platt, for 318 pounds, two shillings and 10 pence New York money, land in Ridgefield, Connecticut, which consisted of 35 acres, including a dwelling house, barn, and a grist mill in Ridgefield. This sum was in the nature of a loan to be secured by the property. As it turned out, Platt did default and Lewis became the owner of the property.

On 8/8/1761, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Nathan Ferris, Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 20., in a mortgage release and quit claim deed, 14 acres in land in the Town of Stamford, Connecticut, that previously had been mortgaged by Ferris to McDonald on 12/3/1756. Recorded 8/18/1761.²⁸⁴

In January, 1762, Lewis McDonald granted a mortgage loan of £ 200. to Charles Sloan secured by Sloan's home and sixty acres of land located north of the Split Rock Tavern in the parish of Wilton in the Town of Norwalk. Sloan failed to pay the mortgage and, as a result of his default, McDonald then took possession of the property. Reference to Lewis' property is made in a 1767 deed: "Abraham Higgins of the town of Bedford in Westchester Co. in the Colony of New York quits claim unto Thos. Belden and Daniel Belden of Norwalk certain land in Norwalk in the parish of Wilton bounded by land of Ichabod Cole, Charles Sloan, and Lewis McDonald, and Silas Hecocke, Hezekiah DeForest, John Burchard, Michael Middlebrook, Samuel Bells, and Silas Olmsted. Jan. 24, 1767." Much later, in 1790, the Sloan "homelot" was sold back to young David Sloan for only £72. 286

On 6/12/1762, Lewis McDonald conveyed to John Williamson, Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 100., two tracts of land in the Town of Stamford, one a 14-acre parcel in Canaan Parish and a second of 18 acres, it being part of the land that Lewis had previously purchased from John Williamson. Recorded 6/26/1762. ²⁸⁷

On 11/26/1762, Lewis McDonald paid Jacob Eaton and Benjamin Eaton of the Town of Kent in the County of Litchfield, Colony of Connecticut, £ 200 in current New York money, for 83 acres of land in Kent where the highway runs through Kent near the Housatonic River. The gist of the transaction was in the nature of a loan to the Eatons to be paid back within one year – but, failing repayment, the sale would stand. The deed specified that if the Eatons paid back the £ 200 with the lawful interest [likely at or near 5%], "according to an obligatory bond," by November 26, 1763, "then the foregoing deed is to be null and void, but upon failure or non-payment, is to stand and remain in full force and veriture at law." ²⁸⁸

On 7/8/1764, Lewis McDonald released a mortgage, likely granted by him during 1762-63, on two tracts of land in Ridgefield, Connecticut, to Barnabas Hamblin, which was subsequently signed by Lewis McDonald on 12/12/1764. It reads:

I, the within Named Lewis McDonald do hereby Acquit & Discharge all ye Claim Interest & Demand which I have or ought to have to the within prescribed two Tracts of land to the within Named Barnabas Hamblin his heirs & assigns as Witness my hand.

(signature) Lewis McDonald West Chester County on ye 12th Day of December 1764.

Personally Appeared Lewis McDonald Signer & Sealer to ye above written Instrument & Acknowledged ye Same to be his free act & Deed before Mr. Reuben Lockwood Justice Peace.

What is above written is Endorsed on ye back side of a Mortgage Deed which ye above Named Barnabas Hamblin Gave to ye above named Lewis McDonald which is Recorded in ye 213th folio of this Book. Test. Stephen Smith Register.

Received to Record December 13th, 1764 & Recorded by me. Stephen Smith Register 289

On 11/3/1764, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Isaac Hitchcock, for the sum of £ 53., two parts of land with the dwelling house both being part of the home lot of Josiah Brownson located in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut. Witnessed by Sarah Holmes (Lewis' daughter) and Thomas James, Junior. ²⁹⁰

On 4/3/1765, Joseph Webb, Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, for the sum of £ 250., fifty (50) acres of land with appurtenances thereon, bounded by the Bedford Road and the Mill River, located in the Town of Stamford in a place called Dead Plains. Recorded 4/4/1765. ²⁹¹

Between 1765-1770, Lewis McDonald made a mortgage loan in the amount of £ 300 to Daniel Birchard of Wilton, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage on Birchard's house and 40 acres of land located in Kent, Connecticut. ²⁹²

On 6/4/1766, Lewis McDonald purchased from John Newman and Ezra Newman, father and son, both of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 150., sixteen (16) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in a place called Long Ridge on the country road leading from Bedford, New York, to Stamford, Connecticut, and running to the so-called Stony Brook. Recorded 6/5/1766. ²⁹³

On 2/6/1767, Lewis McDonald purchased from Ebenezer Hait of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 30., several tracts of land in the Town of Stamford: 15 acres at Cold Spring, one piece at Northfield, one (1) acre at Dear Plain, one

piece at Salt Meadows called Westcoats, two pieces in a place called Bells Plain, each 4 acres, along with a house in which Nathaniel Munday then lived. Received to be recorded on 2/6/1767, but not actually recorded until 1/10/1785. ²⁹⁴

On 4/1/1767, Lewis McDonald acquired from Obadiah Platt, for 318 pounds, two shillings and 10 pence New York money, land in Ridgefield, Connecticut which consisted of 35 acres, including a dwelling house and barn and, importantly, a "grist mill with all of the utensils belonging thereto with the stream and all of the privileges that I have of ponding." However, this purchase specified that, if Obadiah Platt repaid the purchase sum of 318 pounds, two shillings and 10 pence New York money with "ye Lawful Interest" to Lewis McDonald within one year from the date of sale (April 1768), the sale would be void. 295 Obadiah Platt failed to repurchase the land, grist mill, and ponding property, and to repay the "loan" which was the original intent. As a result of this default, the property was foreclosed on. By 1771, Lewis had passed this property along with the grist mill operation to his eldest son, Daniel McDonald.

On 4/28/1767, "Lewis McDonald, Esq." of Bedford directed an enforcement action to the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut or to his Deputy, or to the Constable of Stamford and Greenwich, Fairfield County. The action specified that McDonald had just recovered a Judgment against John Palmer Jr. of Greenwich and James Knapp of Stamford before the County Court in the Town of Fairfield, in Fairfield County, Connecticut, on the third Tuesday of April, 1767 for £ 27.10 sh. of New York money, the amount of a debt then owed, as well as £ 1.7.1 lawful interest (i.e., at or about 5% interest). As a consequence, McDonald requested that an execution of the judgment should commence by levying against the goods, chattels, or lands of Palmer and Knapp, and that, to cause the enforcement of the judgment, Palmer and Knapp should be put in the jail until the debt and interest are paid and a release in satisfaction is given by McDonald. ²⁹⁶

On 2/11/1768, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Jonas White, Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 130., 16 acres of land in a place called Long Ridge on the country road leading from Bedford, New York, to Stamford, Connecticut, and running to the so-called Stony Brook. Recorded 4/26/1768. ²⁹⁷

On 4/19/1768, Lewis McDonald purchased from James Hait of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 400., eighty (80) acres of land in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford, land that was on the border line of the Town of Stamford and the Town of Norwalk and was bounded by a lot at Bald Hill and at the highway "it being part of the land that [Hait] bought of Slason's with the Saw Mill and other buildings thereon." Witnessed by Theophilus Fitch and Lewis McDonald Jr. Received to be recorded 4/20/1768. ²⁹⁸

On 12/29/1768, "Lewis McDonald, Esq." purchased from Silvanus Hait Jr. of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 43., thirty and one-half (30½) acres in the Mill River Brook area at a place called Bald Hill (land which that day had been conveyed to Silvanus Hait Jr. by his father). Received to be recorded 12/29/1768. ²⁹⁹

In the late 1760s, Lewis McDonald granted a loan to Prince Howes of the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage on 60 acres of Howes' land situated in Canaan Parish. The loan was repaid in 1770: "In Westchester County, N.Y., 5 April 1770,

[Howes] paid off the mortgage, as shown by a deed of that date in which McDonald, "for the consideration of £ 40 cur' money of New York, recd. to my full satisfaction of Prince Hows...."

On 4/3/1770, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Abraham Hait of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 5., via a mortgage release and quit claim deed, 5 rods of land in the Town of Stamford by the highway, land that Ebenezer [James?] Hait had previously conveyed to Lewis by deed. This deed was witnessed by Ebenezer Lockwood and Lewis McDonald Jr. At the bottom of the deed, it was written that at Bedford in Westchester County, N.Y., "on April 3, 1770 then personally appeared before me Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said County, assigned Lewis McDonald, Esq. of Bedford signer and sealer of the above quit claim." Recorded 4/19/1770. 301

On 4/3/1770, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Isaac Hait of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 3., via a mortgage release and quit claim deed, one (1) acre of land in the Town of Stamford bordering the land of Abraham Hait, Ebenezer Hait Jr. This deed was witnessed by Ebenezer Lockwood and Lewis McDonald Jr. At the bottom of the deed, it was written that at Bedford in Westchester County, N.Y., "on April 3, 1770 then personally appeared before me Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for said County, assigned Lewis McDonald, Esq. of Bedford signer and sealer of the above quit claim." Recorded 4/19/1770. 302

On 4/5/1770, in a mortgage transaction, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Prince Howes, for the sum of £ 40., a release of the mortgage which McDonald held on 60 acres of Howes' land in Canaan Parish of the Town of Stanford, Connecticut. Recorded 6/26/1762. 303

On 6/7/1770, in a mortgage transaction, Lewis McDonald lent £ 100 New York money to Daniel Smith of Ridgefield, Connecticut, to buy two parcels of land in Ridgefield. The first pertained to five acres of land with the buildings thereon, which on its eastern side was bounded by "a River or Stream of Water" – the Norwalk River. The second pertained to a 30-acre piece of property in Ridgefield locally referred to as "Limestone." This property is located near the current-day Limestone Road, about a quarter mile west of the intersection of Danbury Road and Ethan Allen Highway (Route 7) in Ridgefield. Similar to the previously-mentioned acquisition of property from Obadiah Platt, this purchase specified that if Daniel Smith repaid the sum of 78 pounds, 12 shillings and six pence with "ye Lawful Interest" to Lewis McDonald within roughly six-months ("before the first day of January next" (January 1, 1771)), the sale would be void. ³⁰⁴ Apparently, a portion of the 22 pounds of the "down-payment" was reserved by Lewis McDonald out of the purchase/loan price of 100 pounds at the time of the loan. A subsequent agreement was reached whereby the repurchase/loan was extended until 5/14/1771, at which time Daniel Smith paid Lewis McDonald 70 pounds and, in return, he received a quit-claim deed from Lewis McDonald which is dated 5/14/1771. ³⁰⁵ The signing language of the deed includes the following text:

Signed Sealed &Delivered in presence of Lewis McDonald Jun. & Nathaniel Ingersoll (signed) Lewis McDonald
Westchester County on ye day & Date
above written Personally appeared
Col. Lewis McDonald Signer & Sealer
to ye above written Instrument &
Acknowledged ye Same to be his free
Act & deed before me.
James Holmes, Justice Peace

On 7/11/1770, in a mortgage transaction, for the sum of £ 55.9.6 received from "Lewis McDonald, Esq.," Anthony Demill and Abraham Selleck, both of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to McDonald a 28-acre tract of land with appurtenances in the Town of Stamford at a place called Bassets near Waterside Landing, including a sedge island called Bushy Island, bounded easterly by the cove that puts up at Bushy Island, then southerly by the harbor and a stream that runs from a dam. This mortgage deed was given as a collateral security for the money due from Demill and Selleck to McDonald set forth in a promissory note dated 6/30/1770 to pay the sum of £ 55.9.6 with interest on or before 12/1/1770. If the sum including the interest were paid by the prescribed time, the deed transaction would be

On 8/22/1771, in a mortgage transaction, Doctor Andrew Graham, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., two pieces of land lying in the Parish of Southbury, Woodbury Township, one being 7 acres of land and another piece adjoining it, for the sum of £ 100. The intent of the sale was that, if Graham paid the £ 100 to McDonald according to the terms of a referenced security obligation, the deed transaction would cease to be in effect, otherwise the deed would stand. 307

null and void, otherwise the transaction would stand. Received to Record on 8/20/1770. 306

On 11/12/1771, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Benjamin Nichols of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of £ 182.15, two pieces of land containing a total of 43 acres with a dwelling house, a barn, and fruit trees in Canaan Parrish in the Town of Stamford, both along the Ridge, one adjoining the highway and the other on the north end of the Ridge. Recorded 11/21/1771. 308

On 1/9/1772, "Lewis MacDonald" purchased from Joshua Smith of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of £ 79., four (4) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Stanwich Society, bounded southerly by the highway, northerly by the Mianus River, together with the buildings thereon and also the one half of the grist mill and the one half of the dam appurtenances belonging to the mill. 309

On 7/13/1772, in a mortgage transaction, Silvanus Scofield of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, for £ 90., land in the Town of Stamford called Scofield Town containing 25 acres with a dwelling house and fruit trees, adjoining Broad Brook. However, it was the intent of the parties that if Scofield paid McDonald £ 90. with lawful interest by 7/13/1773 the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the conveyance would stand. The transaction was also accompanied by a (promissory) note. Recorded 7/13/1772. 310

On 11/28/1772, Lewis McDonald lent £ 40. New York money to Daniel Brown of Ridgefield, Connecticut, for land in Ridgefield consisting of four and one-half acres. Similar to previously-mentioned mortgage loans, this purchase specified that if Daniel Brown repaid the 40 pounds with "the Lawful Interest" to Lewis McDonald by 11/28/1773, the sale would be void.³¹¹

On 2/1/1773, Lewis McDonald granted a loan to Samuel Bates, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for property located in the Town of Kent in Litchfield County, Conn., which was secured by a mortgage on the property, memorialized in a Mortgage Deed. On 11/7/1791, this Mortgage Deed was assigned (or otherwise passed along) to Lewis' eldest son Daniel. Over a long period of time, Bates failed to meet his mortgage payments, and, in 1791, in the course of settling Lewis McDonald's estate, Bates petitioned the General Assembly for his release from imprisonment in jail in Litchfield for the non-payment of the mortgage debt. The General Assembly granted Bates' petition contingent upon his conveyance of the property and all right and title to it to Daniel McDonald. (This mortgage default was but one of several occurring subsequent to Lewis McDonald's having granted mortgage loans in Connecticut.)

On 3/27/1773, Joseph Hait 5th of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, Esq. of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for the sum of £ 105.13., forty-six (46) acres of land in Newfield in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the west by the highway. Received to Record on 3/27/1773. 313

On 4/19/1773, John Baker, Jr. of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 42 ½ acres of land in Roxbury Parish, Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 100. 314

On 4/27/1773, Seth Baker, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 8 acres of land along the Shepaug River in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for £ 48. 315

On 5/6/1773, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Benjamin Skiff of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for £ 150., eighty-seven (87) acres of land in the Town of Kent. Received to Record on 5/7/1773. The deed was witnessed by James Holmes, Justice of the Peace. ³¹⁶

On 6/29/1773, Peleg Stone of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 40 acres of land along the Shepaug River in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township for "a valuable sum." 317

On 8/18/1773, Lewis McDonald made a loan of £100 to Moses Sanford of New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage on twenty (20) acres of Sanford's land in Litchfield, Connecticut, which, with the buildings thereon, had a value of £300. By its terms, the loan was to be repaid in full plus interest within one year. Although Lewis accepted partial payments on the loan over the course of four years, at the time of Lewis McDonald's death in July 1777, the debt remained unpaid. In 1777, ownership of the Sanford loan debt obligation passed from Lewis McDonald to Lewis' granddaughter, Rachel McDonald (who was still a minor, age 12), the daughter of Lewis' oldest son Daniel McDonald. Controversy concerning this mortgage is discussed below with respect to treatment of Rachel McDonald Washburn.

On 11/29/1773, Seth Baker, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "Col. Lewis McDonald" of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., two pieces of land: one consisting of 23 acres of land in Roxbury Parish, Woodbury Township, and the second consisting of 15 acres of land in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township, for the sum of £ 82. 318

On 1/27/1774, Hezekiah Stevens of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, for the sum of £ 100, eighty (80) acres of land in the southwest corner of the Town of New Milford. ³¹⁹

On 3/23/1774, James (Rusle?) and Jonathan Fairchild, both of the Town of Bedford, jointly obtained a loan of £ 22 from Lewis McDonald to be repaid on or before January, 1, 1775 "with the lawful interest." At the bottom of the Note was inscribed "£ 1. 5 [shillings]. 9 [pence] interest." ³²⁰ The note was witnessed by Lewis McDonald Jr. and Catherine Holmes (grand-daughter of Lewis McDonald Sr). It appears that the interest rate charged was 5.7%.

On 4/26/1774, Solomon Hurd, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 55 acres of land at a place called the West Mountain in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township for the sum of £ 200. 321

On 11/15/1774, Lewis McDonald sold to Benjamin Richards Jr. of Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn., for the sum of £ 550. New York money, 170 acres of land with a house and barn on it in the Parish of Westbury, in the Township of Waterbury. The Deed was witnesses by Lewis McDonald Jr, and Catherine Holmes.³²²

On 12/24/1774, Lewis McDonald purchased from George Thompson of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 80., forty (40) acres of land in the Town of Stamford, i.e., part of a farm known as Slason's Farm, bounded on the east by the border between the Town of Stamford and the Town of Norwalk. Recorded 2/5/1785. 323

On 2/20/1775, Lewis McDonald loaned to William Nichols of Waterbury, Connecticut, the large sum of £881 and was granted a mortgage on 100 acres of "improved land" in Waterbury to cover payment of the full sum with interest by 2/20/1778. Making such a large loan to William Nichols seemingly was not considered particularly risky inasmuch as he was a son of Captain George Nichols, one of the wealthiest and most influential men in early Waterbury and Westbury, Connecticut. Unfortunately, unlike his father, William Nichols appears to have been a man of lesser character, as he incurred numerous debts and failed to honor a good many of them. During the Revolutionary War, William Nichols departed Patriot-held Connecticut and went over to the British. As a consequence, during the War, Nichols was forfeited of this property by the State of Connecticut in 1777-78. In the midst of the War, when Lewis McDonald's estate was still awaiting probate, Nichols' debt remained unpaid.

In October 1780, James McDonald and other heirs of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. submitted a petition showing that the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. was a creditor of William Nichols of Waterbury, and that Nichols' estate had been confiscated by the State of Connecticut. The heirs of Lewis' estate petitioned to have Daniel McDonald of Ridgefield, Connecticut, appointed to collect the debt from Nichols' estate. It appears that the requested appointment of

Daniel to collect the debt was because Lewis McDonald Jr., an executor of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s estate, had been sent into the enemy's [British] lines and thus was unable to settle the estate. It is unclear whether the Nichols' debt was ever repaid. 325

Considering the very large amount of this loan (i.e., £881), which was neither repaid nor directly capable of being satisfied through the enforcement of the mortgage secured on Nichol's land, this mortgage loan default must have been a very substantial and bitter loss to the heirs of Lewis McDonald. It was a loss which, by itself, almost certainly erased most of the mortgage-lending profits that Lewis ever made through his mortgage-lending in Connecticut.

On 3/8/1775, Isaac Newton of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 20 acres of land in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township for the sum of £ 50. 326

On 3/13/1775, Asahel Dutton, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 20 acres of land in the North Purchase, Woodbury Township for the sum of £ 40. 327

On 3/18/1775, in a mortgage transaction, Joseph Rood of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 24 acres of land with a dwelling house thereon in Roxbury Parish, Woodbury Township for the sum of £ 100. The intent of the sale was that, if Rood paid £ 50 New York money to McDonald on or before the first day of January, the deed transaction would cease to be operative, otherwise the deed would stand. No mention is made of the recoupment of the other £ 50 with the interest to be charged. That matter may have been treated in another document such as a promissory note. 328

On 4/1/1775, Amos Bostwick of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, in a mortgage transaction, for the sum of £ 50., thirty-five (35) acres of land on the west side of the Great River. If repaid on time, the deed transaction was void, if not, McDonald could execute on the deed. ³²⁹

On 4/30/1775, Daniel Bostwick of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, in a mortgage transaction, for the sum of £ 50., twenty (20) acres of land in the Town of New Milford, as a mortgage security, for repayment of the £ 50. loan. If repaid on time, the deed transaction was void, if not, McDonald could execute on the deed. ³³⁰

On 4/2/1776, in a mortgage transaction, Israel Castle, of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., four pieces of land lying along the Shepaug River in Woodbury Township containing 27 acres of land, for the sum of £ 100. The intent of the sale was that, if Castle paid the £ 100 to McDonald within seven years, the deed transaction would cease to be in effect, otherwise the deed would stand. (No mention is made of the interest to be charged. Presumably, the terms of the repayment with interest would have been treated in a separate document such as a promissory note.) 331

On 4/2/1776, Israel Castle of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, in a mortgage transaction, for the sum of £ 20., five (5) acres of land in the

Town of New Milford, as a mortgage security, for repayment of the £ 20. loan. The loan amount and interest were to be repaid within seven years from 4/2/1776. If repaid on time, the deed transaction was void, if not, the deed would be in full force and effect. ³³²

On 4/15/1776, Isaac Newton of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., 24 acres of land in Judea Parish, Woodbury Township for the sum of £ 50. This land was bounded on one side by the land that Lewis had purchased from Newton the year before, on 3/8/1775. 333

In February 1777, Hezekiah Gray died. Gray had formerly been the captain of the company of Bedford "minute men" raised in 1776 to help defend New York City against British attack. From the inventory records of the settlement of Gray's estate in March 1784, after the end of the American Revolution and reestablishment of the court system, it appears that Gray owed debts to 47 creditors. The debts owed by Gray to seven creditors were significantly larger, amounting to two thirds of all of Gray's debts. Among these creditors was Lewis McDonald who was owed over £24, a debt evidenced by a promissory note (which undoubtedly included payment of interest). This debt was not paid until 1784 when Gray's estate was probated and his debts paid. It was also seven years after Lewis McDonald's death in 1777. Evidently, the debt was paid to the executors of Lewis McDonald's estate which was not probated until late 1783. 334

On 3/5/1777, Lewis McDonald and Lewis McDonald Jr. witnessed a deed of sale between Seth Scofield of North Castle, Westchester County, New York, and Moses Seaman of North Castle conveying land in North Castle south of the Mianus River and bordered on one side by the road to Greenwich (Rt. 12?) for the sum of £ 140. 335

On 3/5/1777, after the previously-mentioned transaction, Lewis McDonald purchased the same land from Moses Seaman (land in North Castle south of the Mianus River and bordered on one side by the road to Greenwich) for the sum of £ 140. The deed was witnessed by Lewis McDonald Jr. and Seth Scofield. ³³⁶

On 6/27/1777, Lewis McDonald conveyed to William Judd of Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn., for the sum of £ 299., a parcel of 70 acres of land situated in the Parish of Westbury in the Township of Waterbury, Conn., adjoining property that Lewis had previously sold in 1774 to Benjamin Richards Jr. of Waterbury. Lewis McDonald appeared in Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, before the Justice on the Peace on 6/28/1777, acknowledging the deed. 337

On 6/27/1777, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Ebenezer Man of the Town of Kent in Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 151.18, a piece of land consisting of 72 acres which is part of the Thirteenth Lot on the 3rd Division in the Town of Kent. Received to Record 6/30/1777. 338

On 6/27/1777, Lewis McDonald conveyed to David Phelps of the Town of Kent in Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 60.10, land in the Town of Kent which had been mortgaged to Lewis McDonald for £ 50. Received to Record 6/30/1777. 339

* * *

Lewis McDonald, Bedford Supervisor; Chairman of the Patriot "Bedford Committee of Safety" during the Early Years of the American Revolution

In April 1775, shortly before the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald was once again elected as Supervisor of the Town of Bedford by the local freeholders of Bedford.³⁴⁰ The Town Supervisor replaced the position of Town Treasurer. Lewis had previously been elected Town Supervisor in 1759.

The position of "Supervisor" had been created in 1703 by an act of the General Assembly of the British Province of New York to provide local government for political subdivisions. The act specified that Boards of Supervisors were responsible for assessing and collecting taxes from the towns in Westchester County and approving the disbursement of funds to various county officials for salary and expenses incurred in carrying out their functions. ³⁴¹

On 10/3/1775, Lewis McDonald, representing the Town of Bedford, is listed in the Minutes of the Board of Supervisors as attending the Westchester County Board of Supervisors meeting at the Court House in White Plains, N.Y. Because they had leftover business, they adjourned and set up a brief follow-on meeting for October 23, 1775.

On 10/23/1775, it appears that only 8 of the 15 actual Supervisors attended. The other seven Supervisors evidently sent someone in their stead to express their positions as to the leftover business. The 65-year-old Lewis McDonald [Sr.] sent his son Lewis McDonald Jr. as his emissary. ³⁴² The Board apparently was tolerant of such a substitution, at least as to this meeting, evidently being more practical than overly legalistic.

* * *

As fate would have it, also early in 1775, in response to over a decade of various acts of taxation and other repugnant measures imposed upon the English Colonies in America by the British Parliament, "Committees of Safety and Correspondence"* sprang up throughout the American Colonies, including in the Province of New York. Although long authorized as lawful conduits to gather grievances for petitioning the British Government for redress, these particular committees soon evolved and morphed into part of a bureaucracy of extralegal revolutionary governments throughout the Colonies. Once this transformation had occurred, these Committees constituted a direct challenge to, and an outright usurpation of, the authority vested in the British colonial government and its bureaucracy. Not surprisingly, the British Parliament, the British Crown, and the British-appointed provincial and colonial officials viewed these upstart Committees as treasonous counter-governments.

* "Founded as a result of the eleventh article of the First Continental Congress's Continental Association, on October 20, 1774, [C]ommittees of [Public] [S]afety were to be established in every town, city, and county. By Spring 1775, at least seven thousand men were serving, and they played a leading role in the transition of political authority from British to American institutions." 343

In 1775 – likely in mid/late 1775, Lewis McDonald was elected by those in Bedford who were protesting British policy and who would soon espouse the emerging American "revolutionary cause" to serve as the Chairman of the six-member "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" representing the Town of Bedford. (Mistakenly, likely reflecting the confusion appearing in the original records of the Westchester County Committee of Safety, information is set forth in Scharf's *History of Westchester County* to the effect that Lewis McDonald was selected as a member of the local Committee of Safety for the "Harrison Precinct" of Rye – as opposed to Bedford Township – in May, 1776. ³⁴⁴ Further, contrariwise, New York State "Historical Manuscripts" clearly document that Lewis was *already* serving as the Chairman of the "Bedford Committee of Safety" by at least 2/10/1776, as set forth below.) Records maintained in the Office of the Westchester County Archives indicate that this Committee was rather short-lived: "The service of this Committee served the years of 1776-1777." ³⁴⁵

In 1775, Lewis became a revolutionary. Although, at age 65, he never shouldered a weapon in the Revolution, had the British put down the "American Revolt," as it well may have, Lewis, like the core Founding Fathers, could have faced the fate meted out to traitorous leaders. Benjamin Franklin admonished his fellow revolutionaries when signing the Declaration of Independence: "We must, indeed, all hang together, or most assuredly we shall all hang separately."

Lewis McDonald headed the Bedford Committee from 1775 until sometime in early 1777. Further, Lewis' son-in-law, Dr. Peter Fleming (the second husband of his elder daughter Sarah McDonald Fleming), was also elected to serve on the six-member Committee of Safety.

The following text sets forth the actions of the Committees of Safety and Correspondence:

As the revolutionary crisis continued, the [C]ommittees [of Safety] rapidly took on greater powers, filling the vacuum left by the colonial government; the committees began to collect taxes and recruit soldiers.... [T]he Committees believed that they derived their authority from the Continental Congress, not from the provincial assemblies or congresses... The "proliferation of local committees represented a development of paramount importance in the achievement of independence," because the committees were the first step in the creation of "a formal structure capable not only of policing the revolution on the ground but also of solidifying ties with other communities."... Serving on committees of safety ... was certainly not an activity for the faint of heart. The members of these groups exposed ideological dissenters, usually people well-known in the communities in which they lived [internal footnotes omitted]. 346

As important Patriot governing bodies during the course of the Revolutionary War, the State and local Committees of Safety and Correspondence performed a number of tasks, including: corresponding with the Continental Congress; coordinating military and intelligence efforts with Washington's Continental army and local militias; disarming loyalists and confiscating their weapons; impressing materials for the military's use; protecting and removing provisions from threatened areas; overseeing and removing prisoners on parole and others (e.g., Loyalists) accused of disloyalty to the Patriot Cause; establishing internal public security by ordering "suspicious persons" to be apprehended and interrogated; discovering internal disaffection and identifying and dealing with dissidents by summoning, apprehending, and extending oaths, and

confining suspicious persons;³⁴⁷ and dealing with the welfare needs (e.g., food, clothing, shelter, and medical care) of wartime refugees and prisoners.

As mentioned above, one of the matters of significant concern to the Committees of Safety and Correspondence was the matter of removing and protecting provisions from threatened areas. As the American Revolution began to take root in Westchester County in 1775-1776, its importance as an economic and strategic site was not lost on either the British or American side.

The wheat, rye, barley, Indian Corn, and flax grown in [Westchester] county soon found their way to New York City and beyond to the English sphere of trade. Westchester's agricultural and animal production helped supply a major portion of the food needed by New York City's population. Forest products and trapped furs found ready markets. In addition to animal husbandry and agriculture, associated industries developed with grist, saw, and fulling mills; the development of water transport in the form of sails, skiffs, and local ferries; and the raising and driving of cattle. In sum, its geographical advantages, its proximity to New York City, its extensive frontage on the Hudson River and the Long Island Sound, and its rich agricultural base, all combined to make Westchester one of the most prized regions during the long period of warfare from 1776 until 1783. 348

On 1/25/1776, according to the Journal of the Proceedings of the New York State Committee of Safety, one Jonathan Booth, a cattle drover, complained to the Committee of the detention of cattle he was driving to New York City by persons acting pursuant to an order issued by the Committee of Safety for Bedford, the Chairman of which was Lewis McDonald. In response to Booth's complaint, while recognizing that the detention order issued by the Bedford committee was well-intentioned and had as its purpose the prevention of cattle from falling into the hands of British enemies in New York City, the New York Committee of Safety concluded that the order had the adverse effect of harming loyal Patriots and others in the City as well. The journal states:

A certain Jonathan Booth attended at the door, and complained to some members of the Committee that a drove of cattle which he was driving to New-York market was detained by the Committee of Bedford, in pursuance of an order of the Committee of Bedford, Poundridge and Salem; and the said order of the Committee of Bedford, Poundridge and Salem, being printed in Holt's newspaper [the *New-York Journal*, printed by John Holt, Water St., New York City], was read and taken into consideration.

Thereupon this Committee came to a resolution in the words following, to wit: "Whereas by a publication in Mr. Holt's newspaper, (the *New-York Journal*,) of the 25th of January, 1776, dated at Poundridge, the 10th instant, it is purported that the committee of observation for the united town of Bedford, and precinct of Poundridge and Salem, in Westchester county, conceiving that bad consequences do arise to this distressed country from supplying the markets at New-York on supposition that the common enemy may by that means be furnished with provisions, [which Bedford order (below) had specified]

"Resolved, That from and after the date thereof, the said committee do thereby strictly forbid any of the inhabitants of the said town and precincts, directly or indirectly, to carry or cause to be carried by land or water, provisions of any kind

to the said market [New York City], and do thereby direct the minute men, and all others that are friends to their country to do their utmost to stop all drovers of fat cattle, sheep, hogs, poultry, or any other provisions whatsoever, and from being drove or carried through either said town or precinct, for the purpose aforesaid, without leave of the said committee, on the penalty of being deemed enemies to their country."

And whereas this Committee not doubting the good intentions of the said committee met at Poundridge, do nevertheless conceive that the said resolve has a manifest tendency to distress in the article of provisions the inhabitants of this city and other friends to liberty whose business may call them hither:

Resolved, therefore, That it is the opinion of this [State] Committee that no committee of any city, borough, town or precinct in this Colony ought to prevent any such supplies of provisions to this city as aforesaid, unless they shall have due proof that such supplies are intended to be furnished to persons engaged in service against the liberties of America; nor in such case any longer than until such committees respectively shall, in cases where such proof shall have been made, have duly certified [to] this Committee or the Provincial Congress thereof, and until order shall have been made thereon by this Committee or the Provincial Congress.

Ordered, That a certified copy of this order be delivered to the said Jonathan Booth. 349

On 2/15/1776, ten months after the start of the American Revolution, in anticipation of the British Army's attack of New York City, the Bedford Committee of Safety sent a letter replying to a request from the Chairman of the Westchester County Committee of Safety which had sought the formation of a "Minute Company" from the Bedford Militia to assist Colonel Drake's Regiment of Minute Men in New York City. The reply letter from the Bedford Committee read:

[Topic] Officers of a Minute Company in Bedford, Westchester County [Military Returns. 27: 196]

To the Chairman of the Committee for the County of Westchester.

Sir, agreeable to the Demand made by Colonel Drake to the Sub-Committee of Bedford on the tenth of this Instant [month; that is February 10, 1776] we immediately issued out Warrants for Embodying the Militia of Bedford and have used every Effort in order to answer his request and accordingly have Raised a Company of forty odd Men well Effective, agreeable to Congressional principles, the Officers Elected out of that Body were Hezekiah Gray, Captain, Cornelius Clark, First Lieutenant, James Miller, Second Lieutenant, and Isaac Titus, Ensign, the above-mentioned persons were Chosen agreeable to our approbation whom we Recommend to your Care and protection and accordingly have Ordered them to march tomorrow morning in Order to join Colonel Drake's Regiment of Minute Men at New York. Given under our Hands in Bedford this fifteenth Day of February 1776.

Lewis McDonald

James Raymond
Peter Fleming
Marcus Moseman
nole but is absent today

N.B. Mr. James Wright was active with us through the Whole but is absent today. *Israel Lyon*

In the absence of the Chairman [of the Bedford Committee, Lewis McDonald], the Barer hereof, Mr. Gray, Delivered the above to me. I not being acquainted with the Circumstance Can Say nothing of my Self, only that I can Confide in the Gentlemen who have been acting and Desire Said Gray may be encouraged in the way the Honorable Provincial Congress may think meet.

William Miller, D[eputy]. Chairman ³⁵⁰

[Upon receipt, the County Committee's Secretary made the following entry into the record:]

A Return from Lewis McDonald, James Raymond, Peter Fleming, Marcus Moseman, committee men of [Bedford – *note*, in this quoted material, the County Committee's Secretary erroneously recorded that the "return" made by Lewis McDonald et al were from the Harrison Precinct] in Westchester County, with a Certificate of William Miller, Deputy Chairman, were read. They return the Officers elected in a Company of Minutemen in Colonel Drake's Regiment, to wit: Hezekiah Gray, Captain; Cornelius Clark, First Lieutenant; James Miller, Second Lieutenant; and Isaac Titus, Ensign.

Ordered, That Commissions be immediately issued for those gentlemen. And they were issued accordingly.³⁵¹

In March, 1776, Lewis McDonald, as Chairman, acting at the behest of the Bedford Committee, submitted the following letter to the President of the New York State Convention:

To the President of the Convention of the State of New-York.

Letter from the Committee of Westchester [this letter was actually from the Bedford Committee]

Bedford, [7th February, 1777 (sic); this document date is clearly erroneous both as to the month, day, and year. Given the gist of the internal text, it appears that the correct dating of this correspondence would be in early-mid March, 1776]

Sir — Whereas Capt. Hezekiah Gray did about three or four weeks ago receive verbal orders from Colo. Gilbert Drake to raise a company of rangers, which he did to the number of about forty privates. Since then he received verbal orders from two of the committee for detecting conspiracies against this State, to be stationed at Bedford and scout to the northwest of Bedford and North Castle, in order to break up a company of rangers [i.e., Robert Roger's "Queen's Rangers," also known as the Queen's American Rangers, a Loyalist military unit in large part drawn from Loyalists living in Westchester County, Long Island, and western Connecticut that worked both independently and in

league with the British Army] to the amount of about eighty men who have appeared under arms in a body, and it is supposed have committed several most horrid robberies in his route; [Gray] has taken a number of our enemies, six whereof were actually Rogers's men. And, whereas, a report and suspicion is now spreading that there was no order from Convention for raising such a company, and that of consequence [Gray] could get no pay or provisions for the same, unless at his own cost, we humbly pray you take the matter into consideration and let us know the opinion or minds of Convention in the affair.

We also transmit to you copies of several resolves of the committee of Bedford for your approbation, or otherwise the oath of allegiance to this State, coming to Bedford but a few days before the time limited for administering the same, whereby a great many friends were not able to subscribe it by the time, but have since taken it by virtue of the exception in the resolve. Many others objected because the time was expired, and as they say could not be administered with propriety to them.

1st. Resolved, in committee, That a letter be sent to Convention requesting a prolongation of the oath, or other directions in the affair.

A complaint was made by Mary Harris that she was pregnant with a bastard child, and that Henry Lord did begat the same.

2ndly Resolved, That upon her oath a warrant be granted against said Lord in order to secure the town. Said Lord was brought and ordered to give bonds to indemnify the town; he disputed the authority of the committee in the affair. It was resolved that said Lord be sent to Convention under guard for noncompliance.

3dly. Resolved, That the committee of Bedford do sell the excise for retailing spirituous liquors in Bedford; that any tavern keeper or other person who shall sell any spirituous liquors less than five gallons at a time without a license from this committee after the first day of February, during one whole year, shall forfeit five pounds for every offence, being duly proved; and that the moneys arising from sales of the excise and fines of offenders shall be appropriated to the use of this town.

Voted, That no man be allowed to keep a tavern in this town unless he has or will previously take the oath of allegiance to this State.

We humbly pray you will let us know with a letter by the bearer, how you approve of our conduct in each of the above resolves.

Written by order of the committee. *Lewis McDonald*, Chairman.

[Although signed by Lewis McDonald, this letter and the following letters almost certainly were written either by another or by the committee collectively, inasmuch as Lewis' mastery of English in his prior writings, unlike this letter, was not polished]. ³⁵²

In March, 1776, the New York State Committee of Safety received and considered the letter recently submitted to it by Lewis McDonald, including the matter of raising a Patriot company of military rangers. The journal entry of the State Committee sets forth the following:

Wednesday Morning

[February 12, 1777 (sic); like the prior document, this document date is clearly erroneous both as to the month, day, and year. Given the gist of the internal text, it appears that the correct dating of this correspondence would be in early-mid March, 1776]

A letter from Lewis McDonald, chairman of the committee of Bedford in Westchester county, relative to a company of rangers raised in Westchester county by Captain Gray, and relative to sundry resolutions of the said committee, and contained in the said letter, was received and read.

Ordered, That Major Tappen, Mr. Adgate and Mr. Mills, be a committee to consider and report thereon. ³⁵³

On 4/17/1776, according to the Journal of the Proceedings of the New York Committee of Safety, the Committee received a letter from Colonel Gilbert Drake, the head of the Militia in Westchester County, dated April 9, 1776. In it, Col. Drake responded that he and his militia would desist from seeking food provisions for themselves thereafter. It appears that both the Westchester County Militia and the New York State Provincial Regiments were vying for the same or similar food supplies. Col. Drake's letter specifies that 1,000 barrels of pork were then being stored at Cortlandt's Manor, Bedford, and North Castle. It is likely that the storage of these barrels of pork in Bedford was overseen by (if not stored with) Lewis McDonald.

A letter from Colo. Gilbt. Drake, dated the 9th instant, was read and filed. He thereby acknowledges the receipt of the letter from this Committee of the first instant, and says he will stop buying provisions; and informs that John Thomas, Junr.,* Ebenezer Lockwood, and himself, have bought about 1,000 barrels of pork and 600 barrels of flour. That the peas ordered from Albany are in store at Peekskill landing, and the pork stored in Cortlandt's Manor, Bedford and North Castle. ³⁵⁴ [* John Thomas Jr. of Rye, N.Y. was the husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas, Lewis' younger daughter.]

On 5/21/1776, the New York Provincial Congress directed the Committees of Safety and Correspondence for Westchester County and Towns therein, including the Town of Bedford, to acquire weapons ("good arms fit for soldiers' use") collected by disarming disaffected persons in that county and towns, so that they may be used by the local militia for use against the enemy.

Ordered, That Colo. Ritzema send such prudent officer as he shall think proper to Westchester county, to apply to the chairman of the county committee [of Safety and Correspondence] and to the respective sub-committees in that county [i.e., the Committees of Safety and Correspondence for each Town] for such good arms fit for soldiers' use, as they may have collected by disarming disaffected persons in that county; and the respective committees are hereby requested to deliver such of those arms as are fit for the army, to such officer, taking and preserving his receipts for the same; that the

said committees, respectively, take care that all such arms be appraised, and an account of the value of each kept agreeable to the directions heretofore given for that purpose, and such officer as Colo. Ritzema shall send to collect those arms is hereby directed to deliver all such arms as he shall so receive to Colo. Curtenius that they may be repaired where it may be necessary.³⁵⁵

On 10/17/1776, according to the Journal of the Proceedings of the New York Committee of Safety, the Committee received a letter, dated 10/15/1776, from Joshua Ambler, chairman of the committee of Poundridge in Westchester County (Poundridge being closely attached to Bedford in numerous ways) alerting the Committee about the circumstance of Loyalist prisoners escaping and then going off to join the enemy. It reads:

A letter from Joshua Ambler, chairman of the committee of Poundridge in Westchester county, dated the 15th inst. informing that there is danger of the prisoners of war going off to the enemy, as one of them is already gone off to Long island. Thereupon,

Resolved, That Major Lockwood repair immediately to Poundridge and Bedford, in Westchester county, to inquire into the state of the prisoners of war confined there, and if he should find it necessary, that he cause the privates to be conveyed under a proper guard to Woodbury, in the State of Connecticut, and the officers who are prisoners on parol, to Danbury in the same State. Major Lockwood to be furnished with the blank parols, to be by him filled up, for all of the said prisoners as are confined there on parol. The old parols to be cancelled, and that Major Lockwood at his discretion settle with and advance to the prisoners the rations and other provisions allowed by the resolve of Congress, as may appear to him to be justly due to them.³⁵⁶

On 10/21/1776, the New York Provincial Committee of Public Safety received correspondence from Lewis McDonald, Chairman of the Bedford Committee of Public Safety, dated 10/19/1776:

Monday afternoon, October 21st, 1776

A Letter from Lewis McDonald, Chairman of the Committee of Bedford, in Westchester County, dated the 19th instant, relative to Stephen Baxter, Jun., who is now sent under guard to this Committee, by order of said Committee of Bedford, charged with having rescued a Prisoner, and also disarming and otherwise abusing Isaac Smith:

Ordered, That the said Letter, together with the Prisoner, be referred to the Committee for inquiring into and defeating all Conspiracies, etc.³⁵⁷

A payment voucher approved by Lewis McDonald, as Chairman of the Bedford Committee of Safety and Correspondence, to pay Lewis Miller for transporting the Loyalist Stephen Baxter to Fishkill in New York is set forth below.³⁵⁸

the State of Newyork & Stephan to Lewis Miller for Conging Stephan Broken to y fishing by out of the Comite of the

Hammond-Taylor Collection Copy maintained in the Bedford Town Historian's Office

ARREST OF A LOYALIST. Payment voucher from the Bedford Committee of Safety signed by Lewis McDonald, Chairman, for the delivery of the Loyalist Stephen Baxter to the American headquarters at Fishkill. At some point after his transfer, Baxter must have been released or escaped. Baxter family history states that "a Capt. Stephen Baxter was a leader of the [DeLancey Westchester] refugees during the Revolution. [Having been a Loyalist in arms during the War, after the war,] Stephen Baxter embarked for Nova Scotia."

TEXT OF THE VOUCHER:
Bedford, October 19th 1776
The State of New York Dr[Deliver]
to Lewis Miller for Carrying Stephen
Baxter to ye Fishkiln by order of the Committee
of Bedford with proper assistance.

allowed by this Committee £ 4 2 0 allowed 28th Decr[December]

Lewis McDonald, Chairman

On 10/28/1776, Lewis McDonald, as Chairman of the Bedford Committee of Safety, submitted a letter to the New York Continental Convention and described the state of affairs in Bedford as a result of nearly 30 poor persons from New York City of the Patriot persuasion having been removed from the City upon the British Army's taking control of New York City and some Loyalist prisoners being thrown into the lap of ill-prepared and ill-equipped Patriot communities, such as the small Township of Bedford, that were located at some distance from New York City:

Committee of Bedford to the New-York Convention Bedford, October 28, 1776.

Gentlemen: The names of the poor of the parish of New-York came to Bedford on the 28th day of August last, by order of the County Committee, and was supported by the Committee of Bedford. A house was hired for them, and kept together ever since: Thomas Graham, Cathrin Graham, Elienor Graham, Elisabeth Maguire, Yeofan Sinklar, Elisabeth Stuart, Elisabeth Anderson, Cloye Hooker, George Jones, Mary Macarty, Sarah O' Farel, Margaret Brown, Elisabeth Roger, Isabel Wilson, Mary Ativeel, Susanah Mitchel, Isabel Mitchel, Jane Holmes, Elisabeth Airs, Evert Cornelius, Garret Squiraman, William Mitchel, Thomas Williamson, Charles Morfett, Peter Losey, David Harring, John Stuart, Walter McDonald. * [*Lewis McDonald had a great-grandson named Walter McDonald. It is not known whether there was any family relationship with respect to the Walter McDonald from New York City. "Walter" is not a common name generally speaking, and the name "Walter McDonald" is exceedingly uncommon.]

Elisabeth Airs is dead since she came; and about a week ago, Walter McDonald [*see above] is gone out of the poor-house to keep a school for small children.

There is men and women in the poor-house that is able to earn their living, and not to be chargeable to the publick. They do little jobs about, which they are paid for, and they buy rum with, and get drunk. They quarrel among themselves, and make their complaint to me, which I cannot do anything with them. I hope you'll send written instructions, so that we may know how to deal with them.

The money due to the Committee of Bedford, which they engaged for, amounts to £23 8s. 1d. They want that money and more to be sent down to support them this winter. The funeral charges for Elisabeth Airs is not paid, and no account made of it in the above. The poor says she left a feather bed, and whether that ought to be sold to defray charges or not, we don't know.

Now, considering the prisoners sent here, concerning the parole granted them by the Continental Congress for six miles each way from the places of their abode, was shortened by this Committee to a quarter of a mile, for the following reasons: they went about night and day amongst the Tories here, and made great disturbances concerning the times; they went off on a Sunday and have not heard of them since; they are considerably in debt here, and left effects, which we collected together, and prized it, which amounts to £90 7s. 3d. Whether we are to sell it at vendue, and pay the debts due, or not, we

cannot tell, and return the overplus of the sale of their effects to the Convention, or keep it for them, if ever they return.

I hope the honourable Convention will take it all in consideration, and instruct us what our duty is to do, and we will endeavour to do it punctually, without delay.

By order of Bedford Committee, I subscribe myself your most humble servant, [Signed]

Lewis McDonald, Chairman. 359

Lewis McDonald's letter of 10/28/1776, written from Bedford, N.Y., did not receive immediate attention from the New York Continental Convention since, sadly, on the same day, 10/28/1776, the British Army had just defeated General George Washington and his troops at the Battle of White Plains, in Westchester County, just 18 miles from Bedford. White Plains was at that time the County Seat of Westchester County. After the Battle of White Plains, Washington and his troops hurriedly withdrew about five miles northward to the hills of North Castle in Westchester County which on its northern boundary adjoins Bedford Township.



Washington's Continental Army moving from Manhattan to White Plains, Oct., 1776. 360

Further increasing the dismay following the Battle, on 11/5/1776, some unguided American Patriot soldiers, for reasons that were confused to the upmost degree, set afire and burnt to the ground the Westchester County Courthouse building in White Plains. As a result of the courthouse burning, for a little over the next two and one-half years during the Revolutionary War, Bedford would serve as the county seat for Westchester County, until the Village of Bedford itself was burned to the ground by the British on July 11, 1779.

As a fortunate counterbalance to the disastrous days of the Battle of White Plains and the burning of the Westchester County Courthouse, after a full day of rain on the day that British General Howe had set to launch a follow-up attack of Washington and the American Army which had been withdrawn to North Castle, Howe decided not to pursue the fleeing American Army and instead turned south to secure the environs of New York City. Howe's change of plans in large part allowed Washington to move his army out of harm's way and to live to fight another day.

Lewis McDonald's letter of 10/28/1776, set forth above, was finally addressed by the New York State Committee of Safety on January 10, 1777. The State Committee's journal entry reads:

DIE VENERIS, 10 Ho, A. M., January 10th, 1777.

The Committee of Safety met pursuant to adjournment.

. . .

The report of the committee to consider the letter of Lewis McDonald, chairman of the committee of Bedford, relative to the prisoners of war who broke their parol and escaped, and relative to the poor of the city of New York, was read and agreed to. Whereupon,

Ordered, That the following facts and resolutions [be submitted] to wit:

Joseph Woolcombe, William Elder, Richard Bruere, Thomas Remmington Harris, and Samuel Cox, being prisoners of war upon parol at Bedford, in the county of Westchester, have, in breach of their parol, gone off and joined the enemy, leaving sundry of their effects, which are now in possession of the said committee, and being considerably indebted for their board and lodgings to the inhabitants of Bedford aforesaid. That the poor of the city of New-York, now in the county of Westchester, are greatly distressed for want of clothes, food, &c.

Thereupon the Committee agreed to the following resolutions, to wit:

Whereas Joseph Welcombe, William Elder, Richard Bruere, Thomas Remmington Harris and Samuel Cox, being prisoners of war upon their parol of honour, at Bedford, did shamefully run off, in breach of their said parol:

Resolved, That a letter be written to His Excellency General Washington, informing him thereof.

AND Whereas the said Joseph Welcombe, William Elder, Richard Bruere, Thomas Remington Harris and Samuel Cox are indebted [for goods provided by] this State,

Resolved, That the committee of Bedford, in the county of Westchester, sell off their effects at public vendue, giving notice thereof at least ten days before the day of sale; and out of the moneys arising from such sale, pay the debts of the said Joseph Woolcombe, William Elder, Richard Bruere, Thomas Remington Harris and Samuel Cox, and account with the Treasurer of this State for such sums as may remain in the hands of the said committee, after the payment of the said debts.

Resolved, That the sum of twenty pounds be advanced to the committee of Bedford, in the county of Westchester, to be accounted for to the Convention; and that the said committee take such measures as they shall think necessary to provide for the poor of the city of New-York, within the said county; and that they be at liberty to dismiss any of those who they may not conceive proper objects of charity, or employ any such as they may conceive capable of labour.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of this State pay to Mr. Philip Leek, one of the committee of Bedford, on his receipt, the said sum of twenty pounds, to be applied for the support of the said poor, and to be accounted for by the committee of Bedford to the Convention or the Committee of Safety of this State. ³⁶¹

[As it turned out, following the directive of the New York State Committee of Safety, on January 10, 1777: "A sale was held, Jan. 24, 1777, of the property of certain Prisoners who had deserted their parole. The sale was in charge of the Committee of Bedford, by order of the Convention; and the total was £81.8.6." ³⁶²]

Soon after the Battle of White Plains, as the British Army increasingly secured its control of New York City and began to establish permanent military lines across the southern portion of Westchester County north of New York City, both the Patriot and the Loyalist sides began to focus intently upon the necessity of sustaining their respective armies and their partisan supporters in a protracted war, including the necessity of foraging for and securing food and obtaining vitally-needed provisions. Both as a matter of overarching strategy and practical military necessity, General Washington did not flinch from quickly issuing tough-minded but necessary directives in the fight for food and supplies – directives with dire consequences for the people of Westchester County.

The distress of the people near the enemy line was aggravated by military impressment. Knowing how much the British needed livestock and other provisions, Washington was determined to make these, even a "blade," unavailable. "What cannot be removed," he argued, "should be consumed without the least hesitation." In accordance with this policy, General Charles Lee ordered his two brigades, beginning at Yonkers and proceeding northward, to collect all the "Stout and able horses – all the Cattle fat and lean – all the sheep and hogs," except some milk cows and a few hogs necessary for the "immediate subsistence for the Families." The foraging parties were all told to compel the civilians to "deliver up all their Blankets and Coverlings," leaving only one to each person. As an afterthought, Lee added that troops on the mission were not to "plunder or insult the wretch'd people." Although the policy was adopted out of military necessity and the inhabitants were given certificates for the goods taken, the distinction between "official" confiscation and non-official plundering was probably lost on much of the populous. In one respect, impressment, compensated or not, was much more serious than mere sporadic plundering because it threatened to deprive the people of their livelihood by destroying the livestock industry. ³⁶³

In early November, 1776, General Charles Lee, one of George Washington's lead generals who was then operating in Westchester County and based at Peekskill, following Washington's directive, issued an order that cattle and other livestock should promptly be secured for the benefit of the Patriot Army and to deny them to the British. In obedience to General Lee's order, local Westchester County commissary agents, such as Gilbert Budd Horton, set about the business of rounding up cattle and other livestock for the Patriot cause.

In ways that are vaguely reminiscence of the past exploits of Coll MacDonald, the Chief of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, dating back to 1689, Lewis McDonald's farm lands became a

destination spot for securing and pasturing numerous cattle and other livestock for the Patriot cause, with the related intention of preventing the cattle and livestock from becoming a source of sustenance for the British Army and their Loyalist partisans in New York City.

Since the roundup of cattle and other livestock in the southern portion of Westchester County presumably could not have been initiated without a decision already having been made with respect to *where* to secure and pasture them, some level of coordination between those acting at the direction of General Lee and Lewis McDonald (see below) must have occurred. From the record entry of the New York State Committee of Public Safety, dated 12/2/1776 (set forth below), it appears that General Lee's order had been coordinated with General Washington's Assistant Quarter-Master-General of the Continental Army, Hugh Hughes, Esq.

(On 5/11/1776, General Washington appointed Hugh Hughes, Esq. to the position of Assistant Quarter-Master General of the Continental Army. "Hugh Hughes (1727–1802), a leader of the New York Sons of Liberty, was designated by the provincial congress on 15 Feb., 1776, commissary of the Continental stores in and around New York City. His appointment by [George Washington] of this date allowed him to continue his duties as a subordinate of [Washington's] Quarter-Master General. Hughes proved himself an energetic and dependable staff officer during the next several months, and when the army retreated from New York in November 1776, he remained behind to care for stores deposited at Fishkill and Peekskill. Hughes subsequently became deputy quartermaster general for New York with the rank of colonel...."

Pursuant to General Lee's order, the following is recounted:

The American army, while encamped near King's Bridge [near the north end of Manhattan Island], drew its supplies from the neighboring country. Commissaries were authorized to purchase all the cattle that were fit for the use of the army, and drive them down to King's Bridge, leaving only as many as might be absolutely necessary for the support of families. Should any persons refuse to part with their property at reasonable prices, the cattle were to be driven down to the army, and the owners were to be paid whatever sums the cattle might be sold for, deducting expenses. 'Gil Budd Horton' with others, are appointed agents for the army, to drive all the horses, hogs, sheep and cattle, from those parts of Westchester County that lie along the Sound and the Hudson River, and which are most exposed to the enemy, and billet them out upon the farms in the interior part of the county [Westchester County], until they can be otherwise disposed of. Most of the cattle from Rye are driven to Bedford, where they are kept in the pastures of Colonel McDaniel (sic) [McDonald]. [Note Lewis McDonald is referred to as "Colonel" Lewis McDonald. To be clear, the title "Colonel" was conferred upon Lewis not during the American Revolution but about 17 years earlier during the French and Indian War.] The army greatly needing straw, the farmers of this county are ordered immediately to thresh out all their grain. Those who do not comply with this requisition are liable to have their grain taken for army use, even though it should not have been threshed. The commander-in-chief is empowered to order any straw in Westchester County to be taken, paying the owner a reasonable compensation, 'providing always so much be left as should be sufficient to support the families of the owners for nine months, and fatten hogs.' ³⁶⁵

One may wonder why the decision was made to drive the cattle to Col. Lewis McDonald's land. There likely were several reasons. First, Lewis' land was thought to be a safe distance from the British lines and he evidently had adequate pastureland for the task; second, Lewis held the position of head of the Bedford Committee of Safety; third, Lewis had operated (and evidently was still operating) a general sore/trading post, and he undoubtedly was familiar with maintaining livestock and storing farm produce; fourth, it may well have been the case that, as a former Commissary General during the French and Indian War, Colonel McDonald was seen as possessing useful experience in securing, feeding, and provisioning livestock as he evidently had done previously for the regimental troops serving during General Amherst's 1759 campaign; and, finally, Lewis evidently was considered an honest, reputable, and competent person capable of safeguarding and conserving such vital and strategically important supplies (at a time when commissaries were very frequently known for their fraud, graft, and larceny).

However, as fate would have it, by early December, 1776, General Washington had ordered General Lee and his army to leave New York State and join the core of Washington's army in New Jersey. Oddly, coinciding with Lee's departure, the great emphasis on denying the British of livestock and supplies seems to have abated – at least for the moment. Correspondingly, as can be seen below, with the urgent need for provisioning Lee's departing army now dissipating, the focus of the State's Committee of Public Safety soon completely reversed and reoriented itself to the matter of the equitable disposition of the fruits of Lee's recently ordered livestock roundup, especially with respect to returning the commandeered livestock to their owners in Westchester County who were "good subjects of this State."

On 12/2/1776, the New York State Committee of Public Safety considered the matter of the cattle and livestock that had been driven from the southern parts of Westchester County to Col. Lewis McDonald's land. The following is recorded in the Journal of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New York (1775-1777): ³⁶⁶

Dec. 2nd, 1776

The committee to whom was recommitted a letter from Mr. Hughes, assistant quartermaster-general in the Continental army, respecting a quantity of stock driven off by order of Genl. Lee, from the lower part of the county of Westchester, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy, have according to order brought the same into Convention, and do report the following resolutions.

Resolved, That the stock lately removed from the lower part of the county of Westchester to the pasture of Col. McDaniel [sic] [McDonald] in Bedford, be put under the direction of Major Jos. Strong and Joseph Young, who are authorized to notify in the most public manner the artificial marks of the said stock, and that such of them as belong to the good subjects of this State, will be delivered to the owners on a day to be prefixed in the said notice, and that the same shall be delivered accordingly....And that such parts of the said stock as belong to traitors to this State who have joined the enemy or fled, or are known to be inimical to the United States, or which shall not be claimed as aforesaid by the good subjects of this State, shall be disposed of to the best advantage, by the persons appointed

to take the care thereof, who shall keep a regular account of the marks of the stock, and the price at which each head [is] sold, and transmit the account and money to be deposited in the treasury of this State, and be allowed a reasonable recompense for their trouble, provided that such parts of the said stock as shall be delivered to the owners in pursuance of this resolution, shall, if not immediately sold, be secured out of the reach of the enemy, and not returned to the place from whence they were removed by order of Genl. Lee.

[On the following day, the following additional steps were taken by the New York State Committee of Public Safety]

Dec. 3rd 1776

WHEREAS the Committee of Safety are informed that Mr. Joseph Young has declined the trust reposed in him by the resolution of yesterday, for disposing of the stock in Col. McDaniel's [sic] [McDonald's] pastures at Bedford: Resolved, That Mr. William Miller be and is hereby appointed a commissioner in the place of the said Joseph Young, and that that part of the said resolution passed yesterday which directs advertising the artificial marks of the said stock be dispensed with.

[In the following month, additional steps were still being taken by the New York State Committee of Public Safety to address the matter of disposing of the cattle and livestock.]

Jan, 4th, 1777

Resolved and Ordered, That all the stray cattle, sheep and hogs already taken up in the county of Westchester, and such stray cattle, sheep and hogs as may, during the winter be taken up in the said county, and for which no owners are known, be advertised and disposed of by the Messrs. Joseph Strong and William Miller or either of them, in the manner directed by certain resolutions of the Committee of Safety, made and passed on the second day of December last, for the disposition of the stock sent by Major-General Lee to the pastures of Colonel McDaniel [sic] [McDonald], at Bedford.

Although, on 12/2/1776, the State Committee of Safety had directed steps be taken to return the cattle, forage, etc. that had been commandeered pursuant to Gen. Lee's orders, in a seemingly contradictory directive, issued on 12/12/1776, the Committee issued the following new orders:

The Committee on the application of the Inhabitants of West Chester County who complain of Inroads made upon them by a party of Rangers under the command of Major Rodgers, have come to a Resolution to detach Colonels Malcolm and Thomas with their Regiments, who will be joined by some militia of West Chester County and three Companies of Rangers, in order to fall upon the Troops of the Enemy and *remove the Stock & Grain from the said County....* (emphasis added)

As a follow-on instruction issued to Colonel Malcom, the Committee further specified:

That Colo. Malcolm be ordered to take the most effectual measures for apprehending or destroying such of the Enemy's Rangers and other of their Troops as may be found in the said County, as also for the Bringing away from such parts of the said County as are more immediately exposed to the Enemy, all Forrage [,] Grain [,] Cattle [,] Sheep [,] Horses [,] etc. giving receipts therefor to the parties from whom the same are taken.... ³⁶⁷

To be clear, the widespread seizure of cattle, livestock, and other goods was certainly not peculiar to the Patriot cause. The British army and its governmental bureaucracy then established in New York City and its environs likewise undertook similar endeavors:

In the fall of 1776, Sir William Howe, having captured New York City for winter quarters, commissioned wealthy New Yorker, Oliver De Lancey, as a brigadier to form a brigade of loyalists or refugees. Tory residents of New York City including several of the inhabitants of [Westchester] county joined this partisan group. They did so for a variety of reasons including self-interest, loyalty to the king, adventurous spirits, pecuniary or material inducements, or were goaded to it by a spirit of revenge for the outrages perpetrated upon themselves and their families by the irresponsible and plundering New England militia or the border ruffians from Connecticut. One of the first of the refugee corps to be organized was the Westchester Light Horse Battalion under command of Lieutenant-Colonel James De Lancey, a nephew of Brigadier Oliver [De Lancey] and the sheriff of the county. The work assigned to them was to furnish beef cattle to the troops in New York, and they made raids throughout [Westchester County] for that purpose, rounding up and driving stolen stock to market. They were styled in derision by the patriot militiamen and Continental soldiers and labeled Cowboys, a generic term which spread to all the roving highwaymen and predatory partisan troops of the British. It was the first use of the term cowboys, decades before the referral to cattle drivers of the wild west. (emphasis added) ³⁶⁸

On 12/24/1776, the day before Christmas, as Lewis McDonald was still actively engaged serving on Bedford's Committee of Public Safety, his wife, Sarah Rumsey McDonald, died in Bedford. She was buried in Bedford's Old Burying Ground, Bedford, New York, Section "M," Lot "36."

On 12/30/1776, just six days after his wife's death, Lewis McDonald can be seen as continuing to attend to the business of the Bedford Committee by conducting a meeting and in submitting a letter to the Westchester County Committee requesting advice regarding a number of issues confronting the Committee. As set forth in the Journal of the Provincial Congress:

A letter from Lewis McDonald, chairman of Westchester committee [actually the Bedford committee], relative to the poor of New-York who were sent into that county, and the effects of some officers, prisoners on parol, and who have eloped, was read, and follows, in the words to wit: "Bedford, 30th Decr. 1776.

"SIR - This day our committee met pursuant to adjournment to transact such business as should lay before them. The business of this day was great and difficult for us to determine. One thing is, the poor from the city of New-York, how and in what manner

are they to be supported[,] another, the goods left by the regular officers that were on parol in this town and deserted. The [Bedford] committee resolved that Mr. Philip Leek be sent to Convention in order to get instructions how we shall transact for the future, in those and other matters, which we think of great moment. We therefore pray you will give us by him, some particular instructions, as will further enlighten you in the difficulties which lay before us at present, in the discharging of our duty. For further particulars, we refer you to the bearer, Mr. Leek, by whom we hope to receive from you such directions as will enable us for the future to discharge our trust, and be of service to our much injured and bleeding country.

"Signed by order of the Committee.

"Lewis McDonald, Chairman.

"To the President of the Honble. Convention of the State of New-York."

Ordered, That the said letter be referred to Mr. Morris, Mr. Dunscomb, Mr. William Harper and General Morris. ³⁶⁹

On 1/4/1777 and 1/14/1777, Lewis McDonald, as Chairman of the Bedford Committee of Correspondence, sent letters (not included here) to the New York (State) Committee of Safety with respect to James Miller and four other persons identifying them as persons inimical and dangerous to the Patriot Cause. The response to Lewis McDonald's letters follows. It is noteworthy that in the reply letter Lewis McDonald is referred to as "Lewis McDonald, Esqr."

MONDAY MORNING, Fishkill, Jany. 20th, 1777.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment.

Two letters from Lewis McDonald, Esqr. chairman of the committee of Bedford, the one dated the 4th instant, accompanying James Miller, a disaffected and dangerous person, and enclosing the evidence against him, together with an order signed Wm. Duer and Nathaniel Sacket, Esqrs. and directed to the said Lewis McDonald, Esqr. for the apprehending and securing said James Miller, and cause him to be sent under guard to Fishkill; the other letter dated the 14th instant, accompanying four other persons inimical and dangerous to the common cause of America, were respectively read.

Ordered, that they be referred to the committee for detecting conspiracies, &c. 370

In January of 1777, Lewis McDonald is listed among others in Westchester County, N.Y. who took an Oath of Allegiance to the new Patriot government. The event is recorded as follows:

List of Persons in Westchester County who took the Oath of Allegiance. [1777] [I], Ebenezer Lockwood, 1st Major of the 2nd' Regiment of Militia in West Chester County, do most humbly certify to the honorable the Convention of the State of New-York that in Obedience to their Resolutions of the 27th December last [,] I have

administered the Oath of Allegiance to the following Persons being Inhabitants of the said County, viz': [numerous names, including Lewis McDonald]

[signed] Eben'r Lockwood ³⁷¹

In mid-January 1777 (circa. 1/15-16/1777), records of the New York Committee for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies* specify the actions of Lewis McDonald in responding to the threat of Loyalist conspirators in Bedford Township:

The Com: of Safety by their order of this day, referr to this Com. [the Committee for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies] a Letter they had received from Lewis McDonald[,] Chairman of Bedford, informing them that he had sent under Guard four prisoners, to wit Obediah Ekeley, and Obijah Miller, charg'd with notorious and avow'd disaffection and Noah Brown and Josiah Disbury who has inlisted in Coll. Rogers's Rangers[,] in consequence of an order from William Duer and Nathaniel Sacket Esq.

[* "The Committee for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies, later the Commission... was made up of a series of groups established in New York between June 1776 and January 1778 to collect intelligence, apprehend British spies and couriers, and examine suspected British sympathizers. In effect, it was created as a "secret service" which had the power to arrest, to convict, to grant bail or parole, and to imprison or to deport. A company of militia was placed under its command. The Committee heard over 500 cases involving disloyalty and subversion. John Jay has been called the first chief of American counterintelligence because of his role in the Committee." ³⁷²]

Lieut Zephaniah Mills appeared and inform'd this Com[mittee] that he had been employ'd by Lewis McDonald to bring the aforesaid prisoners to this Com[mittee] which he had accordingly done[,] except Obijah Miller who had excap'd.

He further inform'd the Com[mittee] that he had also by Order of the said Lewis McDonald brought to this Com[mittee] a certain James Miller but knows not the particular charges against him.

Order'd that the said Prisoners be committed to the Guard-house.

The Com[mittee] of Safety by their order of this Day referr'd to this Com[mittee] a Letter of the 16th Inst, informing that he had sent James Miller to them together with the Evidence against him contain'd in the said Letter.³⁷³

As the Revolutionary War wore on into 1777, Westchester County became increasingly divided geopolitically, with the northern portion being controlled by those favoring the Patriot cause and those in the southern portion being controlled by those favoring the Loyalist cause. A so-called "neutral ground," including the southwestern part of Bedford Township, occupied the middle portion of Westchester County where skirmishes, raiding and plundering became common.

Just two months after Lewis McDonald's death, a somber account of the desolation in Westchester County, with respect to the "neutral ground," was given by the Rev. Dwight:

In the autumn of 1777, I resided for some time in [Westchester County]. The lines of the British were then in the neighborhood of King's bridge, and those of the Americans at Byram river. These unhappy people were, therefore, exposed to the depredations of both. Often, they were actually plundered, and always were liable to this calamity. They feared everybody whom they saw and loved nobody. It was a curious fact to a philosopher, and a melancholy one to a moralist, to hear their conversation. To every question they gave such an answer as would please the inquirer; or, if they despaired of pleasing, such a one as would not provoke him. Fear was, apparently, the only passion by which they were animated. The power of volition seemed to have deserted them. They were not civil, but obsequious; not obliging, but subservient. They yielded with a kind of apathy, and very quietly, to what you asked, and to what they supposed it impossible for them to retain. If you treated them kindly, they received it coldly; not as kindness, but as a compensation for injuries done them by others. When you spoke to them, they answered you without either good or ill-nature, and without any appearance of reluctance or hesitation; but they subjoined neither questions nor remarks of their own, proving to your full conviction, that they felt no interest, either in the conversation, or in yourself. Both their countenances and their motions had lost every trace of animation and of feeling. Their features were smoothed, not into serenity, but apathy; and instead of being settled in the attitude of quiet thinking, strongly indicated, that all thought beyond what was merely instinctive had fled their minds forever.

Their houses, in the meantime, were, in a great measure, scenes of desolation. Their furniture was extensively plundered or broken to pieces. The walls, floors, and windows were injured both by violence and decay, and were not repaired, because they had not the means of repairing them, and because they were exposed to the repetition of the same injuries. Their cattle were gone. Their enclosures were burnt, where they were capable of becoming fuel, and in many cases thrown down, where they were not. Their fields were covered with a rank growth of weeds and wild grass. Amid all this appearance of desolation, nothing struck my own eye more forcibly than the sight of this great road, the passage from New-York to Boston. Where I had heretofore seen a continual succession of horses and carriages, and life and bustle lent a sprightliness to all the environing objects, not a single solitary traveller was visible from week to week, or from month to month. The world was motionless and silent, except when one of these unhappy people ventured upon a rare and lonely excursion to the house of a neighbor no less unhappy; or a scouting party, traversing the country in quest of enemies, alarmed the inhabitants with expectations of new injuries and sufferings. The very tracks of the carriages were grown over and obliterated, and, where they were discernible, resembled the faint impressions of chariot wheels, said to be left on the pavements of Herculaneum. The grass was of full height for the scythe, and strongly realised to my own mind, for the first time, the proper import of the picturesque declaration in the song of Deborah: "In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath in the days of Jael the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through bye-paths. The inhabitants of the villages ceased; they ceased in Israel."³⁷⁴

A similar dreary account of the toll taken in the "neutral ground" in Westchester County as a result of the War was made in 1780 by Dr. Thatcher in his "Military Journal." It states:

The country which we lately traversed, about fifty miles in extent, is called "Neutral Ground;" but the miserable inhabitants who remain are not much favored with the privileges which their neutrality ought to secure to them. They are continually exposed to the ravages and insults of an infamous banditti, composed of royal refugees and tories. The country is rich and fertile; and the farms appear to have been advantageously cultivated, but it now has the marks of a country in ruins. A large proportion of the proprietors having abandoned their farms, the few that remain find it impossible to harvest the produce. The meadows and pastures are covered with grass of a summer's growth, and thousands of bushels of apples and other fruit are rotting in the orchards. We brought off about two hundred loads of hay and grain; and ten times the amount might have been procured, had teams enough been provided. Those of the inhabitants of the neutral ground who were tories, have joined their friends in New York; and the Whigs have retired into the interior of our country. Some of each side have taken up arms, and become the most cruel and deadly foes. There are, within the British lines, banditti, consisting of lawless villians, who devote themselves to the most cruel pillage and robbery among the defenceless inhabitants between the lines; many of them they carry off to New York, after plundering their houses and farms. These shameless marauders have received the names of Cowboys and Skinners. By their atrocious deeds, they have become a scourge and terror to the people. Numerous instances have been related of these miscreants subjecting defenceless persons to cruel tortures, to compel them to deliver up their money, or to disclose the places where it has been secreted. It is not umcommon for them to hang a man by the neck till apparently dead, then restore him, and repeat the experiment, and leave him for dead. One of these unhappy persons informed me, that when suffering this cruel treatment, the last sensation which he recollects, when suspended by the neck, was a flashing heat over him like that which would be occasioned by boiling water poured over his body; he was, however, cut down; and how long he remained on the ground insensible, he knows not. A peaceable, unresisting Quaker, of considerable respectability, by the name of Quincy, was visited by several of these vile ruffians; they first demanded his money, and after it was delivered they suspected he had more concealed, and inflicted on him the most savage cruelties in order to extort it from him. They began with what they call scorching, covering his naked body with hot ashes, and repeating the application till the skin was covered with blisters; after this they resorted to the halter, and hung the poor man on a tree by his neck, then took him down, and repeated it a second, and even a third time, and finally left him almost lifeless. ³⁷⁵

Finally, beyond the great personal, financial, and psychological devastation brought on by the marauders operating in the "neutral ground," a large part of the population within the area fled. In so doing, they fled the desolation and, in leaving, they contributed to that desolation: The population of the county decreased over thirteen thousand during the seven years that it was the field of this kind of fighting (a loss of sixty per cent on the enumeration of 1771), and the Neutral Ground was almost deserted.³⁷⁶

* * *

On 7/13/1777, eleven days before his death, Lewis McDonald wrote his Will. His Will reads:

In the name of God, Amen. This thirteenth day of July, 1777. I, Lewis McDonald, of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, being sick and weak of body. My just debts and funeral charges to be paid. I leave to my second son, Lewis, 10 acres of land I bought of the executors of Isaac Miller, deceased; my gun, sword, gold sleeve buttons, and watch, with one bed and furniture, and spurs. Unto my oldest daughter, Sarah, wife of Peter Fleming, £1,500 out of my moveable estate, and my silver tankard and six large silver spoons. Unto my son Daniel's children, namely: James, Lewis and Joseph, £300 each; Sarah and Rachel, £150 each; payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen. If either should die before receiving their portions, the legacy is to be divided among their survivors out of my moveable estate. Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. Unto my grandson, Lewis Holmes, £200; unto my granddaughter Catharine, wife of Jesse Holly, £300, out of my moveable estate, and six silver tea spoons and a pair of silver tongs. Unto my granddaughter Mary, daughter of John and Catharine Thomas, £700 within one year after my decease, under same security and conditions as above. In case Kathrine have more children, the legacy is to be divided among them all; in case none arrive at age to receive their portions, their mother is to receive the interest during life, and then to return to be equally divided among all my grandchildren. Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares. I make Dr. Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald, executors. Witnesses, Gilbert Budd; John Forman; Ezra Wilson, of Bedford, physician; Abijah Harris. 377

On 7/24/1777, seven months after Sarah McDonald's death, Lewis McDonald died in Bedford, New York. He likewise was buried in Bedford's Old Burying Ground, Section "M", Lot 36. 378

Lewis McDonald's Will was filed with the Probate Court in Westchester County on 8/13/1777. However, because of the War, it was not in fact probated until 10/23/1783 by Dr. Peter Fleming. Although the value of Lewis McDonald's estate at the time is death is unknown, less than two years later, in 1779, a valuation was made pursuant to a tax enacted at that time (below).

On 3/2/1779, the New York (wartime) Assembly, passed an "Act for raising Monies by Tax, to be applied towards the public Exigencies of the State." The tax assessments and taxes collected were published in tax lists. One such tax list was the "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779." The value of the real property and personal property for Lewis McDonald were recorded. His real estate was valued at £ 6,000. and his personal property was valued at £ 3,528. Out of the total of 268 persons set forth in the Town of Bedford tax list, Lewis' property was far and away the most valuable listed, exceeding by three to four times the property valuation of the next highest taxpayers in the Town of Bedford. ³⁷⁹ (In the Bedford Historian's Office, there is an account as to *Lewis McDonald Jr*. that states: "Bedford's tax lists for the period indicate he was one of the town's wealthiest property owners." However, it is most likely that the tax assessment applied to (the estate of) *Lewis McDonald*, *Sr*.)



Table stone memorial of Col. Lewis McDonald, Esq. (1709-1777)
Old Burying Ground, Bedford, New York
(A descendant of Lewis McDonald stated in her DAR Application:
"Descendants say the [table] stone was brought from Scotland" 380)

On 7/11/1779, two years after Lewis McDonald's death, during the "Burning of Bedford," all of the buildings save one within the Village of Bedford Village were burnt to the ground. However, located over a mile from the village, Lewis McDonald's home was one of the few Colonial era homes that survived, although there was an attempt to burn it as well. Lewis McDonald's elder daughter, Sarah McDonald Fleming, is depicted in historical documents of Bedford as a heroine in Bedford Township during the Revolutionary War. In *Images of America, BEDFORD* by Shirley Lindefield Bianco and John Stockbridge, it is stated: "[Sarah Macdonald Fleming] was a person of exemplary piety, and of the most indomitable courage and perseverance." ³⁸¹

In Bedford Town Historian Donald W. Marshall's *Bedford Tricentennial 1680-1980*, quoting from privately-held McDonald family correspondence, he writes:

Three times her [Sarah McDonald Fleming's – actually Lewis McDonald's] dwelling was set on fire by the British [during the Revolution] and each time she extinguished it by her own hands and at the peril of her life. As [a British] officer stood near with a loaded pistol, he told her if she persisted he would shoot her. But before he had carried his threat into execution, a detachment of our own [Patriot] army approached, and he was obliged to leave to save his own life. 382

First Generation Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald

1- Daniel McDonald (early 1733–7/14/1792) Daniel McDonald,* the first child of Lewis and Sarah McDonald, was born in Fairfield (Westport), Fairfield County, Connecticut, most likely in early 1733. ³⁸³ [* It has been asserted that Daniel's (actual) name was "Donald": In a letter dated 7/20/1895 from John McDonald, a great-great-grandson of Lewis McDonald (copying notes taken from a McDonald family history manuscript), he recounts that "Donald McDonald [i.e., Daniel McDonald], a son of Col. Lewis McDonald, married a Miss Bostwick...." (emphasis added). ³⁸⁴ Echoing John McDonald's statement is one offered by Catherine McDonald Bates, a great-great-granddaughter of Lewis McDonald who, in a document named "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York," wrote: "Daniel ... it is said his name was Donald, but it is Daniel in the above [W]ill" Selsewhere, there is one instance, on 12/13/1751, where Lewis McDonald and "Donal" [i.e., his son Daniel] McDonald are listed as witnesses to a bill of sale in Bedford, N.Y. (emphasis added). At any rate, he appears to have been referred to as "Daniel" throughout his adult life; and his tombstone and burial records bear the name "Daniel."

Daniel McDonald spent his very early childhood (i.e., 1732-1740) in Fairfield, Connecticut. From age eight on (1740), Daniel grew up in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

In late 1758, at the age of 26, Daniel McDonald married. In a letter dated 7/20/1895 from John McDonald, a great-great-grandson of Lewis McDonald, (copying notes taken by Josepha Matilda Young nee McDonald (1822-1905) from a McDonald family history manuscript), he recounts that "*Donald McDonald* [evidently Daniel McDonald], a son of Col. Lewis McDonald, married a Miss Bostwick...." (emphasis added). ³⁸⁷ The given/first name of "Miss Bostwick" is unknown. The family of Robert Bostwick and Rachel (Holmes) Bostwick had been residing in Bedford since about 1730. And, in 1758, Nathan Bostwick, a son of Robert and Rachel Bostwick, purchased two pieces of land in Bedford which bordered the neighboring properties of Lewis McDonald and John Holmes located along the Old Post Road.

The McDonald-Bostwick marriage likely occurred in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. The 1758 wedding year is inferred from the fact that Daniel's first-born child, James McDonald, was born on 9/19/1759. (Later in his life, Daniel was married to Martha (LNU) (1728(9) – 9/19/1791). Inasmuch as she was older than Daniel, Martha evidently was Daniel's second wife.)

1759: In the DAR application of Katherine F. Mulchahey filed with respect to her Revolutionary War ancestor Sgt. James McDonald, she writes that James' father, Daniel McDonald, was "an officer in the French and Indian Wars." (If this assertion is correct, it is most likely that Daniel would have served in a New York Provincial Regiment in the year 1759 – likely the same year when Daniel's father, Col. Lewis McDonald, served as a "Commissary General" during this war. Alternatively, Mulchahey may well have confused Daniel McDonald with his father Lewis.)

In 1763, occasioned by a lawsuit brought by the Van Cortlandt heirs, styled *Jackson v. Avery*, the Westchester County Sheriff was required to identify all those males who were qualified (and hence eligible) to vote as jurors in the case. As a result, a List of 801 freeholders were identified (the so-called "1763 List of the Freeholders in Westchester County, N.Y."). Of the 107 free-

holders listed for Bedford, the names "Lewis McDonold" and "Daniel McDonold" appear and are listed as "yeoman" landholders. ³⁸⁹

To qualify for the jury duty, the males had to be eligible "freeholders" (that is, a landholder who was: (1) male; (2) between 21 and 70 years of age; (3) possessed, in his own name or in trust or in his wife's right, of an estate (in fee, for life or by courtesy) of the value of sixty pounds, free of encumbrance). At the time, approximately 75-80% of the white male population were excluded because they could not satisfy the property requirement of owning unencumbered land valued at 60 pounds or more. ³⁹⁰ So, even at the relatively young age of 31, Daniel was already counted within the ranks of the uppermost quarter of men in Westchester County based upon the fact that he owned land valued at 60 pounds or more, free and clear of encumbrance – a stature that, under the law, conferred upon him the right and privilege to vote and to serve as a juror.

While residing in Bedford, New York, Daniel McDonald and his wife had five children:

- 1 James McDonald (9/19/1759 3/1/1837)
- 2 Sarah McDonald (Foote) (9/23/1764 3/27/1840)
- 3 Rachel McDonald (Washburn) (1765 5/20/1841)
- 4 Lewis McDonald (1767 9/13/1839)
- 5 Joseph McDonald (10/10/1769 –5/1/1854)

On 4/1/1767, Daniel McDonald's father, Lewis McDonald, obtained land in nearby Ridgefield, Connecticut, from Obadiah Platt. Platt's land consisted of 35 acres, including a dwelling house, a barn, and, notably, a "grist mill with all of the utensils belonging thereto with the stream and all of the privileges [related to] ponding."



Map of border area of Westchester County, N.Y., and Fairfield County, Conn., showing Bedford, N.Y. and Ridgefield, Conn.

The purchase price of the property was 318 pounds, two shillings and 10 pence. The purchase specified, however, that, if Obadiah Platt repaid the purchase sum with "ye Lawful Interest" to Lewis McDonald within one year from the date of sale (April, 1768), the sale would be void. Obadiah Platt did not repurchase the land and the grist mill/ponding property. Nor did he repay the loan, which was the original intent of the parties. As a result of the loan default, the land remained vested in Lewis McDonald. By 1771, Lewis evidently had passed along this property, including the grist mill operation, to his eldest son Daniel McDonald.

In 1771, Daniel McDonald and family made the 10 mile move from Bedford to Ridgefield, Connecticut. The date for the move to Ridgefield is specified by Daniel McDonald's eldest son, James McDonald, in James' 1832 pension application for service in the American Revolution.

In a 1772 Ridgefield, Conn., land transaction regarding Daniel Jackson, reference is made to "McDonald's Mill Pond." The "McDonald Mill" referred to was the grist mill operated by Daniel McDonald on a "ponding" (discussed below) of the Norwalk River just west of current Route 7 (Ethan Allen Highway) and just north of Florida Hill Road (once called "Mill Road") in eastern Ridgefield. This grist mill was operated by Daniel McDonald from 1771-1780. It was one of Ridgefield's earliest mills, serving farmers from eastern Ridgefield including parts of the village as well as farmers from the environs of nearby Redding, Connecticut. During the 18th Century, milling grain was a major industry in the Ridgefield area.

The McDonald Mill Pond was "man-made" – the "pond" having been created in 1737 by Peter Burr, the first operator of a mill at this site. The "pond" was created by damming up a segment of the Norwalk River so as to create a holding-pond which could be used to store and regulate the flow of water so as to effectively power the running of a grist mill. Originally, Peter Burr had been given permission to establish a mill at this location by the Ridgefield "Proprietors," the first English landholders of all of the land in Ridgefield who had purchased it from its original Indian inhabitants. These Ridgefield Proprietors held title to all of the common land in the town. They, their descendants, and their designees generally controlled the government and, through their landowning status, asserted power to determine who could move into town and who could not, at least in the early years of settlement. While the pond was called "McDonald's Mill Pond" for a time, it is now called "Miller's Pond." Today's name for the pond is not derived from its use as a mill; rather it is derived from the name of a former 20th Century owner, Nathaniel Miller. The mill area is now within the grounds of a present-day upscale guest house called "Moongate." 391

Although operated by various millers over time, the mill remained subject to the control of the Proprietors of Ridgefield. When Daniel McDonald sold the mill to James Conklin in 1780, it was stated in the deed that if Conklin failed to keep the mill "in good trim and order," it would be forfeited to the Proprietors of Ridgefield, who in 1737 had first given Peter Burr permission to build and maintain "a good and sufficient grist mill" there. The terms of usage applied to Daniel McDonald's operation of this mill were likely identical to those applied to the more well-known and more formidable Mamanasco Mill, the terms of which, in part, specify "[the mill] shall be sequestered for ye use of such miller or millers successively as shall be agreed by ye said town, and Proprietors, so long as they shall make, maintain and keep in good rigg, a good sufficient grist mill there for ye use and benefit of ye town and Proprietors of Ridgefield...."

As previously noted, currency in the Colonies was scarce. The operator of the Mamanasco mill was not paid in cash but was allowed to keep a portion of the goods that were milled, to wit: "no more than two quarts out of each bushel of wheat or rye, three quarts out of each bushel of corn, and one quart out of each bushel of malt"³⁹³ It is quite likely that a similar compensation arrangement applied to Daniel McDonald's operation of the mill that he had acquired.

On 11/12/1772, Daniel McDonald purchased 16 acres of land in Ridgefield, Connecticut, from Ezekiel Hull. This property was located less than a mile north of Daniel's grist mill. The Hull property is described in the deed as being located "below Umpawaug Pond" and bounded west by Hugh Cain (the fuller) and "northerly by a Cross highway." ³⁹⁴ Cross Highway was an early name for Topstone Road and Cain's Hill Road as well. Cain's fulling mill was located at the intersection of the highway (now Route 7, Ethan Allen Highway) and Cain's Hill Road.

On 4/9/1774, Daniel McDonald purchased an additional 27 acres of land in Ridgefield from James Scott of Ridgefield.³⁹⁵ This property was near to, if not next to, the property Daniel McDonald had acquired from Ezekiel Hull two years before. It was located at "Sturdevants Ridge," land near the intersection of current Topstone Road/Cain's Hill Road and Route 7.

Loyalism and its Consequences

On 12/7/1775, a meeting was held in the Town of Ridgefield; and in the meeting an appointment was made of a "Committee of Inspection agreeable to the 11th Article of ye Continental Congress" to enforce a trade boycott of British goods:

This committee was charged with enforcing the trade boycott of British goods. Named to the committee is a "who's who" of the leading Ridgefield citizens: Samuel Olmsted Esq., Col. Philip Burr Bradley, Daniel Coley Esq., Jacob Jones, Stephen Smith, Timothy Keeler, Capt. Jonah Foster, Nathan Olmsted, William Forrister, John Benedict, James Scott, Ebenezer Jones, Abraham Betts, Matthew Keeler, Timothy Benedict, Nathan Stevens, Samuel Gates, David Platt, Bartholomew Weed, John Jones, Daniel Smith, Ichabod Doolittle, Abraham Gray, Abraham Nash, Silas Hull, and Azor Hurlbut. ³⁹⁶

As can be seen from the above list of persons on this committee to enforce the trade boycott of British goods, Daniel McDonald's name does not appear even though he was a major merchant operating an important mill in Ridgefield. The fact that Daniel's name is not listed indicates that he was a Loyalist in his political leanings and was not supportive of boycotting British goods.

In the DAR application of Katherine F. Mulchahey filed in 1916 regarding her Revolutionary War ancestor James McDonald (a son of Daniel McDonald), she states that Daniel McDonald was a "Loyalist." She further states that Daniel's son, James McDonald, "was disinherited by his father [Daniel] for espousing the cause of the colonies and fighting as a patriot in the American Revolution." ³⁹⁷ Of note, however, it is possible that Daniel's opposition to the War may have been influenced by the principle of pacifism which he may have espoused at the time and which was one of the tenets of the Society of Friends or "Quakers." In a family biography of Daniel McDonald's grandson, also named Daniel McDonald, it states that "[Daniel's] grandfather [i.e.,

Daniel McDonald] and his father [James McDonald] both imbibed the principles of the Society of Friends." ³⁹⁸

On April 27, 1777, the Battle of Ridgefield, Connecticut, occurred. A synopsis of it reads:

The Battle of Ridgefield was a battle and a series of skirmishes between American and British forces during the Revolutionary War. The main battle was fought in the Village of Ridgefield, Connecticut, and more skirmishing occurred the next day between Ridgefield and the coastline near modern Westport, Connecticut. The Battle of Ridgefield was in actuality a belated Patriot response to a British force under the command of the Royal Governor of the Province of New York, Major General William Tryon which had landed between Fairfield and Norwalk and marched from there to Danbury. There on April 25, 1777, the British destroyed key Continental Army supplies after chasing off a small garrison of troops. When word of the British troop movements spread, Connecticut militia leaders sprang into action. Major General David Wooster, Brigadier General Gold S. Silliman, and Brigadier General Benedict Arnold raised a combined force of roughly 700 Continental Army regular and irregular local militia forces to oppose the British, but they could not reach Danbury in time to prevent destruction of the supplies. Instead, they set out to harass the British on their return to the coast, including warfare at Ridgefield.³⁹⁹

There is no indication that Daniel McDonald ever served in the American Revolution on either side or that he participated in any way in the Battle of Ridgefield. However, Daniel's son, James McDonald, indicated in 1832, in his pension application for service in the Revolutionary War, that he (James) had served in the defense of the American military supplies at Ridgefield.

On 3/30/1780, Daniel McDonald conveyed the 35-acre grist-mill property to James Conklin of Ridgefield for 300 pounds. The transfer specified, pursuant to the dictates of the Proprietors of Ridgefield, that Conklin must maintain the grist mill "in good trim and order" and that failure to meet this obligation would result in the mill being forfeited to the Proprietors of Ridgefield. 400

In October 1780, James McDonald and other heirs of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. submitted a petition showing that the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. was a creditor of William Nichols of Waterbury, and that Nichols' estate had been confiscated by the State of Connecticut. The heirs of Lewis' estate petitioned to have Daniel McDonald of Ridgefield, Connecticut, appointed to collect the debt from Nichols' estate. It appears that the requested appointment of Daniel to collect the debt was because Lewis McDonald Jr., an executor of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s estate, had been sent into the enemy's [British] lines and thus was unable to settle the estate. It is unclear whether the Nichols' debt was ever repaid. 401

At the beginning of 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Daniel McDonald and his family moved 40 miles to the northeast from Ridgefield, Connecticut, to Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁴⁰² It is quite possible, as the war was concluding, that Daniel perceived that there would be significant and lasting ill-feelings and recrimination for those persons who had not warmly supported the Patriot cause during the war. While Daniel's son had overtly supported the Patriot cause, Daniel had not. Even if Daniel had not been overtly

pressured to leave Ridgefield, he may well have decided that it was best for him and his family to move to a new community and be able to make a fresh start in that community.

On 1/22/1783, Capt. Benjamin Richards Jr. of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "Daniel MacDonald" of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 70, eight acres of land lying in the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown, about three quarters of a mile northwestward of the Meeting House in the Society. Recorded 1/22/1783. 403

On October 20, 1783, over six years after Lewis McDonald (Sr.)'s death on 7/24/1777, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the Will specified, in part, the following for Daniel McDonald and his children:

I leave.... unto my son Daniel's children, namely: James, Lewis and Joseph, £300 each; Sarah and Rachel, £150 each; payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen... Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares. ⁴⁰⁴

* * *

Mortgage-Money-Lending and Real Estate Investing

As set forth below, following in the footsteps of his father Lewis Sr., during the six-year period of 1784 to 1790 Daniel McDonald was engaged in mortgage-money-lending, making ten (10) mortgage loans during this period in Litchfield County, Connecticut. In these 10 mortgage-secured transactions, Daniel lent about £ 850. Further, Daniel engaged in about 10 purchases or sales of real estate property, most presumably as a real estate investor.

On 3/26/1784, Daniel McDonald of Watertown purchased three pieces of land in Litchfield on Beach Street from Joseph Barber of Litchfield. One piece had a house and barn. 405

On 4/1/1784, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Ezra Lockwood, Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 80, eight acres of land lying in the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown – land Daniel had bought a year before from Benjamin Richards Jr. on 1/22/1783. Recorded 4/1/1784.

On 5/28/1784, Daniel McDonald conveyed additional land that he still owned in Ridgefield, Connecticut, to James Conklin. 407

On 9/22/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Andrew Summers of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown for the sum of £ 25.0.10, land in Cranberry Hill in the southern part of the Town of New Milford with a dwelling house, as a security mortgage. The £ 25.0.10 was to be repaid within one year, by 10/1/1785. If repaid on time, Daniel was to reconvey back to Summers; otherwise, the conveyance would stand. 408

On 10/7/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Lemuel Hill of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 32 acres of land with a dwelling house and barn thereon in the Parish of Bethlehem, Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 119.16.0. The intent of the transaction was that if Hill paid back the £ 119.16.0 with the lawful interest by one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would cease to be in operation, otherwise the deed would stand. 409

On 10/21/1784, in a transaction arising from a mortgage default, John Baker Jr. of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, a piece of land located in Woodbury Township totaling 44 acres. This conveyance applied to land which had previously been conveyed to Daniel's father Lewis McDonald in 1773, which, upon default of required payments, caused the conveyance to Lewis McDonald to stand. 410

On 11/11/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Thomas Judson, of the Town of Woodbridge, New Haven County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, two pieces of land located on the west branch of the East Meadow Brook, including one with a building thereon, totaling 70 acres, in Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 120. The deed notes that the land bordered land then owned by Daniel McDonald. The intent of the transaction was that if Judson paid back the £ 120 with the lawful interest by one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the deed would stand. 411

On 11/15/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Thaddeus Hurd of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, four pieces of land located in the Parish of Roxbury, Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, totaling 77 acres, for the sum of £ 164.4.6. The intent of the transaction was that if Hurd paid back the sum with the lawful interest by one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the deed would stand. 412

On 8/1/1785, "Donald McDonald" (i.e., Daniel McDonald) of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Simeon Hunt and Ephraim Hinman of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 42 acres of land in Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 70. Although the text uses the name "Donald McDonald," the signature reads "Daniel McDonald." ⁴¹³ This 42-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On (?/?/1785), Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Conn., Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Conn., and James McDonald of Bedford, N.Y., conveyed to Simeon Hunt of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 23 acres of land in Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 21.10.0. ⁴¹⁴ This 23-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On 11/12/1785, in a mortgage transaction, Joseph Tomlinson of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, for the sum of £ 121.10, two pieces of land in the Town of New Milford in the Parish of Newberry on the west side of Still River— the first containing 21 acres, the second containing four acres. The £ 121.10 was to be repaid within one year, by 11/20/1786. If repaid on time, the deed would be void, if not paid, in full force, power and virtue. 415

On 11/19/1785, in a mortgage transaction, Bethel Smith of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, three pieces of land located in the East Meadow Brook section of Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 70. The intent of the transaction was that if Smith paid back the £ 70 with the lawful interest by one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the deed would remain in full force. In the deed instrument, Daniel McDonald is referred to both as "Daniel McDonald" and "Donald McDonald." ⁴¹⁶

On 11/19/1785, in a mortgage transaction, Jonathan Baker of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 32 acres of land located in Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 50. The intent of the transaction was that if Baker paid back the £ 50 with the lawful interest by one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the deed would remain in full force. In the deed instrument, Daniel McDonald is referred to both as "Daniel McDonald" and "Donald McDonald." 417

On 4/24/1786, in a mortgage deed, Jesse Curtis of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, for £ 72.14.3 in "soldiers notes that was out in 1784," five acres of land in the Town of Watertown together with the dwelling house and barn. The condition of the deed was that if Curtis paid the sum in notes dated 2/7/1786 along with interest from the first day of June 1785 the deed would be null and void, otherwise it would remain in full force and virtue in law. Recorded 4/24/1786. 418

On 9/21/1786, in a mortgage transaction, Curtiss Graham of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, land in the Parish of Southbury in the Town of Woodbury, near the home of Captain Sanford of Woodbury, it being land previously mortgaged to Col. McDonald, late of Bedford, New York. The land was conveyed as collateral security for a loan in the amount of £ 63.7.1 to be paid by 9/28/1787. Graham also gave a note of obligation for payment. If the sum was repaid by 9/28/1787, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise the deed would remain in full force. No mention is made of the interest to be charged. That matter evidently was treated in a separate document such as a promissory note.

On 1/10/1787, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Connecticut, conveyed, on behalf of himself and the other heirs and Executors of the Estate of Lewis McDonald, to Amos Leach, for the sum of £ 50., about 20 acres of land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, located about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of Nicholson's Iron Works and Mills. $\frac{420}{10}$

On 2/5/1787, Daniel "MackDonald" of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 66 "soldiers notes," paid by Thomas Fee, Town Treasurer of Watertown, conveyed five acres of land in the Town of Watertown together with the dwelling house and barn that Daniel had by "a deed of Major Jesse Curtis unto said Town Treasurer for the time being for the use of said Watertown forever." Recorded on 4/17/1787. ⁴²¹

On 3/7/1787, Daniel McDonald purchased a 166-acre farm, at the foot of "Steep Hill," in New Milford, Connecticut, owned by William Washburn and his father Gideon Washburn for £300. This purchase occurred either shortly before or after the marriage of Daniel McDonald's daughter, Rachel McDonald, to William Washburn.⁴²²

On 11/22/1787, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Gamaliel Clark, Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 200., three pieces of land totaling 26 acres in the Society of Westbury, Town of Water-town, one of which included a dwelling house and another containing a barn. Recorded 12/15/1787. 423

On 11/23/1787, Gamaliel Clark, Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "Daniel Macdaniel" (later in the deed also referred to as "Daniel Mackdonald") of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 430., three pieces of land totaling 80 acres with all the buildings standing thereon lying in the north part of the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown. Recorded 12/10/1787. 424

On 3/28/1788, "Daniel MDonald" and Samuel Southmayd both of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed 1¼ acres of land in Watertown to Benjamin Richards and Naomi Richards in consideration of certain articles of household furniture made over to them by bills of State dated 3/28/1788. Recorded 3/28/1788.

On 4/10/1788, Daniel McDonald, Lewis McDonald, and James McDonald, heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, conveyed to Benjamin Scofield of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 136.10., twenty-six (26) acres of land in Newfield in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the west by the highway – being the same tract described in a bill of sale, dated 3/27/1773, from Joseph Hait 5th to Col. McDonald. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and John McKay. Received to Record on 1/31/1791. 426

On 4/10/1788, Daniel McDonald and James McDonald, two of the heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, quit-claimed, on behalf of themselves and the heirs, to their brother Lewis McDonald two deeds or bills of sale given and executed by James Hait, late of Stamford, deceased, to their father Lewis McDonald Sr., one of which was dated 2/9/1756, and the other dated 4/19/1768. Received to Record on 4/14/1788.

On 5/22/1788, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed via quit claim deed to Abraham Davis of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, a tract of land in the Town of Stamford called the Lawrence Farm containing 9 acres with the buildings thereon standing. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and Reuben Scofield. Received to Record on 5/24/1788. 428

This nine-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On 9/15/1788, Elijah Woodward, Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "Daniel MDonald" of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 48.17.9, a piece of land in the Parish of Westbury in Watertown, near to Daniel McDonald's dwelling house. Recorded 9/15/1788.

On 11/24/1789, in a mortgage transaction, David Hitchcock of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, for the sum of £ 43.13.9, forty (40) acres of land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, called the Neck. The £ 43.13.9 was to be repaid within one (1) year, by 12/1/1790. If repaid on time, the deed would be void, if not paid, in full force and virtue. 430

In 12/1789, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Connecticut, pursuant to a court order, executed on a judgement against Thomas Weller and David Hitchcock with respect to 16 acres of land in the Town of New Milford, Conn., called Conetia, for non-payment of £ 39.19.8. ⁴³¹

On 1/19/1790, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Connecticut, for consideration of £ 25, released and quit claimed to David Hitchcock the interest Daniel McDonald took in land of Thomas Weller which was taken by execution on land on the west side of the Great River. 432

On 10/26/1790, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Connecticut, for diverse good causes and consideration, released and quit claimed to Daniel Hitchcock land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, called New Milford Neck, containing 40 acres. 433

In 1791, in the course of settling the estate of Daniel's father, Lewis McDonald Sr., one Samuel Bates petitioned the General Assembly for his release from imprisonment in jail in Litchfield for the non-payment of a mortgage debt. Evidently, a Mortgage Deed securing this mortgage debt had been assigned (or otherwise passed along) by Lewis McDonald to Daniel McDonald. Over a long period of time, Bates had failed to meet his mortgage payments. Addressing this matter, the General Assembly granted Bates' petition for release from jail contingent upon his conveyance of the property located in Litchfield, Connecticut, and all right and title to it to Daniel McDonald:

Upon the Petition of Samuel Bates against Peter Fleming as Executor of the Last Will and Testament of Lewis McDonald late of Bedford in the State of New York Deceased and Daniel McDonald of Watertown in Litchfield County, Shewing to this Assembly that he is seventy eight Years Old and very infirm Sickly and Decrepid[,] that he has been Confined in Prison in Litchfield Gaol since November 1786, by Virtue of an Execution in favour of said Fleming as Executor as aforesaid[,] but that said Execution is the Property of said Daniel McDonald and that said Debt was his Property and has been for a Long Time before said Execution was obtained, And that he [the] said Bates gave a Mortgage Deed of his Lands to said McDonald Deceased as a Collateral Security for the same Debt for which he is Imprisoned which said McDonald of Watertown now holds[,] and that he has no other Estate but said Land[,] Praying that upon delivering up his said Lands to said McDonald or said Fleming he might be discharged from Gaol etc. as per Petition on file,

And it appearing to this Assembly that said Bates had no other Property but his Right of Redemption in said Mortgaged Lands, and that he Owed no other Debts to any person, excepting the Debt or Debts in favour of said Fleming as Executor and the Property of said McDonald as aforesaid, *Resolved by this Assembly* that upon said Bates delivering over to said McDonald, all his Property in said Land by quitting his Right and Title to them to said McDonald, he being Son and Heir to the Deceased Grantee [Grantor?][i.e., Lewis McDonald], or tendering him a Quit Claim of the Lands contained in the Mortgage, that he the said Bates shall be and is hereby discharged from Imprisonment by Virtue [of] any Execution in favour of said Fleming as Executor as aforesaid, and said Bates is hereby discharged from any further Liableness for any Execution or Debt due from him to said Fleming as Executor or said McDonald upon delivering or Tender as aforesaid to said Daniel McDonald.⁴³⁴

On 12/30/1791, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Conn., conveyed to Samuel Hartwell of New Milford, Litchfield County, Conn., two parcels of land in the Town of Woodbury along the Shepaug River, one containing 15 acres, the other containing three (3) acres, for £ 66. ⁴³⁵Also, it appears that Hartwell had either borrowed additional money from Daniel McDonald or had not paid the £ 66. in full at the time of the conveyance since, inasmuch as a bequest in his Will in 1792, Daniel McDonald gave his daughter Rachel McDonald Washburn "all the obligations that [Daniel held] against Samuel Hartwell of New Milford."

On 4/30/1792, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Connecticut, conveyed to Gideon Hoadley of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of £ 8, a small lot in the Parish of Westbury, Town of Watertown, a little southwest of the Meeting House, at the southwest corner by the highway, near the southeast corner of the lot which Lewis and Joseph McDonald had lately bought from Naomi Richards... with a blacksmith's shop standing there. Recorded 5/15/1792. 436

On 6/10/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for diverse good causes and consideration, 100 acres of land in the Town of Watertown with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings standing thereon, bounded on one side by land owned by Daniel McDonald. Recorded 6/18/1792. 437 This 100-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and the settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

* * *

In the 1790 Federal Census, the 57-year-old Daniel McDonald is listed as living in Watertown Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, as head of a household consisting of three (3) males over the age of 16, and three (3) females (ages not specified). The census also states that there were no slaves in the household. Immediately next to Daniel's household was the household of Daniel's eldest son, the 30-year-old James McDonald. In this census, Daniel's and James' last name was erroneously recorded as "McDaniel."

Evidently, at some time in their adult lives, Daniel McDonald and Martha McDonald became members of the Congregational Church. Upon moving to Watertown, they became members of

the Congregational Church in the Westbury Parish of Watertown, Connecticut, inasmuch as evidence of their deaths are to be found in the records of that church.

On 9/20/1791, Daniel McDonald's wife Martha McDonald died at age 62 in Watertown (Westbury Parish), Connecticut, as evidenced in the church records of the Congregational Church in the Westbury Parish of Watertown, Connecticut.⁴³⁸

On 7/14/1792, Daniel McDonald died at age 59 in Watertown (Westbury parish), Connecticut, as evidenced in the church records of the Congregational Church in the Westbury Parish of the Town of Watertown, Connecticut.⁴³⁹

At the time of his death in 1792, church records of the Congregational Church in the Westbury Parish of the Town of Watertown for Daniel McDonald list his age as 59 and note "Daniel McDonald professed the Quaker principles." Quaker principles" were certainly not those of Daniel's Episcopalian parents, Lewis and Sarah McDonald. Further, it does not appear that Quakerism had ever been practiced by any of Daniel's siblings who, in the main, were of strong Episcopalian bent. Indeed, two of Daniel McDonald's grandchildren would become Episcopal ministers. Given the above, one may wonder whether, when Daniel and his family moved to Watertown at the end of the War, he may have invoked Quakerism as a plausible justification for his not being personally engaged in supporting the Patriot cause.

Daniel and Martha McDonald are buried in the Old Watertown Cemetery (the Old Burying Ground, the Old Town Burying Ground, the Old Town Cemetery) in Watertown, Connecticut.

As discussed in greater detail below, shortly after Daniel McDonald's death, three of his five children (Sarah, Lewis, and Joseph) moved to Middlebury, Vermont, with some of them then moving into Essex County, New York, and Washington County, New York. Daniel's daughter Rachel McDonald Washburn resided in the nearby township of Litchfield, Connecticut, and later in Middlebury, Vermont; and his eldest son James, after remaining in Watertown for a number of years, moved westward in 1814 to Cayuga County (and then later to Wayne County), New York.

Daniel McDonald's Will was submitted to probate shortly after his death. Court records concerning the settlement of his estate and the content of Daniel's Will read:

At the Court of Probate held in Waterbury within and for the District of Waterbury, August 13th 1792, Present Joseph Hopkins, Esq. Judge, doctor Samuel Woodman, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald, the executors of the last Will and Testament of Daniel McDonald, late of Watertown, deceased, exhibited the Will and Testament, the trust as executors thereof.

This court proceeded to hear the witnesses to the Will and Testament, witnesses relative to the case, and on consideration thereof this court is of the opinion that the Will is not proved[,] therefore is disapproved.

The above-named executors moved for an appeal to the next Superior Court to be holden at Litchfield in and for the county of Litchfield on the third Tuesday of instant August.

Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald as principal and Eli Curtis, Esq., as surety, all of Watertown in Litchfield County acknowledge themselves severally and jointly bound in a recognizance of five hundred pounds (£) money to James McDonald and Samuel Foot [husband of Sarah McDonald Foot] both of Watertown and William Washburn [husband of Rachel McDonald Washburn] of Litchfield..., conditioned that they will present their appeal to effect and answer all damage in case they fail to make this plea good.

At a Court of Probate held in and for the district of Waterbury September 10th, 1792, Executors of the last Will and Testament of Daniel McDonald, deceased, produced sufficient witnesses in the court that the Superior Court holden at Litchfield on the 3rd Tuesday of August last rendered the judgment of this court on the said Will and is, by said Superior Court, ordered to be recorded, whereupon said executor[s] [became] bound to execute said will as the last account[,] which Will is as follows –

In the name of God, Amen. I Daniel McDonald of Watertown in Litchfield County and State of Connecticut, though weak in body am of sound mind considering the frailty of human nature, do hereby make and ordain this my last Will and Testament –

In the first place, I resign my soul to God who gave it and my body to the rest [____] to be decently buried at the direction of my executors. As to my worldly goods, it is my will that they should be disposed of in the following manner –

Firstly, I give the house and land which I lately purchased of Amos Mathews to my sons Lewis and Joseph McDonald in co-partnership [;] likewise my farm at New Milford to my sons Lewis and Joseph McDonald in co-partnership [;] likewise my farm which I purchased of Charles Woodruff to my said sons Lewis and Joseph McDonald in co-partnership[;]

Likewise, the house and farm where I now live, I give to Daniel and Walter McDonald my grandsons in co-partnership [;] likewise, the farm where my son James lives, I give to my grandson James, Jr.[;] the rest of my two farms hereby given to my grandsons over and above what is necessary to keep them in good tenable repair during their minority, I give to my son James, their father. I likewise give to my son James all the obligations I have against him. I likewise give to my sons Lewis and Joseph in co-partnership all the obligations I have against my son Lewis[;]

I likewise give to my two daughters Sarah and Rachel all my household furniture to be equally divided between them except the drapes which are to remain in the house. I also give to my daughter Sarah all obligations that I have against her husband Samuel Foote[;]

I likewise give to my daughter Rachel my Seth Baker lot so-called in Washington [Connecticut] together with all the obligations that I have against Samuel Hartwell of New Milford and likewise all obligations I have against her husband Wm. Washburn [;] I likewise give to my son Joseph all the estate that descended to him from his grandfather [Lewis McDonald of Bedford] which is now in my custody[;]

I likewise give to [Patience ?] Richards one cow with liberty to fat her on my farm and get her thru the winter on my hay at her pleasure [;]

All the rest of my estate both real and personal, after deducting my just debts and funeral charges, I give to all my children to be distributed in the following manner: *viz* 1/3 to a daughter and 2/3 to a son and so on in that proportion, but if my estate falls short of my debts ["any"] legacies I may have to make is to be made up in this like proportion [;]

And I do hereby constitute and appoint my friend Samuel Woodward and my two sons Lewis and Joseph McDonald to be executors of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all other wills and testaments whatever; in witness whereof I hereunto set my hand this 13th day of July, 1792. "(*S*) Daniel McDonald Witnesses Arvil Grisley, James Lewis, David Foot"

At the same court so examined were [_____] [and] directed to account as to the creditors to the estate of said deceased to exhibit their claims against the estate to be executed within 9 months of this date by posting an advertisement for that purpose on a signpost in Watertown and a copy thereof in the *Connecticut Journal*, also in one of the newspapers published in New York. As a court of probate held within and for the district of Waterbury, May 6th 1793.

Lewis and Joseph McDonald, two of the executors of the last Will and Testament of Daniel McDonald, late of Watertown, deceased, exhibited survivor rights from the several heirs to the estate of said deceased by which it appears they respectively received their legacies given them in the last Will and Testament of the deceased. Executors having agreed and undertaken to pay all debts due from the estate of the deceased which is considered by this court as a complete settlement of the estate. 441



Gravestone of Daniel McDonald and Martha McDonald Old Watertown Cemetery, Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut

Second Generation Children of Daniel and (FNU)(Bostwick) McDonald:

1 – James McDonald (9/19/1759 – 3/1/1837). James McDonald, the eldest child of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald, was born on 9/19/1759 in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.⁴⁴²

In 1771, at age 12, he moved with his family to Ridgefield, Fairfield, Connecticut. 443

Revolutionary War

According to his pension application, while a resident of Ridgefield, Conn., James McDonald enlisted for the Patriot cause. It appears that James first enlisted for service when just 16 years old. He served in the Patriot army on five separate occasions:

- (1) Private in 1st Regiment New York Line, under Captain Steenrod, under Colonel Alexander McDougal, May, 1776;
- (2) Private in Fairfield County, Connecticut Militia, June, 1779 (likely in April, 1777) (James stated he had assisted in the defense of the American military supplies at Ridgefield, Connecticut the supplies were actually stored in 1777 in nearby Danbury.)
- (3) 2d Sergeant in Captain Beebe's Company, Fairfield County Connecticut Militia, April, 1780;
- (4) Private in Captain Thomas Hunt's Company, Lieutenant-Colonel Frederick Weissenfel's Regiment, New York Levies, July, 1781; and
- (5) Private in Captain Ebenezer Couch's Company, Fairfield County Connecticut Militia, March, 1782, promoted to 2d Sergeant. 444

In the DAR application of Katherine F. Mulchahey filed in 1916 regarding her Revolutionary War ancestor James McDonald (the son of Daniel McDonald), she states that Daniel McDonald was a "Loyalist." She further states that James "was disinherited by his father [Daniel] for espousing the cause of the colonies and fighting as a patriot in the American Revolution." ⁴⁴⁵

Later, in 1831, after James McDonald had moved to Lyons, Wayne Co., N.Y. where he resided from 1831 to 1837, he made application, dated 10/2/1832, for a pension for his service in the Revolutionary War, and was granted a pension for his service.

In 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, James McDonald's parents and family (including James) moved to Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut. 446

* * *

In 1784, James married Huldah Foote (2/12 (13)/1762 – 2/7/1796) in Watertown. ⁴⁴⁷ (Of note, James McDonald's younger sister, Sarah McDonald, married Huldah's brother, Samuel Foote, in 1783.) While living in Watertown, James and Huldah Foote McDonald had five children:

- 1- Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 3/25/1830)
- 2- Walter McDonald (Mid 1787 d. Unknown; evidently died at a young age)

- 3- James McDonald, Jr. (6/6/1792 12/13/1878)
- 4- Lewis W. McDonald (late 1793 1872/74)
- 5- Dennis McDonald (10/20/1795 6/13/1878)

On 5/6/1786, Samuel Southmayd of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 200, twenty -six (26) acres of land with a dwelling house standing thereon in the Town of Watertown. Recorded 12/20/1786. 448

In the 1790 Federal Census, the 30-year-old James McDonald is listed in Watertown Township, Litchfield County, Conn. as head of a household consisting of two males over the age of 16, two males under the age of 16, and one female (age unspecified). The census stated there were no slaves in James McDonald's household. Immediately next to James' household was that of his father, Daniel McDonald. Daniel's and James' last name was erroneously listed as "McDaniel."

On 2/11/1791, Epenentus Buckingham of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 71.5.0, fifteen (15) acres of land in the Village in the Town of Watertown, bounded in part by land to the south and east owned by McDonald. Recorded 3/14/1791. 449

On 3/14/1791, James McDonald and Huldah McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Abijah Osborn of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 27, nine acres of land lying in the Society of Westbury, described as being a wood lot on the north side of McDonald's farm, bounded on the south part on McDonald's land and part on David Foot's land, east on Titus Fenn's land, north on John (Mernan's?) land, west on part on McDonald's land and part on highway. Recorded 2/15/1792. 450

On 5/17/1792, James McDonald and Huldah McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Samuel Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 17.12.0, three (3) acres and 3 rods of land lying in the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown—land deeded to James McDonald and Huldah McDonald out of Huldah's father Samuel Foot's Estate, and a piece of woodland on the east side of the area known as Wilton Hill, containing 13/4 acres adjoining Foot's own land. Recorded 9/27/1792. 451

On 12/6/1792, James McDonald, Lewis McDonald, and Joseph McDonald, all of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, sons and heirs of Daniel McDonald, for diverse good consideration, released and quit claimed to Samuel Foot (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) of the Town of Watertown and William Washburn (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) and his wife Rachel McDonald Washburn of the Town of Litchfield in Litchfield County, all the right, title, and interest they held with respect to land set forth in a Deed of Mortgage, dated 2/1/1773, executed by Samuel Bates of the Town of Kent given to Lewis McDonald Sr., late of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, which land had later been quit claimed by Samuel Bates to Daniel McDonald (the father of James, Lewis, and Joseph McDonald), late of Watertown, on 11/7/1791. Received to Record on 3/27/1793. 452

On 5/10/1793, Samuel Foot and Sarah Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 417.12.6, two pieces of land one mile north of the Meeting House in the Parish of Westbury in the Town of Watertown, one containing 73 acres with a house and barn standing thereon, and a second piece containing one acre. Recorded 5/23/1793. 453

On 9/13/1794, Isaac Mallery of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "James MackDonald" of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 30, Mallery's dwelling house standing on the land of MackDonald, i.e., land situated in the north part of the Society of Westbury and near the dwelling house of Thomas Buckingham. Recorded 1/30/1795. 454

On 12/31/1794, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 72, eighteen (18) acres of land in the area known as Wilton Hill, Town of Watertown, which on the east side abutted the land of James McDonald. Recorded 12/31/1794. 455

On 4/29/1795, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased for a period of two years, to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 11.9.6, land consisting of 26 acres in the area known as the Village, Town of Watertown, which on one side abutted land of James McDonald called the Brook Pasture. Recorded 4/29/1795. 456

On 10/15/1795, James McDonald conveyed to Edmund Richmond, for £ 15, five (5) acres of land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut. ⁴⁵⁷

On 2/7/1796, James' wife, Huldah Foote McDonald, died at the age of 33 in Watertown (Parish of Westbury), Connecticut. She was buried in the Old Watertown Cemetery⁴⁵⁸ in the McDonald family burial plots of Daniel and Martha McDonald.

Later in 1796, James married Rachel Davies (b. 1760 - 2/8/1849). On 5/15/1797, James and Rachel had a son who died at birth. Two years later, James and Rachel McDonald had a daughter, Catherine Huldah McDonald (8/26/1799 – Jan. 1874).

On 3/8/1796, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased for a period of two years, to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 30, land consisting of 54 acres with a house and a barn in the area known as the Village, Town of Watertown, which on one side abutted land of James McDonald. Recorded 3/8/1796.

On 3/21/1796, Benjamin Richards of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed via a quit claim deed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in consideration of a valuable sum, all interest he had in the lot 17 of the Village of Westbury in the Town of Watertown. Recorded 3/21/1796. 461

On 3/14/1797, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 320, land consisting of 49 acres with a house and a barn along the highway located one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown, which on one side abutted land of James McDonald. Recorded 3/14/1797. 462

On 4/7/1798, Selectmen of the Town of Watertown conveyed, via a quit claim deed, to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in consideration of the land taken from James McDonald for a highway, two pieces land, one on the west side of the old highway, one side of the cross highway, and the second piece of two rods lying on the east side of the old highway and extending as far north and south as James McDonald's orchard and bounded on the east on McDonald's land, west on the old highway on the west part of the old highway, and south on the cross highway. Recorded 11/11/1799. 463

On 5/1/1798, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased for a period of six years to Epenentus Buckingham of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 82.10.0, land consisting of 95 acres with a house located about 2 ½ miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown. Recorded 7/30/1798. 464

In the 1800 Federal Census, the 40-year-old James McDonald is listed in Watertown Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, as head of a household.

On 8/21/1801, James McDonald, Daniel McDonald (the son of James McDonald), Lewis McDonald, and Young Love Cutler, Henry S. Atwood, and Elijah Woodward of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to the Selectmen of the Town of Watertown for "a valuable consideration," land belonging to each of them along the highway running through Watertown for the improvement of the highway (likely widening the road). Recorded 9/21/1801. 465

On 1/19/1802, James McDonald conveyed to the Selectmen of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the consideration of nine (9) dollars, land belonging him along the highway running through Watertown for the improvement of the highway (likely widening the road). Recorded 1/19/1802. 466

On 2/19/1802, Henry S. Atwood of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald, for the consideration of a certain piece of land, one-half acre of land along the highway running through Watertown. Recorded 2/19/1802. 467

On 3/9/1803, Epenentus Buckingham of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, made a quit claim conveyance to, and a release of his lease to, James McDonald, the lessee, for a valuable sum, 95 acres of land with a house standing thereon located about 2 ½ miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown, land which James had leased to Epenentus Buckingham on 5/1/1798 and which lease Buckingham now released. Recorded 3/9/1803. 468

On 3/9/1803, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased for a five-year period to Ebenezer Bates of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, 95 acres of land with a house standing thereon located about 2½ miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown, land which James had previously leased to Epenentus Buckingham on 5/1/1798 and which lease Buckingham had released on the same date. Recorded 3/9/1803. 469

On 5/18/1804, based upon a petition of James McDonald to the General Assembly of Connecticut, and pursuant to its enactment, the General Assembly authorized Aner Bradley to convey 17 acres of land within about one mile of the center of Watertown owned by Daniel McDonald, a minor son of James McDonald, for the sum of \$ 374. paid by Reuben Sherman Woodward. Recorded 5/21/1804. 470

On 5/6/1805, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Peter Garnsey of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, seven (7) acres located three miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown. The land was part of the land which James McDonald had purchased from Epenentus Buckingham which was bounded on the north by Solomon Frost's land, west by the highway, south by land of James McDonald Jr. The land conveyed was under encumbrance of a lease to Ebenezer Bates. Recorded 5/6/1805. 471

On 3/10/1806, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Ebenezer Bates of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 80, eight (8) acres located three miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown. The land was bounded on the east and the south by land of James McDonald Jr. and on the west by land recently deeded by James McDonald to Peter Garnsey. Recorded 3/10/1806. 472

On 9/11/1806, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased to Ebenezer Bates of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, for a period of two years after the current lease with Bates ending on May 1, 1808, 95 acres of land with a house standing thereon located about 2½ miles north of the Meeting House in Watertown. Recorded 9/11/1806. 473

On 11/21/1806, in a mortgage deed, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of \$55., conveyed to John H. DeForest four acres of land lying on the so-called Wilton Hill in Watertown on the north side of highway. Recorded 1/2/1807. 474

On 5/4/1807, in a mortgage deed, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Garret Smith eight (8) acres of land in Watertown about one mile northwest of the Meeting House in Watertown, abutting in part land owned by the heirs of Daniel McDonald (James' father), deceased. The deed provided that if James paid by January 1, 1808 two notes: "one dated 21 Dec. 1805 for one hundred twenty-seven dollars & 55 cents on interest annually endorsed thereon [and another dated] May 1, 1806 for twenty-three dollars 22/100 with interest, then the above deed is to be void otherwise remain good and valid." Recorded 5/4/1807. 475

On 8/13/1807, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, leased to Ebenezer Bates of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, for a period of two years after the end of the current lease with Bates ending on May 1, 1810, ninety-five (95) acres of land with a house standing thereon located about 2½ miles north of the Meeting House in the Watertown. Recorded 8/13/1807. 476

On 2/13/1809, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$4.00, about 25 rods of land lying north of the village highway. Recorded 2/25/1809. 477

On 9/5/1809, John H. DeForest of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of \$55., conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, four acres of land lying on the so-called Wilton Hill in Watertown, this land being the same that McDonald had previously conveyed to DeForest subject to a mortgage dated 11/21/1806. Recorded 9/5/1809. 478

In the 1810 Federal Census, the 50-year-old James McDonald is listed in Watertown Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, as head of a household, with the surname spelled "McDaniel."

On 3/14/1812, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for "a valuable sum," conveyed to Garret Smith eight (8) acres of land in Watertown about one mile northwest of the Meeting House in Watertown. This land previously had been subject to a mortgage dated 5/4/1807 held by James McDonald. Recorded 3/14/1812. ⁴⁷⁹

On 3/16/1812, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of "a valuable sum," conveyed to Ezra Lockwood a small strip of land (about 20 rods) in Watertown on the east side of the turnpike road, land adjoining Lockwood's land. Recorded 3/16/1812. ⁴⁸⁰

On 4/11/1812, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of \$ 18., conveyed a small strip of land (about 2 rods wide) in Watertown next to the turnpike road, "land lying a little north of my now dwelling house." Recorded 3/16/1812. 481

On 4/20/1813, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to his son Daniel McDonald of the Town of Cheshire, New Haven County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$15, about one-half acre of land located about 1½ mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown, at the intersection of the Litchfield Turnpike and the highway. Recorded 4/20/1813. 482

On 4/22/1813, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to his son Daniel McDonald of the Town of Cheshire, New Haven County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$200. three pieces of land totaling about eight (8) acres on the so-called Wilton Hill in Watertown. Recorded 4/22/1813. 483

On 4/22/1813, Garret Smith of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for

a valuable sum, eight (8) acres of land in Watertown about one mile northwest of the Meeting House in Watertown. This was the same land that James McDonald had conveyed to Smith on 3/14/1812. Recorded 4/22/1813. 484

On 9/23/1814, James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., conveyed to William Hawkins of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for "a valuable sum," the "north half of the dwelling house in which I now live ... and a small barn." Recorded 10/12/1814. ⁴⁸⁵

According to his pension application, James McDonald resided in Watertown, Connecticut, from 1793 until 1814. James and his family moved to Brutus, Cayuga County, New York, in 1814. From 1814 to 1820 +, James McDonald lived in Brutus, Cayuga County, N.Y. His move to Brutus was probably influenced by the move of his eldest son, Rev. Daniel McDonald, who was assigned as the rector at St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in nearby Auburn, Cayuga County, N.Y.

On 4/22/1815, James McDonald of the Town of Brutus and his son James McDonald Jr. of Aurelius, both of Cayuga County, New York, conveyed to Abraham Hawley of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of \$80.00, a piece of land located in the northeasterly part of the Town of Watertown "on the mountain so-called" containing ten (10) acres. Recorded 5/3/1815. 486

On 9/24/1816, James McDonald of the Town of Brutus, Cayuga County, New York, conveyed to William Hawkins, of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of \$200.00, an 18-acre piece of land with the buildings standing thereon located about one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown. Recorded 10/8/1816. 487

In the 1820 Federal Census, the 60-year-old James McDonald is listed in Brutus Township, Cayuga County, N.Y., as head of a household.

In the 1830 Federal Census, the 70-year-old James McDonald is listed in Sennett Township, Cayuga County, N.Y. as head of a household.

In 1831, James McDonald moved to Lyons, Wayne Co., N.Y. where he resided from 1831 to 1837. While residing in Lyons, based on an application dated 10/2/1832, James was granted a pension for his service in the Revolutionary War.

On 3/1/1837, James McDonald died in Lyons, Wayne Co., N.Y. He was buried in St. Peter's Churchyard in Auburn, Cayuga Co., New York, in burial plots purchased by his son, the Rev. Daniel McDonald, who also is buried there. 488

On 2/8/1849, Rachel Davies McDonald died in Lyons, NY. She was buried with her husband James in St. Peter's Churchyard in Auburn, Cayuga Co., New York. 489

* * *

Third Generation Children of James and Huldah Foote McDonald:

1. Rev. Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 – 3/25/1830) Daniel McDonald, the eldest son of James and Huldah Foote McDonald, was born on 6/21/1785 in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut.

On 8/21/1801, James McDonald, Daniel McDonald (the son of James McDonald), Lewis McDonald, and Young Love Cutler, Henry S. Atwood, and Elijah Woodward conveyed to the Selectmen of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for "a valuable consideration," land belonging to each of them along the highway running through Watertown for the improvement of the highway (likely widening the road). Recorded 9/21/1801. ⁴⁹⁰

On 5/1/1804, Daniel' father, James McDonald of Watertown in Litchfield County filed a petition ("Memorial") with the General Assembly of Connecticut. In it, he stated that he was the father and natural Guardian of Daniel McDonald of Watertown, a minor of 19 years old. He further stated that his son Daniel was the owner of 57 acres of land situated within about a mile of the center of Watertown, which land had been devised to Daniel by Daniel's grandfather, Daniel McDonald, late of Watertown. In it, James petitioned the Assembly to permit him, for the benefit of his minor son Daniel McDonald, to sell 17 of the 57 acres of land to help pay Daniel's past expenses in pursuing his studies and to enable him to continue these studies. The petition was approved by the General Assembly in October 1804. 491

On 10/9/1807, at age 22, Daniel McDonald married Percy Talmage (Talmadge) (6/18/1786-6/11/1809) at Cheshire, New Haven County, Connecticut. ⁴⁹² On 6/4/1809, Percy McDonald gave birth to a son, Samuel Percy McDonald, at Cheshire, Connecticut. On 6/11/1809, a week after her son's birth, Percy Talmage McDonald died. ⁴⁹³ She is buried in Saint Peter's Church Cemetery, Cheshire, Connecticut. ⁴⁹⁴

On 9/6/1808, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Cheshire, New Haven County, Connecticut, acting pursuant to an authorization of the Probate Court of the Waterbury District, conveyed 8¾ acres of land belonging to James McDonald Jr. (Daniel's brother), a minor, for the sum of \$218.75 to Ebenezer Bates. Recorded 9/6/1808.

On 3/18/1810, Daniel McDonald was ordained a deacon in the Episcopal Church at Trinity Church, New Haven. In 1811, Deacon McDonald served as Assistant Instructor at the Episcopal Academy, Cheshire Conn.

On 10/8/1811, Daniel McDonald married Phebe Talmage (11/21/1791-5/21/1860), a younger sister of Percy Talmadge. They had eight (8) sons (discussed below).

On 4/23/1812, in the *Northern Post* (located in Salem, Washington County, New York), under the article heading "List of letters remaining in the Post Office at Granville as of April 1, 1812," letters awaiting pick-up listed one for Daniel McDonald and three letters for his uncle Lewis McDonald, ⁴⁹⁶ who was at that time residing in Middle Granville, Granville Township, Washington County, New York. Daniel, then 26, was apparently in Granville Township visiting

his uncle Lewis McDonald and perhaps his cousins, Michael McDonald and his family, who lived in the Slyboro section of Granville Township located just a few miles from Lewis' home. It is likely that the visit to Granville was associated with Easter, which occurred that year on March 29, 1812.

On 12/20/1812, Deacon Daniel McDonald was ordained an Episcopal priest at Trinity Church, New Haven, Connecticut.

In 1814, Rev. McDonald was appointed rector at St. Peter's Church, Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y.

On 9/14/1814, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York conveyed to Young Love Cutler of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of \$ 23., 3/8 acre of land at the intersection of the State Turnpike Road and the highway, located about 11/4 mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown. Recorded 9/17/1814. 497

On 9/23/1814, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York, conveyed to William Hawkins of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for "a valuable consideration," two pieces of land located about one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown on the Turnpike Road to Litchfield at the juncture of the highway and also bounded by 18 acres of land then occupied by Daniel's father James McDonald, containing 24 acres; and a second piece of land consisting of five (5) acres of woodland lying on Wilton Hill. In the conveyance, Daniel McDonald was referred to as "Rev. Daniel McDonald." Recorded 10/12/1814. 498

On 9/23/1814, Daniel McDonald of the Town of Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York, conveyed to Verta Hawkins, the wife of William Hawkins, of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of \$569.83, a 16-acre piece of land located about one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown "to be taken off the south side of my [Daniel's] farm," bounded on the east by the highway. Recorded 10/12/1814. 499

On 9/21/1814, Daniel McDonald of the Village of Auburn, Town of Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York, conveyed to Ebenezer Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for the sum of \$25.00, a 1½ acre piece of land located about 1¼ mile to the northwest of the Church [i.e., Meeting House] in Watertown on the road leading to what is commonly called Garnsey Town. In the conveyance, Daniel McDonald was referred to as "Rev. Daniel McDonald." Recorded 10/24/1814. ⁵⁰⁰

In January 1817, Rev. McDonald was assigned to minister at Trinity Church, Fairfield, Herkimer County, New York, and he was made principal of the Fairfield Seminary in Fairfield. The Fairfield Seminary was Episcopalian.

In 1819, Rev. McDonald was also assigned as rector to Grace Church in nearby Norway, Herkimer County, New York.

In 1821, Rev. McDonald was selected to be moved from Fairfield to become the Principal of the Geneva Academy, Geneva, Ontario Co., New York (1821-1824), inasmuch as the Episcopal

seminary training was being moved from Fairfield, N.Y. to Geneva, N.Y. In 1821, he was Professor of the Interpretation of Scripture, Ecclesiastical History, and the Nature, Ministry, and Polity of the Christian Church in the Branch Theological School of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. ⁵⁰¹ During this period, he also served as Rector of St. Paul's Church, Waterloo, Seneca County, New York.

In 1825, the Geneva Academy ceased to exist, and was replaced by Geneva College (later Hobart College), and the Theological School was given up. During the years 1825-26, the Rev. Daniel McDonald served as President Pro Tem for the college. Daniel was then appointed Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages and Greek and Latin Antiquities at Geneva College, a position he held until his death five years later. ⁵⁰²

In a letter dated 2/21/1825, William Henry Seward (future Governor of New York State, then United States Senator from New York, and later Secretary of State appointed by President Lincoln) writing from Auburn, New York, to his father, Samuel Sweezey Seward, about the prospect of getting a good education for his younger (and evidently unruly) brother George, said:

... In answer to your inquiry concerning the Schools of this village. I am disposed to think well of the Auburn Academy. Public opinion rates Mr[.] Savage quite high as a teacher. If George were here and under my eye [,] I think that a stimulus might be given to his ambition, which is the point at which all attempts at his education for the present at least should be directed[.] Of Geneva Academy[, if] it were in this part of the County [,] superfluous to speak[,] Dr MacDonald [Rev. Dr. Daniel McDonald][,] its Principal[,] stands first among our Teachers [;] and by his exertions has within a few years raised that Academy from the dust to a rank so high that the Regents have chartered it as a College. Whether it will remain so far as the Academical school is concerned under the Discharge is doubtful - but it is not probable that the Dr [Dr. McDonald] will leave it before the expiration of any reasonable term which you might wish [it] George to remain at it. 503

The following has been written about the Rev. Daniel McDonald and his involvement with Geneva Academy, now Hobart College, in the Geneva section of Brigham's 1862-63 Directory:

[In establishing the Geneva Academy] it was also resolved that Rev. Daniel M'Donald, Principal of the Fairfield Academy, be appointed principal Professor of the Geneva Academy. In consequence of these arrangements, a very liberal subscription was obtained in this village, without sectarian distinction, to erect a suitable stone edifice on the ground thus selected, and accordingly the north building of the present College buildings was erected, and in the meantime a frame school house, erected in 1817, in the rear of the Episcopal Church, was occupied by the Rev. Dr. M'Donald, as an Academy.... The Academy, under the direction of Dr. M'Donald, was exceedingly prosperous. The high standing of this Academy gave the hope that a propitious time had arrived, in which to claim the benefit of the privilege granted by law, to elevate Academies to the station of Colleges, and therefore the Board of Trustees resolved, on the 21st of Jan., 1822, that an application be forthwith made to the Regents of the University of the State of New York, to grant to the Academy the powers and privileges of a College, and measures were accordingly taken, and on the 8th day of February, 1825, a College charter was granted,

giving all the powers and privileges of any College in Europe, and constituting the following persons the first Trustees:

James Reese, Samuel Colt, Rev. Orrin Clark, Rev. Daniel M'Donald, Abraham Dox, Win. S. DeZeng, Nathan Noble, Robert L. Rose, Walter Grieve, David Cook, Dr. James Carter, Rev. Henry Axtell, H. H. Bogert, John C. Spencer, Philip Church, Bowen Whiting, David Hudson, Thomas D. Burrall, Henry Seymour, Elijah Miller, Rev. Francis H. Cumming, Jesse Clark, Rev. Henry Anthon, Rev. Lucius Smith. 504

On 3/25/1830, the Rev. Daniel McDonald died at home near Geneva, N.Y. He was buried in the church cemetery of St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in Auburn, Cayuga County, New York.

In the 1840 Federal Census and the 1850 Federal Census, Phebe McDonald and some of her children are listed as residing in Sennett Township, Cayuga County, New York.

On 5/21/1860, Phebe Talmage McDonald died at Norwalk, Ohio. Her burial place is unknown.

* * *

Fourth Generation Children of Daniel and Percy Talmage McDonald:

Children by Daniel McDonald's first marriage to Percy Talmage – 1 son:

Samuel Percy McDonald (6/4/1809 – 12/23/1901) b. Cheshire, New Haven County, Conn.; d. Mansfield, Ohio; m. Laura Gardner Bunker (12/25/1814 – 4/18/1902) on 11/1/1836 in Auburn, N.Y. Both are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio.

Children by Daniel McDonald's second marriage to Phebe Talmage – 8 sons:

- **1. Alexander James McDonald** (9/12/1812 11/19/1880) b. Cheshire, New Haven Co., Ct.; d. Lyons, Wayne County, N.Y.; m. Lydia Sprague (1821-1881) on 12/11/1844 at Christ Church, Huron, Ohio. Children: (a) Sarah McDonald (Olson) (May 1847–1915); (b) Jonathan Stewart McDonald (12/14/1849 7/5/1918). All are buried in the Scott Union Cemetery, Huron, Erie County, Ohio.
- **2. Andrew McDonald** (5/21/1814 5/18/1830) b. Cheshire, New Haven Co., CT.; d. Geneva, Ontario Co., N.Y. (died age 15).
- **3. Frederick McDonald** (**1816 3/23/1828**) b. Auburn, Cayuga Co., New York; d. Geneva, Ontario Co., N.Y.; buried Saint Peter's Church Cemetery, Auburn, Cayuga County, New York. (died age 11).
- **4. John McDonald (1818? ?)** b. Fairfield, Herkimer County, New York.

- **5. Henry McDonald (2/3/1820 4/9/1891)** b. Fairfield, Herkimer County, N.Y.; d. Norwalk Twp., Erie Co., Ohio.; m. 9/16/1856 to Amy M. Lewis (3/29/1825 11/11/1903) b. Norwalk Twp., Erie Co., Ohio; d. Norwalk Twp., Erie Co., Ohio. Children: Celia McDonald (1860 1895) b. Norwalk, Ohio; Lewis H. McDonald (Aug. 1862 1926) b. Norwalk, Ohio. The above are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio
- **6. William Talmage McDonald (11/13/1822 12/19/1910)** b. Geneva, N.Y.; d. Bucyrus, Ohio; buried Oakwood Cemetery, Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio; m. 8/30/1859 to Frances Elizabeth O' Flying (12/7/1824 1/21/1908) in New Albany, Indiana; b. Elmira, N.Y.; d. Bucyrus, Ohio. ⁵⁰⁵ Both are buried in Oakwood Cemetery, Bucyrus, Crawford County, Ohio.
- **7. Edward H. McDonald (5/10/1825 –1/1/1909)** b. Geneva, N.Y.; d. Norwalk, Ohio; m. Sarah Ann Newson (2/7/1831 10/9/1912) on 4/13/1852 at Lyons, NY; Children: (a) Mary Elizabeth McDonald (10/21/1854 3/22/1936), (b) Dennis W. McDonald (1858 1899); and (c) George Edward McDonald (7/24/1866 11/7/1933). The above children are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio.
- 8. James McDonald (1/28/1828) b. Geneva N.Y.

* * *

Third Generation Children of James and Huldah Foote McDonald (cont.):

2. Walter McDonald (1787? – unknown) Walter McDonald, the second child of James and Huldah Foote McDonald, was born in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield Co., Conn., about 1787.

In 1792, in his grandfather's (Daniel McDonald's) Will, the 5-year-old (?) Walter McDonald is listed as one of the minor grandchildren legatees. No other information has been discovered regarding Walter McDonald, suggesting that he died young before becoming an adult.

* * *

3. James McDonald Jr. (6/5(6)/1792 – 12/13/1878) James McDonald Jr., the third child of James and Huldah Foote McDonald, was born on 6/6/1792 in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. Later in 1792, the one-month-old James Jr. is listed in his grandfather's (Daniel McDonald's) Will as one of the grandchildren legatees.

On 9/5/1808, James McDonald (Sr.) of Watertown in Litchfield County filed a petition before the probate court stating that he was the father and natural Guardian of James McDonald Jr. of Watertown, a minor son age 16 years old. He further stated that his son James Jr. was the owner of 80 acres of land situated within about a mile of the center of Watertown, which land had been devised to him by Daniel's grandfather, Daniel McDonald, late of Watertown. In it, James petitioned the probate court to permit him, for the benefit of his son James Jr., to sell 8 of James Jr.'s 80 acres of land to help pay for James Jr.'s ongoing education at Cheshire Academy. The petition was approved by the court. The 8 acres sold for \$200.

By 1810, at age 18, James McDonald had moved to Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont where his aunts and uncles had been living since 1793. In December, 1810, he is listed as one of 41 organizers of the "First Episcopal Society in Addison County" which later became St. Stephens Church in Middlebury. James evidently was an active and long-time member of this church. On July 11, 1811, he was a member of a church committee tasked with finding a suitable place to build a church in Middlebury and determining the likely cost of same. ⁵⁰⁷

On 7/6/1813, Ebenezer Bates of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald Jr. of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, 16 acres of land in the northerly part of the Town of Watertown, bounded on the east side in part by land owned by James McDonald Jr. Recorded 7/6/1813. ⁵⁰⁸

On 7/6/1813, James McDonald Jr. of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Oliver Merriman of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for "a valuable sum," land totaling 14 acres in Watertown, property bordering on the south land owned by James McDonald Jr. Recorded 11/18/1813. ⁵⁰⁹

On 11/13/1813, James McDonald Jr. of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed via quit claim deed to Hezekiah Scott, of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, two pieces of land totaling 65 acres in Watertown. Recorded 11/13/1813. 510

In 1814, James Jr. apparently accompanied his father to Cayuga County, New York, when his oldest brother, the Rev. Daniel McDonald, was assigned as rector of St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N.Y. During 1814, James apparently acquired property and briefly resided in nearby Aurelius, Cayuga County, New York. ⁵¹¹

By 1815, James had returned to Middlebury, Vermont. During 1815-16, James McDonald joined his uncle Joseph McDonald as a merchant operating a store in the Village of Middlebury. ⁵¹²

On 3/7/1817, James married Eliza Sargeant (4/26/1796 - 8/14/1890) in Middlebury, Vermont. ⁵¹³ She was the daughter of another Middlebury merchant Samuel Sargeant, a goldsmith.

In 1817, James commenced operating a general store which he successfully ran until 1843, at which time he sold the store to Harmon Sheldon. For a number of years, James ran his store within a building owned by his father-in-law Samuel Sargeant. ⁵¹⁴

In 1833, James McDonald was elected Treasurer of the Village of Middlebury, and, in 1834, he was elected Clerk of the Village of Middlebury. ⁵¹⁵

In his later life, James held multiple public offices, very often concurrently.

From 1841-1875, James McDonald served as Town Clerk of Middlebury. From 1845-1873, he served as Justice of the Peace, and thereafter was titled James McDonald, Esquire.

From 1857-1875, he served as Town Treasurer.

On 8/14/1890, Eliza Sargeant McDonald died in Middlebury, Addison, Vermont. She is buried along with her husband in the West Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont. ⁵¹⁶

James McDonald maintained copious records associated with his public and private life. The Henry Sheldon Museum of Vermont History in Middlebury, Vermont, states, with respect to the numerous public documents handled or collected by James McDonald, and now maintained as the "James McDonald Papers, 1814-1878": "... everything done by the town for three decades passed in front of him."⁵¹⁷ An overview of these papers can be found on-line at: http://henrysheldonmuseum.org/wp-content/uploads/hsm-rc-mcdonald-james.pdf

On 12/13/1878, James McDonald died in Middlebury, Vermont. James McDonald Jr. was buried with his wife Eliza McDonald in the West Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont. ⁵¹⁸

* * *

Fourth Generation Children of James and Eliza Sargeant McDonald:

James McDonald and Eliza Sargeant McDonald had three children:

- (1) George Augustus McDonald (1/2/1818 12/9/1910) b. Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; d. Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York; buried Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts; married Ann (Annie, Anna) Elizabeth Thacher (1st marriage to Samuel Hervey Gibson)(Nov/Dec. 1821 6/3/1900), buried Mount Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. They had two children: Elizabeth (Eliza) McDonald (6/14/1852 3/8/1929) and Frederick Kuhne McDonald (10/1/1854 1/16 (18)/1863.
- (2) Eliza Lucretia McDonald (May 1823 9/11/1851) b. Middlebury, Vermont; d. Middlebury, Vermont; buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; married Edward Valette (1827 1870+). Son, George Edwin Vallette (8/14/1851 7/20/1921)
- (3) Catherine McDonald (July 1825 4/22(25)/1893) b. Middlebury, Vermont; d. Middlebury, Vermont; buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont; married 10/7/1852 to William Mulchahey (1824 (1830) 1/12/1894) d. Middlebury, Vermont; buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont. They had four children: (1) James McDonald Mulchahey (3/11/1856 12/23/1894); (2) William Mulchahey Jr. (12/27/1857 3 (11)/29/1872); (3) Eliza Vallette Mulchahey (5/31/1861 2/19/1876); (4) Katherine Frederica Mulchahey (10/6/1863 1929+).

* * *

Third Generation Children of James and Huldah Foote McDonald (cont.):

4. Lewis W. McDonald (late 1793 – 1872 (73)) Lewis McDonald, the fourth child of James and Huldah Foote McDonald, was born in late 1793 in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁵¹⁹

On 4/18/1810, Lewis W. McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for a valuable sum, conveyed to James McDonald (Lewis' father) of the Town of Watertown, for use during James McDonald's lifetime, eighteen acres of land located one mile north of the Church (Meeting House) in Watertown, abutting Lewis' land on the north, land of James McDonald on the east, and the highway on the west, including use of one half of the dwelling house and the two barns situated thereon, with the privileges thereof for the remaining half to Lewis' brother Daniel. This lease stated it was "in part satisfaction discharge from my duty to [James] as his son to support him during his life." Recorded 4/18/1810. 520

On 9/3/1810, Lewis W. McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Ebenezer Foot, for the sum of \$1,200., 52 acres of land with one half of the buildings standing thereon located one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown, property abutting the land of James McDonald and land of Daniel McDonald, and reserving certain rights of Lewis' father, James McDonald, on eighteen acres of land, including use of one half of the dwelling house during James' (Sr) life. Recorded 9/3/1810. ⁵²¹

On 9/3/1810, in a mortgage deed, Ebenezer Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for valuable consideration, conveyed to Lewis W. McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in a quit claim deed, for a valuable sum, about 52 acres of land in Watertown, property which was the same land which Lewis W. McDonald had on that same day conveyed to Ebenezer Foot by a warranty deed. A condition of the deed was that if Ebenezer Foot paid the amounts due on three notes, one for \$75. with interest due in April 1811, the second for \$562.50 with annual interest due in April 1816, and the third for \$562.50 with annual interest due in April 1816, the conveyance to McDonald would be void, otherwise it would stand. Recorded 9/4/1810. 522

It is stated that Lewis McDonald lived in the community of Winsted, Winchester Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut (the hometown of his future wife Betsey Rowley, below) from 1813 to 1818, after which "he moved westward." However, a deed record, dated 1/1/1816 (below), indicates that Lewis had already "moved westward" to the Town of Western, Oneida County, New York, by 1812. 524 Pension records indicate that Lewis was residing in the Town of Western at the outbreak of the War of 1812. 525 So, the teenager Lewis' move west occurred between September 1810 and July 1812, and years before he married Betsey Rowley.

At age 18, and while residing in the Town of Western, N,Y., Lewis enlisted in the New York Militia to fight in the War of 1812. Military Pay Records specify that he held the rank of Private in the Company of Capt. Earl Fillmore (a resident of the Town of Western) in the Regiment of Col. William Stone, and that Lewis "was in military service at Ft. Tompkins, Sackett's Harbor, [N.Y.]." He was paid \$13.32 for his service from 7/6/1812 to 9/6/1812. In a later Pension

filing, it was asserted that after his enlistment Lewis' company was sent from the Town of Western (or nearby Camden) to Ogdensburg, N.Y. ⁵²⁷ He was honorably discharged on 1/4/1813.

It appears that between 1813 and 1816 Lewis McDonald married a woman named Anna (LNU), in Oneida County, New York. Pension record information specifies that she was about 10 years older than Lewis. It appears that Lewis separated from her not long after their marriage. However, it appears that he returned to her later, however briefly, in the year 1820 (see below). It is quite possible that not long after his marriage to Anna, Lewis McDonald returned to Watertown Connecticut, or to the community of Winsted in the Town of Winchester.

On 1/1/1816, Lewis W. McDonald of the Town of Western, Oneida County, New York, conveyed via a quit claim deed to Ebenezer Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., for "a valuable sum," 52 acres of land with all of the buildings thereon located one mile north of the Meeting House in Watertown. This land is "the same land which [Lewis] conveyed to the said Foot by warranty deed baring the date the 3rd day of September AD 1810 and was reconveyed to me the same day by mortgage deed...." Recorded 1/9/1816. ⁵²⁸

On 7/3/1817, acting on behalf of Lewis W. McDonald of the Town of Western, Oneida County, New York, Frederick Wolcott, Clerk of Litchfield County, Connecticut, filed an order with the Sheriff of Litchfield County, Connecticut, directing him to levy against the goods, chattels, and lands of Ebenezer Foot to execute upon a judgment and satisfy a debt owed by Ebenezer Foot to Lewis McDonald in the total sum of \$546. stemming from a judgment recovered by Lewis McDonald against Ebenezer Foot late of Watertown before the County Court in Litchfield, from which Foot had absconded. ⁵²⁹ In the action of levying upon the debt, the appraisers who were selected for the task appraised the land upon which the debt had been secured to be worth \$24. per acre. In addition, the appraisers identified another property being in the Stan (Star?) Wood section of Woodbury, containing 9 acres. Evidently, all of the land identified to go toward payment of the debt amounted in total to \$238.50. ⁵³⁰

In late 1817/early 1818, Lewis McDonald married Elizabeth (Betsey) Rowley (1(6)/10/1794 – 9/28/1876) of Winsted, Connecticut ("Betsey [Rowley], b. Jan. 10, 1794; m. Lewis McDonald, from Woodbury, Conn., and now (1872) living in Wisconsin." ⁵³¹) It is unclear whether Lewis returned to his hometown of Watertown, Connecticut, or whether he returned to the community of Winsted in the Town of Winchester where Betsey Rowley was born. Of note, several of Betsey's brothers would move to Oneida County, New York.

Curiously, Lewis McDonald shows up as the head of two families in the 1820 Federal Census.

In the 1820 Federal Census for the Town of Western, Oneida County, New York, "Lewis W. McDonald" (the name Lewis went by in legal documents such as deeds) is listed as the head of a household residing the Town of Western. In the enumeration, there is listed a male between the age of 16-25 (Lewis), a female between the age of 26-45 (Anna?), and a female child under the age of 10. One person is listed as engaged in agriculture (Lewis). There is no information indicating that Lewis and Anna McDonald cohabitated after 1820. In the 1830 Federal Census, "Anna McDonald" is listed as the head of a household residing in Lee Township, Oneida County, New York, consisting of herself and a female (daughter)* between the age of 15-19

(born between 1811 and 1815). ⁵³³ [*In a letter, dated 8/20(30)/1895, to his cousin Katherine F. Mulchahey, John McDonald identified the daughter Lewis W. and Anna as "Elizabeth." ⁵³⁴] Remarkably, in 1859, Anna McDonald was able to successfully make a War of 1812 Pension claim of \$71.00 as the widow and administratrix of the Estate of Lewis McDonald, who she erroneously claimed had died in the Village of Wilson, Niagara County, New York, in 1834. The Village of Wilson is located along the shores of Lake Ontario. After Lewis had left her, she may have claimed that he drowned. Claiming "death by drowning" was a common assertion made by women when a male spouse would abandon her/her family. ⁵³⁵)

In the 1820 Federal Census for Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania, "Lewis McDonnold" is listed as the head of a household residing in Millcreek Township. In the enumeration, there is listed one male 45 years or over (name?), one male between the age of 26-44 (Lewis), a female between the ages of 26-44 (Betsey?), and a male child under the age of 10 (John Rowley McDonald?). One person is listed as engaged in agriculture (Lewis). The Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania, residency appears valid for our Lewis since he is listed as the head of a household in Millcreek in the next Federal census, the 1830 Federal Census. 536

With respect to the two marriages/families, or more likely with respect to the first marriage/family, John McDonald, writing about his uncle Lewis W. McDonald, stated: "[M]y father used to talk about his brother [Lewis W.], who, I think, was the black sheep of the family." ⁵³⁷

In the 1830 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald and family are still listed as residing in Millcreek Township. In the census enumeration, the following are listed: one male between 40-49 years old (Lewis?), one male between 10-14 years old (John Rowley McDonald?), one female between 30-39 years old (Betsey?), one female between 10-14 years old (?), one female between 5-9 years old (Charlotte?), and two females under five (5) years old (Mary? and Harriet?). Of note, in the 1830 Federal Census enumeration schedule, the person appearing next on the list after Lewis McDonald was Elias Rowley, a brother of Betsey Rowley McDonald. ⁵³⁸

In the 1840 Federal Census, "Lewis McDonold" (McDonald) is listed as the head of a household residing in Hanover Township, Chautauqua County, New York. In the 1850 Federal Census, Lewis and family are listed as residing in the Village of Silver Creek, Chautauqua County, New York, and his profession is listed as "shoemaker."

In the 1855 Wisconsin State Census and the 1860 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Salem Township, Kenosha County, Wisconsin. In the latter census, his occupation is listed as "shoemaker."

In the 1870 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Randall Township, Kenosha County, Wisconsin, with an occupation listed as "boot and shoemaker."

A brief commentary regarding Lewis McDonald and Betsey Rowley McDonald is presented in a commemorative biographical record of persons who lived in the counties of Brown, Kewaunee and Door, Wisconsin. It is set forth under Lewis' son, John Rowley McDonald. It reads:

[John Rowley McDonald] is descended from the old McDonald family, of the Highlands of Scotland, whose representatives came in an early day to New England, and were well-known people of Connecticut.

His father, Lewis McDonald, was a native of Litchfield County. Conn., there followed shoe making for some years, and then removed with his family to Erie County, Penn., where he followed farming. Becoming a resident of Cattaraugus County [rather, likely Chautauqua County], N. Y., he there engaged in hotel keeping for a time; then removed to Forestville, N. Y., and later emigrated to Wilmot, Kenosha Co., Wis., where he carried on shoe making. He died there at the age of seventy-nine years, and in his death the community lost a highly esteemed and valued citizen.

[Lewis] married Betsy Rowley, a native of the Nutmeg State [Connecticut], and a daughter of Ebenezer Rowley, whose father, Ebenezer Rowley, Sr., was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. [Ebenezer Rowley, Sr's.] powder-horn, on which is engraved his name, a church and a dragon, is still in the possession of the family.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. McDonald were: John R., Charlotte (deceased), Elizabeth, Harriet, Mary and Homer. The mother of this family died in Missouri.

In 1872-73, Lewis McDonald died in Randall or Wilmot, Kenosha County, Wisconsin.

On 9/28/1876, Elizabeth (Betsey) Rowley McDonald died in Rolla, Phelps County, Missouri. She was buried in the Rolla Cemetery (listed as "B. McDonald"), Rolla, Phelps Co., Missouri.

* * *

Fourth Generation Children of Lewis W. and Elizabeth (Betsey) Rowley McDonald:

Lewis W. McDonald and Elizabeth (Betsey) Rowley McDonald had six children:

1- John Rowley McDonald (10/15/1818 – 1/26/1901) b. Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut; d. Town of Algoma, Kewaunee County, Wisconsin; married in 1844 to Helen Marian Bennett (8/28/1822 – 3/7/1904). They are buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Algoma, Kewaunee County, Wisconsin. John Rowley McDonald became an attorney in New York State circa 1839. Upon his family's relocation to Wisconsin, he would become the second Mayor of Algoma, Kewaunee County, Wisconsin; District Attorney, Kewaunee County; and Justice of the Peace in Algoma. ⁵³⁹ Also see, *Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Brown, Kewaunee and Door, Wisconsin, and containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens, and of many of the early settled families.* ⁵⁴⁰ They had five children: Charles H. McDonald (6/9/1844–3/12/1892), James L. McDonald (April 1848–1936), George R. McDonald (1849–12/23/1913), Nellie McDonald (Thorp) (1852–11/10/1934), and Frank McDonald (1857–1937).

- **2- Charlotte McDonald** (**1821**(**22**) **2/11/1884**) b. Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania; d. Fish Creek, Door County, Wisconsin; buried Blossomberg Cemetery, Fish Creek, Door County, Wisconsin; married David McCummins (1821 1/18/1883), b. Penn.; d. Oshkosh, Winnebago County, Wisc.; buried Blossomberg Cemetery, Fish Creek, Door Co., Wisc.
- **3- Mary McDonald (c. 1824 c. 1906),** b. Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania. There is information that she married Joseph Hill on 7/31/1867, in Kenosha, Wisconsin. She died c. 1906, at the age of 82.541
- **4- Harriet McDonald (March 1828 after 1901)** b. Millcreek Township, Erie, Pennsylvania; married Robert Anderson (1/14/1818- 4/25/1901) on 1/25/1849 in Price, Wisconsin; she was alive in San Jose, Santa Clara County, California in the 1900 Federal Census, and at time of her husband's death in 1901.
- **5- Elizabeth McDonald (1829 11/18/1897)** b. Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania; married Frederick C. Flint (4/6/1817 7/23/1892), resided in Rolla, Phelps County, Missouri. She was buried in Oak Woods Cemetery, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.
- **6- Homer C. McDonald (Feb. 1835 5/22/1912)** b. Millcreek Township, Erie County, Pennsylvania; d. New Trier (?), Illinois; buried Rosehill Cemetery and Mausoleum, Chicago, Cook County, Illinois; married Ellen C. Thompson (1839 6/23/1914). He was a Printer and lived in Chicago, Illinois. Homer C. McDonald served from 8/27/1862 9/1/1863 as a 1st Lieutenant, Company K, 88th Illinois Infantry, Union Army in the American Civil War. ⁵⁴²

* * *

Third Generation Children of James and Huldah Foote McDonald (cont.):

5. Dennis McDonald (10/20/1795 – 6/13/1878) Dennis McDonald, the fifth child of James and Huldah Foote McDonald, was born on 10/20/1795 in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut.

From 1814 to 1820 +, Dennis McDonald apparently lived within the household of his father, James McDonald, in Brutus Township, Cayuga County, New York. The McDonald family's relocation to Brutus was likely influenced by the relocation of Dennis' eldest brother, the Rev. Daniel McDonald, who has been assigned as the rector at St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in nearby Auburn, Cayuga County, New York.

In the 1820 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald (although not listed by name) presumably was living within the household of his father, James McDonald, in Brutus Township, Cayuga County, New York.

In the 1830 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald (although not listed by name) was most likely living within the household of his father, James McDonald, in the Town of Sennett, Cayuga County, New York, a community just south of Brutus.

In 1831, Dennis McDonald moved with his father, James McDonald, and family to Lyons, Wayne Co., New York.

On 9/1/1833, the 37-year-old Dennis McDonald married the 33-year-old Susannah Pierson (6/11/1800 – 5/30/1873) of Cayuga County in Auburn, Cayuga County, New York. ⁵⁴³

On 8/13/1838, an Episcopal parish was organized under the title of Grace Episcopal Church of Lyons and Dennis McDonald was elected as a vestrymen. ⁵⁴⁴ Dennis would continue to have a life-long involvement with this church.

In the 1840 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Lyons, Wayne County, New York. Although not listed by name, Dennis' half-sister, Catherine McDonald, and his step-mother, Rachel Davies McDonald, are listed as living in the family.

In the 1850 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Lyons, Wayne County, New York, with two children (John and Catherine). Dennis' half-sister, Catherine McDonald, is listed as living in the family. His occupation is listed as "farmer."

In the 1860 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Lyons, Wayne County, New York, with two children (John and Catherine). Dennis' half-sister Catherine McDonald is listed as living in the family. His occupation is listed as "farmer."

In the 1870 Federal Census, Dennis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Lyons, Wayne County, New York. Dennis' half-sister Catherine McDonald is listed as living in the family. His occupation is listed as "retired farmer."

In 1870, Dennis McDonald is listed as one of the two church wardens at Grace (Episcopal) Church in Lyon, Wayne County, New York. ⁵⁴⁵

In 1875, 1876, and 1877, Dennis McDonald is listed as one of the two church wardens at Grace (Episcopal) Church, Lyons, Wayne County, New York. ⁵⁴⁶

On 6/13/1878, Dennis McDonald died in Lyons, Wayne Co. N.Y. No burial information has been located with respect to Dennis McDonald. Although she is listed in the 1870 Federal Census in the household of Dennis, no death-related information has been located with respect to Dennis McDonald's wife, Susannah Pierson McDonald.

* * *

Fourth Generation Children of Dennis and Susannah Pierson McDonald:

Dennis and Susannah McDonald had two children:

(1) John McDonald (May 1836 – 5/21/1903), born in Lyons, New York; attorney in New York City, New York; died Manhattan (New York City), New York [in 1892, John became a member

of the "Sons of the Revolution in New York," he cited his grandfather, James McDonald, as the basis for his membership]; married Mary Nowlan West (1843 – 1914) on 12/19/1867 in Manhattan, N.Y.

His obituary in the Lyons Republican, Lyons, N.Y. reads:

The death of John McDonald, a native of Lyons and a prominent lawyer in New York City, which occurred a few days ago removes a man widely known in business, political, and social circles throughout the state. Mr. McDonald was born in Lyons in 1836 on the present Elias Richmond farm. He was a graduate of the Lyons Union School and of Hobart College of which his uncle, Dr. Mc Donald, was the first president. Mr. Mc Donald graduated from the Columbia Law School and became an attorney for several large corporations in New York City. He was a member of the Lawyers Club of that city, Sons of the American Revolution, and of the Society of Colonial Wars. He was also a trustee and benefactor of Hobart College and a member of the Episcopal Church. 547

John McDonald and Mary Nowlan West McDonald had four children: Frederic West McDonald (11/18/1870 – 10/27/1948), Helen Louise McDonald (MacDonald) Chew (10/3/1874 – 1940+), Cornelius McDonald (1/25/1881 -), and Grace West McDonald (MacDonald) (Jan.1882 - 1940+).

(2) Catherine H. (Huldah?) McDonald (9/18/1837 – 9/25/1893), b. Lyons, N.Y.; d. Lyons, N.Y.; m. 8/8/1864 Elias Richmond, (11/11/1835 – 3/25/1914), b. Lyons, N.Y.; d. Lyons, N.Y.; buried Lyons Rural Cemetery, Lyons, N.Y.

* * *

Third Generation Children of James and Rachel Davies McDonald (cont.):

6. Stillborn Son McDonald (5/15/1797). On 5/15/1797, James McDonald and his second wife, Rachel Davies McDonald, had a son who died at birth in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. The child is buried in the burial plot of Daniel and Martha McDonald in the Old Watertown Cemetery (the Old Burying Ground, the Old Town Burying Ground, the Old Town Cemetery), Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

* * *

7. Catherine Huldah McDonald (8/26/1799 – late 1873 / early 1874). Catherine Huldah McDonald, the seventh child of James McDonald was born on 8/26/1799 in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. She was the second child of James McDonald and his second wife, Rachel Davies McDonald.

Catherine Huldah McDonald never married and lived throughout the rest of her life within her father's family and later within the household of her half-brother Dennis McDonald.

In the 1820 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald (although not listed by name) presumably was living within the household of her father, James McDonald, in Brutus Township, Cayuga County, New York.

In the 1830 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald (although not listed by name) presumably was living within the household of her father, James McDonald, in the Town of Sennett, Cayuga County, New York, a community just south of Brutus and east-northeast of Auburn, the county seat in Cayuga County.

Catherine McDonald, like others in her family, were friends of the family of William Henry Seward (11/16/1801 - 10/10/1872) who resided in nearby Auburn. Seward was a prominent attorney and a politician. He would later become Governor of New York and a United States Senator from New York. Still later, he was selected by President Lincoln to be Lincoln's Secretary of State. In 1830, Seward was a State Senator representing Cayuga County and the surrounding area in the New York Assembly in Albany, N.Y. In a letter, dated 1/16/1831, from Mrs. Frances Miller Seward (9/25/1805 - 6/21/1865) writing from Auburn to her husband William Henry Seward in Albany, Frances wrote, "Catharine McDonald spent the day with us yesterday, is still here....." ⁵⁴⁸ A few days thereafter, in a letter dated 1/23/1831, Frances wrote to her husband:

had a frenzy at dinner about a piece of beef [,] Caterine Catherine McDonald [was at dinner and was a] spectator. She said all men behaved so sometimes when they were disappointed about any particular dish. I told [her] I knew of one who did not [presumably referring to her husband William Henry Seward]. Augustus [Frances and William's five-year-old son] little rascal was a witness of the scene, while reading his lesson in the afternoon he came to the word, meat, "m e a t, meat, such meat ma as Grandpa scolded so about," said he. I tried to persuade him it was not scolding but he appeared rather skeptical. ⁵⁴⁹

Days later, in a letter dated January 26, 1831, Frances wrote to her husband:

Yesterday morning Catherine's [Catherine McDonald's] brother [actually, half-brother] Dennis [Dennis McDonald (10/20/1795 – 6/13/1878)] came to take her home, brought Mrs. McDonald [Catherine's mother, Rachel McDonald (1760 - 2/8/1849)] with him, poor woman[,] she looks like a widow indeed, a husband two sons within two years [dead] [misstatement: rather, within two years, Rachel McDonald lost a step-son, the Rev. Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 – 3/25/1830) and two step-grandsons (both sons of Daniel), Frederick McDonald (1816 – 3/23/1828) and Andrew McDonald (5/21/1814 – 5/18/1830)], she appears at least ten years older than when I saw her not two years ago. Clary went home with Catherine [McDonald][,] and Dennis [McDonald and] Mrs McDonald remained to spend the day with Mrs. Vredenburgh or Mrs Burt, when Samuel came in the afternoon to take her home Clary returned with him, almost frozen. 550

In 1831, James McDonald's family, including Catherine McDonald, moved to Lyons, Wayne Co., New York.

In a letter dated March 4, 1837, Mrs. Frances Miller Seward wrote to her husband:

Old Mr Mc Donald [Catherine's father, James McDonald (9/19/1759 - 3/1/1837)] was buried here to day - he died last Wednesday. Catherine [McDonald] was among the mourners. Clary says she [Catherine] looks as though she would soon follow her father - she has had an inflammation of the lungs three times this winter. ⁵⁵¹

In the 1840 Federal Census, although not listed by name, Catherine McDonald is listed as living in the household of her half-brother, Dennis McDonald, residing in Lyons, Wayne County, N. Y.

In a letter, dated 2/12/1849, from Mrs. Frances Miller Seward to her sister Lazette Miller Worden, Frances wrote:

I stayed at Church in the morning long enough to go to the grave with the remains of old Mrs McDonald [Catherine's mother, Rachel McDonald (1760 - 2/8/1849)] who has died at last with the cancer which has afflicted her so long – The mourners were Dennis [McDonald] and his wife [Susannah McDonald] and Mrs McDonald [probably Phebe Talmage McDonald (11/21/1791-5/21/1860), widow of Catherine's deceased brother, the Rev. Daniel McDonald] and her soon son All there were perfectly composed [,] I suppose Catherine [McDonald] would have wept but she had exhausted herself nursing her mother and was left at home... ⁵⁵²

In the 1850 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald is listed by name as residing within the household of her half-brother Dennis McDonald in Lyons, Wayne County, New York.

In the 1860 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald is listed by name as residing within the household of her half-brother Dennis McDonald in Lyons, Wayne County, New York.

In the 1870 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald is listed by name as residing within the household of her half-brother Dennis McDonald in Lyons, Wayne County, New York.

In early 1874, Catherine McDonald died in Lyons, Wayne County, New York. Probate of her Will began on January 24, 1874, in Lyons, Wayne County, New York, when proceedings were initiated by John McDonald, the son of her half-brother Dennis McDonald and an attorney in New York City. The co-executors were Catherine's half-nephew, John McDonald, and Elias Richmond, the husband of her half-niece Catherine H. McDonald Richmond. She is buried in Holy Cross Cemetery, St. Anthony section, plot: 315, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York.

* * *

Second Generation Children of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald (cont.):

2 – Sarah McDonald (Foote) (1764 – 3/27/1840). Sarah McDonald, the second child of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald, was born in 1764 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. In 1771, at age 7, she moved with her family to Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut. ⁵⁵³

In 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Sarah McDonald's family moved to Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁵⁵⁴

On 3/27/1783, Sarah McDonald married Samuel Foote (5/2/1760 – 5/16/1849) in Watertown, Connecticut. (Of note, Sarah McDonald's older brother James McDonald married Samuel Foote's younger sister, Huldah Foote, in 1784.)

In the 1790 Federal Census, Samuel Foote and family are listed as residing in Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut.

On 12/6/1792, James McDonald, Lewis McDonald, and Joseph McDonald, all of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, sons and heirs of Daniel McDonald, for diverse good consideration, released and quit claimed to Samuel Foot (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) of the Town of Watertown and William Washburn (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) and his wife Rachel McDonald Washburn of the Town of Litchfield in Litchfield County, all the right, title, and interest they held with respect to land set forth in a Deed of Mortgage, dated 2/1/1773, executed by Samuel Bates of the Town of Kent given to Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, which land had later been quit claimed by Samuel Bates to Daniel McDonald (the father of James, Lewis, and Joseph McDonald), late of Watertown, on 11/7/1791. Received to Record on 3/27/1793. ⁵⁵⁵

On 5/10/1793, Samuel Foot and Sarah McDonald Foot of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 417.12.6, two pieces of land one mile north of the Meeting House in Westbury in the Town of Watertown, one containing 73 acres with a house and barn standing thereon, and a second piece containing one acre. Recorded 5/23/1793. 556

In 1793-94, Samuel and Sarah Foote and family moved to Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. They were accompanied by Sarah's brothers Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald.

In 1794, Samuel Foot purchased a large two-story house (the only two-story house in the town) wherein he operated a tavern. During this period, Samuel Foote's family became one of the most prominent ones in Middlebury; and during this period Samuel served as the Deputy Sheriff. ⁵⁵⁷

In the 1800 Federal Census, Samuel Foote and family are listed as residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.

In 1801 (likely late 1801), Samuel and Sarah Foote sold their home and tavern and moved with their family to Crown Point, Essex County, New York, where Samuel bought a farm. They were accompanied in their move to Crown Point by Sarah's brother Lewis McDonald and his family.

In 1802, Samuel Foote is listed in the tax assessment rolls for Crown Point, Essex County, New York. In this assessment, he is listed with respect to "McDonald and Foot and Company" which appears to reflect a joint commercial endeavor with his brother-in-law, Lewis McDonald. This entity was assessed at a value of \$6,150.00, a very substantial sum with respect to property owners who were in fact "residents" of Crown Point, as opposed to "non-resident" landholders who frequently held large parcels of land assessed at very high values. In a separate assessment, Samuel Foote is listed as having personal property valued at \$108.00. Listed next to Samuel in the assessment rolls was his brother-in-law, Lewis McDonald, who is listed as having personal property valued at \$131.00. Of the "resident" landowners within the 200 total property owners, Samuel Foote and Lewis McDonald were the wealthiest residents in the Town of Crown Point.

In 1803, Samuel Foote is listed in the tax assessment rolls for Crown Point, Essex County, New York. Likely owing to their stature in the community of Crown Point, Samuel Foote had been elected to be one of the property "assessors" and Lewis McDonald had been elected to be the tax "collector" for the year 1803. In 1803, the "McDonald and Foot and Company" is no longer listed, indicating that their joint business had been dissolved. Samuel Foote's real estate is assessed with the value of \$1,600., and his personal property is valued at \$130. As in 1802, of the "resident" landowners out of the total of 250 property owners, Samuel Foote and Lewis McDonald were the wealthiest residents in the Town of Crown Point.

On 4/20/1807, Samuel Foote purchased 261 acres of land on Lake Champlain on the Benzoll Patent (i.e., the Benzel Patent held by Adolphus Benzel) in Crown Point from his brother-in-law, Lewis McDonald (who was then moving to Granville, New York) for \$1000. 558

In the 1820-40 Federal Censuses, Samuel Foote and family are listed as residing in Crown Point, Essex County, New York.

On 3/27/1840, Sarah McDonald Foote died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York. She is buried in the Brick Church Cemetery in Crown Point, New York.

On 5/16/1849, Samuel Foote died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York. He is buried in the Brick Church Cemetery in Crown Point, New York.

* * *

Third Generation Children of Samuel Foote and Sarah McDonald Foote:

1- Sarah Foote (9/23/1784 – 3/16/1815). Sarah Foote, the first child of Samuel Foote and Sarah McDonald Foote, was born on 9/23/1784 in Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

In the early 1790s, Sarah Foote and her family moved to Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, where they resided until 1801.

In 1801 (likely late 1801), Sarah Foote and her family moved to Crown Point, Essex County, New York, where her father bought a farm.

On 1/10/1807, Sarah Foote married Samuel Murdock in Crown Point, New York. Samuel Murdock was a distinguished and leading citizen of Crown Point:

Hon. Samuel Murdock, son of Rev. James and Ann (Buckingham) Murdock, born April 23, 1782; married Sally Foote of Crown Point, New York, Jan. 10, 1807. He was one of the earliest settlers of Crown Point, and was a highly esteemed citizen of the town and county where he resided; was six years sheriff, and many years one of the Judges of Essex county, a pillar in the Congregational Church, of which he was a prominent member; a very spirited man, and thoroughly identified with the interest of the community where he resided. ⁵⁵⁹

Samuel Murdock and Sarah Foote Murdock had three children from their marriage: (1) Sarah Murdock (7/14 (10/11)/1807 – 12/4/1834); (2) James Murdock (6/10/1810 – 11/19/1845); (3) Samuel F. Murdock (10/12/1812 – 12/23/1894)

On 3/16/1815, Sarah Foote Murdock (age 30) died in Crown Point, New York. It appears that she died giving birth to a fourth child, who likewise died at birth. She is buried in Pine Hill Cemetery, Bridport, Vermont, with her unnamed stillborn child.

On 2/22/1857, Samuel Murdock died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York. He is buried in the Brick Church Cemetery, Crown Point, New York.

* * *

2- Samuel Foote Jr. (1/4/1786 - 6/7/1831). Samuel Foote Jr., the second child of Samuel and Sarah McDonald Foote, was born on 1/4/1786 in Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

In the early 1790s, Samuel Foote Jr. and his family moved to Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, where they resided until 1801.

In 1801 (likely late 1801), Samuel Foote Jr. and his family moved to the Town of Crown Point, Essex County, New York, where his father bought a farm.

In 1826, Samuel Foote Jr., then age 39, was authorized by a law enacted by the State of New York to operate a commercial ferry boat (a horse-powered ferry) from "Long Point" in the Town of Crown Point, New York across Lake Champlain to "Stone's Ferry" in Vermont.

CHAP. 71. AN ACT establishing and regulating a Ferry across Lake Champlain, at Long Point, in the Town of Crown Point.

Passed March 8, 1826.,: "... 1. BE it enacted by the People of the State of New-York, reauthorized to keep a ferry presented in Senate and Assembly, That it shall and may be lawful for Samuel Foot junior, of the town of Crown Point, in the county of Essex, and his assigns respectively, to set up, keep and maintain a ferry across Lake Champlain; that is to say, from the landing of the said Samuel Foot junior, in the town of Crown Point, to Stone's ferry (so called) on the east side of the lake, for and during the term of ten years, to be computed from the first day of September next.... 2. And be it further enacted, That the said Samuel Foot junior.... and his assigns shall, during the term aforesaid, keep a good and sufficient ferry boat, capable of carrying four horses and two wagons, and ready at all reasonable times and seasons to transport and ferry across the said lake, persons, goods and chattels....⁵⁶⁰

On 2/24/1827, Samuel Foote Jr. married Margaret Turner in the Town of Crown Point, N.Y. Samuel Foote Jr. and Margaret Turner Foote had two children from their marriage: (1) James Foote (4/27/1828 - 7/27/1849); (2) Sarah Foote (11/23/1831 -). ⁵⁶¹

On 6/7/1831, Samuel Foote Jr. died in the Town of Crown Point, Essex County, New York. He is buried in Pine Hill Cemetery, Bridport, Vermont. It is not known when Margaret Turner Foote died or where she is buried.

* * *

Second Generation Children of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald (cont.):

3 – Rachel McDonald (Washburn) (1765 – 4(5)/20/1841). Rachel McDonald, the third child of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald, was born in 1765 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. In 1771, at age 6, Rachel moved with her family to Ridgefield, Connecticut. ⁵⁶²

In 1773, Rachel McDonald's grandfather, Lewis McDonald, made a loan of £100 to Moses Sanford of New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut, secured by a mortgage on twenty (20) acres of Sanford's land located in the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut, which, along with the buildings situated thereon, then had a value of £300. By its terms, the loan was to be repaid in full plus interest within one year. Although Lewis McDonald accepted partial payments on the loan over the course of four years, at the time of Lewis' death in July 1777, the debt still remained unpaid. In 1777, ownership of the Sanford debt obligation evidently was passed from Lewis McDonald to his granddaughter Rachel McDonald (a daughter of Lewis' son Daniel McDonald), who was still a minor of the age of twelve. ⁵⁶³ It is not clear whether any loan payments were made by Sanford after 1777 during the course of the Revolutionary War.

In early 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Rachel McDonald's family moved from Ridgefield to Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁵⁶⁴

In November 1784, a year after the end of the Revolutionary War, Daniel McDonald, acting as the legal guardian for his then 19-year-old daughter Rachel, called upon Moses Sanford to make good on the long overdue payment of the entire indebtedness which by then amounted to $\pounds 162$

15s. In response, however, the loan debt was renegotiated, with Moses' son Solomon Sanford effectively assuming the debt and with additional Sanford property being subjected to mortgage as security for payment. Remarkably, the attorney who prepared the deed misdrafted it such as to reflect that Rachel McDonald had acquired an outright ownership interest in the Sanford property rather than a mortgage interest in the property to secure the mortgage loan. Sanford signed the deed but shortly thereafter discovered the mistake. Rather than rewriting the deed, Solomon Sanford and Rachel and Daniel McDonald informally agreed to consider the deed as the parties had intended, rather than as written, and to treat it as a mortgage. For the next three years, things proceeded without issue with the parties abiding by this informal agreement. ⁵⁶⁵ In 1787, Rachel McDonald married William Washburn (5/1/1757 - ?), most likely in Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut. Washburn was born in Derby, Connecticut, but more recently had lived with his family in New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

Also on 3/7/1787, William Washburn and his father, Gideon Washburn, jointly conveyed a 116-acre farm property they owned in New Milford, at the foot of "Steep Hill," to Rachel's father, Daniel McDonald, for £ 300. ⁵⁶⁶

By 1788, William and Rachel McDonald Washburn and William's parents had moved to the nearby Northfield district of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut. Once in Northfield, William Washburn became a prominent figure and leader in the community:

William Washburn was a leader in Northfield's assertion of an independent course [from the Village of Litchfield]. Just a year after he moved to Northfield he was chosen in 1789 to serve on a three-member committee to choose a location for a meetinghouse and to raise subscriptions to finance its construction as well as a minister's salary. After Northfield won recognition as a district, Washburn hosted the organizational meeting of the [Episcopal] Ecclesiastical Society of Northfield in 1795, which voted to begin construction of an independent meetinghouse. At this time his dwelling and outbuildings were sufficient to enable him to board the eight carpenters hired to build the meetinghouse, a service for which the Ecclesiastical Society paid. ⁵⁶⁷

The Northfield property that William and Rachel Washburn moved onto was land already owned by Rachel McDonald. Of note, this property was next to the land occupied by Solomon Sanford, concerning which Rachel McDonald held a mortgage to secure the loan made to him in 1784.⁵⁶⁸

Also, in 1788, notwithstanding the informal "agreement" as to the land occupied by Solomon Sanford, William Washburn, by virtue of his recent marriage to Rachel, asserted an absolute ownership right in the land (then worth £ 500) based upon the plain language of the deed signed by Sanford and then proceeded to evict Sanford and take possession of the land. As discussed below, this action would lead to lengthy litigation nearly a decade later.

In the 1790 Federal Census, William Washburn is listed as the head of a household residing in the Town of Litchfield, Litchfield County, Connecticut. Although not explicitly specified, the household no doubt included Rachel McDonald Washburn and William Washburn's parents.

In 1792, in the Will of Daniel McDonald, Rachel McDonald Washburn was bequeathed Daniel's "Seth Baker lot so-called in [the Town of] Washington, [Litchfield County, Connecticut] together with all the obligations that [Daniel had] against Samuel Hartwell of New Milford and likewise all the obligations [Daniel had] against [Rachel's] husband Wm. Washburn"

On 12/6/1792, James McDonald, Lewis McDonald, and Joseph McDonald, all of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, sons and heirs of Daniel McDonald, for diverse good consideration, released and quit claimed to Samuel Foot (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) of the Town of Watertown and William Washburn (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) and his wife Rachel McDonald Washburn of the Town of Litchfield in Litchfield County, all the right, title, and interest they held with respect to land set forth in a Deed of Mortgage, dated 2/1/1773, executed by Samuel Bates of the Town of Kent given to Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, which land had later been quit claimed by Samuel Bates to Daniel McDonald (the father of James, Lewis, and Joseph McDonald), late of Watertown, on 11/7/1791. Received to Record on 3/27/1793. ⁵⁶⁹

In 1794, William Washburn was elected to serve as a grand juror for Litchfield County; and the following year Washburn and several neighbors provided some of their land needed for the construction of a highway in Litchfield Township. ⁵⁷⁰

On 1/1/1795, William Washburn hosted a meeting in his home to establish a Congregational Society in Northfield.

The Ecclesiastical Society of Northfield was incorporated at the session of the General Assembly, October 1794, the name being changed to the Congregational Society of Northfield in 1859. The Society was organized at the house of William Washburn at a meeting on January 1, 1795, with 14 enrolled members. ⁵⁷¹

By 1798, the Washburn family was doing well:

According to local authorities, by 1798 the value of Washburn's farm had increased by 250 percent, "owing partly to the general rise of property in the county, partly, and perhaps principally, to its local situation; lying near the center of an ecclesiastical society, lately incorporated; and also lying near two houses lately erected for public worship, and partly by the improvements made upon the farm by ... Washburn."...

The town's tax records of 1797 identify William Washburn as the sixth most prosperous man among the thirty-five heads of households listed in Northfield, owning taxable property in the value of \$207.21.⁵⁷²

In 1797, nearly a decade after his eviction from the land he claimed as lawfully his, Solomon Sanford filed suit against William and Rachel Washburn to regain the property. However, in 1795, two years before the suit was filed, Sanford conveyed all his interest in the land in a quit claim deed to Meads Merrills for a payment of £300. In essence, the 1797 Sanford lawsuit was filed at the behest of Merrills who had funded the legal action. In the lawsuit, Sanford alleged that the mistaken crafting of the mortgage deed should not have resulted in his eviction from the

property, and that he had an equitable right to redeem the property upon the payment of the mortgage debt. In 1798, a Superior Court in Connecticut ruled for Sanford. However, on appeal, on 6/13/1799, the Connecticut Supreme Court reversed the Superior Court's ruling. The Supreme Court found for Washburn because (1) there was no note or memorandum in writing of the agreement as asserted by Sanford and that parol (oral) testimony is inadmissible to control a clear unconditional deed; and (2) that prior to commencing the lawsuit, Sanford had transferred by a quitclaim deed all his interest in the land in question that might be subject to redemption in equity to Meads Merrills and therefore that any claim of "equity of redemption," to the extent that it existed, would have been Merrills; and, accordingly, Sanford had no right to prevail since he had transferred away any right he might have had to redeem the property. ⁵⁷³

In 1799, within two months after the Connecticut Supreme Court's ruling, in a likely act of retribution against the Washburns for the controversial outcome in the Sanford lawsuit, William Washburn's 83-year-old father, Gideon Washburn, was accused and arrested for committing the crime of bestiality. Gideon Washburn was convicted and was sentenced to death by hanging. He spent five months in jail where he died just days before the sentence would have been executed.

In the 1800 Federal Census, William Washburn is listed as the head of a household residing in the Town of Litchfield, Litchfield County, Connecticut.

In August 1801, Mead Merrills renewed the "equity of redemption" lawsuit, this time in his own name (Merrills v. Washburn et al), against William and Rachel Washburn (and against Jared Munson and his wife, Thomas Dutton and Stephen Sanford, the later of whom had recently purchased the land from William and Rachel Washburn). In this action, the Superior Court ruled for Merrills, finding Merrills had a right of equitable relief to redeem the land owing to the mistake in the drafting of the deed contingent upon his paying the principal and interest due on the mortgage loan previously owed by Sanford and payment for the costs of the suit. In 1803, on appeal, in the case of *Washburn v. Merrills*, the Connecticut Supreme Court of Errors upheld the Superior Court's ruling, finding for Merrils against William Washburn et al, finally bringing this lengthy litigation to an end. ⁵⁷⁴

By 1801, undoubtedly as fall-out from the Sanford lawsuit and the prosecution and conviction of William Washburn's father, Gideon Washburn, William Washburn and family left Northfield, Connecticut, and moved to the Town of Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, where, in 1801, the Washburn's fourth child Joseph Washburn was born.

In the 1810 Federal Census, William Washburn is listed as the head of a household residing in the Town of Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt. The following is recorded with respect to the family:

Soon after [1810], [William Washburn] went west to scout for a new home and his name disappears from the record, perhaps owing to his own death. His wife, Rachel remained in Middlebury until her death on April 20, 1841. Buried among McDonalds, she [Rachel McDonald Washburn] was the only Washburn in the town's cemetery. ⁵⁷⁵

Rachel McDonald Washburn and William Washburn had five children:

- 1. Martha B. Washburn (1791 3/7/1847) ⁵⁷⁶
- 2. William Allen Washburn (1/10/1793 2/26/1866)
- 3. Sarah A. Washburn (1799 12/5/1857)
- 4. Joseph Lorenzo Washburn (c. 1800 10/9/1828)
- 5. James Washburn (c. 1810 ?)

A more extensive account about William Washburn, Rachel McDonald Washburn, and their children can be found in *Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England and America*. ⁵⁷⁷

On 4/20/1841, Rachel McDonald Washburn died in Middlebury, Vermont. She is buried next to her brothers Lewis and Joseph McDonald in the Middlebury (West) Cemetery in Middlebury.

* * *

Third Generation Children of Rachel McDonald Washburn and William Washburn:

Rachel McDonald Washburn and William Washburn had five children:

- (1) Martha B. Washburn (1791–1847); born in Litchfield, Litchfield County, Connecticut; died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York; buried in the Brick Church Cemetery, Crown Point, Essex County, New York; unmarried;
- (2) William Allen Washburn (1/10/1793-2/26/1866) born in Town of Litchfield, Litchfield County, Connecticut; died in Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana; buried in Columbus City Cemetery, Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana;
- (3) Sarah A. Washburn (Breed) (1799- 12/5/1857) born in Town of Litchfield, Litchfield County, Connecticut; died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York; buried in the Brick Church Cemetery, Crown Point, Essex County, New York; married on 9/27/1832 in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, to Foster Breed (5/11/1805 8/5/1887) born in Unity, Cheshire County, New Hampshire; died in Crown Point, Essex County, New York; buried in the Brick Church Cemetery, Crown Point, Essex County, New York. Sarah A. Washburn was a teacher at Crown Point, New York, before her marriage. She was married to Foster Breed of Crown Point, New York, by her cousin, the Episcopal priest Reverend Louis McDonald, at Middlebury, Vermont.
- (4) **Joseph Lorenzo Washburn** (**1801–10/9/1828**) born in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. He was a well-regarded medical doctor; died in Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana; buried in Thompson Cemetery, Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana; married Belsora Thompson (Washburn) (8/11/1808 11 24/1828); born in Bennington County, Vermont; died in Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana; buried in Thompson Cemetery, Columbus, Bartholomew County, Indiana;
- (5) **James Washburn** (c. 1810 ?) born in Middlebury, Vermont; married Thersey Beach in 1829.

* * *

Second Generation Children of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald (cont.):

4 – Lewis McDonald (1767 – 9/13/1839). Lewis McDonald, the fourth child of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald, was born in 1767 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

In 1771, at age four, Lewis and his family moved to Ridgefield, Connecticut. ⁵⁷⁸ In early 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald's family moved from Ridgefield to Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁵⁷⁹

On 11/3/1791, Naomi Richards of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 43, about 4 ¾ acres in the Parish of Westbury, Town of Watertown about one quarter of a mile southwest of the Meeting House in Watertown, bounded on the south by the highway. Recorded 5/15/1792. ⁵⁸⁰

On 11/19/1792, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 45., about 4 ¾ acres of land in the Parish of Westbury, Town of Watertown about a quarter of a mile southwest of the Meeting House in Watertown, land which Lewis and Joseph McDonald had bought of Naomi Richards. Recorded 11/24/1792. ⁵⁸¹

On 12/6/1792, Lewis McDonald, James McDonald, and Joseph McDonald, all of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, sons and heirs of Daniel McDonald, for diverse good consideration, released and quit claimed to Samuel Foot (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) of the Town of Watertown and William Washburn (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) and his wife Rachel McDonald Washburn of the Town of Litchfield in Litchfield County, all the right, title, and interest they held with respect to land set forth in a Deed of Mortgage, dated 2/1/1773, executed by Samuel Bates of the Town of Kent given to Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, which land had later been quit claimed by Samuel Bates to Daniel McDonald (the father of James, Lewis, and Joseph McDonald), late of Watertown, on 11/7/1791. Received to Record on 3/27/1793. ⁵⁸²

On 12/21/1792, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Abijah Osborn of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 130., about two acres of land with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings standing thereon in the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown, southwest of the Meeting House in Watertown. Recorded 1/7/1793. ⁵⁸³

On 12/21/1792, in a mortgage transaction, Abijah Osborn of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 45., one piece of land containing about two acres with a dwelling house and a barn standing thereon near the center of the Society of Westbury in the Town of Watertown, abutting the highway on the north and the east. This conveyance was subject to the condition that if Osborn paid Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald the sum of £ 55 with the lawful interest owed by 3/1/1799, to be paid in five

payments of £ 10 and one of £ 5. If these payments were made according to the terms, Osborn's conveyance would be null and void, otherwise the conveyance would stand. Recorded 1/7/1793 (erroneously inscribed 1792). ⁵⁸⁴

On 2/25/1793, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Nicholas S. Masters for the sum of £ 10.10 shillings, land on the west side of the Great River at a place called Camp Meadow. ⁵⁸⁵

On 3/15/1793, Lewis McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., Executor of the Estate of Daniel McDonald, "for a valuable sum," conveyed to Captain Joseph Peck of Woodbury, Conn., "land where Capt. Peck now lives," containing about 32 acres with the buildings thereon, which property came to the Heirs of Daniel McDonald by virtue of a mortgage held by Daniel McDonald from Jonathan Baker. ⁵⁸⁶

On 3/20/1793, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., Executors of the Estate of Daniel McDonald, "for divers good causes and consideration," conveyed via a quit claim deed to Thomas Judson of Woodbury, Connecticut, two pieces of land in the Town of Woodbury on the west branch of the East Meadow Brook with the buildings thereon, and another piece of land along the highway, totaling 70 acres, which was the same land that Judson had mortgaged to Daniel McDonald. (On 11/11/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Thomas Judson had conveyed to Daniel McDonald the two pieces of land noted above for the sum of £ 120. The intent of that transaction was that if Judson paid back the £ 120. with the lawful interest at one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, but that if payment was not forthcoming the deed conveyance would be in full force and effect. Evidently, the mortgage payment was not met and the land passed to Daniel McDonald and subsequently to his Estate upon his death.) ⁵⁸⁷

On 5/14/1793, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., Executors of the Estate of Daniel McDonald, "for divers good causes and consideration," conveyed via a quit claim deed to Jonas Spalding of Woodbury, Connecticut, three pieces of land at a place called Flanders in the Town of Woodbury, one containing five acres, the second containing three acres, and the third containing 11 acres. ⁵⁸⁸

In mid-1793, shortly after assisting as co-executors in the settlement of the estate of their father Daniel McDonald, who had died in 1792, Lewis McDonald and his brother Joseph McDonald moved from Watertown to Middlebury, Vermont. The History of Middlebury, Vermont, recounts:

[Upon arrival in Middlebury, Lewis and Joseph McDonald] purchased the small lot...and erected a gambrel roof building, which they used for their store, while Lewis McDonald occupied the old house for his residence. Here they prosecuted a successful mercantile business until 1801, when they closed their business and divided their property. In the meantime, they had purchased several pieces of land, on the north side of the road running west from the college, extending from the top of the hill westward and forming a valuable farm. In the division of their property Joseph took this farm. ⁵⁸⁹

On 12/3/1793, Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald conveyed to Edmund Richmond for the sum of £ 260, land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, lying at the foot of Steep Hill, land that had been purchased from Gideon and William Washburn, land which descended to them by heirship of their deceased father, Daniel McDonald. ⁵⁹⁰

By 1794, Lewis McDonald is recorded as being actively involved in Masonry in Middlebury:

Union Lodge of Middlebury was chartered by the Grand Lodge of Connecticut May 15, 1794, with Colonel John Chipman, master; Joel Linsley, senior warden; and Lewis McDonald, junior warden; Rev. Thomas Tolman was secretary. The lodge first met at the inn kept by Samuel Foot [Lewis' brother-in-law]. Lewis McDonald's brother Joseph was one of the founding members of the lodge in 1794.

In or about 1796, Lewis McDonald, then about 30-years-old, married Rhoda Rathbone (3/14/1776 – 8/14/1825; b. Stonington, New London, Connecticut) in Middlebury, Vermont. They had four children, all girls: (1) Adeline McDonald (1798 - 11/27/1883), (2) Louisa McDonald (1800 - 6/7/1822); (3) Sarah Anzolette McDonald (6/28/1806 - 2/11/1876); and (4) Sophia Rathbone McDonald (7/10/1810 - 11/2/1887).

In the 1800 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. It appears from the census schedule that Lewis' family was living next door to the home (and tavern) of Samuel Foote, the husband of Lewis' sister, Sarah McDonald Foote.

On 1801, Lewis McDonald and his brother Joseph McDonald dissolved their successful mercantile business partnership in Middlebury, Vermont. ⁵⁹²

On 8/21/1801, Lewis McDonald, James McDonald, and Daniel McDonald (the son of James McDonald), and Young Love Cutler, Henry S. Atwood, and Elijah Woodward conveyed to the Selectmen of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for "a valuable consideration," land belonging to each of them along the highway running through Watertown for the improvement of the highway (likely widening the road). Recorded 9/21/1801. ⁵⁹³

In 1801 (likely late 1801), Lewis McDonald and family, accompanied by his sister Sarah Foote's family, moved to Crown Point, Essex County, New York.

In 1802, Lewis McDonald is listed in the tax assessment rolls for Crown Point, Essex County, New York. In this assessment, he is listed with respect to "McDonald and Foot and Company" which appears to reflect a joint commercial endeavor with his brother-in-law, Samuel Foote. This entity was assessed at a value of \$6,150.00, a very substantial sum with respect to property owners who were in fact "residents" of Crown Point, as opposed to "non-resident" landholders who frequently held large parcels of land assessed as very high values. In a separate assessment, Lewis McDonald is listed as having personal property valued at \$131.00. Listed next to Lewis in the assessment rolls was his brother-in-law, Samuel Foote, who is listed as having personal property valued at \$108.00. Of the "resident" landowners within the 200 total property owners, Lewis McDonald and Samuel Foot were the wealthiest residents in the Town of Crown Point.

In 1803, Lewis McDonald is listed in the tax assessment rolls for Crown Point, Essex County, New York. Likely owing to their stature in the community of Crown Point, Lewis McDonald had been elected the tax "collector" and Samuel Foot had been elected to be one of the property "assessors" for the year 1803. In 1803, the "McDonald and Foot and Company" is no longer listed, indicating that the business had been dissolved. Lewis McDonald's real estate is assessed with the value of \$2,000, and his personal property is valued at \$76. As in 1802, of the "resident" landowners out of the total of 250 property owners, Lewis McDonald and Samuel Foote were the wealthiest residents in the Town of Crown Point.

On 4/20/1807, after a residency of only four years in Crown Point, Lewis McDonald sold 261 acres of land on Lake Champlain on the Benzoll Patent (i.e., the Benzel Patent held by Adolphus Benzel) in Crown Point to his brother-in-law, Samuel Foote, for \$1,000. ⁵⁹⁴

In 1807, Lewis McDonald (then 40 years-old) and his family moved about 50 miles south to Granville Township, Washington County, New York. Of note, the land and home purchased by Lewis McDonald were located in the Middle Granville section of Granville Township, only about 2½ miles from the Slyboro section of Granville Township where Michael McDonald, a near cousin of Lewis (then about 62 years-old), lived. Michael McDonald (abt.1745 – abt.1818) was most likely a nephew of Lewis McDonald's grandfather (i.e., Lewis McDonald, the immigrant to America); and, thus, he would have been the younger Lewis' first cousin once removed. Michael McDonald had been living in Granville Township since about 1787. See **Appendix A** for additional information regarding Michael McDonald's family.

On 1/13/1808, Lewis McDonald's name is found on a subscription list of persons buying shares (he purchased two shares for \$30.) to fund "building a brick school house" in Middle Granville, near the Congregational Meetinghouse. ⁵⁹⁵

On 6/14/1808, Lewis McDonald, then of Granville Township, Washington County, New York, and Samuel Foot, then of Crown Point, Essex County, New York, sold a 50-acre parcel of land in Benzel's Patent to Henry Bagby. In the land description in the deed, a farm still owned by Lewis McDonald is listed as neighboring the land being sold to Bagby. ⁵⁹⁶

In the 1810 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household living in the Town of Granville, Washington County, New York. Aside from Lewis and Rhoda McDonald and their four girls, remarkably, a young male (age 0-10) is listed as living within the household. Although it is not certain, it is quite likely that the young male living within Lewis' household was a grandchild of Michael McDonald. (Of note, one of Michael McDonald's grandchildren was Hiram McDonald (9/1/1807- 8/24/1890). After his marriage, Hiram McDonald named his first son "Lewis" (1832-1843). Further, although Hiram's parents probably did not give him a middle name, in his death notice he is referred to as "Hiram L. McDonald" with the "L" likely standing for the name Lewis, a middle name Hiram himself may have assumed in his adult life.)

On 4/23/1812, in *The Northern Post* (located in Salem, Washington County, New York), under the article heading "List of letters remaining in the Post Office at Granville as of April 1, 1812," letters awaiting pick-up listed three letters for Lewis McDonald and one for his nephew Daniel McDonald, ⁵⁹⁷ who apparently was visiting in Middle Granville, Washington County, N.Y., at

the time. Daniel McDonald was apparently in Granville Township visiting his uncle Lewis McDonald and perhaps his cousins, Michael McDonald and his family who lived in the Slyboro section of the township just a few miles from Lewis McDonald's home. It is likely that Daniel's visit to Granville was associated with Easter which occurred that year on March 29, 1812.

On 12/21/1813, Lewis McDonald made a loan of \$1,000. to Benjamin Hill in nearby Whitehall Township in Washington County, N.Y. The loan was secured by a mortgage on Hill's 246-acre land in Whitehall Township. Sarah Wing also made a loan of \$500. to Benjamin Hill which likewise was secured by a mortgage on Hill's 246-acre land in Whitehall Township. Later, on 12/8/1819, Lewis McDonald (who by this time had moved back to Middlebury, Vermont) paid Sarah Wing \$492. for her mortgage holding on the Hill property and was then assigned her mortgage. 600

In 1814, Lewis McDonald's wife, Rhoda McDonald, was admitted to the Church of Middle Granville, Washington County, New York ⁶⁰¹ – a Congregational Presbyterian Church. ⁶⁰² She is listed on the membership rolls until 1820, when she is listed as "dismissed" ⁶⁰³ (although she and her family had already left Middle Granville in late 1818).

In 1815, Lewis McDonald, Sarah Anzolette McDonald, and Sophia Rathbone McDonald were likewise baptized in the Church of Middle Granville. ⁶⁰⁴

On 3/20/1815, Lewis McDonald served as one of the three witnesses to the Will of Robert Rood executed in Middle Granville, New York.⁶⁰⁵

The year 1816 was a year of desolation. The year has been called "The Year Without a Summer." It was the name given to a global climatic disaster, occurring primarily in the Northern Hemisphere, which in the United States had a particularly disastrous effect upon everyone living in New England, to include those living in Upstate New York, among whom were the residents of the Town of Granville, New York. As commonly reported, "The Year Without a Summer:"

Referred to by many names, including "the poverty year" and "eighteen hundred and froze-to-death," the year 1816 was literally a year without a summer across much of the Northern Hemisphere. Throughout not only North America but also Northern Europe and parts of Asia, an exceptionally cold summer, featuring killing frosts in July and August, crippled food production.... [M]any residents of New England and the Canadian Maritimes froze to death, starved, or suffered from severe malnutrition as storms—bringing a foot or more of snow—hit hard during May and June. Many others from the region pulled up their stakes and moved to Western New York and the Midwest, where the cold was less severe. In fact, the year without a summer is now believed to have been one major catalyst in the westward expansion of the United States.

In many areas, the climatic disaster of 1816 continued into 1817 and, in some places, into 1818, with drought and famine being widely experienced in 1817.

On 7/2/1817, Lewis McDonald granted a mortgage on property of seven acres that he owned in Middle Granville to Sarah Wing of Middle Granville for the sum of \$265. The duration of the mortgage loan was not specified in the mortgage instrument registered in the Registry of Mortgages in Washington County, New York. The mortgage was recorded on 12/15/1817.

On 10/2/1818, Lewis McDonald and his wife Rhoda McDonald executed a deed to Jonathan Brown with respect to the sale of 106 ½ acres (actually 81½ acres after reservations) of land in the Slyboro section of Granville for the sum of \$2,000.607 Of note, the land sold encompassed the long-held family farmstead of Michael McDonald, although there is no public record of Lewis McDonald ever having acquired this land from Michael McDonald. Of further note, the deed specifically excepts from sale an adjacent nine acres of land that Lewis conveyed to Manuel Northup, a soon-to-be relative of the McDonalds (through the marriage of Michael McDonald's grandson, William McDonald Jr. and Sarah (Sally) Northup McDonald).

Given Michael McDonald's advanced age at the time (i.e., about 72-73 years old), it is possible that the sale of this property may have been associated with his death or as a result of the severe effects of the climatic disaster on the McDonalds in Granville Township. The effects of "the Year Without a Summer" were likely particularly devastating for Michael McDonald, who had long been rather poor, and for his family. In the 1802 and in the 1803 yearly New York tax assessments, the value of Michael McDonald's real estate in Granville was estimated at \$123.30, amongst the lowest in the community. For the well-to-do Lewis McDonald to have stepped in and acquired Michael McDonald's land suggests that Lewis had taken it upon himself to help his poorer kin economically and likely otherwise.

On 11/10/1818, Lewis and Rhoda McDonald sold 123 acres of land bound by Lake Champlain and Bugwaggy Bay in Crown Point. Lewis is listed as living at Crown Point at that time. ⁶⁰⁸

In 1818, Lewis McDonald returned to Middlebury, Vermont, and purchased a lot and house on Cornwall Street, and resided there until his death in 1839 at the age of 72 years. ⁶⁰⁹

In 1819, Lewis McDonald foreclosed on a mortgage that had been defaulted on, to which Lewis was an assignee. In a notice in the *Northern Post* (in Salem, New York), the following in set forth in the newspaper dated June 10, 1819:

Sales by Mortgage. WHEREAS default has been made in performing the condition of a certain indenture of mortgage, executed by Benjamin Hill, and Rosanna, his wife, of Granville in the county of Washington and state of New York, to Sarah Wing, of the town, county, and State aforesaid, of a certain lot of land in Whitehall, in said county, bearing date the fourteenth day of December, one thousand eight hundred and thirteen, recorded in Liber I of mortgages, pages 702, 703 and 704 - and whereas the said mortgage hath been duly assigned by the said Sarah Wing to Lewis McDonald, of Middlebury, in the county of Addison and state of Vermont - NOTICE is therefore hereby given, that all that certain lot or parcel of land, situate in Whitehall, county and state aforesaid, bounded as in said mortgage described, containing two hundred and forty-six acres, will be sold, at public auction, at the now dwelling house of Joseph B. Bellamy,

in the town of Granville, innkeeper, on the twenty-nineth day of November next, at ten-o-clock in the forenoon.

Dated May 19, 1819. LEWIS M'DONALD, assignee. By John C. Parker, his attorney. ⁶¹⁰

In the 1820 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. He is listed as being engaged in "commerce."

On 5/30/1821, Lewis McDonald brought a civil action against Thomas Wilbur of Granville in a case of debt for rents owed. ⁶¹¹

On 8/14/1825, Rhoda Rathbone McDonald died in Middlebury, Vermont. She was buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont.

In the 1830 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.

In his later years, Lewis McDonald must have continued to be relatively well-to-do. Evidently, sometime in the 1830s, he purchased a well-bred American Morgan Horse thoroughbred (harness-racing breed), presumably as an investment:

["Pone;" not "Liberty"], b. h, foaled 182-; got by Bishop's Hambletonian, son of Messenger: dam said to be by Leonidas. Bred by Judge Larrabee, of Larrabee's Point, Shoreham, Vt.; bought when young by Allen Smith, of Addison, Vt., and kept by him a number of years; was at Keene, N. H. for a time, and then purchased by Harvey Yale of Middlebury, Vt. from whom he passed to Lewis M'Donald of the same place. This is the horse that occurs in the pedigrees of Sherman Black Hawk and many others under the name of Young Hambletonian and Smith's Hambletonian. 612

On 9/13/1839, Lewis McDonald died in Middlebury, Vermont. He was buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont.

* * *

Third Generation Children of Lewis and Rhoda Rathbone McDonald:

Lewis McDonald and Rhoda Rathbone McDonald had four Children

1-Adeline McDonald (1798 - 11/27/1883) born in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; died in Elizabethtown, Essex, New York. The following information which was set forth by Rathbun Family genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun, reads:

A letter from Elizabethtown, Essex County, New York, announces the death of that place of Miss Adaline McDonald, age 82. She was a native of Middlebury and her parents lived

and died here. The greater part of her life was spent in the Southern states, teaching. She was a person of great benevolence, giving the greater part of her hard-earned income for the use of others. Latterly, she had resided in Elizabethtown, in the family of Dr. E. T. Strong, a grandson of the late Dr. Edward Tudor of Middlebury. Miss McDonald was buried, at her request, at Elizabethtown. ⁶¹³

- **2-Louisa McDonald (1800 6/7/1822)** born in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; unmarried; died in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; buried Middlebury Cemetery, Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.
- **3-Sarah Anzolette McDonald** (6/28/1806 2/11/1876) born in Crown Point, Essex County, New York; baptized in the Church of Middle Granville, Middle Granville, Washington County, New York; married on 12/26/1827 to George Nicholas Farwell (2/18/1804 2/24/1887) in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont; died in Claremont, Sullivan County, New Hampshire; buried in Pleasant Street Cemetery, Claremont, Sullivan County, New Hampshire. George Nicholas Farwell was a banker at the Claremont Bank in Claremont, New Hampshire. He was a representative in the New Hampshire legislature in 1868 and 1869.
- **4-Sophia Rathbone McDonald** (7/10/1810 11/2/1887) born in Granville Township, Washington County, New York; unmarried; died in Claremont, Sullivan County, New Hampshire; buried in Pleasant Street Cemetery, Claremont, Sullivan County, New Hampshire.

* * *

Second Generation Children of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald (cont.):

5 – Joseph McDonald (10/10/1769 – 5/1/1854). Joseph McDonald, the fifth child of Daniel and (FNU) Bostwick McDonald, was born on 10/10/1769 in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.

In 1771, when Joseph was two years old, he and his family moved to Ridgefield, Connecticut. 615

In 1783, shortly before the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Joseph McDonald's family moved from Ridgefield to Watertown (Westbury), Litchfield County, Connecticut. ⁶¹⁶

On 11/19/1792, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Young Love Cutler of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 45., about 4 ¾ acres of land in the Parish of Westbury, Town of Watertown, about a quarter of a mile southwest of the Meeting House in Watertown, land which Lewis and Joseph McDonald had bought of Naomi Richards. Recorded 11/24/1792. 617

On 12/6/1792, Joseph McDonald, James McDonald, and Lewis McDonald, all of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, sons and heirs of Daniel McDonald, for diverse good consideration, released and quit claimed to Samuel Foot (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) of the Town of Watertown and William Washburn (the brother-in-law of James, Lewis, and Joseph) and his wife Rachel McDonald Washburn of the Town of Litchfield

in Litchfield County, all the right, title, and interest they held with respect to land set forth in a Deed of Mortgage, dated 2/1/1773, executed by Samuel Bates of the Town of Kent given to Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, which land had later been quit claimed by Samuel Bates to Daniel McDonald (the father of James, Lewis, and Joseph McDonald), late of Watertown, on 11/7/1791. Received to Record on 3/27/1793. 618

On 12/21/1792, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Abijah Osborn of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 130., about two acres of land with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings standing thereon, in the Society of Westbury, Town of Watertown, southwest of the Meeting House in Watertown, Recorded 1/7/1793. ⁶¹⁹

On 12/21/1792, in a mortgage transaction, Abijah Osborn of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 45., one piece of land containing about two acres with a dwelling house and a barn standing thereon near the center of the Society of Westbury in the Town of Watertown, abutting the highway on the north and the east. This conveyance was subject to the condition that if Osborn paid Lewis McDonald and Joseph McDonald the sum of £ 55. with the lawful interest owed by 3/1/1799, to be paid in five payments of £ 10. and one of £ 5. If these payments were made according to the terms, Osborn's conveyance would be null and void, otherwise the conveyance would stand. Recorded 1/7/1793 (erroneously inscribed 1792). 620

On 3/20/1793, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., Executors of the Estate of Daniel McDonald, "for divers good causes and consideration," conveyed via a quit claim deed to Thomas Judson of Woodbury, Connecticut, two pieces of land in the Town of Woodbury on the west branch of the East Meadow Brook with the buildings thereon, and another piece of land along the highway, totaling 70 acres, which was the same land that Judson had mortgaged to Daniel McDonald. (On 11/11/1784, in a mortgage transaction, Thomas Judson conveyed to Daniel McDonald the two pieces of land noted above for the sum of £ 120. The intent of that transaction was that if Judson paid back the £ 120. with the lawful interest at one year from the date of the deed transaction, the deed transaction would be void, but that if payment was not forthcoming the deed conveyance would be in full force and effect. Evidently, the mortgage payment was not met and the land passed to Daniel McDonald and subsequently to his Estate upon his death.) ⁶²¹

On 5/14/1793, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Conn., Executors of the Estate of Daniel McDonald, "for divers good causes and consideration," conveyed via a quit claim deed to Jonas Spalding of Woodbury, Connecticut, three pieces of land at a place called Flanders in the Town of Woodbury, one containing five acres, the second containing three acres, and the third containing 11 acres. ⁶²²

On 12/3/1793, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald conveyed to Edmund Richmond for the sum of £ 260, land in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, lying at the foot of Steep Hill, land that had been purchased from Gideon and William Washburn, land which descended to them by heirship of their deceased father, Daniel McDonald. ⁶²³

In 1793, shortly after assisting, as co-executors, in the settlement of the estate of their father Daniel McDonald, who had died in 1792, Joseph McDonald and his brother Lewis McDonald moved from Watertown to Middlebury, Vermont. *The History of Middlebury, Vermont*, recounts:

[Upon arrival in Middlebury, Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald] purchased the small lot...and erected a gambrel roof building, which they used for their store, while Lewis McDonald occupied the old house for his residence. Here they prosecuted a successful mercantile business until 1801, when they closed their business and divided their property. In the meantime, they had purchased several pieces of land, on the north side of the road running west from the college, extending from the top of the hill westward and forming a valuable farm. In the division of their property Joseph took this farm.... Here he prosecuted the business of farming until 1828, when he returned to the village, purchased the house and lot on Weybridge Street, now owned by Orin Abbey, and resided there until the time of his death in 1854 at the age of 84 years. 624

By 1794, Joseph McDonald and his brother Lewis are recorded as being actively involved in Masonry in Middlebury:

Union Lodge No. 2 was chartered in 1794, and by the Grand Lodge of Vermont in 1797. The charter members were John Chipman, Joel Linsley, James Bradley, Abraham Bethrong, Lewis McDonald, Abiel Linsley, Joseph McDonald, Thomas Tolman. The first officers were John Chipman, W. M.; Joel Linsley, S. W.; Lewis McDonald, J. W. 625

On 2/16/1796, Joseph McDonald of the Town of Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, conveyed to Dr. John Elton of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 98. (the sum constituting the principal and interest owed on two (2) acres of land) land situated near the center of Watertown which had been mortgaged by Abijah Osborn to Joseph McDonald and Lewis McDonald. Recorded 2/16/1796. 626

On 10/8/1799, Joseph McDonald and his brother Lewis McDonald dissolved their successful mercantile business partnership in Middlebury, Vermont. ⁶²⁷

In or about 1800, Joseph McDonald (then about 31-years old) married Amanda Beach (1781 ? - 5/23/1832) (then about 19-years old) in Middlebury, Vermont.

In the 1800 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.

In the 1810 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.

The History of Addison County, Vermont, recounts:

Joseph and James McDonald [Joseph's nephew] were in business in 1815-16 in a store where Horatio Seymour's garden was located, which was afterward moved and used for a

dwelling by Ozias Seymour; in May, 1816, Joseph succeeded to the business and moved to the north store in what is now the Sheldon block. ⁶²⁸

In the 1820 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. He is listed as engaged in "agriculture."

In 1828, Joseph McDonald returned to the Village of Middlebury, purchased the house and lot on Weybridge Street and resided there until the time of his death in 1854 at the age of 84. 629

In the 1830 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. He is listed as living near his nephew James McDonald.

On 5/23/1832, Joseph McDonald's wife Amanda Beach McDonald died in Middlebury, Vermont. She was buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont.

In the 1840 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household in Middlebury, Addison County, Vt. Aside from himself, within the household (though not named) are Joseph's son, Louis McDonald (an Episcopal clergyman), and Louis' wife, Elizabeth McDonald.

In the 1850 Federal Census, Joseph McDonald is listed as the head of a household residing in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont. Aside from himself, also listed in the household are Joseph's son, Louis McDonald (an Episcopal clergyman), and Louis' wife, Elizabeth McDonald.

On 5/1/1854, Joseph McDonald died in Middlebury, Vermont. He was buried in Middlebury (West) Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont.

Third Generation Children of Joseph and Amanda Beach McDonald:

1- Rev. Louis McDonald (1/?/1801 - 6/16/1895). Louis McDonald, the first child of Joseph and Amanda Beach McDonald, was born on 1/?/1801 in Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont.

Louis McDonald became an Episcopal priest.

Many of the benchmarks in Louis McDonald's religious life (set forth below) are noted in the Catalogue of the Officers and Alumni of Middlebury College in Middlebury, Vermont...:

[As a youth, Louis McDonald attended] Addison County Grammar School in Middlebury, Vermont, and Granville Academy in Granville, Washington County, New York. [He later] studied theology at Middlebury College from which he graduated in 1823, and at Andover Theological Seminary, Andover, Massachusetts, in 1823-1824. On 10/23/1825, he was ordained a deacon in the Episcopal Church by Bishop Griswold; and as deacon he preached in Rutland, Vermont, and in Granville, New York. On 10/10/1827, he was ordained a priest in the Episcopal Church by Bishop Griswold.

From 11/1/1827- 5/1/1834, he served as Rector of the Episcopal Church for Shelburne, Vermont.

From 1834- Feb. 1837, he served as Rector of the Episcopal Church for Berkshire, Montgomery, and Enosburg, Vermont;

From 1837-1840, he served as Rector of the Episcopal Church in Sheldon, Vermont; From 1840-1841, he served as Rector of the Episcopal Church in Cambridge and Eden, Vermont;

From 1842-1844, he served as Rector of the Episcopal Church in Wells, Vermont. ⁶³⁰ From 1843-1844, he served as Rector of the Trinity Episcopal Church in Granville, New York. ⁶³¹

In the *Andover Theological Seminary's Necrology*, the following additional information is set forth with respect to Louis McDonald:

While at Wells, [Vermont, Rev. McDonald's] mind became unsettled, and from September 17, 1844, he was an inmate of the Vermont Asylum at Brattleboro, Vt., until his death. All his means were invested in bonds, which were stolen by burglars from a safe in Middlebury several years ago, and his maintenance was afterwards provided for by the diocesan fund for aged and infirm clergymen. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from the University of Vermont in 1828.

He married Elizabeth Bissell [in Providence, Rhode Island].... She died June 19, 1853. Their only daughter, Charlotte McDonald, died at Burlington, N. J., where she was attending school, July 5, 1848, at the age of twenty years.

Mr. McDonald died of old age, at Brattleboro, Vt., June 16, 1895, aged ninety-four years and five months. 632 Louis McDonald, his wife Elizabeth McDonald, and his daughter Charlotte McDonald are buried in Middlebury Cemetery, Middlebury, Vermont.

* * *

First Generation Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald (cont.)

2- Sarah McDonald (late 1734/early 1735) – **6/18/1817).** ⁶³³ Sarah McDonald, the second child of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald, was born in late 1734 or early 1735 (after 6/18/1734; before 6/18/1735) in the Town of Fairfield (Westport), Fairfield County, Connecticut. Sarah McDonald spent her very early childhood (i.e., 1734-1740) in Fairfield, Connecticut.

In 1740, Sarah McDonald and her family moved to the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Her father purchased property and built a home on the Stage Road northeast of the Village of Bedford. The property bordered, or was across the road from, the homestead farm of John Holmes III, a very respected and influential leader in the Town of Bedford.

[John Holmes III] was a respectable farmer, a man of extensive real and personal property.... [He] held many civil and military appointments. He was for many years a Town Clerk, Justice of the Peace, and Captain of the [local Colonial] Militia, which appointments he held till the time of his death [6/8/1763].⁶³⁴

In 1752, at age 18, Sarah McDonald married John Holmes Jr. (John Holmes IV) ⁶³⁵ (1735 – 1756), the eldest son of John Holmes III. Although their marriage may have been one which included romantic love and affection, as likely as not Sarah and John's marriage was one that was welcomed (if not arranged) by their parents based upon the perceived suitability of their match socially and economically.

Among landholding rural neighbors or wealthy merchant gentility, [in the 18th Century] the marriage contract often bore many of the aspects of a twentieth-century corporate merger. ⁶³⁶

At the time of their marriage, Sarah McDonald almost certainly was an Anglican given her father's strong attachment to that church. On the other hand, it is likely that John Holmes Jr. (John Holmes IV) was a Presbyterian, since his father, John Holmes III, is listed in May 1749 as a Trustee of the Presbyterian Church and as a member of the Presbyterian Society of Bedford. 637

After their marriage, John and Sarah McDonald Holmes evidently received a tract of land from Sarah's father, Lewis McDonald, in the "Pople Swamp" adjacent to or located not far from Lewis' land. This land, which after John's death (below), was referred to in a deed, dated 6/21/1757, from Stephen Miller Jr. to Lewis McDonald as belonging to "the heirs of John Holms Jun. [John Holmes IV] deceased." ⁶³⁸

In 1756, only four years after their marriage, John Holmes Jr. died, leaving Sarah McDonald Holmes a widow with two small children: Lewis Holmes (born 1753; then age 3) and Catherine Holmes (born 1754; then age 1-2).⁶³⁹

John Holmes was the older brother of Col. James Holmes (1737-7/21/1824), a figure of significant civic and military prominence and, later in his life, notoriety in Bedford during both

the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, respectively. After the death of his brother John, James maintained a close and ongoing familial relationship with members of the McDonald family.

In 1765, Sarah McDonald Holmes remarried, marrying Dr. Peter Fleming (1738 – 1/31/1823). It is reported that Peter Fleming had previously been married. Fleming was probably a native of New York City and of Dutch ancestry (Van Flamen). ⁶⁴⁰

In 1760, a few years before his marriage to Sarah, Peter Fleming graduated from Yale College. He later settled in Westchester County, commenced the study of medicine, became a doctor, and then practiced medicine in Bedford for many years before retiring from the medical profession to become a well-to-do farmer.⁶⁴¹ His becoming a prosperous farmer was undoubtedly a result of his marriage to Sarah McDonald Holmes.

On 8/3/1764, Dr. Peter Fleming served as one of three witnesses to the Will of Ebenezer Hutchins, Bedford, New York. ⁶⁴²

Dr. Fleming and Sarah McDonald Holmes Fleming had five daughters and one son from their marriage:

- 1. Altie Fleming (Tyler)(6/21(26)/1766 3/24/1852)
- 2. Elizabeth Fleming (Lyon)(1/10/1767 2/13/1855)
- 3. Sarah (Sally) Fleming (Read)(1771 8/21/1829)
- 4. Mary Fleming (Clark)(1774 10/1 (or 9)/1828)
- 5. Margaret Fleming (Silliman)(1775(76) 11/8/1848)
- 6. Lewis Fleming (1778 Dec. 1780? / Jan 1781?) ⁶⁴³

On 9/1/1774, in the Will of Solomon Holmes, farmer, Bedford, New York, Peter Fleming was made a co-executor of Holmes' estate. The Will was proved on 4/29/1776. 644

Revolutionary War

During the War for Independence, many Bedford families had divided loyalties. Sarah and Peter Fleming staunchly supported the Patriot cause, as did Sarah's father, Col. Lewis McDonald, and her brother, James McDonald. On the other hand, Sarah's own son, Lewis Holmes, was a Loyalist, as were Sarah's brothers, Daniel McDonald and Lewis McDonald Jr., and her brotherin-law Col. James Holmes.

In the early days of the Revolution, Peter Fleming served as a Captain in the service of the emergent Patriot Cause in a militia in Westchester County. (Although it is not certain that Peter Fleming was the "Captain Fleming" alluded to below, given the subsequent very prompt selection of Col. James Holmes (his wife's brother-in-law), among a few others, to assess the viability of establishing a defensive position at Kingsbridge, there is good reason to think so.)

Immediately after the receipt of intelligence concerning the raid of the Royal troops on Lexington and Concord [April 19, 1775], without any formal order from the Committee of One hundred, great numbers of men were employed in hauling the cannon from [New

York City] to Kingsbridge, in readiness for the work of intrenchment; and on [May 4, 1775] the Committee "ordered, that Captain Sears, Captain Randall, and Captain Fleming be a Committee to procure proper judges to go and view the ground at or near Kingsbridge, and report to this Committee, with all convenient speed, whether it will answer the purposes intended by it" – although they were not described, the "purposes" referred to were, evidently, for the protection of [New York City] from any irruption, by land, from the country Towns [in Westchester County to the north]. 645

Within the month, on May 26, 1775, it appears that the efforts of Captain Sears, Captain Randall, and Captain Fleming had been reviewed by the Continental Congress and New York's Provincial Congress. It may well be the case that Dr. Peter Fleming had advanced his wife's brother-in-law, Col. James Holmes, as one of the candidates for this military fortification task:

On the twenty-ninth of May, the Resolutions which had been thus adopted by the Continental Congress, were received by the [New York] Provincial Congress; and on the following day, on motion of John Morin Scott of New York [City], they were taken into consideration – that portion of them which directed the fortifying of Kingbridge was referred to Captain Richard Montgomery, of Dutchess County, Henry Glenn and Richard Yates, of Albany County, and Colonel James Van Cortlandt and Colonel James Holmes, of Westchester County, with orders to view the ground at or near King's Bridge, and report to this Congress whether the ground near King's Bridge will admit of making a fortification there that will be tenable; and at what particular place the ground will admit of making the best and most tenable fortification; and that they call to their assistance such persons as they shall think necessary, and make report to this Congress, with all convenient speed. 646

As previously noted, by 1775 or early1776 (before June 1776), Peter Fleming was appointed Captain of a Company in Col. Thomas Thomas' 2nd Regiment of the Westchester County Militia. Pay records for Col. Budd's Regiment (Budd evidently succeeded as in charge of some of Thomas' troops) include a "return of Captain Peter Fleming's Company in Col. Budd's Regiment of Militia Station[ed] at Mamaroneck for their Rations from the 29th of August last to the present day. Return dated September 4 [10/11], 1776." 647

Also serving in the Second Regiment was Lieutenant Jesse Holly (the future husband of Catherine Holmes Holly who was the daughter of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming (by her first marriage to John Holmes Jr.)). Holly was a Lieutenant in Fleming's Company. ⁶⁴⁸ Further, John Thomas, the husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas, likewise served as a Captain of a Company in Col. Thomas Thomas' 2nd Regiment of the Westchester County Militia.

* * *

Colonel James Holmes' Fourth New York Regiment

However, the most notable Patriot "family kin" at the beginning of the Revolution was Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming's brother-in-law, Colonel James Holmes (1737 - 7/8/1824). Holmes had been selected by the New York Provincial Congress in 1775 to lead one of the four New York Regiments of the Line, the 4th New York Regiment. Holmes would bristle at General Philip Schuyler posting him at Ft. Ticonderoga to serve as a supply link to the other three New York Regiments participating in the Patriot's invasion of Canada in 1775. However, as fate would have it, Holmes regiment would play a key role in the Winter of 1775 in dismantling, loading, and beginning the transport of vitally-needed canons and artillery from Ft. Ticonderoga in support of Colonel Henry Knox's mission to quickly transport them to General Washington in Boston, which weaponry enabled Washington to drive the British Army from Boston. The Ft. Ticonderoga Museum remembers Colonel James Holmes service in the following text.

After the taking of Fort Ticonderoga on May 10th of 1775, the Continental Congress called on New York and the New England Colonies to raise troops for a campaign into Canada. The New York Provincial Congress authorized to supply four Regiments totaling 3,000 soldiers under the command of General Philip Schuyler.

Unlike the first three New York regiments which embarked at the end of August, 1775 down Lake Champlain into Canada, the Fourth New York Regiment spent the most time between Albany and Ticonderoga.... Those captains appointed by the New York Provincial Congress to the Fourth New York [Regiment], spent much of the summer of 1775 recruiting men from Dutchess, Westchester, Kings, Queens, and Richmond counties.

Once mustered, these captains marched their companies to Albany to receive their clothing and equipment. Earlier in June of 1775 The New York Provincial Congress ordered cloth purchased for clothing the four New York regiments. Colonel James Holmes' effort to clothe and equip his men never came to full fruition, leaving the regiment posted in rear area garrisons [e.g., Ft. Ticonderoga].

Nonetheless, the Fourth New York Regiment played the important role of forwarding supplies to aid the invasion of Canada. This vital chain in the supply line meant the regiment saw the entire campaign at Ticonderoga or up Lake George. By virtue of just being there in December, the Fourth New York [Regiment] was the main man power and muscle to aid [Colonel] Henry Knox in his Noble Train of Artillery. ⁶⁴⁹

Ironically, it was the lack of clothing and arms for Holmes' men which left them relegated to the rear, in the right place and time to play a crucial role in the service of [Colonel] Henry Knox. Without [having received] deliveries of small arms [for their own use], men of the Fourth New York [Regiment] at Ticonderoga helped deliver the big guns, which ultimately delivered Boston into freedom from British occupation. ⁶⁵⁰

The canons and other artillery dismantled, loaded, and transported were substantial indeed:

[Colonel Knox] selected 58 pieces of artillery to take back to Boston. Most of artillery pieces were "12-pounder" or "18-pounder" cannons (depending on the weight of the cannonball they fired). Knox also brought one massive 24-pounder cannon, nicknamed "Old Sow," that weighed more than 5,000 pounds and several high-arching mortar guns that weighed one ton each. In total, Henry Knox's "noble train of artillery" weighed 120,000 pounds, or 60 tons. ⁶⁵¹





Uniform of the 4th New York Regiment - Dismantling/loading/transporting canons for Washington

* * *

Later in 1775, not long after fighting in the American Revolution had begun with the Battles of Lexington and Concord in April, 1775, Dr. Peter Fleming was elected to serve on the newly created six-member Patriot-based "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" for the Town of Bedford, N.Y. Of note, the Chairman of the Committee was Peter's father-in-law, Col. Lewis McDonald. (As noted above under the treatment of Col. McDonald, Peter Fleming was actively engaged in the affairs and correspondence of the Committee of Safety in Bedford Township.)

Although initially authorized as lawful conduits to gather grievances and to petition the British Government for redress, these committees soon evolved and morphed into part of a bureaucracy of extralegal revolutionary governments throughout the Colonies. Once this transformation occurred, these committees constituted a direct challenge to, and an outright usurpation of, the authority vested in the British colonial government and its bureaucracy. Not surprisingly, as this process occurred, the British Parliament, the British Crown, and the British-appointed provincial and colonial officials viewed these upstart committees as treasonous counter-governments.

In addition to serving on the locally-based Bedford Committee of Safety and Correspondence, Dr. Fleming was selected in 1776 to serve as a Representative from Westchester County in the Patriots' New York "Third Provincial Congress" sitting in New York City.

On 5/18/1776, the minutes of New York's Third Provincial Congress note that Peter Fleming was one of nine persons selected to represent Westchester County in the Third Provincial Congress for twelve months (from April 1776 - April 1777). The Third Provincial Congress met in the Assembly Chambers at City Hall in New York City. However, the session during which this Congress actually met was very brief, running only from 5/18/1776 - 6/30/1776.

A certificate dated on the third Tuesday of April last [1776], and signed by Thomas Thomas, chairman of the committee of Westchester county, was read and filed. It thereby appears that Colo. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Colo. Lewis Graham, Colo. Gilbert Drake, Major Ebenezer Lockwood, and Governeur Morris, William Paulding, Jonathan G. Tomkins, Samuel Haviland and Peter Fleming, Esqrs. were duly elected to represent the said county in Provincial Congress for twelve months, with such powers and authority as was [sic] recommended in the resolutions of the late Provincial Congress to be given them; any three of whom to be a quorum. 652

On 6/4 - 8/1776, "Captain [Peter] Fleming" is listed as in attendance representing Westchester County in the New York Provincial Congress meetings held on those dates. ⁶⁵³

The session of the Third Provincial Congress was cut short by the threatened advance of the British upon the meeting-place, New York City. ⁶⁵⁴ In July 1776, the Fourth Provincial Congress was reconvened in White Plains but Fleming was not a representative from Westchester County.

On 12/24/1776, Sarah's mother, Sarah Rumsey McDonald, died; and on 7/24/1777, Sarah's father, Lewis McDonald, died. If not already the case, following her parents' death, Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Fleming and their children resided in Sarah's parents' home.

In Lewis McDonald's Will of 1777, he bequeathed £1,500. out of his moveable estate, and his silver tankards and six large silver spoons to Sarah Fleming. Dr. Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald Jr. were made co-executors. However, owing to the total disruption of the court system during the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald's Will was not probated until 1784.

On 11/21/1778, Peter Fleming and his brother-in-law "Lewis MacDonald (Jr.)," as co-executors of the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.), discharged, as "now received," a mortgage debt of £ 265 owed to Lewis "MacDonald" (Sr.) that had been secured by a mortgage deed on the property of Benjamin Richards Jr. of Waterbury, Connecticut, which property had subsequently been conveyed from Richards to Edmond Lockwood of Stamford, Conn. Recorded 10/26/1780. 655

On 3/2/1779, the New York Congress, passed another "Act for raising Monies by Tax, to be applied towards the public Exigencies of the State." Pursuant to this Act, the governmental entities throughout the state collected taxes; and the tax assessments and taxes collected were published in tax lists. One such tax list was the "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779." In this tax assessment, the value of Peter Fleming's estate, in term of real property and personal property, was recorded. Out of the total of 268 persons set forth in the Town of Bedford tax list, Fleming's property was among the most valuable listed, with real estate valued at £ 850. and personal property valued at £ 1,440. for a total of £ 2,290. – placing him within a handful of the highest taxpayers in the Town of Bedford. 656

On July 11, 1779, the "Burning of Bedford" occurred. On that date, 400 British cavalrymen led by Col. Samuel Birch burnt all of the homes to the ground, save one, in the Village of Bedford. Being 1½ miles northeast of the village, the McDonald-Fleming house was spared from the great and total disaster suffered by those living in the village during Col. Birch's raid.

Sarah McDonald Fleming is depicted in historical documents as a heroine in Bedford Township during the Revolutionary War. Like her father, Sarah and her second husband Peter Fleming supported the Patriot cause. In *Images of America*, *BEDFORD*, the following is set forth:

Sarah Macdonald Fleming "was a person of exemplary piety, and of the most indomitable courage and perseverance. Three times her dwelling was set on fire by the British during the revolution, and each time she extinguished it by her own hands and at the peril of her life." ⁶⁵⁷

And, in the Bedford cemetery publication *The Old Burying Ground*, it states:

Written histories from the "Burning of Bedford" tell us that when the Fleming's house was torched by British troops, Sarah extinguished flames three times on that July night, despite threats of being shot at for her "insolence."... The Fleming home* that Sarah saved is the oldest section of the building known today as the Bedford Post [Inn]. 658

[*The home referred to above had long been the home of her deceased father, Col. Lewis McDonald. Apparently ever since Col. Lewis McDonald's death two years prior, Sarah McDonald Fleming, her husband Dr. Peter Fleming, and their family had been occupying this home. Final settlement of Col. Lewis McDonald's estate was still years away (i.e., late 1783).]

In McDonald family correspondence concerning the history of the family, it is further recounted:

In the Fall of 1777 [sic, presumably 7/11/1779] a party of British went to Bedford and burnt [Lewis McDonald's] house in which were several chests of wearing apparel, silver, etc. ⁶⁵⁹

While the year and date of the fire set forth in the family correspondence are incorrect, there is no reason to doubt the particularized description of the nature of the damage caused to household articles by the fire. Given the description, it appears likely that, smoke damage aside, the physical damage caused by the fire was localized to a room or to a small portion of the house.

During the Revolutionary War, Dr. Peter Fleming, was one of the doctors practicing in Bedford. The following account is set forth with respect to the medical practice of Dr. Fleming:

One source of information about the Township's early doctors lies in its poor accounts, where many payments for medical services appear. They attended the indigent sick wherever they might be lodged, and were paid out of Town funds. The earliest such payment is that to Dr. Peter Fleming, who is credited on the 1779 list of taxpayers with a real and personal estate of \$11,450 [evidently the value in today's money ascribed by the

writer], no small sum for those days. [Note: The total valuation of Peter Fleming's estate in the 1779 Town of Bedford tax assessment was, in fact, £ 2,290, as set forth above.] 660

In early 1780, the lives of Sarah and Peter Fleming and Sarah's brother-in-law Col. James Holmes (who by then had cast his lot with the British during a significant portion of the war) intersected in perilous way.

After having been appointed in 1775 as a Colonel of the 4th New York Regiment of the Line by the New York Provincial (Patriot) Assembly, Holmes resigned his commission in late December 1775, evidently for several reasons: (1) his service was offered to protect Colonial rights which had been denigrated by the passage of the Stamp and Sugar Acts and the Intolerable Acts, but he did not agree with those Patriots who sought to revolt and separate from King and Country – the same position as that held by Lewis McDonald, Jr.; (2) he and his troops had received scant recognition, support, or provisioning when posted at Fort Ticonderoga in 1775; and (3) based upon what he had witnessed, he had doubts about the ultimate success of the American revolt.

At any rate, in 1779, finding that British military efforts had grown worse, Holmes left Britishheld Long Island where he had been residing and went into Patriot-held New York. There he approached Patriot New York Governor George Clinton and repudiated his allegiance to Great Britain and pledged allegiance to the United States; but Clinton treated Holmes with contempt and refused to receive his submission. Shortly thereafter, on 11/10/1779, Holmes was captured and imprisoned by American Patriots. He escaped in 1780, but was recaptured five days later.

With respect to James Holmes' 1780 escape from imprisonment, a Patriot informer reported to his handler the following, who, in turn, reported same in April 1780 to Governor Clinton:

Peter Fleming secreted Col. Holmes after he escaped from the guards who took him going to the Enemy. Gilbert Dean can prove this. ⁶⁶¹

The risk that Sarah and Peter Fleming assumed in hiding Col. Holmes can readily be appreciated. It put Sarah and Peter in the dangerous position of "aiding the enemy," even as Peter Fleming was serving in the American Patriot militia and government and as Sarah's brother James McDonald had served as a Quartermaster in the militia. Evidently, close family and personal ties took precedence over the more transcendent issues embodied in the American Revolution.

On 5/30/1780, Peter Fleming responded favorably and contributed to a statewide plea for a subscription-based loan issued by the New York Senate and Assembly. The plea for personal loans to support the Patriot Army and Cause read, in part:

We have received Authentic Intelligence that a considerable Land and Naval Force is daily expected from France; and, congress have made a requisition upon the several States for monies to be paid immediately in order to put our Army in a condition effectually to co-operate with our Allies. The Exigences will not admit of the slow operation of a Tax, or the formality of a Law for a Loan and the Taxes as they from time to time come into the Treasury are anticipated to discharge past contracts[;] we have therefore had recourse to the Patriotism of Individuals, and for that purpose have opened

subscriptions of which you have one inclosed. This subscription we must entreat you to promote and offer it to every person in whom you may suppose to have Ability and Inclination to subscribe.... if ever there was a period in the war which called for Virtue and Spirit it is the present, you doubtless have the same Convictions and therefore we flatter ourselves with your utmost and immediate Exertions. ⁶⁶²

In late 1780, as the Revolutionary War ground on into its fifth year, Dr. James Thatcher, who was attached to 16th Massachusetts Regiment, which was then stationed in New York, recounted in his personal Military Journal the deplorable state of affairs in the so-called "neutral ground" of Westchester County, located just south of Bedford, as he observed them in November 1780:

[November] 24.

The country [that is, mid-Westchester County] which we lately traversed, about fifty miles in extent, is called neutral ground, but the miserable inhabitants who remain are not much favored with the privileges which their neutrality ought to secure to them. They are continually exposed to the ravages and insults of infamous banditti, composed of royal refugees and tories. The country is rich and fertile, and the farms appear to have been advantageously cultivated, but it now has the marks of a country in ruins. A large proportion of the proprietors having abandoned their farms, the few that remain, find it impossible to harvest the produce. The meadows and pastures are covered with grass of a summer's growth, and thousands of bushels of apples and other fruit are rotting in the orchards. We brought off about two hundred loads of hay and grain, and ten times the amount might have been procured, had teams enough been provided. Those of the inhabitants of the neutral ground who were tories, have joined their friends in New York, and the whigs have retired into the interior of our country. Some of each side have taken up arms, and become the most cruel and deadly foes. There are within the British lines, banditti consisting of lawless villains, who devote themselves to the most cruel pillage and robbery among the defenseless inhabitants between the lines, many of whom they carry off to New York, after plundering their houses and farms. These shameless marauders have received the names of cow-boys and skinners. By their atrocious deeds, they have become a scourge and terror to the people. Numerous instances have been related of these miscreants subjecting defenseless persons to cruel tortures, to compel them to deliver up their money, or to disclose the places where it has been secreted. It is not uncommon for them to hang a man by his neck till apparently dead, then restore him, and repeat the experiment, and leave him for dead. One of these unhappy persons informed me, that when suffering this cruel treatment, the last sensation which he recollects, when suspended by his neck, was a flashing heat over him, like that which would be occasioned by boiling water poured over his body; he was however, cut down, and how long he remained on the ground insensible, he knows not. A peaceable, unresisting Quaker, of considerable respectability, by the name of Quimby, was visited by several of these vile ruffians; they first demanded his money, and after it was delivered, they suspected he had more concealed, and inflicted on him the most savage cruelties, in order to extort it from him. They began with what they call scorching, covering his naked body with hot ashes, and repeating the application, till the skin was covered with blisters; after this they resorted to the halter, and hung the poor man on a

tree by his neck, then took him down, and repeated it a second, and even a third time, and finally left him almost lifeless. 663

In late 1780 or early 1781, Sarah and Peter Fleming's youngest child, Lewis Fleming, suffered a tragic and heart-breaking death, as the gun of Sarah's brother, Lewis McDonald Jr., accidently discharged as he was entering the McDonald-Fleming home. Information set forth in a McDonald family document composed by a McDonald family descendant states:

Lewis [Fleming] ... died aged two and a half years old; [he was] accidently shot and killed by his uncle Lewis McDonald who was going into the house with a loaded gun in his hand; the gun hit against the door, discharging it, and killed the child instantly.⁶⁶⁴

The accidental death of Lewis Fleming is also recorded in a biographical sketch of Peter Fleming appearing in a publication of graduates of Yale College. 665

It would appear that, given the age of Lewis Fleming (i.e., two and a half), this tragedy would likely have occurred at the end of 1780 or the beginning of 1781. At this time, Lewis McDonald, Jr. was living "behind British lines" on Long Island – living as a "exile" – exiled from his family, home, and country. One may reasonably surmise that the reason for Lewis McDonald, Jr.'s being in Bedford was (as a likely homesick brother) his desire to pay a visit to his sister, Sarah McDonald Fleming and her family. If the accident did occur when Lewis Fleming was two and a half years old, it may well have taken place during the Christmas/New Year's holidays at the end of 1780 or the beginning of 1781. If this were the case, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s visit to Patriot-held Bedford may have required him to travel armed and stealthily, likely under the cover of darkness for fear of being captured and imprisoned by the Patriots. If this is so, young Lewis Fleming's death would have been another innocent civilian casualty brought about by the War.

In 1782-83, during the last two years of the American Revolution, Peter Fleming was elected by the Patriot community in Bedford to serve as the Supervisor for the Town of Bedford. As noted below, after the War, Peter Fleming continued to be elected Supervisor for Bedford Township. He continued to serve in this capacity until 5/9/1786, when Zebediah Mills was elected. 666

On 8/6/1783, undoubtedly anticipating the imminent, formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald Jr. donated, by deed of gift, to the Presbyterian Society of Bedford, one half acre of his land in the Village of Bedford located on a hill overlooking the Village Green for the building of a Presbyterian meeting house. It may have been that Lewis was seeking to bring about some reconciliation between himself and the authorities and people of Bedford. If there were an initiative by Lewis to this effect, it almost certainly was instigated and facilitated in significant part by Lewis' sister Sarah and Dr. Peter Fleming who themselves were prominent members of the Bedford Presbyterian church. Shortly after the construction of the new Presbyterian meeting house, Peter Fleming was serving as one of the Elders of the church. 667

On 9/3/1783, the Treaty of Paris was signed in Paris by representatives of King George III of Great Britain and of the United States, formally ending the American Revolutionary War.

On 10/20/1783, a month and a half after the end of the war, with the court system reestablished, the Will of Lewis McDonald Sr. was submitted for probate (by then over six years after Lewis McDonald's death on 7/24/1777). Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my oldest daughter, Sarah, wife of Peter Fleming, £1,500 out of my moveable estate, and my silver tankard and six large silver spoons. ... Unto my grandson, Lewis Holmes, £200; unto my granddaughter Catharine [(Holmes) Holly], wife of Jesse Holly, £300, out of my moveable estate, and six silver tea spoons and a pair of silver tongs....I make Doctor Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald [Jr.], executors. ⁶⁶⁸

On 12/27/1783, Dr. Peter Fleming, at that time serving as the principal Executor, began to settle the estate of Col. Lewis McDonald. As part of the settlement of Lewis McDonald's estate, the records of old Fairfield, Connecticut note: "Peter Fleming, executor of MacDonald's will, conveyed property in Fairfield" ⁶⁶⁹ – property that apparently had long been retained by Lewis and Sarah Rumsey McDonald as a result of this property coming to Sarah through the earlier death and estate settlement of her younger sister, Abigail Rumsey, who died in 1732.

On 4/7/1784, the first town meeting and election after the end of the American Revolution was held for offices in the Town of Bedford. Dr. Peter Fleming was elected Town Supervisor, the highest governmental officer in Bedford. (This first town meeting and other early town meetings after the war were held in the newly-erected Presbyterian meeting house in the Village of Bedford. The lot for this had just months before been donated by Fleming's brother-in-law Lewis McDonald Jr.). Fleming would continue to be elected Town Supervisor for the years 1785-1786 (serving for a total of four years in a row, 5/1782- 5/1786). ⁶⁷⁰ In the election of 1784, Fleming's brother-in-law, James McDonald, was elected as one of the three Commissioners of Roads.

In the 4/7/1784 Bedford Township meeting, the town officials commenced their legislative and executive activities. One of their earliest enactments dealt with the treatment of Loyalists:

Some remained at home, while others abandoned their property and took refuge within the British lines, and sought to return after the war. But they were not welcomed.

At the town-meeting, April 7, 1784, held in the new Presbyterian meeting-house on the hill, it was "voted, that no persons that have been over to the enemy shall come into the town to reside; if any have already come in, they are to be immediately drove out. Voted, that Richard Sackett, James Trowbridge, Silvenus Reynolds, John Banks, Jun'r, Captain St. John, Eli Tyler, Gabriel Higgins, John Miller ye 3, Ezekiel Newman, Cornelius Clark, Abijah Holmes and Abram Holly be a committee to carry the resolution into execution."

This vigorous resolution was to some degree enforced. Certain of the Tories were banished and their farms confiscated; they took up their residence in Nova Scotia, others lived and died here but never regained the respect or confidence of their neighbors. ⁶⁷¹

In light of the above-mentioned law enacted by the town officers in April 1784, Sarah's son, Lewis Holmes, her brother, Lewis McDonald Jr., and her brother-in-law, Col. James Holmes, all of whom were Loyalists from Bedford during the War, would have been subject to its terms.

Soon after the Revolution, the State of New York made grants of lands in Pound Ridge, north of the Fleming's residence, to certain well-to-do persons in Westchester County for their services in the war. Other lots were sold to well-to-do local landowners, including Peter Fleming.

The Stony Hill lands [near where Stony Hill Brook unites with the Cisqua or Beaver Dam River] were divided into so-called wood lots, and granted by the State to Generals Philip Van Cortlandt and Van Rensselaer, for services rendered during the war. Governor John Jay and Dr. Peter Fleming, both of Bedford, also purchased some of them.⁶⁷²

From 1784-1798, Peter Fleming, in the capacity of Executor of the Estate of Lewis McDonald (either acting alone or in concert with his brother-in-law, Lewis McDonald Jr.) undertook to collect a number of debts owed to Lewis McDonald Sr. at the time of his death in 1777.

On 1/26/1788, Peter Fleming, "the only acting Executor of the Estate of Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford," conveyed, via a quit claim deed, on behalf of Fleming and all of the heirs of Lewis McDonald, to Anthony Demill of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 80., twenty-eight (28) acres near the Waterside landing, including a sedge island called Bushy Island, in Stamford, Connecticut. Received to Record on 2/14/1788. ⁶⁷³

In 1789 and 1790, Dr. Peter Fleming was elected as the Supervisor for the Town of Bedford.

On 9/5/1789, Peter Fleming, as an Executor of the Estate of Lewis McDonald Sr., obtained a judgment against Jacob Mead et al. in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) to secure payment of a debt⁶⁷⁴

On 2/5/1790, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden and Benjamin Hays appears in a mortgage between Lewis McDonald Jr. and Peter Fleming: i.e., land belong[ing] to Joseph Worden, and Benjamin Hays, land running along the road that goes from Bedford to the North River.

On 2/9/1790, Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald Jr., as co-executors of the Estate of Lewis McDonald Sr., obtained a judgment to secure payment of a debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Benoni Platt of Bedford, New York. ⁶⁷⁵

In 1790, the first Federal Census was taken. In this census, Peter Fleming, Esq. is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, as head of a household consisting of one (1) male over the age of 16; one (1) male under the age of 16; five (5) females (ages not specified); and two (2) slaves. Of note, in this census, there were 610 heads of families listed for Bedford Township. Of these, there were 20 families that owned a total of 38 slaves. Note: "One of the last Northern states to end slavery, New York enacted a series of laws between 1799 and 1827 that incrementally freed enslaved people, often indenturing young slaves until they were adults, during a period known as "gradual emancipation." The first emancipation law in New York was passed in 1799. It specified that all children born into slavery after July 4, 1799 in the state would be free when they turned 25 (for women) or 28 (for men). These stipulations were put in place in order to appease slaveholders, compensating for the eventual loss of their property by granting them control of the enslaveds' most productive years." ⁶⁷⁶

In 1790, Peter Fleming was elected as an Assemblyman from Westchester County in the New York State Assembly for the year 1791.⁶⁷⁷ The Legislature met from Jan. 5 – March 24, 1791.⁶⁷⁸

On 1/6/1792, Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald Jr., as co-executors of the Estate of Lewis McDonald, obtained a judgment in an action for breach of covenant in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Zoar Cock, New York. ⁶⁷⁹

On 10/18/1792, Peter Fleming, along with Frederick Rhinelander, Thomas Buchanan, and Robert C. Johnson, of New York City, and Capt. John Cannon of Norwalk, Connecticut, participated in a very large mortgage-secured loan of £ 3,595. to Angus Nicholson of New Milford, Connecticut. This business loan was secured by the following in New Milford: (1) Nicholson's town lot containing three houses, barn, stable, etc., (2) thirteen acres of land near the Falls Bridge with the buildings thereon, and (3) twenty-three acres of land upon which stood Nicholson's Iron Works, dwelling house, grist mill, sawmill, pot ash house, oil mill, blacksmith shop. Before this, Fleming had made other mortgage-secured loans in western Connecticut. ⁶⁸⁰

On 4/27/1795, James Raymond Jr. of Bedford, New York, mortgaged to James Holmes II, now of Bedford, esquire for £ 150. two pieces of property that were by the road that leads from Bedford Town to New Castle Church, the second of which lay on the north side of the road "by land Joshua Raymond recently purchased of Peter Fleming Esquire..." ⁶⁸¹

In 1796, Peter Fleming was elected a School Commissioner and Overseer of the Poor for the Township of Bedford. ⁶⁸² He also served as a School Commissioner in 1797 and 1798.

In 1798, Peter Fleming was elected as an Attendant on the Poor for Bedford Township. 683

On 8/13/1798, Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald Jr., co-executors of the Lewis McDonald's Estate, obtained a judgment against John Mackay for debt owned in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). ⁶⁸⁴

During the last years of the 18th Century, Dr. Peter Fleming, was one of the six doctors then practicing in Bedford. The following account references Dr. Fleming:

In the Bedford "Accounts of Moneys" from 1796 to 1800 the names of six doctors are given: Drs. Cook, Fleming, Grant, McDonald,* Tredwell,** and Wilson -- and Dr. William Wood was also living in the town. Bedford's population would average about 2,570 in 1800 and if even three of the six doctors lived in Bedford, the proportion of physicians would have been one for every 857 persons, a good supply for a rural district.

(* One of the six doctors listed as practicing was Dr. Charles McDonald a relative of the McDonald family of Bedford. Charles had moved to Bedford from New Milford, Connecticut, in the late 1780s. ** Dr. Richard Tredwell was the husband of Sarah ("Sally") McDonald Tredwell, a daughter of James McDonald (1740-1808). In sum, during the last years of the 18th Century, half of Bedford's doctors consisted of either a McDonald or a McDonald in-law.)

In the years 1799-1803, a statewide tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (typically heads of households) enumerated. The following are values of the real estate and personal property assessed and taxes assessed as to Peter Fleming:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$3,100.	\$2,019.	\$5.11
1800	\$3,100.	\$2,646.	\$6.79
1801	\$3,100.	\$2,034.	\$15.40
1802	\$3,100.	\$2,569.	\$6.80
1803	\$3,900.	\$1,458.	\$3.73

In addition, Peter Fleming owned real estate in Pound Ridge during 1802 and 1803.

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1802/1803	\$150.		\$.07

From a review of all of the tax assessments from 1799-1803, it discloses that Peter Fleming's family was one of the wealthiest in Bedford Township.

In the 1800 tax assessment for North Castle, Peter Fleming is listed as one of the three Commissioners of Taxes.

In 1800, the second Federal Census was taken. In the 1800 Federal Census, Peter Fleming is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, as head of a household consisting of one (1) male over the age of 45; two (2) males between the age of 10-16; one (1) female over the age of 45; one (1) female between the age of 10-16; and two (2) slaves.

In 1800, Peter Fleming was selected to serve as an Elder in the Presbyterian Church in Bedford during the period that Rev. Josiah Henderson was the Minister. ⁶⁸⁶ He was one of the ruling Elders in the Presbyterian Church in Bedford from 1800 until his death in 1823. ⁶⁸⁷ Fleming had been a long-standing Presbyterian, dating back to his youth and before his marriage to Sarah.

Unlike her father and her siblings who were staunch Anglicans/Episcopalians, as an adult, Sarah McDonald Fleming embraced the teachings of the Presbyterian Church. She subscribed to Presbyterian teachings from at least the 1760s ⁶⁸⁸ (and perhaps as early as 1752 when she married John Holmes Jr. (IV)) until her death in 1817. At any rate, her lengthy affiliation with the Presbyterian religion must have been influenced by the strong attachment thereto of her second husband, Dr. Peter Fleming. As noted in *Images of America*, *BEDFORD*, at page 16, Sarah McDonald Fleming is referred to as "a person of exemplary piety...."

On 10/9/1801, James McDonald, Peter Fleming, Sarah (McDonald) Fleming, of Bedford, and Catherine (McDonald) of White Plains, all of Westchester County, New York, representatives of Lewis McDonald (Jr.), deceased, "for diverse good causes" conveyed by quitclaim deed farm

land with a house and buildings thereon in the Town of Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn., to Major Morris of Waterbury containing 100 acres at a place called Scoville's Meadow. ⁶⁸⁹

On 11/27/1804, the Rev. John Ely was installed as the new Pastor of the Church of Christ (Presbyterian) in Salem (South Salem), Westchester County, New York, within the Presbytery of Hudson, N.Y. In attendance was Peter Fleming of Bedford, one of four Elders of the Church. ⁶⁹⁰

In 1806, Peter Fleming was elected to be a Pathmaster for Bedford Township. ⁶⁹¹

On 4/7/1809, although in good health (perhaps prompted by the recent death of his brother-in-law, James McDonald, in 1808, who died without a Will, and the death of his son-in-law, John Tyler, the husband of Peter's eldest daughter Altie Fleming Tyler) Peter Fleming executed his Will. In it, among other things, he bequeathed to his wife Sarah a one-third interest in his estate during her lifetime. He also bequeathed to her "three Negroes, Harry, Dorcas, and Jack." ⁶⁹²

In the Will, he bequeathed to his daughter Sarah Fleming Read, wife of Aaron Read, "a certain piece of land lying in the Town spot of Bedford ... which I bought of Lewis McDonald" as described in a deed from Lewis McDonald and his wife, containing 41 acres. He also bequeathed to her "a certain tract of land lying on the Beaver Dam River in Bedford aforesaid,... which I bought of the said Aaron Read" containing 20 acres as well as land which he bought from Enoch and Samuel Miller totaling 20 acres. ⁶⁹³

In the Will, he bequeathed (after the death of his wife Sarah) to his 33-year-old unmarried daughter Margaret Fleming, his dwelling house and all the lands upon which he lives in Bedford, containing 100 acres, which he purchased from the executor of the estate of Ebenezer Holmes. He also devised to her much of the household furniture and items in his dwelling house, along with one sorrel mare, a colt, two other horses, six cows, and one yoke of oxen. ⁶⁹⁴

In the Will, he bequeathed to his daughter Mary Clark, the wife of the Rev. Jehu Clark, all the land that he had purchased from Abijah Clark and Solomon Miller, bounded on the west by the old Pitch River so-called (likely Beaver Dam River/Stone Hill River) and bounded on the east by the Meadow Land (land situated on the east side of the Old Post Road northeast of the Village of Bedford). He also bequeathed two and one-half acres within the aforementioned Meadow Land. He further bequeathed all the land that he had purchased from Philip Van Cortlandt lying in Stony Hills in Pound Ridge containing 17 acres. Lastly, he bequeathed a one equal undivided moiety or half part of all the undivided tract of land which he purchased from Samuel Slauson and Silvaneus Hait containing eight acres. ⁶⁹⁵

In the Will, although he made no bequest to his daughter Elizabeth Fleming Lyon, the wife of Maj. Samuel Lyon, he made reference to land previously conveyed in trust to her, land that was situated in or near the Meadow Land. ⁶⁹⁶

Interestingly, no bequest was made to Peter's eldest daughter, Altie Fleming Tyler.⁶⁹⁷ In 1810, the third Federal Census was taken. In the 1810 Federal Census, Peter Fleming is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, as head of a household consisting of one

(1) male over the age of 45; one (1) female over the age of 45; one (1) female between the age of 10-16; and one (1) female between the age of 26-45. No slaves are listed.

In 1811, Peter Fleming was elected to be an Overseer of Highways for Bedford Township. ⁶⁹⁸

In 1813-15, Peter Fleming was elected to be a School Inspector for Bedford Township. ⁶⁹⁹ Also serving with Fleming as a School Inspector was a family in-law, William H. Sackett, the husband of one of his wife's granddaughters. In addition, Judge Aaron Read, a son-in-law of Fleming, served as one of the three School Commissioners.

On 6/18/1817, Sarah McDonald Fleming died, at age 83, in Bedford Township. In a notice of her death appearing in an early newspaper of the day, the following was set forth.

At Bedford, Westchester County on the 18th instant in the 83rd year of her age, Mrs. Sarah Fleming, the wife of Dr. Peter Fleming and daughter of Col. Lewis McDonald. She sustained, with truly Christian patience and resignation, a lingering and painful illness. She was for 50 years previous to her death a professor of religion in the Presbyterian Church and she firmly and uniformly rested on the distinguishing doctrines and hopes blessed of the Gospel. ... the numerous train of relatives, but especially her aged consort, feel very sensibly elated but desire to acquiesce in the sentiment: "Him who says 'The Lord gave and the Lord taketh way: Blessed be the name of the Lord.'" ⁷⁰⁰

Sarah McDonald Fleming is buried in the Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Plot N- 8, Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

In 1820, the fourth Federal Census was taken. Peter Fleming is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, N.Y., as head of a household consisting of one (1) male over the age of 45; one (1) male between the age of 10-16; and one (1) female over the age of 45; and no slaves.

Dr. Peter Fleming died on 1/31/1823, at age 84. In a notice of his death appearing in an early newspaper of the day, the following was set forth. "At Bedford, on the 31st day of Jan., Dr. Peter Fleming in the 84th year of his age. Sermon preached ... by the Rev. McGreen from the words 'then Abraham gave up the ghost and died in a good old age, an old man full of years, and was gathered to his people.

Peter Fleming was buried in the Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Plot N-7, Bedford, Westchester County, New York.



Gravestones of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming Old Burying Ground Cemetery, Plot N- 7 & 8, Bedford, Westchester County, New York

* * *

Second Generation Children of Sarah McDonald and John Holmes Jr. (IV)

1- Lewis Holmes (1753 – (1823?)) Lewis Holmes, the first child of Sarah McDonald Holmes and John Holmes Jr. (IV), was born in 1753 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Undoubtedly, the name "Lewis" was selected by Sarah McDonald Holmes and John Holmes in honor of Sarah's father Lewis McDonald.

In 1756, Lewis Holmes' father, John Holmes IV, died when Lewis was about three years old.

Aside from the rearing of his mother, it is likely that Lewis was influenced in his upbringing by his McDonald uncles, Daniel McDonald, Lewis McDonald Jr., and James McDonald, and his Holmes uncles, James Holmes and Stephen Holmes.

On 7/24/1777, when Lewis Holmes was 24 years old, his grandfather, Lewis McDonald, died. In his Will, Lewis McDonald left "[u]nto my grandson, Lewis Holmes, £200." However, this Will was not probated in court until 10/20/1783, after the end of the Revolutionary War.

Likely influenced by his uncles Colonel James Holmes, Lewis McDonald Jr. and Daniel McDonald, Lewis Holmes was a Loyalist. It is not known whether Lewis ever participated in any military combat or in any paramilitary raids during the War.

On 6/30/1778, three years into the Revolutionary War, the New York State Congress enacted legislation specifying that "all persons of neutral and equivocal characters who have influence

sufficient to do mischief are to be removed to any place within the enemy's lines, and that those failing to appear on summons are to be guilty of misprision of treason and are to have their lands double-taxed." Given this, as with his uncles Col. James Holmes and Lewis McDonald Jr., it was not long before Lewis Holmes departed Bedford and moved behind British lines on Long Island during the war.

On 4/1?/1779 (according to a petition filed in 1794 before the New York State Legislature, (below)), Stephen Holmes, one of the uncles of Lewis Holmes, died intestate in Bedford, New York. The petition claimed that Lewis Holmes, a nephew, was the only heir at law of Stephen Holmes, and that upon Stephen's death, Lewis "entered upon and took possession" of Stephen's real estate and "in a short time thereafter [Lewis] removed himself within the British lines." ⁷⁰¹ (In fact, at the time of Stephen Holmes death, his brother, Col. James Holmes, was alive and indeed was a closer heir at law than Lewis Holmes.)

On 11/9/1781, Lewis Holmes was indicted in Westchester County for his Loyalist activity, and a judgment against him was rendered on 10/20/1782. ⁷⁰² As a consequence of the war, the property of many Loyalists was confiscated and forfeited; and these enactments were applied to the property of Lewis Holmes.

In 1784, within months after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War, the Provincial Congress authorized "the speedy sale of the confiscated estates," notwithstanding that it directly violated the Treaty of Peace that had been signed by the United States and Great Britain in 1783:

Article V of the peace treaty signed by Britain and the United States in Paris on September 3, 1783, insists on "the restitution of all estates, rights, and properties, which have been confiscated belonging to real British subjects" and to noncombatant loyalists. Tories who fought the United States were to be given one year to reclaim their property and leave the country. Payments were to be made to loyalists whose estates had already been sold. Article VI prohibited any future confiscations. Many citizens of New York, however, still harbored strong resentment against the loyalists, leading the Provincial Congress to effectively nullify the Treaty of Paris of 1783 by an act of May 12, 1784.

In December, 1784, as a result of his status as a Loyalist, all of Lewis Holmes' real property in Westchester County, totaling approximately 164 acres, was forfeited to the New York State government. It is possible that some of this land may have been purchased by Lewis Holmes within the prior year using the bequest of £200 that he had received from his grandfather, Col. Lewis McDonald, during the period of the settlement of Lewis McDonald's estate. Lewis Holmes' forfeited properties are described in a deed executed in December 1784, and recorded in 1788 in Westchester County.

December 5th, 1784: No. 21. Sold to Charles McKnight of the City of New York, Physician, for the sum of Eight hundred pounds All that Certain Farm of Land situate in the Township of Bedford Consisting of six several parcels making in all One hundred and sixty four Acres and three fourths of an Acre as may appear by a survey made by James Clarke the twenty fifth day of August One Thousand seven hundred and eighty four: The first of which said Tracts is Bounded Southerly by the Highway Easterly by Lands of

Lewis McDonald Northerly and ... Westerly by land of several persons and contains nearly fifty three Acres; one other piece bounded Eastward by land of John Furman and the Cartway and Contains nearly twenty four Acres; one other piece bounded Southerly by Land of John Furman and Contains about thirty three Acres; One other piece bounded Northerly by Land of Robert Bostwick and Contains about Twenty eight Acres; and an half One other piece bounded Easterly by Land of James McDonald and contains about fourteen Acres and an half; and Also one other piece bounded Southerly by Marres [sic] [i.e., Mianus] River and Easterly by Land of Richard Sacket and contains about Eleven Acres and three fourths of an Acre Forfeited to the People of this State by Conviction of Lewis Holmes. A Copy of Abstract. Entered this 6th August 1788 Richard Hatfield Clk.

In 1786, the Treasury Office of the State of New York published a notice to inform creditors of the Loyalists whose properties had been confiscated to come forward and file any claims they might have against the monies derived from the sales of such lands or be barred from pursuing such claims thereafter. Among the Loyalists whose confiscated lands were mentioned in the notice were Lewis Holmes and his uncle James Holmes. The text of the notice is as follows:

TREASURY - OFFICE STATE of NEW-YORK, May 16, 1786.

ALL Persons having demands against the forfeited estates of Edmund Ward and James Delancey, of Westchester, John Bates, David Heustice, Israel Seaman, John Pell, Frederick Devoe, Solomon Fowler, of Eastchester, Archelaus Carpenter, Isaac Titus, John Gidney, George Cornwell, Griffin Corey, Nathan Whitney, William Reed, Isaac Williams, Shubal Brush, Gilbert Miller, Miles Oakley, Phillip Jones, Jeremiah Travis, Shubal Sniffin, Joseph Gidney, Thomas Merrit, Ezekiel Hawley, Joseph Merrit, Nathan Osburn, Anthony Miller, Caleb Frost, William Travis, Benjamin Kip, Jonathan Wright, Joshua Pell, Benjamin Lewis, Zoar Cock, John Crawford, James Crawford, Lewis Homes (sic) [Holmes], James Holmes, Gabriel Davenport, Jacob Frost, Jonathan Moorhouse, Thomas Flewelling, Stephen Fowler, of North-Castle, Peter Drake and Francis Peemart, all of the county of Westchester; who are relievable by an act, entitled, 'An act for the speedy sale of the confiscated and forfeited estates within this State, and for other purposes therein mentioned,' passed the 12th May, 1784, and who have not yet delivered in their accounts or demands, audited and certified according to the directions of the said act, are hereby notified and required to exhibit to me their claims, within four months from the date hereof, that I may proceed to discharge the same as the law directs, otherwise they will be debarred and forever precluded from relief.

94 4W GERARD BANCKER, Treasurer."

[Source: Treasury-Office, Loudon's New-York Packet, May 25, 1786, p. 3, col. 4.]⁷⁰⁴

It is surmised that Lewis Holmes married; but nothing is known about the name of his spouse, the date or place of their marriage, etc. Based upon census records in the early part of the 19th Century, there is reason to believe that Lewis Holmes had a son who was also named Lewis.

In 1794, as alluded to above, John Miller of Bedford filed a petition before the New York State Legislature seeking redress for his claim of debts owed to him by Stephen Holmes (and derivatively by Lewis Holmes, Stephen's heir at law). Miller asserted that upon Stephen Holmes' death that Lewis Holmes had taken possession of Stephen's real estate and that, as a result of Lewis' going over to the British during the Revolutionary War, the real estate of Stephen Holmes/Lewis Holmes had been forfeited. Miller asserted that, since the real estate property had been forfeited to the State, he (and other creditors of Stephen Holmes) should be entitled to make a claim against the State for the debts owed. ⁷⁰⁵ (Evidently, there may have been some question as to the efficacy of 1786 Notice published by the Treasury Office of the State of New York informing creditors of Loyalists whose properties had been confiscated to come forward and file any claims they might have against the monies derived from the sales of such lands or be barred from pursuing such claims thereafter. Although Stephen Holmes was not listed as one of the Loyalists, Lewis Homes (Holmes) and James Holmes were listed in the Notice).

In the years 1799-1803, a statewide tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (typically heads of households) enumerated. The following are values of the real estate and personal property assessed and taxes assessed as to Lewis Holmes:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$320.	\$80.	\$.40
1800	\$176.	\$40.	\$.25
1801	\$176.	\$50.	\$.37
1802	\$176.	\$55.	\$.28
1803	\$176.	\$	\$.12

In addition, Lewis Holmes owned real estate in Pound Ridge during 1802 and 1803.

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1802	\$51.		\$.50
1803	\$45.	\$65.	\$2.00

[NOTE: From 1800 through 1830, there are census entries for "Lewis Holmes" in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. However, the listing of persons in the household of Lewis Holmes and their ages are not consistent with what is otherwise known about him.]

In 1823, Lewis Holmes purportedly died in Connecticut, according to entries for him set forth in the online genealogical service *Ancestry*. ⁷⁰⁶ No further information has been found with respect to the date or place of his death or where he was buried.

* * *

2- Catherine Holmes (1754 – 4/16/1823) Catherine Holmes, the second child of Sarah McDonald Holmes and John Holmes Jr. (IV), was born in 1754 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

In 1756, Catherine Holmes' father, John Holmes IV, died when Catherine was about 2 years old.

In the early-mid 1770's, Catherine Holmes married Jesse Holly (9/20/1753 – 9/17/1823) in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

In 1776, a Westchester County Militia was raised to serve in the Revolutionary War. The Second Regiment in this militia was established and placed under the command of Col. Thomas Thomas. Jesse Holly was appointed as one of the lieutenants in this regiment. He served in the Company of Capt. Peter Fleming, the second husband of Catherine Holly's mother, Sarah McDonald Holmes Fleming. Also serving in this regiment (in 1779) was James McDonald, the uncle of his wife, who was one of the four Quartermasters in the regiment.

On 7/24/1777, when Catherine Holmes was 23-24 years old, her grandfather, Lewis McDonald, died. In his Will, Lewis McDonald left "[u]nto my granddaughter Catharine, wife of Jesse Holly, £300, out of my moveable estate, and six silver tea spoons and a pair of silver tongs." However, this Will was not probated in court until 10/20/1783, after the end of the Revolutionary War.

Jesse Holly would become one of Bedford's longest serving military officers. The following has been recounted with respect to the life of Jesse Holly:

Jesse Holly was born ... [on 9/20/1753]. He served during the war of the Revolution and for over twenty-one years after the peace was declared, [he served] as a commissioned officer of Westchester County Militia, filling with zeal and ability, during his thirty years of continuous service in war and peace, every grade from Lieutenant to Regimental Commander. [Jesse Holly] died at Newtown, L. I. [Long Island] on 9/17/1823 [just three days before his 70th birthday].⁷⁰⁷

On 4/7/1784, Jesse Holly and Catherine Holmes Holly are recorded as selling a small parcel of real estate in Bedford, as reflected in the following abstract of bill of sale:

Jesse Holly of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y.
Sold to Jacob Hait of same place for 18 pounds "New York money"
One certain piece of land ... in ... Bedford ... in quantity two acres and one-half acres ... bounded ... beginning at the corner of Jacob Haits stone fence at the road that leads to the easternmost part of Cortlands Manor then running a straight line to a stake of stones about it in the corner of Israel Haits land then running northerly near about as the fence

April 7, 1784 "the eight year of the independency of the United States"

now stands to the place of beginning.

[Signed by] Jesse Holly Catherine Holly

On 11/9/1787, Col. Jesse Holly, James McDonald, and John Thomas, and 36 other prominent men of the area, including Alexander Hamilton, are listed as founders and benefactors of the

North Salem Academy which was incorporated on 3/18/1790 by the Regents of the University of the State of New York. ⁷⁰⁸

In 1790, in the 1790 Federal Census, Jesse Holly is listed as the head of a household residing in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Listed within Holly's household are two (2) males over the age of 16, one (1) male under the age of 16, and six (6) females (ages not specified), and two (2) slaves.

After the War, Jesse Holly operated a tavern in Bedford. On April 17, 1790, according to a journal of John Jay, the then recently-confirmed Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Jay dined in Jesse Holly's tavern in Bedford. ⁷⁰⁹ At the time, Jay was serving as Circuit Justice for the Eastern Circuit from the Spring of 1790. ⁷¹⁰

In April 1790 and 1791, Jesse Holly was elected as one of three Commissioners of Highways.

In 1794, upon his return from England where he had sought consideration and recompense for his military activities on behalf of Great Britain during the Revolutionary War, Col. James Holmes, then a widower, returned to Bedford and resided in the family household of Col. Jesse and Catherine Holly, the latter being his niece, the daughter of his brother, John Holmes. James Holmes continued to live in the Holly household until about 1810, when he removed to New Haven, Connecticut.⁷¹¹

On 6/18/1797, Col. Jesse Holly hosted in his home/tavern the second meeting of the Medical Society of Westchester County, which was attended by seventeen doctors. Undoubtedly, one of the physicians in attendance was Dr. Charles McDonald of Bedford. (Dr. Charles McDonald is believed to have been a near relative (likely a grandnephew) of Col. Lewis McDonald.) Others likely in attendance were Dr. Peter Fleming, Holly's mother-in-law's second spouse, and Dr. Richard Tredwell, the spouse of one of his wife's McDonald cousins.

In the years 1799-1803, a statewide tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (typically heads of households) enumerated. The following are values of the real estate and personal property assessed and taxes assessed as to Jesse Holly:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$4,220.	\$721.	\$4.94
1800	\$4,220.	\$581.	\$5.67
1801	\$3,015.	\$560.	\$10.72
1802	\$3,015.	\$	\$3.70
1803	\$3,015.	\$	\$2.08

From a review of all assessments from 1799-1803, it discloses that Jesse Holly's family was one of the wealthiest in Bedford Township.

In 1800, in the 1800 Federal Census, Jesse Holly is listed as the head of a household residing in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Listed within Holly's household are two (2)

males over the age of 45, one (1) male between the age of 26-44, one (1) male between the age of 16-25, one (1) female over the age of 45, one (1) female between the age of 26-44, one (1) female between the age of 16-25, two (2) females between the age of 10-15, two (2) females under the age of 10, and three (3) slaves.

Jesse Holly and Catherine Holmes Holly were active Episcopalians, and Jesse Holly served as a vestryman. At least two of their daughters married into families that were Episcopalian.

On 3/3/1803, a meeting of the Vestry of St. Matthews Church was held in the home/tavern of Col. Jesse and Catherine Holly. In this meeting, the Vestry was informed that the money bequeathed in his Will by the late St. George Talbot to the united churches of Bedford and North Castle had finally been recovered by a judgment obtained in the supreme court (trial court) against Philip I. Livingston. ⁷¹³

On 3/11/1805, at a Vestry meeting at the Holly's home/tavern, Nathan Miller presented his final account of money recovered from Livingston, showing \$2,365.65 received, expenses \$552.83, leaving a balance of \$1,812.82. Of this balance \$1,705.64 was paid for the glebe, including interest charges. Miller was directed "to try and recover a balance still due from Livingston."

On 2/17/1810, Jesse Holly and others in Westchester County, were authorized by the New York State Legislature to establish a company to construct a turnpike road running from Bedford, N.Y., south through Westchester to the State line, towards Greenwich, Connecticut:

An Act to incorporate the middle patent turnpike road company Passed February 17, 1810.

Be it enacted by the people of the state of New York, represented in senate and assembly, That Jesse Holley, Benjamin Isaacs, James Guion, David Hobby, junior, and William H. Sacket,* ... [and others acting in association] are to make a good and sufficient turnpike road, to begin as near to the court house in the town of Bedford as may be proper and convenient, and from thence to run by the best rout through the town of North-Castle ... in the most direct and convenient way towards Greenwich, Connecticut. ... [This endeavor was to be undertaken though a turnpike company issuing 300 shares of stock at \$20. dollars a share.]⁷¹⁵ [*William H. Sackett was a son-in-law of Jesse Holly.]

In 1810, in the 1810 Federal Census, Jesse Holly is listed as the head of a household residing in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Listed within Holly's household are one (1) male over the age of 45, one (1) male between the age of 16-25, one (1) male between the age of 10-15, one (1) female over the age of 45, two (2) females between the age of 16-25, two (2) females between the age of 10-15, and two (2) slaves.

In 1820, in the 1820 Federal Census, Jesse Holly is listed as the head of a household residing in Queens County, New York. Listed within Holly's household are one (1) male over the age of 45, one (1) male between the age of 16-25, one (1) male between the age of 10-15, one (1) female over the age of 45, and one (1) female slave between the age of 14-25. Two persons in the household are recorded as engaged in agriculture.

On 4/16/1823, Catherine Holmes Holly died in Queens County, New York (age 68-69). She is buried in the Old Newtown Cemetery, Justice Street, Elmhurst, Queens County, N.Y. ("This cemetery is no longer in existence - it was turned into a playground by NYC in the 1930s. Some of the graves were moved to Mount Olivet Cemetery in Maspeth, Queens - others were moved to the First Presbyterian Church and Newtown's Churchyard burial grounds. Supposedly, the remaining burials were left, their headstones laid flat upon the ground and they were covered with dirt and grass was planted.") ⁷¹⁶

On 9/20/1823, Jesse Holly died in Queens County, New York (age 69). He is buried in the Old Newtown Cemetery, Justice Street. Elmhurst, Queens County, N.Y.

* * *

Third Generation Children of Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly

Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly had four children.

1- Sarah Holly (Isaacs) (2/17/1777 – 11/18/1810) Sarah Holly, the first child and daughter of Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly, was born on 2/17/1777 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 11/17/1799, at age 22, Sarah Holly married Benjamin Isaacs, age 38, (12/5/1761- 12/5/1834). Sadly, their marriage was short-lived: Sarah Isaacs died, at age 33, on 11/18/1810, after only 11 years of marriage.

Benjamin Isaacs was a notable public figure both in Bedford and in Westchester County:

Benjamin Isaacs served as a judge* in Bedford, a Westchester assemblyman,** treasurer for St. Matthews church, and trustee of the Bedford Academy while overseeing a modest farm and local store.⁷¹⁷ [*Elsewhere, Benjamin Isaacs is described as a "town judge" in Bedford,⁷¹⁸ indicating that he was a justice of the peace in Bedford.][** Benjamin Isaacs of Westchester County, N.Y was a member of the New York State Assembly from Westchester County, 1806-07, 1814-16, and 1817-18.⁷¹⁹]

And

Built in the late 1700s, the property [of Dick and Jackie Farrell at 25 Pound Ridge Road, Bedford] was also home to the Isaacs, one of the town's most influential founding families. The head of the Isaac family [Benjamin Isaacs] was town clerk, justice of the peace and clerk of St. Matthew's vestry. He also owned a general store in town. ⁷²⁰

And

The house, which stands fronting "The Green," is supposed to have been the first one erected in the village after the place was burned in 1779. It was long occupied by

Benjamin Isaacs, who was the town clerk from 1804 to 1831, and many years county judge... ⁷²¹

. . .

CIVIL AND OFFICIAL HISTORY . - In the early times the most important office in the town was that of town clerk. Whatever interest this or any historical sketch may possess is due to the faithful and painstaking men who preserved for us, often in labored and unaccustomed handwriting, and in quaint and awkward phrase, not only the votes and enactments of our ancestors, but even their ideas and peculiarities. It is most fascinating to trace "between the lines" of these blurred and ancient records, the rise and fall of little ambitions, the spirit of speculation and of thrift, and the evidences of successes and failures. As we attempt to "recall and reconstruct the past," by the aid of these early scribes, we come to feel almost a personal acquaintance with them, and relinquish their society with regret. Among those especially worthy of our appreciation are Abraham Ambler, Zachariah Roberts, John Copp, Cornelius Seely, Zachariah Mills, John Holmes, Reuben Holmes and James Holmes. Those in later years who have held the office longest and fitted it best were Benjamin Isaacs and Jabez Robertson. 722

. . . .

In 1813 the town [of Bedford] voted to comply with the State law providing for common schools, electing as commissioners Aaron Read, Benjamin Isaacs, and David Olmsted, and for inspectors Ebenezer Grant, Peter Fleming, Jeremiah Lounsbery, William Jay, William H. Hackett, and William Isaacs. 723

Sarah Holly Isaacs died at age 33 in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., on 11/18/1810 ("At Bedford, Westchester Co. Sunday 18th inst. MRS SARAH ISAACS w. Benj. Isaacs, 33, eldest. Dau. of COL JESSE HOLLY of same place." 724). Benjamin Isaacs died in Bedford on 12/5/1834. Both are buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, New York. 725

2- Catherine Holly (Haight)(6/1/1778 – 4/5/1856) Catherine Holly, the second daughter and child of Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly, was born in 1778 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

On 9/24/1806, Catherine Holly married Benjamin Haight, Jr. $(1780 - 8/15/1857)^{726}$ in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., by the Rev. Ebenezer Grant (according to an entry in the New York Evening Post 727) in the Presbyterian Church in Bedford.

Benjamin Haight, Jr. was an offspring of a prosperous and notable Bedford (and later New York City) family and was a successful businessman in New York City. The following account is from a book on the early merchants of New York City:

In 1807, Benjamin Haight, Junior, the son of the old Alderman Benjamin [Sr.], formed a partnership with Halsted E. Haight, his cousin, under the firm of B & H. Haight, at 207 Broadway. They kept in that store, [at the] corner of Fulton, west, opposite St. Paul's church-yard corner, under the same firm, until Halsted died at his residence, 213 Fulton street, 1831. Then Benjamin kept under his own name until 1833, when he moved to 60

Pine street. They were together nearly twenty-five years. B. & H. had been in business but a year when Halsted E. Haight married his cousin, A. Haight, a sister of his partner, and daughter of the venerable old Benjamin [Sr.]. Young Benjamin had been married a year or two previous. He married at Bedford, Westchester County, on the 24th of September, 1806, to Miss Catharine Holly, a daughter of Colonel Holly of that place It is somewhat curious that the children of Benjamin Haight and the fair Miss Kate [Holly] above named, were Edward Haight, the Member of Congress from Westchester County and now President of the Commonwealth Bank of this city, and also, the Reverend Doctor Benjamin I. Haight, of Trinity parish, and a daughter, who in turn married Jotham Smith, a son of the above named Jotham Smith, Miss Abigail Haight.

. . .

The Haights descended from old Benjamin of the Revolutionary period became very numerous. There was the old house of B. & H. Haight, at 207 Broadway. There was also the Benjamin Haight Jr. of this house in 1813. He lived at 4 Robinson street. It was named Park Place in 1814, when Benjamin, Jr., became Benjamin Sr., by the death of the old saddlery merchant.

In 1831, after his partner – Halsted's – death, Benjamin moved into his house at 213 Fulton street. The next year, he moved to 75 Anthony. In 1842, he lived at 3 Rutger's Place, but kept the store at 60 Pine. His son Augustus H[olly] Haight, was in business at 54 Maiden Lane. He married a Miss Ogilby....

Another son, Edward, the member of Congress, already alluded to, was of the firm of Cromwell, Haight & Co., cloth merchants, at 68 Maiden lane... Edward Haight is still the merchant, as well as president of a bank, and Member of Congress. He is [now] of the firm of Richards, Haight & Co., No. 30 Barclay street, large clothing merchants, the partner being Chas. W. Richards, of Brooklyn.

[Another son, Benjamin Isaac Haight*], who is a clergyman, is an Assistant Rector of Trinity Church, and one of the most worthy of the Haight stock. He married a Miss [Hetty] Coolidge, of Boston, a daughter of one of the merchant princes of that city.... ⁷²⁸

[* Benjamin Isaac Haight was a notable Episcopal clergyman. He was a prominent Episcopal minister, author, and seminary professor in the 19th Century; he was the first appointed Custodian of the Standard Book of Common Prayer in the United States; he served as professor of Pastoral Theology at the General Theological Seminary in New York from 1837 to 1855; he was Secretary of the Convention of the Episcopal Diocese of New York for 20 years; he was elected trustee of Columbia College in 1843; he was Assistant Rector of Trinity Church, Wall Street, New York City, the flagship church of the Episcopalian Church in America.] ⁷²⁹

Another account further outlines the prosperous business run by Benjamin Haight:

Haight, Benjamin Jr.: Tax list of 1823 gives 4 Park Place [as the place of business]; real [estate valued at] \$4,300. Formed a partnership with his cousin, Halsted E. Haight, at 207

Broadway in 1807; Halsted died in 1831, after which Benjamin continued the business alone. He married Miss Catherine Holly, 1806. The firm were wholesale dealers in bed ticking, sheets and chambrays. He died in 1848, "a fine old man," and an upright citizen. He and his cousin Halsted were taxed together on \$40,000 worth of personal property in 1815, and on \$20,000 worth in 1820. 730

Benjamin and Catherine Holly Haight had a number of children. The following have been identified as their children:

Benjamin Isaac Haight (10/16/1809-2/21/1879) Nicholas Augustus (1811-1812) Sarah J. Haight (Smith) (Abigail Smith?) (1814 - 1891) Edward Haight (3/26/1817 – 9/15/1885) Augustus Holly Haight (1825 – 4/11/1879) Catherine Haight (1825 – 7/9/1853)

In 1855, Benjamin and Catherine Haight, both in their late 70s, were residing with their son Benjamin I. Haight and his wife Hetty, at the Union Theological Seminary in New York City.

On 4/4/1856, Catherine Holly Haight died in New York City, New York. ⁷³¹ Benjamin Haight Jr. died on 815/1857 in New York City. It is not known where they were buried.

3-Rebecca Holly (Sackett) (8/14/1793 – 11/18/1852) Rebecca Holly, the third daughter and child of Catherine Holmes Holly and Jesse Holly, was born on 8/14/1793 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

On 9/28/1808, Rebecca Holly married William Henry Sackett (1779 (81) - 12/29/1820) in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. The following is the entry for Dr. William H. Sackett set forth in the Sackett family history:

William Henry Sackett, M. D., 1779-1820, of Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., son of Justus and Ann Lyon Sackett, was married, Sept. 28, 1808, by Rev. Ebenezer Grant, to Rebecca Holly, daughter of Col. Jesse Holly and his wife Catherine Holmes. Dr. Sackett was born in Greenwich, Conn. After graduating at Yale College, he studied medicine under Dr. Perry at Ridgefield, Conn. In 1806 he began the practice of his profession at Bedford, and soon became the leading physician in Westchester County. Scharf, the historian of Westchester, says that he was "A man of splendid general culture and a keen student of the new lights then being thrown upon the science of medicine by Cullen, Brown, Darwin, and Rush," and that he "was esteemed the most accomplished physician in the county." In 1810 he was commissioned as Surgeon of Regiment of State Troops... and in 1818, Hospital Surgeon of Eleventh Division of Infantry.

In another account, the following is set forth:

Dr. William H. Sackett, who was very active in Bedford during his comparatively short life there, was born in 1781, settled in Bedford Village in 1805 or 1806, and died in 1820.

Well educated and a popular physician, secretary of the County Medical Society in 1817, he married the daughter of Col. Jesse Holly (at whose house the Society had held its second meeting in 1797) and came to be regarded as the pride of the profession in this part of the County. Cheerful and fun-loving, he was prompt, too, and would never allow the sick-messenger to arrive before him at the patient's house, habitually riding his well-known gray mare at a gallop. Surgeon for the Westchester County Brigade of the Thirty-eighth Regiment in 1810 under Lt. Col. Abijah Harris, he may not have seen war service far from home, for he was attending the poor in Bedford in every year from 1809 to 1815, in 1817, and 1820. He also inspected the schools from 1813 to 1820.

Dr. William H. Sackett and Rebecca Holly Sackett had five children:

```
William Henry Sackett Jr., (11/11/1810 – 5/2/1816. [age 5])
Sarah Isaacs Sackett, (2/9/1812 – 3/22/1851)
Catherine Ann Sackett, (12/30/1813 – 8/23/1885); married Henry Owen
Maria Holly Sackett, (3/21/1817 – 4/15/1890); married James McDonald Bates *
Augusta Rebecca Sackett, (4/12/1820 – 2/4/1874); married Albert McNulty
```

[* The marriage was "a family affair." Maria Holly Sackett was married on 11/30/1842 at St. Mark's Church in New York City by Rev. Benjamin I. Haight (her first cousin, a son of her aunt Catherine Holly Haight) to James McDonald Bates (a cousin of hers), a son of Nehemiah Smith Bates and his wife Frances McDonald (daughter of James McDonald, the youngest son of Lewis McDonald). Their four children were:

```
Catherine McDonald Bates (9/24/1843 – 7/1/1905);
William Henry Bates (10/31847 – 4/14/1906);
James McDonald Bates (5/15/1850 – 12/27/1922);
Augusta Rebecca Bates (1/12/1854 – 8/18/1927).] <sup>734</sup>
```

From 1813-1820, William H. Sackett served as one of the School Inspectors for the Town of Bedford. From 1813-1815, he served in this position with his wife's grandfather, Peter Fleming.

On 12/29/1820, Dr. William H. Hackett died in Bedford, N.Y. He is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Memorial ID 86432764. ⁷³⁵ On 11/18/1852, Rebecca Holly Sackett died in New York City, N.Y. She is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. PLOT M-10, Memorial ID 86441803. ⁷³⁶

4- Maria Holly (Haight) (1795-1/7/1867) Maria Holly, the fourth daughter and child of Catherine Holmes and Jesse Holly, was born in 1795 in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.

On 1/20/1816, Maria Holly married Nicholas Haight (1794 – 7/14/1853). They had five children:

- (1) Catharine Maria Haight (1819 10/25/1897)
- (2) Nicholas H. Haight (1820 8/2/1849)
- (3) Benjamin H. Haight (1820 11/27/1883 (aged 62–63), bur. Woodlawn Cemetery, New York County (Manhattan), New York

- (4) John A. Haight (1829 ? ?)
- (5) Caroline E. Haight (1832–?)

Maria Holly Haight died on 1/7/1867 (aged 71–72) Nicholas Haight died on 7/14/1853 (aged 58–59). They are buried in Trinity Church Cemetery and Mausoleum in Manhattan, New York City, New York.

* * *

Second Generation (cont.) Children of Sarah McDonald and Dr. Peter Fleming

1- Altie Fleming (6/21(26)/1766 – 3/24/1852) Altie Fleming, the first child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born on 6/21(26)/1766 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

Beginning in 1776, during the Revolutionary War, John Tyler (see immediately below) served in Col. Thomas Thomas' Second Regiment of the Westchester County Militia. 737

In the early 1780s, Altie Fleming married John Tyler (b. abt.1765 - 1809) in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. (Tombstone erroneously lists his date of death as 5/10/1811.)

In 1790, in the 1790 Federal Census, John Tyler is listed as the head of a household residing in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Listed within Tyler's household are one (1) male over the age of 16, one (1) male under the age of 16, and two (2) females (ages not specified), and one (1) slave.

From about 1787 – 1802, Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler had six children:

- (1) Fleming Tyler (abt. 1787 ?)
- (2) Elizabeth Tyler (Craft) (abt. 1789 1850+)
- (3) James Tyler (2/17/1795 6/17/1849)
- (4) Maria (Peggie Mariah) Tyler (Harford) (3/3/1798 (perhaps 1794 1796) 3/10/1882)
- (5) Sarah Fleming Tyler (Raymond) (6/21/1799 3/19/1875)
- (6) Aaron Tyler (1802-1877)

In the years 1799-1803, a statewide tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (typically heads of households) enumerated. The following are values of the real estate and personal property assessed and taxes assessed as to John Tyler:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$ 915.	\$176.	\$1.09
1800	\$ 915.	\$148.	\$1.25
1801	\$ 300.	\$185.	\$1.71
1802	\$1,385.	\$242.	\$2.00
1803	\$	\$122.	\$.08

In 1800, in the 1800 Federal Census, John Tyler is listed as the head of a household residing in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York. Listed within Tyler's household are one (1) male between the age of 26-45, two (2) males between 0-10, one (1) female between the age of 26-45, two (2) females between 10-16, two (2) females between 0-10, and two (2) slaves.

In early 1809, John Tyler died in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery (Memorial ID #153904575), Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 6/12/1809, Altie Fleming Tyler renounced the Letters of Administration in settling the estate of her husband in favor of her father, Peter Fleming. ⁷³⁸

On 3/20/1852, Altie Fleming Tyler died at the age of 85, likely in Bedford, N.Y. She is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery (Memorial ID #40484649), Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Altie Tyler's Will is dated 3/6/1851, and it was submitted in court for probate on 5/24/1852.⁷³⁹

* * *

Third Generation Children of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler

Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler had six children:

1 - Fleming Tyler (abt. 1787 - ?) Fleming Tyler, the first child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, was born about 1787 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Based upon the 1810 Federal Census for Bedford, it is evident that he was married and had two children. Their names were David Fleming Tyler and Sarah Ann Tyler. No other definitive information is known about Fleming Tyler. According to cemetery records, he was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, Memorial ID 160160254. ⁷⁴⁰

The children of Fleming Tyler and his wife were:

- a) David Fleming Tyler (9/27/1807 12/2/1878) born in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.; he married Susan A. (?) Tyler (1815 ?); David Tyler died in Perry, Shiawassee County, Michigan; he is buried in Rose Lawn Cemetery, Memorial ID 49608778, Perry, Michigan. ⁷⁴¹
- b) Sarah Ann Tyler (1808-1876) born in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.; she is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Memorial ID 14793968, Geneva, Kane County, Illinois. ⁷⁴² Sarah married William A. Beers (9/14/1803 8/10/1870) (shoemaker); born in Watertown, Litchfield, Connecticut; he is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Memorial ID #14793981, Geneva, Kane, Illinois. ⁷⁴³
- **2 Elizabeth Tyler** (**abt. 1789 1850**+) Elizabeth Tyler, purportedly the second child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, was born about 1789 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. One source indicates she married a man named Craft. ⁷⁴⁴ Nothing further is known about her.

3 - James Tyler (2/17/1795 - 6/17/1849) James Tyler, the third child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, was born on 2/17/1795 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

James Tyler married Sarah Ann (Sally Ann) Hobby (5/13/1800 - 8/11/1867). James and Sarah Ann (Sally Ann) Tyler had the following children:

```
Margaret A (or M.) Tyler (Pomeroy) (1819-9/17/1888)
John Tyler (1823 - 1900)
Samuel Tyler (? -?)
Louis Tyler (? -?)
Peter Fleming Tyler (1830 - 8/24/1886)
```

On 6/17/1849, James Tyler died in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Memorial ID #40485355, Bedford, New York. ⁷⁴⁵ It is not known when or where Sarah Ann (Sally Ann) Tyler died, or where she was buried.

4 - Maria (**Peggy Mariah**) **Tyler** (**Harford**) (3/3/1798 (**perhaps** 1794 - 1796) – 3/10/1882) Maria (**Peggy Maria**) Tyler, the fourth child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, apparently was born between 1794 - 1798 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

Maria (Peggy Mariah) Tyler married Henry (Harry) Harford (4/3/1785 – 12/25/1874), likely in 1813-1814, in Bedford, where Henry taught school and farmed until shortly after 1840. Henry and Maria had a large family.

Their children were:

```
Lewis Tyler Harford (11/20/1814 – 8/30/1846)

Loretta Harford (3/13/1816 – 4/15/1881)

Sarah McDonald Harford (1817 – 4/26/1926?)

Elizabeth Cecilia Harford (2/16/1818 – 4/28/1895)

Chauncey Harford (4/1/1819 – 8/16/1907)

(Altie Harford (1821)?)

Aaron Tyler Harford (7/2/1822 – 7/15/1899)

Margaret Fleming Harford (1823 – 12/25/1876)

William H. Harford (1827 (1830?) – ?)

John Harford (2/14/1828 (1824?) – 1/19/1906)

Peter Fleming Harford (1832 – 1850 +)

Frederick Harford (1834 – before 1840)

Catherine Maria Harford (1/_/1837 – 4/26/1925)

Joseph Owen Harford (12/_/1839 – 1910+).
```

Shortly after 1840, Henry and Maria Harford moved to Kendall County, Illinois where he farmed.

The following information regarding Henry (Harry) Harford is taken from the *Biographical and genealogical record of LaSalle and Grundy Counties, Illinois*:

Harry Harford, a son of Ephraim and father of Aaron Tyler Harford, was born in Westchester county, New York, April 3, 1780. He was a soldier in the United States Army in the war of 1812-14, and was captured by the British and confined for a considerable time on a prison ship. His wife, Peggie Maria Tyler, whom he married in Westchester county, was born there March 3, 1798, and was a first cousin of John Tyler, president of the United States.* Their children were born and named as follows: Lewis T., 1815; Loretta, March 13, 1816; Sarah McDonald, 1817; Elizabeth Cecilia, 1818 (died April 28, 1895); Chauncey, 1819; Altie, 1821; Aaron J. [sic] (Tyler), 1822 (died July 15, 1899); Margaret F., 1823 (died December 25, 1876); John, 1824; William H. 1827; Fredrick C., 1830; Peter Fleming, 1832; Mary, 1834 (died young); Catherine, 1837; Joseph. [* The assertion that Maria (Peggie Mariah) Tyler was a first cousin of John Tyler, president of the United States is doubtful.]

Harry Harford, who was a well-read and observant man, and who was in early life a school teacher, lived on his farm in Westchester county, New York until about 1840, when he removed to Illinois. He traded his New York farm for one hundred and sixty acres of land in Kendall county, four miles east of Lisbon. With his son, Aaron Tyler, he came out from New York one year in advance of the rest of his family, and, as the land was unimproved and without a house, the two lived in their wagon during their first winter in the state. They made preparations for the family and the others came the next spring, making the journey with horses from the Hudson river in New York. Mr. Harford improved this property and lived on it until, late in his life, he sold it and removed to California, where he lived, retired from business, and died on Christmas, 1874, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Catherine M. Biter. He was a man of strong character and broad views, and a member of no church, a Democrat in politics, an honest man whose rule in life was the golden rule. His wife, Peggie Maria (Tyler) Harford, died in 1882. 747

On 12/25/1874, Henry Harford died near San Francisco, Calif. Where he is buried is unknown.

On 3/10/1882, Maris (Peggy Maria) Tyler Harford died near San Francisco, California. It is not known where she is buried.

5 - Sarah Fleming Tyler (Raymond) (6/21/1799 – 3/19/1875). Sarah Fleming Tyler, the fifth child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, was born on 6/21/1799 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 1/16/1831, Sarah Fleming Tyler married Alanson Raymond (10/6/1799 - 1/28/1882). They resided in Bedford.

Sarah Fleming Tyler (Raymond) and Alanson Raymond had the following children:

Charles Raymond (10/14/1832 – 1914) ⁷⁴⁸ Aaron Raymond (2/20/1834 - 2/7/1898) ⁷⁴⁹ Sarah Fleming Raymond (Travis) (2/8/1836 – 12/10/1902) ⁷⁵⁰ William Augustus Raymond (2/22/1838 – 8/12/1891) ⁷⁵¹ On 3/19/1875, Sarah Fleming Tyler (Raymond) died in Bedford, New York. She is buried in Union Cemetery, Plot 139, Memorial ID 87690512, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. ⁷⁵²

On 1/28/1882, Alanson Raymond died in Bedford, New York. He is buried in Union Cemetery, Plot 139, Memorial 87689433, Bedford, Westchester County, New York. 753

6 - Aaron Tyler (**1802-1877**) Aaron Tyler, the sixth child of Altie Fleming Tyler and John Tyler, was born in 1802 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

Aaron Tyler married Martha Sutton (1811 - 1893) in Bedford, New York. They had the following children:

- (1) Peter Fleming Tyler (1834 1908); he is buried in the South Salem Cemetery, South Salem, Westchester County, N.Y.)
- (2) James S. Tyler (1838 ?)
- (3) Aaron Tyler Jr. (1840 1926); he is buried in the South Salem Cemetery, South Salem, Westchester County, N.Y.
- (4) Altie Tyler (Griffin), (1/10/1848 3/26/1932); she is buried in the Union Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.
- (5) Sarah Louise Tyler (Bouton) (1850 2/6/1921); she is buried in the South Salem Cemetery, South Salem, Westchester County, N.Y.

In 1877, Aaron Tyler died. He is buried in the South Salem Cemetery, Memorial ID 21133337, South Salem, Westchester County, New York. 754

In 1893, Martha Sutton Tyler died. She is buried in the South Salem Cemetery, Memorial ID 21133337, South Salem, Westchester County, New York. 755

* * *

Second Generation (cont.) Children of Sarah McDonald and Dr. Peter Fleming

2 - Elizabeth Fleming (1/10/1767 – 2/13/1855) Elizabeth Fleming, the second child of Sarah McDonald Holmes Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born on 1/10/1767, in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

On 1/8/1795, Elizabeth Fleming married Major Samuel Lyon (5/14/1747 - 1/23/1819) at Christ Church, Salem, N.Y. Lyon had previously been married. They had no children from their marriage.

In 1799-1800, the "Brick Cottage" was built in Katonah, Westchester County, N. Y. for Major Samuel Lyon and his wife by ex- Gov. (and former Supreme Court Justice) John Jay who was retiring from public life. Major Lyon had been chosen by Jay to be the first farm manager on Jay's Homestead property. As such, according to an inscription on a Jay Homestead property marker ("The Farm Manager's Cottage Marker") "Lyon oversaw such daily activities on the

farm as: ditching and draining land; building and maintaining fences; plowing, planting, and harvesting fields; and tending the orchards." ⁷⁵⁶

Beyond farm management, it appears that Jay had also chosen Maj. Lyon to superintend the refurbishment of Jay's home. A letter from Gov. Jay to Maj. Lyon, dated 7/25/1799, reads:

Albany 25 July 1799 Dear Sir,

I was yesterday favored with your letter of the 15th of this month by Mr. Isaacs, whom from your good opinion of him, I was glad to see and become acquainted with.

Mrs. Jay in a late letter informed me that she and Nancy had made you a visit, and were well pleased not only with the place, but with yours and Mrs. Lyons attentions to them.

It gives me pleasure that the carpenters have at last begun their work and are going on very briskly- the sooner the shingles are dressed, and put in a situation for becoming well dried and seasoned the better. As to Lime, make the best bargain you can- I shall be satisfied with it. I expect to go to New York sometime in the fall, and either in going or returning to pass a day or two with you. If the House could to be put undercover before frost comes, I should like it; but considering the delays to which all buildings in the country are more or less exposed, I doubt the possibility of having it done in season. I have seen so much mischief and destruction done by frost to mortar and green walls, that in my opinion it is not very prudent to risk laying of brick after September. If however you should find all the materials so collected and ready, and your other affairs so dispatched, as to afford time for the masons to finish the walls completely before the end of September, let them begin-and that no disappointment may arise from their not coming up in June. Acquaint my son of the day when you expect to be ready, and wish them to begin and desire him to inform you whether the masons agree to come on that day or not.

I am Dear Sir, Your most ob't Serv't. John Jay

Maj. Lyon⁷⁵⁷

The following is set forth regarding Major Samuel Lyon in the Lyon family memorial:

Major Samuel Lyon [Roger, John, John, Thomas], born May 14, 1747; died in Bedford, N. Y. Jan. 23, 1819; buried on the Lyon farm, North Castle. His tomb bears the inscription "In memory of Major Samuel Lyon who departed this life January 23, 1819, aged 71 yrs. 8 mo.- 9 d." He was a private in the Second Regiment Westchester Co. Militia, Col. Thomas Thomas; June 2, 1772, was commissioned Major of Colonial Troops; Feb. 22, 1776, commissioned Major in the Continental Army, Westchester Co. Regiment. His commission, with other interesting heirlooms, is in possession of Mr. John Todd of Stamford, Conn. Samuel Lyon knew General Washington well. He had charge of

the estates of John Jay at Bedford, while the latter was in Europe on diplomatic missions. He married first Mary, daughter of Nehemiah and Sarah (Webb) Lounsberry. She was born 1747; died Jan. 17, 1793; buried on the farm. He married second, Jan. 8, 1795, at Christ Church, Salem, N. Y., Elizabeth Fleming; born Jan. 10, 1767; died Feb. 13, 1855; burled in Hill cemetery [Old Burying Ground], Bedford; daughter of Dr. Peter and Sarah McDonald Fleming. ⁷⁵⁸

On 1/23/1819, Major Samuel Lyon died at North Castle, Westchester County, N.Y. He is buried in Long Ridge Union Cemetery, Memorial ID 15587534, Stamford, Fairfield County, Conn. ⁷⁵⁹

On 2/13/1855, Elizabeth Fleming Lyon died in Bedford, New York. She is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, plot N-10, Memorial ID 86431185, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. 760

* * *

3 - Sarah (Sally) Fleming (1771 – 8/21/1829) Sarah Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born in 1771 ⁷⁶¹ in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

On 12/21/1790, Sarah (Sally) Fleming married Aaron Read (6/8/1767 – 9/9/1854).

On 11/14/1797, Aaron Read was appointed as the first Postmaster of Bedford, N.Y. He served in this position for over 20 years, until March 1819.⁷⁶² He was succeeded as Postmaster by a McDonald family-related cousin through marriage, Nehemiah Smith Bates. Bates also served as the Postmaster of Bedford for over 20 years, from 1819-1839.

In 1798, Aaron Read was elected as one of the three Commissioners of Highways in the Town of Bedford.

On 9/11/1800, Aaron Read was elected Town Clerk for Bedford; and he continued to serve as Town Clerk for the years 1801-1803, as set forth in the Town records for Bedford.

Aaron Read served as one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in Westchester County.

In 1813-1815, and in 1817, Read served as one of the four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford.

He was an active Presbyterian and was ordained an Elder in the Presbyterian Church of Bedford on 3/19/1815, and he continued as an Elder into the 1850s.

They had the following children:

- 1. Frederick F. Read (2/23/1792 10/7/1794)
- 2. Sarah F. Read (Haight)(1793 12/12/1868) ⁷⁶³
- 3. Aaron F. Read (9/5/1804 10/ /1847)
- 4. Frederick G. Read (8/15/1810 1885)

The following is set forth regarding Aaron Read in a Reed family history:

Aaron, son of Zalmon, born in 1767; received a liberal education; studied law, and settled in Bedford, N.Y.; married Sally Flemming of Bedford. Children – Sarah, Aaron, Frederick. Sally, the wife of Aaron, died in 1829; and, after living a widower six years, he married Mary, daughter of Edmond Mead of Somers, N.Y. He was Judge of the County Court; a ruling elder in the church; a talented, pious, noble-hearted man; and died Sept. 9, 1855, much lamented, aged eighty-eight years. ⁷⁶⁴

The following is set forth regarding Aaron Read in the *History of Redding, Connecticut*:

Aaron, the fifth child [of Zalmon Read], settled in Bedford, N. Y., where he became a prominent man, serving for years as magistrate. He married, Dec. 21. 1790, Sally Fleming, of Bedford. Their children were: 1, Frederick F., born Feb. 23, 1792, died Oct. 7th, 1794; 2, a son born Aug. 27, 1795, died in infancy; 3, Aaron F., born Sept. 5, 1804, and settled in Cincinnati, O., where he died October, 1847, leaving children; 4. Frederick G., born Aug. 15, 1810. Sally Fleming died Aug. 21, 1829, and on March 3d, 1836, Judge Read married, second, Miss Mary Mead, of Bedford, N. Y. He died _____. Mrs. Mary Read is still living in Bedford, aged 85 years. ⁷⁶⁵

As alluded to above, Aaron Read was an active Presbyterian. He was ordained as an Elder in the Bedford Church on 3/19/1815. ⁷⁶⁶

In 1813-1815, and in 1817, Aaron Read was selected to serve as one of the four School Commissioners in the Town of Bedford.

In 1826, Aaron Read is listed as one of the establishers and one of the twelve original trustees specified in an Act to incorporate the "Bedford Academy" which was passed in the New York State Legislature:

AN ACT to incorporate the Bedford Academy. Passed April 8, 1826.

WHEREAS William Jay, Aaron Reed [sic], Benjamin Isaacs and others have associated themselves for the purpose of establishing an academy in the village of Bedford, in the county of Westchester: Therefore,

- 1. BE it enacted by the People of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That William Jay, Aaron Reed [sic], Benjamin Isaacs, and all such other persons as now are or shall hereafter become members of the said society, shall be, and hereby are ordained, constituted and declared to be a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of "The Bedford Academy,"
- 2. And be it further enacted, That there shall be forever hereafter twelve trustees of the said corporation, who shall conduct and manage all the affairs thereof, and that the said

trustees shall be members of the said corporation, and the first trustees of the said corporation shall be William Jay, Aaron Reed [sic], Benjamin Isaacs, Philip Smith, Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates, Walter Keeler, Jacob Green, Samuel Nichols, Seth Lyon, William Marshall and Joseph Silliman, who shall hold their offices until the second Wednesday of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven. ⁷⁶⁷

Aside from Aaron Read, a number of close McDonald family relations (through marriage) were listed as trustees: Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates, and Dr. Joseph Silliman.

On 8/21/1829, Sarah Fleming Read died in Bedford, New York. She is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, plot N-6, Memorial ID 86437240, Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ⁷⁶⁸

After Sarah Fleming Read died, Aaron Read remarried on 3/9/1836, marrying Mary (Polly) Mead (6/1/1787 - 3/24/1866).

On 9/9/1854, Aaron Read died. He is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, plot N-6, Memorial ID 86437240, Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ⁷⁶⁹

* * *

4 - Mary Fleming (1774 - 10/1(9)/1828) Mary Fleming, the fourth child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born in 1774 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

Mary Fleming married Rev. Jehu Clark (1768 (69) - 3/22/1839). In 1794, Jehu Clark graduated from Yale, and thereafter became a Congregational minister. He settled in Newtown, Conn., in October, I799. The following is set forth in the *Newtown (Connecticut)'s History*:

Rev. Jehu Clark was Rev. Z. Smith's successor from 1799 to 1816, resigning in August of that year. When he was installed pastor, in so dilapidated a condition was the meeting house [Congregationalist] that the installation services were by invitation held in the Episcopal Church. ...

He was settled at a salary of \$400 a year and, when he left, the society was in debt to him \$1,232.78. A tax of six cents on the dollar was laid on the grand list of 1815 to make up arrearages, but the sum fell short and a subscription was circulated to raise a balance of \$240. From an old manuscript in my possession the names of subscribers are copied, which probably represent the families interested in the Presbyterian society at that time were [names omitted]. ⁷⁷⁰

Clark graduated from Yale College and became a minister of the Congregational Church. He served as the minister of the Congregational Church in Newtown, Connecticut, from 1799 to 1816.

A biographical sketch of Rev. Clark, a 1794 graduate of Yale College reads:

Jehu Clark, the oldest member of the graduating class, entered College from Washington, Litchfield County, Connecticut, having been born there on November 8, 1767, the son of Ebenezer and Hannah Clark. His mother was the youngest child of Joseph and Abigail (Wood) Tenney, of Norwich, Connecticut. A brother was graduated here in 1806.

After graduation he studied theology, and was licensed to preach by the Litchfield South Association of Ministers in 1796.

In October, 1799, he was settled as pastor of the Congregational Church in Newtown, Connecticut, where he continued until August, 1816. He was next installed by the Consociation of the Western District of New Haven County over the Second Congregational or Plymouth Church in Milford, Connecticut, on December 10, 1817. Great difficulties arose under his ministry, which threatened to divide the Society. He was requested to resign, but declined, apparently on account of his unsettled pecuniary claims. The Consociation was called in, in February, 1827, and by their efforts his retirement was effected.

His later years were spent in New York City, where he died on March 22, 1839, in his 72nd year.

He married Mary Fleming, by whom he had four sons and one daughter. The eldest son was graduated at Yale in 1821. 771

Mary Fleming Clark and Rev. Jehu Clark had five children:

- 1. Fleming Clark (died as an infant/child)
- 2. Peter Fleming Clark (2/4/1801 5/15/1875), M.D. ⁷⁷²
- 3. Frederick J. Clark (1802 1869)
- 4. Augustus Clark?(?-?)
- 5. Cornelius Ebenezer Clark (1808 1870 +)

On 10/1/1828, Mary Fleming Clark died in Milford, Connecticut. She is buried in Union Cemetery, Plot 21, Memorial ID 101554990, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. ⁷⁷³

On 3/22/1839, Rev. Jehu Clark died in Connecticut. He is buried in Union Cemetery, Plot 21, Memorial ID 86979663, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, USA

* * *

5 - Margaret Fleming (1775(76) - 11/8/1848) Margaret Fleming, the fifth child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born in 1775(76) in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 3/6/1822, ⁷⁷⁴ Margaret Fleming (then about 45 years old) married, presumably in Bedford, New York, Dr. Joseph Silliman (8/8/1756 – 9/21/1829)(then about 65 years old), who was from New Canaan, Connecticut, ⁷⁷⁵ They would be married for only seven years before he died.

Before moving to Bedford, New York, and marrying Margaret Fleming, Dr. Silliman had served in the Connecticut Militia in the American Revolution. He was a popular physician and leading man of New Canaan, Connecticut.

Dr. Silliman had previously been married. His first wife, Martha Leeds Silliman died in 1821. ⁷⁷⁶ The following has been written about Joseph Silliman from his days in New Canaan, Conn.:

In 1788, Leeds' daughter, Martha, and her husband Dr. Joseph Silliman (1763-1829) moved in and raised seven children. Dr. Silliman was active in the life of Canaan Parish and became a land surveyor (an extremely important position because new surveys were required following the confiscation of estates that had belonged to Loyalists. He was also the Treasurer of the School Society, a Justice of the Peace, and the moderator for the first Town Hall Meeting after New Canaan was incorporated in 1801. Generations of Sillimans remained in the house for the next 126 years.

In 1825, Joseph Silliman sold the south meadow of his property to the Town. The Town Hall (now the offices of the New Canaan Museum & Historical Society) was constructed that same year. 777

In 1801 and several terms thereafter, Silliman was a member of the Connecticut House of Representatives – the first to be elected from New Canaan, Conn.

Silliman, Joseph (1756-1829) — of New Canaan, Fairfield County, Conn. Born in New Canaan, Fairfield County, Conn., August 9, 1756. Member of Connecticut State House of Representatives from New Canaan, 1801. Died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., September 28, 1829 (age 73 years, 50 days). Interment at Lakeview Cemetery, New Canaan, Conn. 778

Joseph Silliman and Margaret (Fleming) Silliman had no children from their marriage.

On 9/11/1825, Joseph Silliman was ordained as an Elder in the Bedford Presbyterian Church. 779

In 1826, Joseph Silliman is listed as one of the twelve original trustees specified in an Act to incorporate the "Bedford Academy" which was passed in the New York State Legislature:

AN ACT to incorporate the Bedford Academy. Passed April 8, 1826.

WHEREAS William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs and others have associated themselves for the purpose of establishing an academy in the village of Bedford, in the county of Westchester: Therefore,

1. BE it enacted by the People of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs, and all such other persons as now are or shall hereafter become members of the said society, shall be, and hereby are

ordained, constituted and declared to be a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of "The Bedford Academy,"....

2. And be it further enacted, That there shall be forever hereafter twelve trustees of the said corporation, who shall conduct and manage all the affairs thereof, and that the said trustees shall be members of the said corporation, and the first trustees of the said corporation shall be William Jay, Aaron Reed [Read], Benjamin Isaacs, Philip Smith, Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates, Walter Keeler, Jacob Green, Samuel Nichols, Seth Lyon, William Marshall and Joseph Silliman, who shall hold their offices until the second Wednesday of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven 780

As can be seen, aside from Dr. Joseph Silliman, a number of close McDonald family relations (through marriage) were listed as trustees: Launcelot G. McDonald, Aaron Read, and Nehemiah S. Bates.

On 9/28(29)/1829, Dr. Silliman died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He is buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Plot C-16, Mem. ID 44041972, New Canaan, Fairfield County, Conn. ⁷⁸¹

On 11/8/1848, Margaret Fleming Silliman died in in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. She is buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Plot N-9, Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ⁷⁸²

* * *

6 - Lewis Fleming (1778 - Dec. 1780/Jan 1781) Lewis Fleming, the sixth child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming, was born in 1778 in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York.

In late 1780 or early 1781, Lewis Fleming suffered a tragic and heart-breaking death, as the gun of his uncle, Lewis McDonald Jr., accidently discharged as he was entering the McDonald-Fleming home. Information set forth in a McDonald family genealogical outline composed by a McDonald family descendant states:

Lewis [Fleming] ... died aged two and a half years old; [he was] accidently shot and killed by his uncle Lewis McDonald who was going into the house with a loaded gun in his hand; the gun hit against the door, discharging it, and killed the child instantly.⁷⁸³

It would appear that, given the age of Lewis Fleming (i.e., two and a half), this tragedy would likely have occurred at the end of 1780 or the beginning of 1781. If the accident did occur when Lewis Fleming was two-and-a-half-years old, it may well have taken place during the Christmas/ New Year's holidays at the end of 1780 or the beginning of 1781. If this were the case, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s visit to Patriot-held Bedford may have required him to travel armed and stealthily, likely under the cover of darkness for fear of being captured and imprisoned by the Patriots. If this is so, young Lewis Fleming's death would have been another innocent civilian casualty brought about by the War.

First Generation Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald (cont.)

3 - Catherine (**Katherine**) McDonald (1736-1738 – 1801+) Catherine (Katherine) McDonald was the second daughter of Lewis and Sarah McDonald and was either their third or fourth child. She was born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut. She lived throughout most of her childhood, her youth, and her early adulthood in Bedford, New York (i.e., from about 1740 – 1772).

On 3/4/1772, a marriage license was granted to Catherine McDonald and John Thomas (Jr.). ⁷⁸⁴ Catherine would have been in her mid-thirties at the time of her marriage. Correspondence from one of the descendants of Col. Lewis McDonald states that Catherine McDonald married "the famous Patriot John Thomas" of Westchester County. This characterization may or may not be misplaced, inasmuch as *the most famous* "Patriot John Thomas" would likely apply to Judge John Thomas, i.e., John Thomas 2nd (1713-1777). The "John Thomas" that Catherine married was undoubtedly John Thomas (Jr.) 3rd (1732–1788), the eldest son of the Hon. John Thomas 2nd. As with the rest of his family, John Thomas 3rd was from the Harrison precinct in the Town of Rye in Westchester County.

Although their marriage may have been one which included romantic love and affection, as likely as not, Catherine and John's marriage was likely one that was welcomed (if not arranged) by their parents based upon the perceived suitability of their match socially and economically.

Among landholding rural neighbors or wealthy merchant gentility, [in the 18th Century] the marriage contract often bore many of the aspects of a twentieth-century corporate merger. ⁷⁸⁵

John Thomas Jr. had previously been married to Bathsheba Palmer as reflected in a marriage license dated 3/10/1753. ⁷⁸⁶ Evidently, Bathsheba died before 1772. A Ferris family history states: "John Thomas, Jr., who married Phebe (Bathsheba) Palmer, was Chairman of [the] County Committee, Quartermaster 2d Westchester Co. Regiment" [a mistake: he was a Captain in the Regiment. In Dawson's *Westchester County New York during the American Revolution*, he quipped: "John Thomas, Junior, as the reader knows, was one of the leading men of his party in Westchester-county; a member of its County Committee and of the Provincial Congress; and a brother of the Colonel of the Regiment. Although it is said, positively, that he was also Quarter master of this Regiment, it appears incredible that he was the person, and can be accounted for only by the profits which attended such an office and the well-known proclivities of that family, in that direction, wherever an opportunity was presented. We prefer to believe that this Quarter master's place was given to that "John Thomas Minor," the second son of John Thomas, Junior, who had been already elected to the command of the Company in Harrison's Precinct, at a second Election, after Henry Dusenberry had been elected and accepted the Office, a few weeks previously." ⁷⁸⁷], and High Sheriff of Westchester County in 1778."

John Thomas Jr. and his family are discussed as follows in Baird's *Chronicle of a border town:* history of Rye, Westchester county, New York... during the period of 1770-1771:

In the northern part of the town, Judge [John] Thomas [2nd] was the most prominent personage. His estate in 'Rye Woods' was large, and furnished with a goodly number of slaves. His eldest son, John Thomas, junior, was at this time Supervisor of the town, as well as Justice of the Peace, and farmer [i.e., collector] of the excise for the county. The dwelling of Judge Thomas – from which a few years after the venerable proprietor was to be dragged by a party of British troops, to die in prison in New York – was a home of comfort and hospitality. This family, with the Jays [i.e., Peter Jay, father of John Jay] in the lower part of the town, held a commanding position among the inhabitants of Rye. Both families espoused the patriotic side in the contest of the Revolution; and during the earlier years of the war, at least, their influence was greatly felt in its behalf. ⁷⁸⁹

In 1773, John Thomas Jr. is listed as one of the vestrymen serving in the Grace Anglican (Episcopal) Church in the Parish of Rye. Also serving as a vestryman was Lewis McDonald Jr., Catherine's brother. ⁷⁹⁰ However, by the time of the Revolution and the last meeting of the Vestry in April 1776, the Thomases, being ardent Patriots, were no longer serving in the leadership of the Anglican Church or likely attending services or maintaining their membership.

On 8/10/1774, as the discontent of Colonists began to mount leading up to the American Revolution, John Thomas Jr. and others in Rye, N.Y. were formed as a Committee to join the chorus of those in the Colonies who were outwardly objecting to British policies and actions.

In 1774 the first recorded action of [Rye's] inhabitants took place, at a patriotic meeting held on the tenth of August. The occasion of this meeting was the [British's] closing of the port of Boston.... The Freeholders and Inhabitants of the township of Rye met and made choice of John Thomas jun., Esq., James Horton jun., Esq., Robert Bloomer, Zeno Carpenter, and Ebenezer Haviland, for a Committee to consult and determine with the Committees of the other Towns and Districts in the County of Westchester, upon the Expediency of sending one or more Delegates to the [Continental] Congress to be held in Philadelphia on the first Day of September next [i.e., the First Continental Congress]...⁷⁹¹

Interestingly, however, while protesting taxation without representation and the closing of the port of Boston, the Committee began its written Resolves by maintaining its allegiance to King George III:

RESOLVE FIRST. That [the Committee] think it their greatest Happiness to live under the illustrious House of Hanover, and that they will stedfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful Allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third, under the Enjoyments of their constitutional Rights and Privileges, as fellow Subjects with those in England. ⁷⁹²

However, once outright warfare in the Revolutionary War began in April 1775, John Thomas Jr., like others in his family, became a Patriot activist.

In his *Chronicle of a Border Town, History of Rye* ..., the Westchester County historian Charles W. Baird incorrectly asserted: "On the tenth of May [1775], the second Continental Congress met in Philadelphia. Among the delegates to that body was John Thomas, junior, Esq., of Rye.

Congress took measures at once to raise an army, and Washington was appointed commander-inchief." ⁷⁹³ In fact, John Thomas was elected as a Delegate to New York's Provincial Congress.

On 4/11/1775, freeholders of Westchester County met at White Plains, N.Y. and decided to appoint Deputies for Westchester County to meet the Deputies of the other counties in New York at New York City on 4/20/1775 for the purpose of electing Delegates to represent the Colony of New York in the General (Continental) Congress to be held at Philadelphia on 5/10/1775 (i.e., the "Second Continental Congress"). At that meeting, the freeholders appointed "Colonel Lewis Morris, Mr. Stephen Ward, Samuel Drake, Esquire, John Thomas, Junr. Esqr. Robert Graham, Esquire, and Major Philip Van Cortlandt, together with Colonel James Holmes and Jonathan Piatt, Esquire, or the majority of them, to be the Deputies of Westchester County" for the purposes described. ⁷⁹⁴

On 4/20/1775, "John Thomas, Junr., Esquire" was seated as one of the Delegates representing Westchester County at the scheduled meeting held at the Exchange in New York City. Those seated from Westchester County were "Colo. Lewis Morris, John Thomas, Junr. Esquire, Robert Graham, Esquire, Major Philip Van Cortlandt, Samuel Drake, Esquire and Mr. Stephen Ward." As it turned out, one of the principal purposes of the meeting was to formally establish a "Provincial Convention in the Colony of New York" (the First Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York) which would meet on 5/22/1775 in order to address the matter of electing Delegates to represent the Colony of New York in the General (Continental) Congress to be held at Philadelphia. ⁷⁹⁵

On 5/22/1775, John Thomas Jr. was seated as one of the elected Delegates at the First Provincial Congress for the Colony of New York at the scheduled meeting held at the Exchange in New York City. The Deputies seated at the meeting from Westchester County were "Governeur Morris, Lewis Graham, James Van Cortlandt, Stephen Ward, Joseph Drake, Philip Van Cortlandt, James Holmes, David Dayton, John Thomas, Junr. Robert Graham, and William Paulding." Among other matters, the Delegates at the First Provincial Congress selected Delegates from New York to represent New York in the upcoming Second Continental Congress meeting in Philadelphia. ⁷⁹⁶

The First Provincial Congress meeting in New York City was in close communication with General George Washington, the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army, who was also based in New York City at the same time. Among other things, Gen. Washington communicated with New York's First Provincial Congress about the need for the local militia to coordinate with the Continental Army in the defense of New York City against British attack and about dealing with "disaffected" Loyalists.

On 1/10/1776, John Thomas Jr. was selected to serve as a Captain in his brother's (Thomas Thomas') 2nd Regiment, Westchester County Militia during the American Revolution.⁷⁹⁷

On 4/17/1776, according to the *Journal of the Proceedings of the New York Committee of Safety*, the Committee received a letter from Colonel Gilbert Drake, the head of the county militia in Westchester County, dated April 9, 1776. In it, Col. Drake responded that he and his militia would desist from seeking food provisions for themselves thereafter. It appears that both the

Westchester County Militia and the New York State Provincial Regiments were vying for the same or similar food supplies. Col. Drake's letter specifies that 1,000 barrels of pork were then being stored at Cortlandt's Manor, Bedford, and North Castle.

A letter from Colo. Gilbt. Drake, dated the 9th instant, was read and filed. He thereby acknowledges the receipt of the letter from this Committee of the first instant, and says he will stop buying provisions; and informs that John Thomas, Junr., Ebenezer Lockwood, and himself, have bought about 1,000 barrels of pork and 600 barrels of flour.... ⁷⁹⁸

In May, 1776, the Patriots in the Town of Rye, New York, chose six persons to serve on its Committee of Safety for one year: John Thomas, Jr., Samuel Townsend, Isaac Seaman, Frederick Jay, Samuel Lyon, and Gilbert Lyon. ⁷⁹⁹

John Thomas Jr. also served as the Sheriff for Westchester County in 1776, and later. Bolton's *History of Westchester County* specifies that John Thomas Jr. served as Sheriff of Westchester County from Jan. 6, 1778-1780 and from 1781-1785. ⁸⁰⁰ But Scharf's *History of Westchester County* states he was Sheriff of Westchester County from 1778-1781 and from 1785-1787. ⁸⁰¹

After the American Revolution, John Thomas Jr. and his brother, Thomas Thomas, lived on the estate of their deceased father, Judge John Thomas.

Following the Revolutionary War, both [Thomas] brothers returned to their farms, which they had inherited from their father. Thomas, who had been promoted to Major General, received the family homestead and the south portion of the land, while John Jr. received the northern section. ⁸⁰²

On 10/20/1783, over six years after Lewis McDonald (Sr.)'s death on 7/24/1777, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was probated. Among other bequests, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my grand-daughter Mary, daughter of John and Catharine Thomas, £700 within one year after my decease.... In case Kathrine have more children, the legacy is to be divided among them all; in case none arrive at age to receive their portions, their mother is to receive the interest during life, and then to return to be equally divided among all my grandchildren. ⁸⁰³

As noted in Lewis McDonald's Will, Catherine McDonald Thomas and her husband John Thomas had a child, Mary Thomas, who likely would have been born around 1773. In the Lyon family genealogy, a "Margaret Thomas" is listed as marrying Joseph Miller. The genealogy states that Joseph Miller was born before 1731 which, if accurate, would have made him older than Mary/Margaret Thomas's mother, Catherine McDonald Thomas: ("Children of Samuel and Phebe (Lyon) Miller: 148. I. Joseph: b. before 1731: m. Margaret, dau. of John and Catherine (McDonald) Thomas"). ⁸⁰⁴ No date is listed for the marriage of Margaret Thomas to Joseph Miller. However, it is known that their marriage must have occurred in the late 1780s since, in John Thomas' Will of 3/5/1788, Margaret is listed as being married to Joseph Miller and as having no children with him. ⁸⁰⁵ It appears that she would have been only about 15 years old.

In May 1784, John Thomas of Rye was elected Town Supervisor for the Town of Rye, N.Y. 806

In 1785 and 1786, John Thomas returned to service at Christ (Episcopal) Church (the renamed Grace Church) in Rye, New York, as one of the Trustees. ⁸⁰⁷

On 10/30/1787, Elijah Hunter, assignee of John Thomas obtained a judgment for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald, Catherine McDonald Thomas' brother.⁸⁰⁸

On 10/30/1787, John Thomas, as the assignor of a debt instrument, obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against the 20-year-old James McDonald Jr. for debt owed by James Junior. James McDonald Jr. was Catherine McDonald Thomas' nephew. 809

On 11/9/1787, John Thomas, his brother-in-law James McDonald, and Col. Jesse Holly, and 36 other prominent men of the area, including Alexander Hamilton, are listed as founders and benefactors of the North Salem Academy which was incorporated on 3/18/1790 by the Regents of the University of the State of New York. 810

On 3/5/1788, John Thomas, Esq., of Rye, Westchester County, N.Y. wrote his Will. In his Will he makes a bequest of £ 300 to his "loving wife Catherine." He also made bequests to his children: John (£ 800. for land and farm equipment, and to John's daughter Catherine, £ 20.); Edward (£ 1,300.); Abigail (£ 700.); Margaret, wife of Joseph Miller (use of £ 200. at interest) and to her son William Stevenson (£ 100. at interest); Bathsheba [evidently named after Bathsheba (Phebe) (née Palmer) Thomas (Thomas' first wife)(£ 400.), and Mary (£ 10.). 811 It is likely that John Thomas died in or shortly after 1788.

In the 1799 New York Tax Assessment for Bedford, N.Y., Catherine Thomas is listed as a "widow," living in the household of James McDonald, her younger brother. She is listed as owing no real estate and having personal property assessed at \$400. 812

There is no record of Catherine Thomas in the 1800 Federal Census.

On 10/9/1801, James McDonald, Peter Fleming, Sarah (McDonald) Fleming, of Bedford, and Catherine (McDonald) of White Plains, all of Westchester County, New York, representatives of Lewis McDonald Jr., deceased, "for diverse good causes" conveyed by quitclaim deed certain farmland with a house and buildings thereon to Major Morris of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, containing 100 acres at a place called Scoville's Meadow. ⁸¹³

No additional information has been collected to date about Catherine McDonald Thomas.

* * *

First Generation Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald (cont.)

4 - Lewis McDonald Jr. (1735/1737 -- 1797) Lewis McDonald Jr., the second son and the third or fourth child of Lewis and Sarah McDonald, was born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut, between 1735-1737.

In 1740, at the age of three to five years old, Lewis' family moved to the Town of Bedford in Westchester County in the Province of New York. He lived throughout most of his childhood, his youth, and much of his adult life (i.e., from about 1740-1778 and 1793-1797) in Bedford.

On 12/12/1775, Lewis McDonald Jr. had his cows' "ear mark" registered in Bedford: "The mark of Lewis MacDonald Junr. is a half penny [on] the underside of ye left ear. Entred by me James Holmes cl[erk]."⁸¹⁴

On 5/15/1758, Gabriel Dickson, Manor of Cortlandt, made out his Will. Dickson made his brother Joseph Dickson and Lewis McDonald Sr. executors. The Will was witnessed by William Woolsey Jr., Jaber Smith Jr., and Lewis McDonald Jr. (a young farmer, then in his early-20s).

On 12/21/1758, Dickson's Will was proved in New York City, N.Y. The probate papers read:

City of New York SS

Be it remembered that on the twenty-first day of December, 1758 personally came and appeared before me Goldsbrow Banyar, there unto duly authorized [,] William Woolsey Junr. and Lewis McDonald Junr. both of the County of Westchester [,] Farmers [,] and being duly sworn on their oaths declared that they and each of them did see Gabriel Dickson sign and seal the within written instrument purporting to be the Will of the said Gabriel Dickson bearing date the fifteenth day of May 1758....

In 1763, Lewis McDonald (then approximately age 26-28 and unmarried) was still residing within his father's household, as evidenced by the fact that his name does not appear on the 1763 List of the Freeholders in Westchester County, N.Y., for Bedford, whereas both his father, Lewis McDonald Sr., and his older brother, Daniel McDonald, are listed as "yeoman" landholders. However, Lewis Junior evidently did acquire land in Bedford later in the 1760s or in the early 1770s because, by 1773, he is recorded as transferring a piece of property in Bedford. As noted above, in probate records in December 1758, Lewis McDonald Jr. is listed as a "farmer."

On 4/10/1770, Lewis McDonald Jr. and John Miller, Jr. (IV) served as witnesses to a Bill of Sale of John Rundle of Bedford to John Silkman concerning property situated in Bedford. The deed was "recorded May 15, 1771, by James Holmes [Town] clerk." 815

On 5/15/1773, Lewis McDonald Jr. sold 22 ½ acres of land in Bedford to Major Hayt [Haight] for the sum of £ 45. which is set forth in the abstract of sale below:

Lewis McDonald, Jr., of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y. Sold to Major Hayt of same place for 45 pounds "good and lawful money" of New York: All that messuage tenement [i.e., the dwelling-house with all the appurtenances, including all of the buildings attached or belonging to it, and also its curtilage, garden and orchard, together with the close on which the house is built], tract or parcel of land ...in Bedford ... bounded [beginning] at a walnut staddle by the high way then running northerly ninety one rods to a red oak staddle then westerdly eighteen rods to an heap of stones then southwardly on[e] hundred R[ods] to a white oak tree by the high way then eastwardly by the high way to the place of beginning containing twenty two acres and an half ... and also all the commodities advent and appurtenances whatsoever to the above mentioned land & premises in any wise belonging.

[Signed] Lewis McDonald, Jr.

May 15, 1773

Witnesses: Alexander Denton, James Daniels 816

Vestryman in the Grace (Anglican) Church, Parish of Rye

Following in his father's footsteps, Lewis McDonald Jr. was a dedicated and active member of the Anglican Church in the Parish of Rye. Grace Anglican Church, located in Rye, N.Y., served Rye and the precincts of Bedford, North Castle, White Plains, Mamaroneck, and the Manor of Scarsdale. For decades it had been the center of the Anglican Church in central and northern Westchester County. Further, it is likely that Lewis Junior, like his father, had a low estimation of the various independent-minded, "rebellious" religious sects (such as the Methodists, Baptists, Quakers, and perhaps Presbyterians) who were "dissenters" against the Anglican Church and who were opposed to the institutional support the Anglicans received from the Government of Great Britain and from the taxation of the citizenry in New York. The Anglican Church in the Province of New York was effectively the "state church."

In 1764, King George III granted a Royal Charter* to Grace Church, formalizing its relationship with the Church of England. The Royal Charter was yet another, and quite overt, example of the Protestant King George's leadership of the Church of England – "Defender of the Faith." It further solidified in the public's mind that faithfulness to the Church of England and allegiance to the King were intertwined, if not inextricable.

*Charters rescued both Grace Church and Trinity Parish from the confusion and chaos created by the [Ministry Act] of 1693 in New York.... They provided a means for the parishes and vestries to gain clearly defined legal status so that there could be no doubt as to who controlled the parish property and conducted its business.

Most vestries needed a charter to give them clear title to parish property. 817

In 1773, again following in the footsteps of his father, Lewis McDonald Jr. is listed as serving as a vestryman in Grace Church. He was one of ten vestrymen. Also listed as a vestryman was John Thomas Jr., who was married to Lewis McDonald's sister Catherine McDonald Thomas. ⁸¹⁸ The vestry was, in essence, the board of directors for the church.

The Vestry meetings were routinely held in the house of John Doughty in Rye, some 22 miles away from Lewis' home. Doughty was the Constable in Rye from 1768-1773, and he ran the "Sign of the Sun" inn (also known as the "old fort" inn) in Rye. As set forth below, the job of the vestryman was multi-faceted.

The Church of England served in a number of respects as an adjunct to the government. After all, the King of Great Britain was the head of both the Government and the Church of England (Anglican Church). A significant function of the Church was to provide for the poor. In doing so, the local Anglican church often worked hand and glove with the local government both in its *ministering* to the poor and in its *administering* a regime to do so. Baird writes in his *History of a Border Town; History of Rye*:

The Vestry of Rye... had among other cares the charge of the town poor. This was made their duty by the Act of 1693, 'for Settling a Ministry' in the province of New York; which provided for the maintenance of the minister, and also of the poor, in each of the parishes constituted by that law. The sum required for both purposes was to be raised by a tax on the inhabitants; the justices and vestrymen being required to lay the tax, which the constable [a publicly-elected official] was to collect.

Nothing is said, however, of any appropriation for this purpose at Rye until the year 1725, when the Vestry agreed that there should be raised, besides the money 'for ye Minister,' the sum of eight pounds 'for ye Poor.' This moderate amount appears to have sufficed for several years. But in time the duties of the Vestry accumulate. Bills come in for the boarding of paupers; for medical attendance; for funeral expenses, including the usual allowance of 'Rum' for transporting vagrants to other parishes. These items bring up the sum required to forty or fifty pounds sometimes, and even to ninety or one hundred.

Just before the Revolution, we find introduced in Rye the custom of putting up the poor at auction. Before this, they had been taken in to board with families, whose bills, if approved, were paid by the Vestry. But in 1775, 'the Justices and Vestry agreed that the poor of the parish should be sett at vandue [i.e. for public sale] to the Lowest bidder, and that the Clark of the vestry put public advertisement for the same.' And next year [1776] 'pursuant to the advertisement for the sale of the poor of the parish of Rye, the poor was at vandue sold' at the house of John Doughty.... The four or five paupers thus disposed of were bidden off at various prices, from six to twelve pounds each; and notice was given that 'whoever takes them or any of them are to find him, her or them with comfortable Clothes, Meat, Washing and Lodging, and return them as well clothed as they receive them.' This transaction, however, was not as barbarous as it appears. The sale was simply a contract with parties who engaged to support the poor at the least expense to the Vestry, and the sums named represent the amounts they were willing to take for their board.

The parochial system ceased at the time of the Revolution, and the Vestry of Rye became a defunct institution. After the war, the care of the poor devolved in this county as elsewhere upon the county officers. In 1784, the board of supervisors had 'a settlement with the late Church wardens and other persons concerned of the late Parish of Rye, for the arrears due for supporting the poor, within the same.' They found that the sum of

£397. 2s. 1d. was due to the said parish. The money for this purpose was ordered to be levied from the several towns and precincts within the bounds of the late parish. 819

On 4/5/1776, Lewis McDonald Jr. attended the last Vestry meeting of Grace Church until the end of the Revolutionary War. The rector of the church was the Reverend Ephraim Avery. This last Vestry meeting was held in the house of John Doughty, in Rye, N.Y. (In vestry meeting notes for Grace Church, Lewis McDonald Jr. is listed both as "Esquire" and "Justice" (referencing Lewis' prior appointment of Justice of the Peace for Westchester County).

Lewis McDonald, Jr., and Gilbert Merritt, Esquires, Justices; Joshua Purdy and James Horton, Jr., Churchwardens; Gilbert Bloomer, Stephen Baxter, Israel Lyon, Gilbert Horton, Joseph Owens, John Haight, Joshua Hunt, and Zene Carpenter, Vestrymen. 820

A few months later, as the ferocity of the Revolutionary War gained momentum, people in the Bedford and Rye communities increasingly equated one's loyalty and adherence to the Anglican Church (Church of England) with loyalty and adherence to the King and the British Government. As a result, the Rev. Avery, who was seen as a high-profile Tory sympathizer, was viciously murdered. He was found near Grace Church in Rye with his throat cut on Nov. 5, 1776. 821

Touching upon Rev. Avery's murder, the climate of the times is set forth in a history of Rye:

These foraging parties had probably left our farmers little to spare. But until now [the farmers] had been visited by only one of the contending armies. The first appearance of 'the King's troops' at Rye was in the last days of October, 1776. Just before General Howe withdrew his army from the White Plains, a brigade under the command of General Agnew 'pushed forward about two miles beyond Rye' in hopes of bringing a 'large detachment of the American army which was stationed at Saw Pit to an engagement.' Not being able to come up with them, they returned on Sunday afternoon, November 8, to join the royal forces near the White Plains. It was a great day for the loyalists at Rye. 'Many of them showed particular marks of joy' upon the passage of the king's troops. Conspicuous among these was the Rev. Mr. Avery, the rector of the parish, who had been in correspondence with Governor Tryon before the arrival of the British army in New York, and had been very outspoken in his professions of sympathy with the British cause. The American troops reached Rye on the same evening; and by the loyalist account which we have of the matter, 'showed their resentment' toward the tory sympathizers by plundering their houses, driving off their cattle, taking away their grain, and imprisoning some of them.' Among the rest, Mr. Avery was a sufferer, and lost his cattle, horses, etc. Two days later he was found dead in the neighborhood of his house. 'Many people,' writes Mr. Seabury, from New York, to the Secretary of the Gospel Propagation Society in England, 'are very confident that he was murdered by the rebels. Others suppose that his late repeated losses and disappointments, the insults and threats of the rebels, and the absence of his best friends, who had the day before gone off for fear of the rebels, drove him into a state of desperation too severe for his strength of mind.' 822

In the history of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, as recounted in the Centennial Proceedings of St. Matthew's Church in Bedford, the Rev. Avery's savage murder was detailed:

"The severe persecutions and privations to which the clergy were subjected proved fatal to several of them. Among those who lost their lives was the Rev. Mr. Avery, of Rye. From the report to the Society we learn that "he was murdered by the rebels in a most barbarous manner on the 3d of November, 1776, for refusing to pray for the Congress—his body having been shot through, his throat cut and his body thrown into the public highway." 823



The Rev. Avery in his ministry at Grace Church had steadfastly and publicly maintained, as many of his parishioners (including Lewis McDonald Jr.) no doubt did, that loyalty to God and the sovereign earthly king (King George III) that God had placed in power could not lawfully be rebelled against, regardless of the motive or the cost. It was a matter of conscience.

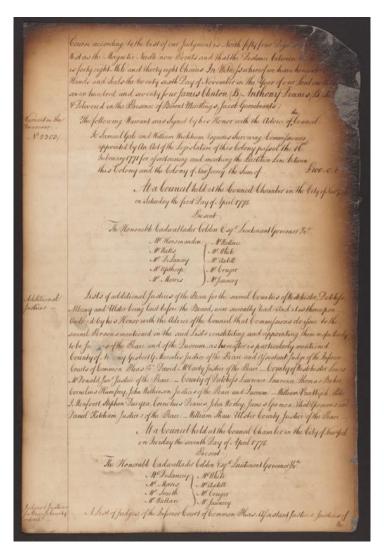
"Soon [i.e., in 1775] after this, the clergy of the Church of England fell upon troublous times, which tried to the utmost the firmness of men, and often excruciated the minds of the scrupulous and conscientious. The Revolutionary War broke out, threatening an utter disruption of the ties which had so long bound the colonies and the mother country together. The relations of the clergy with the latter, were perhaps of a more close and enduring character than those of almost any other class of men. They were for the most part employed and supported by the Society [for the Propagation of the Gospel] at home, they were nurtured in sentiments of loyalty, and they could not bring themselves to forsake at once, and forever, the ruler whom God in his providence had placed over them, and whom they had so long implored him to prosper and bless.

Whatever may be politically our view of this great question, in which men equally good so widely differed, we must at least respect the scruples which no worldly considerations could overcome, and which led to the sacrifice of home, comfort and wealth, for conscience' sake..."824

Aside from the vicious murder of the Rev. Avery, Grace Church was burnt to the ground within a few years. ⁸²⁵ After the War, in 1788, a new church was built and the "Episcopal" congregation reorganized in 1796 as "Christ's Church." ⁸²⁶ As a result of the American Revolution and the Patriots' attacks upon the Anglican Church and its members, there are no records for the Anglican Church in Rye/Bedford between 1777-1784, indicating that, with the Rev. Avery's murder and the destruction of the church, this church's ministry was obliterated during the war.

Justice of the Peace

On 4/1/1775, just two days before the Assembly of the Province of New York ceased meeting, Lewis McDonald Jr. was appointed as a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County, New York, by the then Acting Governor (then Lieut. Governor) Cadwallader Colden with the advice and consent of the Governor's Executive Council (Governor selected the Executive Council which served as the upper house of the colony's legislature), as set forth in a memorandum dated April 1, 1775, 827 and in the New York Council Minutes of the same date. 828 See appointment below.



Like Acting Governor De Lancey who first appointed Lewis McDonald Sr. a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County, Acting Governor Cadwallader Colden was a staunch emissary of the Crown in the Province of New York.

Colden saw himself as preeminately a servant of the crown, and he dedicated himself to advancing the imperial interest.... Increasingly, Colden became alarmed by the extraordinary power of New York's great families [e.g., the Livingstons, Van Rensselaers, Philipses], especially by their stranglehold on the land resources of the colony. He feared also the power of the legal profession and the great merchants whose influence, in combination with that of the land magnates, posed, Colden thought, a serious threat to the prerogatives of the crown. For a time Colden attempted to organize a popular party opposed to the interests of the great families and attached to the imperial interest, but this was at best only partially successful. Not surprisingly, Colden was hated by New York's elite. 829

In appointing Lewis McDonald Jr. a Justice of the Peace, Colden undoubtedly was selecting a man who by virtue of his social status and political persuasion was in line with Colden's – a persuasion that may well be called that of the "Ministerial party." Further, and of significance, Lewis McDonald, like Colden, was an Anglican.

Pursuant to his appointment, Lewis McDonald took the prescribed oaths. One oath pertained to fulfilling the specified duties and requirements of the office of Justice of the Peace. He also took an oath swearing allegiance to King George III. In its specified form, Lewis' oath was:

I, Lewis McDonald Jr., do utterly testify and declare in my conscience, That the Kings Highness is the only Supreme Governor of this Realm, and of all other [of] his Highness Dominions and Countries, as well in all Spiritual or Ecclesiastical things (or causes) as Temporal; and that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have, any Jurisdiction, Power, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm: And therefore I do utterly renounce and forsake all foreign Jurisdiction, Powers, Superiorities, and Authorities, and do promise, That from henceforth I shall bear Faith and true Allegiance to the Kings Highness, his Heirs and lawful Successors, and (to my power) shall assist and defend all Jurisdiction, Privileges, Pre-eminences and Authorities granted or belonging to the Kings Highness, his Heirs and Successors, or united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of the Realm, So help me God, and by the contents of this Book.⁸³⁰

A third oath taken by Lewis put an even finer point on his allegiance to King George III. It was:

I, Lewis McDonald Jr., do truly and sincerely acknowledge, profess, testify and declare that King George is lawful and rightful King of this Realm, and of all other [of] his Majesties Dominions and Countries: And that the Pope neither of himself, nor by any Authority of the Church or See of Rome, or by any other means, with any other, hath any Power or Authority to depose the King, or to dispose any of his Majesties Kingdoms or Dominions, or to Authorize any Foreign Prince to invade or annoy him or his Countries, or to discharge any of his Subjects of their Allegiance and Obedience to his Majesty, or

to give license or leave to any of them to bear Arms, raise Tumults, or to offer any violence or hurt to his Majesties Royal Person, State or Government, or to any of his Majesties Subjects, within his Majesties Dominions. Also I do swear from my heart, That notwithstanding any Declaration, or Sentence of Excommunication, or Deprivation, made or granted, or to be made or granted by the Pope or his Successors, or by any Authority derived, or pretended to be derived, from him or his See, against the said King, his Heirs or Successors, or any Absolution of the said Subjects from their Obedience, I will bear Faith and true Allegiance to his Majesty his Heirs and Successors, and him and them will defend to the uttermost of my power, against all Conspiracies and attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his or their Persons, their Crown and Dignity, by reason or color of any such Sentence or Declaration, or otherwise; and will do my best endeavor to disclose and make known unto his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, all Treasons and Traitorous Conspiracies, which I shall know or hear of to be against him or any of them. And I do farther swear, That I do from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure, as impious and heretical, this damnable Doctrine and Position, That Princes which be Excommunicated or deprived by the Pope, may be deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do believe, and in conscience am resolved, That neither the Pope, nor any person whatsoever, hath power to absolve me of this Oath, or any part thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full authority to be lawfully ministered unto me, and do renounce all Pardons and Dispensations to the contrary. And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, according to these express words by me spoken, and according to the plain and common sense and understanding of the same words. without any equivocation, or mental evasion, or secret reservation whatsoever. And I do make this Recognition and Acknowledgment heartily, willingly, and truly, upon the true Faith of a Christian. So help me God. 831

On 4/19/1775, less than three weeks after Lewis' appointment as a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County, the first military engagements of the American Revolutionary War began with the battles of Lexington and Concord.

Revolutionary War - Loyalist and Patriot Militia Captain

While the first grievances preceding the American Revolution had begun over a decade earlier in the early 1760s, the crystallization of a movement for independence from King George III and England only occurred in the Province of New York within a matter of a few short months in the Spring 1775.

By early 1775, American colonists had become increasingly impatient and upset with the series of laws, including acts of taxation, levied against the colonists. Although sharing the American colonists' discontent and anger, New York colonists, however, who had particularly strong commercial connections and other ties with Great Britain, were not as radical as their fellow colonists in Massachusetts and others in New England.

In January and February 1775, the Assembly of the Province of New York voted down successive resolutions intended to approve the proceedings of the First Continental Congress, and it also refused to send delegates to the Second Continental Congress. The

Assembly of the Province of New York was the only colonial assembly that did not approve the proceedings of the First Continental Congress. Opposition to the Congress revolved around its opinion that the provincial houses of assembly were the only proper agencies to solicit redress for grievances. In March, the Assembly broke with the rest of the colonies and wrote a petition to London, but London rejected the petition because it contained claims about a lack of authority of the "parent state" to tax colonists, "which made it impossible" to accept. The Assembly last met on April 3, 1775 [internal footnotes omitted]. 832

Although the differing political perspectives of the so-called "Patriots" and "Loyalists" had already begun to emerge, by early 1775, these two groups – as identifiable entities – became increasingly evident, and the antipathy of each for the other increasingly grew and hardened. In the long-held popular view of American history, the attitudes and positions of the Patriots and their growing desire for independence has been seen as manifesting itself in a fairly straightforward fashion. However, the attitudes and positions of the Loyalists were often much more complex and nuanced.

The term "Loyalist" describes an American who broke with the sentiments of his or her countrymen and believed that submitting to British rule was the best way to ensure peace and prosperity for the Thirteen Colonies. It is worth noting that many of these reviled "Tories" had taken part in the anti-tax protests of the 1760s and early 1770s, as there were few Americans who supported Parliament's efforts to raise revenue-generating taxes on the colonies. However, as the anti-tax movement grew more radical, people began questioning not just whether or not Parliament had the right to tax Americans, but whether Britain should rule America in the first place.... For the Loyalists, such talk pushed matters too far, and they began to view themselves as politically separate from those advocating outright rebellion. Almost immediately, they were viewed with suspicion and loathing by self-styled "Patriots" calling for Revolution....

[Further], [t]he [Loyalist] population of the Hudson Valley was not simply "deluded" or "disaffected," as they are often described in period accounts; rather, their politics were often determined by strong social forces such as family ties, religious conviction, and a respect for [established] civil obedience, law, and order.[internal footnotes omitted] ⁸³³

By late Spring 1775, meaningful British authority in the Province of New York was coming to an end; and, as America entered into a period of great unrest and turmoil, Gov. Colden effectively retired from public office moving from New York City to his Long Island estate.

On 4/19/1775, with the Battles of Lexington and Concord, the Rubicon had clearly been crossed.

On 5/1/1775, colonists in New York established the Committee of One Hundred. Within three days, the Committee set about raising four companies of volunteers for a militia. On May 15, the Continental Congress ordered the construction of a fort at Kings Bridge, the construction of batteries in the Highlands, and the arming and training of a militia. The purpose of these military endeavors was to resist the British Army which was viewed as an agent of the British Parliament that persisted in asserting its right to tax the Americans without any vote by American colonists.

New York's Committee of One Hundred still considered itself loyal to the British Crown, [i.e., to King George III) but it opposed the laws of the Parliament of Great Britain which they considered unconstitutional because the American colonists had no representation in it. The Committee wrote to Governor Cadwallader Colden in May, 1775 "that though they are arming with the greatest diligence and industry; it is not with design to oppose, but to strengthen government in the due exercise of constitutional authority." In May, all inhabitants were asked to sign an Association [*see, below]. Anyone who refused to sign were called "enemies of this country." Some of the Loyalists were tarred and feathered. The Committee disarmed all Loyalists within its jurisdiction. The Committee of One Hundred was officially replaced by the Patriot-based New York Provincial Congress which first convened on May 23, 1775, but the committee continued to meet for a while.

[On May 26th, 1775, 100 delegates from the 13 counties of New York signed the "General Association" document which sought "the salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America." The text of the General Association document and the signers thereto are listed below. Two of the eleven signers from Westchester County were in-laws of the Lewis McDonald family, James Holmes, brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming, and John Thomas Jr. (the 2^{nd)}, father-in-law of Catherine McDonald Thomas.

The General Association adopted by the First Provincial Congress of New York – May 26, 1775

Persuaded that the salvation of the Rights and Liberties of America, depends under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants, in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend a dissolution of the powers of Government, We the Deputies of the different Counties of the Colony of New-York in Provincial Congress convened, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry, to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts-Bay,

DO in the most solemn manner resolve never to become Slaves, and do associate under all the ties of Religion, Honour and Love to our Country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental-Congress or resolved upon by this Provincial Congress for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles, (which we most ardently desire), can be obtained; and that will in all things, follow the advice of our respective County Committees, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of Peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private Property.

In Provincial Congress New York May 26th 1775 P. V. B. Livingston, President Volckert P. Douw, Vice President

Signers of the Association: Ninety-eight Deputies representing the thirteen counties of the Province added their signatures to those of Livingston and Douw. These were:

Jacob Cuyler, Henry Glen, Walter Livingston, Francis Nicoll, Peter Silvester, Dirck Swart, Abraham Ten Broeck, Robert Van Rensselaer, Abraham Yates Jr. and Robert Yates of Albany County; William Marsh and John Williams of Charlotte County; John Hazeltine, Paul Spooner and Williams of Cumberland County; Dirck Brinckerhoff, Anthony Hoffman, Jonathan Landon, Gilbert Livingston, Richard Montgomery, Ephraim Paine, Zephaniah Platt, Nathaniel

Sackett, Gysbert Schenck and Melancton Smith of Dutchess County; Nicholas Couwenhoven, John Lefferts, Johannis E. Lott. Theodorus Polhamus, Jeremias Remsen, John Van Derbilt and Henry Williams of Kings County; James Beekman, Abraham Brasher, David Clarkson, John DeLancey, Joseph Hallett, Benjamin Kissam, Leonard Lispenard, Issac Low, John Marsten, Alexander McDougall, Issac Roosevelt, John Morin Scott, Isaac Sears, Thomas Smith, John Van Cortlandt, Jacobus Van Zandt, Samuel Verplanck and Richard Yates of New York County; William Allison, Jeremiah Clark, Peter Clowes, John Coe, John Haring, Michael Jackson, Abraham Lent, David Pye and Benjamin Tusten of Orange County; Jacob Blackwell, Joseph French, Jonathan Lawrence, Joseph Robinson, Richard Thorne, Nathaniel Tom, Samuel Townsend and Zebulon Williams of Queens County; Richard Conner, Aaron Cortelyou, John Journeay, Richard Lawrence and Paul Micheau of Richmond County; John Foster, John Sloss Hobart, Ezra L'Hommedieu, Selah Strong, Thomas Tredwell, Thomas Wickham and Nathaniel Woodhull of Suffolk County; John Marlatt and Christopher P. Yates of Tryon County; James Clinton, Egbert Dumond, Johannes Hardenbergh, Jacob Hoornbeek, John Nicolson and Christopher Tappen of Ulster County; and David Dayton, Joseph Drake, Lewis Graham, Robert Graham, James Holmes, Gouverneur Morris, William Paulding, John Thomas Jr., James Van Cortlandt, Philip Van Cortlandt and Stephen Ward of Westchester County. 835

On 8/22/1775, the New York Provincial Congress enacted the "Militia Bill" based upon the regulations recommended by the Continental Congress held at Philadelphia on 5/10/1775. The Bill set forth regulations for "well ordering and regulating" New York Militias, focusing upon the establishment of local district military companies, which specified, among other things, that commissioned officers of the companies (captains, lieutenants, and ensigns) were required to sign the General Association document (above) and that the officers were to be selected by the members of their Company. 836

On 9/13/1775, Lewis McDonald Jr. was commissioned as Captain of the "Bedford Company, Eastern District, Middle Battalion" in Westchester County, for the newly-formed local militia. 837 In accepting his commission, Lewis would have had to sign the General Association document set forth above. Lewis' selection as Captain would have been made by the rank-and-file members of Company. Lewis' Company was part of the Middle Battalion led by Col. Thomas Thomas, the brother of Lewis' brother-in-law, John Thomas, the husband of Catherine McDonald Thomas.

Although Lewis McDonald signed the General Association document and accepted the commission of Captain for the Bedford Company in Westchester County, it is evident that his views – views which were shared by many British subjects – as to the justification for preparing for and, if need be, engaging in hostilities with the British in 1775 were nonetheless not ones which encompassed breaking away from his King and his country of Great Britain. And only five months before, in taking his oath of office as one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, Lewis had *sworn allegiance* to King George III. And, aside from having given a solemn promise before God and man, Lewis undoubtedly also understood that a man is only as good as his word.

First, it is clear from his upbringing and his church attendance that Lewis McDonald Jr. was a strong adherent to the Anglican Church (the Church of England) which was strongly supportive of the authority and prerogatives of the King and the rule of its colonial provincial governors.

While family played a huge and important role in the lives of many Loyalists, it was not the only societal institution to factor into the Loyalist community. Religion, namely in the form of the Anglican faith, informed the politics of many of the Hudson Valley's Loyalists. Likewise, the Anglican Church itself was a center for loyal protest and support for the crown....

It was only natural for the Anglican Church to be a rallying point for support of the British government. George III's many titles included his positions as Defender of the Faith and head of the Church of England. As such, *loyalty and submission to the king was more than a matter of civic responsibility; it was an act of faith*.[] In addition to this, the Anglican community in New York was led by those with strong civil and economic ties to Great Britain, men who were ill-disposed toward thoughts of rebellion and separation. The political party that powerful Anglicans like the De Lanceys, Philipses, and others led in the Provincial Assembly, which opposed the rebellion up until the assembly's dissolution in 1776, was frequently called "the Episcopalian Party." [] The Anglican Church, then, was a center for loyal thought and conduct, as well as a forum for voices within the Loyalist community. (emphasis added)

Anglicans were particularly powerful in Westchester, which had more Anglicans per capita than the rest of the colony [of New York].[] Correspondingly, it was one of the more loyal areas of the Hudson Valley, and its inhabitants noisily protested the Revolution from its earliest days. In 1775, Anglicans in Rye gathered at a church to sign a protest against Rebel activities in nearby White Plains. [] One Anglican minister, Epenetus Townsend of Salem, testified that he used his pulpit for "reading Homilies against the Rebellion, and... to give my Parishioners and others a Just Idea of the Sacred Obligation laid upon us by Christianity to be good and peaceable Subjects..."[] Perhaps more so than anywhere else in the colony, the Anglican Church in Westchester was the focal point of the county's Loyalist movement. ⁸³⁸

As discussed at greater length above, Lewis McDonald Jr., following in his father's footsteps, was a dedicated and active member of the Anglican Church in Bedford.

Second, it is likely that Lewis McDonald Jr. shared, at least to some degree, the views of some within the manorial and gentry class of Westchester County with respect to the legitimate basis for any conflict with the mother country. An example of such views is set forth in the article "Robert R. Livingston Jr., The Reluctant Revolutionary," by Clare Brandt:

Robert R. Livingston, Jr. ... graduated from King's College [Columbia University in New York City] in June of 1765, only a few weeks after the promulgation of the Stamp Act, and his commencement oration was aptly entitled "On Liberty." But what he and most of the rest of his family, including his father, Judge Robert R. Livingston, Sr., meant by liberty in 1765 was not independence for the American colonies but rather a return to the *status quo ante*, before traditional colonial rights had been violated by the terms of the Stamp, Currency, and Sugar Acts.

These conservative Whigs stood firm against independence at this stage not just because of its short-term dangers, but, much more important, because they firmly believed it was contrary to the best long-term interests of the thirteen colonies. Instead, they sought – and fought for, in a whole series of extra-legal congresses and committees during the decade leading up to the war – the restoration of their traditional rights as British citizens.

As late as May 1775, a month *after* colonial lives had been lost at Lexington and Concord, Judge Robert R. Livingston wrote to his son at the Second Continental Congress in Philadelphia, "Every good man wishes that America might *remain* free [emphasis added by author Clare Brandt]: in this I join heartily; at the same time, I do not desire she should be wholly independent of the mother country. How to reconcile their jarring principles, I profess I am altogether at a loss." [quoted from letter from Robert R. Livingston to Robert R. Livingston Jr., May 5, 1775. Livingston-Bancroft Transcriptions, Broadside Collection, ... New York Public Library]. For the judge, as for many patriotic colonials, the notion of an independent America was never the greater good, only the lesser evil. They were extremely reluctant revolutionaries.

What disquieted them as much as the act of insurrection itself was the stated political goal of the American revolt: the establishment of a democratic republic. Democracy was not a congenial concept to Judge Robert R. Livingston, Sr. or to his son. They did not share the faith of Thomas Jefferson in the virtue and educability of the people. Quite the contrary, they regarded the masses as irresponsible, immoderate, and injudicious – an attitude which they and other members of their family came by quite naturally, after three generations of exercising political power in the Province of New York and social and economic power in the manorial world of the Hudson Valley. [Notwithstanding the foregoing, it was not long before Robert R. Livingston, Jr. cast his lot with the Patriots.]

Whatever the thinking that formed the basis for Lewis McDonald Jr.'s views, his views were increasingly at odds with the majority of his more aggressively revolutionary Patriot neighbors. But his Loyalist views and his upcoming so-called "disaffection" were not peculiar to him; they would later be shared by others, including Col. James Holmes, the brother-in-law of his sister, Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming:

Those who were supposed to have been "disaffected," whether they were really so or not, very much alarmed the Convention; and the reports of the ill disposition of large portions of the inhabitants, in various parts of the State, were really and reasonably sufficient to create alarm, even among more resolute men than those of whom the Convention was constituted. Those whom the Committees and the Congresses had persecuted and outraged and all whom their sufferings could influence, very naturally and very reasonably, were "disaffected," as the inhabitants of Staten-Island had been: many, great numbers, of those who had honestly and earnestly opposed the Home Government and who had boldly demanded a redress of the Colonial grievances, were also "disaffected," when the fire-eaters' Resolution of Independence was forced on them, nolens volens, as Colonel James Holmes, of Bedford — who had represented Westchester-county in the Provincial Convention which had sent the Delegation of the Colony to the second Continental Congress; who had represented the County in the First Provincial Congress;

and who had commanded, throughout the entire Campaign of 1775, the Regiment of Troops in which were the Companies from the same County — was "disaffected," thereby. The greater number of those who had held places of honor and emolument, in the Colonial Government, notwithstanding it was politic to keep quiet, [were] also, more or less "disaffected;" and the multitude, whose timidity would not permit them to entertain a thought that Independence would be worth what it would evidently cost to secure it, [were] not very loud-toned in its favor, even if it did not, very often, lean toward "disaffection." Lastly, the inhabitants of the State, very generally, anxious only to attend to their business and their farms, without the distress and misery which a Civil War would necessarily produce, and seeing no advantage to themselves or to their families by the violent overthrow of one Government and the equally violent establishment of another Government— the great majority, by far the greater number, if not the almost entire body, of the farmers of Westchester-county, [were] of that class—preferred to remain as they had been, before they had been outraged by the new regime; and, therefore, were classed as "disaffected." 840

Those who held or had held a public office in the Province of New York wherein they had sworn loyalty and allegiance to their King and to Great Britain were concerned, if not conflicted, when they were selected for service as officers in the newly-formed local militias. These concerns were likewise shared, on the other side, by the leadership of these militias. Such concerns were raised to the attention to the Provincial Congress in New York in July 1775 to obtain guidance from that Congress:

A letter from the Committee of the County of Westchester was read and filed and is in the words Following:

White Plains July 7th, 1775

Sir:

The Committee of West Chester, sensible of the great consequence, in our present struggle for Liberty, of having officers of the Militia, who are sincere friends to their Country, and also that many, if not the majority of the Militia Officers in this County upon account of their Oath of Allegiance or from sinister motives, endeavor to Counteract the present measures as far as possible, Do request the Provincial Congress to take the same into consideration and do what they shall think proper in so important a matter....

To the President of the Provincial Congress

Gilbert Drake
Chairman [of the
Committee of Safety of Westchester County]⁸⁴¹

After having been selected on 9/13/1775 as Captain for the Patriot militia company of Bedford – likely in either October or November, 1775 – there were repercussions once his views against rebellion and independence had become known.

"After the Revolution began, [as Captain of the Bedford Company, Eastern District, Middle Battalion, Lewis] called out his men for parade," the [McDonald] family chronicle relates. "They laid down their arms, refusing to serve under his command, but he having sworn to be true to the king, would not violate his oath. In consequence he was forbidden his father's house...." 842

At the outset of the American Revolution, Lewis McDonald associated with other like-minded men. One was Isaac Titus (1747 - 1818). In 1775, Titus and Lewis McDonald were partners in a commercial farm product sales business in Bedford. Like Lewis, in the early days of disharmony with Great Britain, Titus served briefly in the local Patriot militia; and, yet, as with Lewis, Titus was Loyalist in sentiment. As the Revolutionary War took hold, Titus' property (and likely that of Lewis) was taken owing to Titus' political leanings. As one who persisted more outwardly in his Loyalist views and acted upon them, Isaac Titus would eventually flee the United States and emigrate to Loyalist Canada. After the War, Titus sought recompense from the Canadian government for the economic damages he claimed he suffered as a Loyalist while in Bedford. The following excerpt is from Isaac Titus' Loyalist Claim submitted to the Canadian authorities:

St. John [Newfoundland], Dec. 2, 1786

Claimant [Titus] is a native of Long Island. In 1775, he lived at Bedford, W. Chester County. Says that in 1776 he did duty at New York as a Militia Man [for six weeks] before the B.[ritish] Army arrived ..., & was at other times obliged to turn out as a Militia Man with the Americans.

In 1778, he endeavored to join the British Army but was taken to Courtland's Manor and was wounded by the Rebel Militia. He was carried to Bedford Gaol & was confined there & in other Gaols for 12 months.

. . . .

One Lewis McDonald [Jr.] was his Partner in Trade & was Loyal. [Titus] suffered on that acct. £100

100 Bushels Wheat £35. 10 Acres Wheat in the Ground £20.

Loss of time when Confined £50.

. . . .

[Witness states] He [Titus] was in trade with one Lewis McDonald & has been told that a parcel of flour was taken from *them*. Claimant's farm was well stocked.⁸⁴³ (emphasis added)

By 12/12/1775 – less than three months after being selected Captain of a Bedford militia company – Lewis McDonald Jr.'s allegiance to the Patriot cause for independence had become publicly suspect; and he evidently feared for his safety. Consequently, he felt obliged to flee Bedford for refuge in Stamford, Connecticut. While in Stamford, he published in a Connecticut newspaper a formal "recantation" of his support of the British-controlled "Ministerial" party in New York whose measures he had supported. Further, he repudiated his opposition to the military preparations recently directed by the Continental Congress, and he asked for forgiveness

from the Patriot's Committee of Safety – which, interestingly, was headed by his father, Col. Lewis McDonald. His "recantation" read:

[To] Province of New York Assembly

I, Lewis McDonald, Jun', of Bedford, Westchester County, in the Province of New York, having lately taken the office of Justice of the Peace, under the Ministerial party in this Province, in which I have endeavoured to support their measures, and also violently opposed the military preparations made in consequence of the direction of the honourable Continental Congress, and in many instances have, both in principle and practice, been inimical to the liberty and rights of America; for the whole of which conduct I am sincerely sorry, and ask the forgiveness of this Committee, and all the inhabitants of my bleeding country, whom I have injured by my misconduct, either by my private conduct, or in the execution of my office of justice of the peace; and promise that I will suspend acting in that office without the consent of the Committee of the town of Bedford. Which above confession and promise I freely set my hand unto, in Stamford, in Connecticut, desiring the same to be published in one of the New-York papers. (emphasis added) Lewis McDonald

December 12, 1775. 844

His "recantation," dated December 12, 1775 was printed in the *The New-York Journal or The General Advertiser*.

A couple of points are worth making regarding Lewis' recantation. First, prior to having made his recantation, it appears that, unlike certain Loyalists in Bedford, Lewis McDonald Jr. had not been one to go out of his way to flaunt his opposition to the Patriots' rebellious positions against the British Parliament (and/or the King). Hence, Lewis' recantation was, compared to a number of others, brief and only mildly self-disparaging. Second, and importantly, as can be seen in the text above, Lewis' only *promise* – "I will suspend acting in that office [i.e., Justice of the Peace] without the consent of the Committee of the town of Bedford" – is remarkably bland, especially given the fact that the head of the Patriot Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the Town of Bedford was his father, Lewis McDonald Sr., whose support and clemency he could fully expect, and whose support would undoubtedly be seconded by Lewis' brother-in-law, Dr. Peter Fleming, who also was on the six member Committee.

In 1776, notwithstanding his recantation, Lewis refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new "United Colonies" (later the "United States). It was one thing for Lewis Junior to publicly renounce objectionable acts committed by the Ministerial government; it was quite another to break one's solemn oath of allegiance and engage in an act of rebellion which entailed pledging allegiance to a new country!

Once the hope of reconciliation with Great Britain had passed, and the impetus for independence had grown, the young New York City attorney and Founding Father John Jay, reflecting this change, took an increasingly harder line, moving from a conservative to a moderate stance, and then to an aggressive stance once the die was cast. As a zealous member of New York's Committee for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies, his posture was tough with respect to

Loyalists and others whose consciences prevented their conversion to becoming revolutionaries against Great Britain. Jay even dealt sternly with one of his oldest and best friends, fellow King's College graduate and lawyer, Peter Van Schaack:

When Van Schaack refused to take the oath [of allegiance to the new Patriot government, the "United Colonies"], as an act of conscience, he was removed to Boston [and later forced into exile in England].... Van Schaack's situation troubled Jay but did not change his conviction that in the war against Great Britain neutrality was unacceptable. Van Schaack had denounced the legitimacy of loyalty oaths: they were cruel, immoral, and a "temptation to perjury." He was being punished for a difference of opinion, not an act of treason. In refusing to abrogate his allegiance to the Crown, he was exercising the moral right of private judgment. Jay's reply came years later. During the war, there was no middle ground: "No one can serve two masters." As for the moral justification for neutrality, "Society can regard only the political Propriety of Men's Conduct, and not the moral Propriety of their Motives."

Fortunately, as noted below, Lewis was able to remain in Bedford long enough to assist his family both before and after his mother's death in December, 1776, and his father's death in July, 1777.

By the time of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s death on 7/24/1777, the American Revolution was well under way; and, by that time, Lewis Junior had made it clear that he would not repudiate his *solemn oath* and *sworn allegiance* to George III – both the King of Great Britain and the head of the Anglican Church.

Being a Loyalist, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s days in Patriot-controlled Bedford were numbered. Nevertheless, Lewis McDonald Jr. is documented, at least inferentially, as continuing to reside in Bedford at the time of his father's death in July 1777. In fact, Lewis Jr. apparently was allowed to remain in Bedford for a little bit over a year after his father's death. This is known from a letter dated 8/29/1778, sent by the Commissioners for Conspiracies, etc. of Westchester County to the first American Governor of the State of New York, George Clinton. In the letter, Lewis Junior is identified as one of five "persons of neutral or equivocal character" under the terms of an Act that had recently been passed by the New York State Legislature – Lewis having refused to take the oath of loyalty to the Patriot-based revolutionary government. That is, on 6/30/1778, the New York State Congress had enacted legislation specifying that: "all persons of neutral and equivocal characters who have influence sufficient to do mischief are to be removed to any place within the enemy's lines, and that those failing to appear on summons are to be guilty of misprision of treason and are to have their lands double-taxed." 846

On 8/29/1778, the Patriot "Commissioners for Conspiracies & Westchester County" sent correspondence to Governor George Clinton, the first Governor of the State of New York:

"[this will] notify your Excellency that Lewis McDonald, Stephon Baxter*, of Bedford, ... being Persons of 'neutral & equivocal', characters as described in the said Act, being severally by us tendered the Oath [of allegiance] in the said Act contained, respectively refused to take the same. And that unless Your Excellency shall think proper to detain or confine them for the purpose of exchanging them for any of the Subjects of this State in

the Power of the Enemy, We shall cause them to be removed within the Enemy's Lines. We remain your Excellency's most Obedient Humble Servants,

Egb't Benson, Jos'e Strang, Jonathan G. Tompkins. 847

[*Like Lewis McDonald, Stephen Baxter had been a vestryman in Grace Anglican Church when the Revolutionary War began.]

From this correspondence, it appears that by the Fall of 1778 Lewis McDonald Jr. was officially banished and removed from Bedford and those communities that the Patriots controlled in New York State to "behind enemy lines."

During the remainder of the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald Jr. would live "behind enemy lines" in British-held Long Island, in or around Cow Neck (likely Hempstead) in Queens County, New York. With only a limited break, Lewis would have to live in exile from his family, home, and country for well over five years (from Fall 1778 – Summer 1784).

According to a story in a July 1779 edition of the New York City-based Loyalist newspaper *The Royal Gazette* (which bore the legend "Printer to the King's Most Excellent Majesty"), published by James Rivington, Lewis McDonald Jr. was robbed of his money and most of his personal possessions while residing on the peninsula of Cow Neck on Long Island in July 1779:

On Thursday last [i.e., on July 1, 1779], a party of about thirty Rebels came over from Connecticut in three whale Boats to Cow Neck, Long Island; they plundered the house of Mr. Stephen Thorne of many valuable articles, and at the same time part of them surrounded the house of Mr. Edward Thorne, his son, which they likewise rifled; fortunately, both these gentlemen were that night abroad, which prevented them from being carried into captivity. In the house of Mr. Edward Thorne, they found Captain Lewis M' Donald, a gentleman banished by the rebel legislatures from Bedford, West Chester county; him they robbed of such effects as their demagogues had permitted him to bring with him, broke open his chest, from which they extracted about £70 in gold and silver and York currency of the old emission, depriving him of the most valuable part of his clothing, but disdained to accept of £400 in Congress dollars, of which they found him possessed.⁸⁴⁸

If the robbery of Lewis McDonald's money and personal possessions in Edward Thorne's home were not enough, a year later Lewis McDonald had his horse stolen from the (North) Hempstead pasture of Stephen Cornell. In response, Lewis McDonald offered a reward which was advertised in Rivington's *The Royal Gazette*, which read:

July 19, 1780: Two half joes* reward. Stolen from the pasture of Stephen Cornwell, Hempstead, 14th instant, an iron grey horse.

Lewis McDonald 849

[* The "half joe," was one of the most commonly used coins in the late colonial period. They were gold coins minted in Portugal and Brazil. The "joe" was a nickname given to

these coins which featured the bust of the Portuguese King Johannes V. In the colonies, the exchange rate of the two "half joes" would have been a little less than 7 pounds. ⁸⁵⁰]

As a context for the above-mentioned robbery of Lewis McDonald and the theft of his horse, the text below describes the use of "whale boats" across Long Island Sound by Patriots and Tories alike in their military, mercantile, and terrorist raids against both military and civilian targets:

Small boats, resembling those used by whalers, about thirty feet long, and propelled with oars, from four to twenty in number, were fitted up in the harbors along the northern [Connecticut] shore of the Sound, and employed in harassing the [British and Tory] enemy in various ways. They would dart across the Sound, under cover of the night, and run into the inlets of the Long Island shore, landing near the house of a Tory family, sometimes to plunder and sometimes to take prisoners. Small British vessels, cruising in the Sound, were occasionally captured by these nimble privateers. Market sloops, loaded with provisions for the British Army in New York, were their favorite prey. Great quantities of forage and other stores belonging to the [British and Tory] enemy were destroyed by these parties. The newspapers from 1777 to the close of the War contain numberless accounts of these exploits, which were a source of no little uneasiness and inconvenience to the British Army, while they spread consternation among the Loyalists of the surrounding country and served greatly to cheer the spirits of the [Patriot] friends of the country.

Operations of this nature were not confined to the American side. The Loyalist refugees on Long Island would often retaliate upon their active assailants by similar whale-boat expeditions, starting from the opposite shore, and landing at Fairfield, Stamford, and other points in Connecticut, and in Westchester County. Many a night, doubtless, after some bold foray across the water, did our inhabitants keep watch for the arrival of the enemy's boats upon Rye Neck or in Byram harbor.⁸⁵¹

In an early American historical work focusing on Loyalists in the Revolution, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution*, author Lorenzo Sabine wrote the following with respect to Lewis McDonald:

McDonald, Lewis. Of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He was at first a Whig, and a captain, and a committee-man; but, incurring the displeasure of his early political associates, was compelled to abandon his home. In 1779 he was on Long Island, and was robbed by a party from Connecticut. ⁸⁵² [There is no information set forth in the text as to Sabine's sourcing of his material; but, it most likely was Rivington's *The Royal Gazette*. It is to be noted that the reference to Lewis McDonald (Jr.) being a "committee-man" is erroneous since it was Lewis' father Lewis McDonald Sr. who was the committeeman.]

The frequent plundering and looting of Loyalists on Long Island by American thugs operating out of Patriot-held Connecticut and New York had become so grave a problem that the New York Governor George Clinton was directed to issue a Proclamation strictly forbidding it. Moreover, such marauding was seriously jeopardizing the operation of Washington's Culper Spy

Ring as its operatives sought to surreptitiously cross Long Island Sound to convey intelligence to Washington. The New York legislature's resolution, dated Sept. 9, 1779, to this effect read:

That his Excellency the Governor be requested forthwith to issue his Proclamation, strictly forbidding all Persons, Subjects of this State, to plunder the Inhabitants of Long-Island, or any other Place in the Power or Possession of the Enemy, in this or any other of the United States; and thereby declaring, that if any of them shall so offend against the Law of Nations and the Rights of War, they shall be deemed and treated as Pirates and Free-Booters; and that his Excellency be also requested to write to the Executive Powers of the States of Connecticut and New-Jersey, earnestly requesting them respectively, to issue a similar Proclamation. ⁸⁵³

* * *

On 11/21/1778, evidently shortly before he was required to be taken behind enemy lines, "Lewis MacDonald" and Peter Fleming discharged, as "now received," a mortgage debt of £ 265 owed to Lewis "MacDonald" (Sr.) that had been secured by a mortgage deed on the property of Benjamin Richards Jr. of Waterbury, which property had subsequently been conveyed from Richards to Edmond Lockwood of Stamford, Conn. Recorded 10/26/1780. ⁸⁵⁴ This transaction was carried out by Lewis Jr. and Peter Fleming, acting as co-executors named in the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr), notwithstanding that the Will had not been probated (and would not be until October, 1784, a month after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War).

On 3/5/1779, Joseph Clark II, of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y., sold to James Trowbridge, Bedford, ten acres of land "bounded easterly by Lewis McDonald [Jr.] land[,] northerly by Benjamin Hays [and] said Joseph Clark land, westerly by Joseph Clark II land & southerly by the high way..." 855

In October 1780, James McDonald and other heirs of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. submitted a petition showing that the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. is a creditor of William Nichols of Waterbury, and that Nichols' estate had been confiscated by the State of Connecticut. The heirs of Lewis' estate petitioned to have Daniel McDonald of Ridgefield, Connecticut, appointed to collect the debt from Nichols' estate. It appears that the requested appointment of Daniel to collect the debt was because Lewis McDonald Jr., an executor of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s estate, had been sent into the enemy's [British] lines and thus was unable to settle the estate. It is unclear whether the Nichols' debt was ever repaid. 856

In late 1780 or early 1781, Lewis McDonald Jr. was a tragic player in a deadly and heart-breaking family accident involving the death of his young nephew, Lewis Fleming. Lewis Fleming was the youngest and last child, and only son, of Lewis McDonald, Jr.'s sister, Sarah McDonald Fleming, and her husband, Dr. Peter Fleming. According to information set forth in a McDonald family genealogical outline composed by a McDonald family descendant:

Lewis [Fleming was] born [likely in mid-late 1778]; [he] died aged two and a half years old; [he was] accidently shot and killed by his uncle Lewis McDonald who was going

into the house with a loaded gun in his hand; the gun hit against the door, discharging it, and killed the child instantly. ⁸⁵⁷

From this family account, it would appear that, given the age of Lewis Fleming (i.e., two and a half), this tragedy would likely have occurred at the end of 1780 or the beginning of 1781. This tragedy occurred in the house of Col. Lewis McDonald in which the Flemings had been residing after Col. Lewis' death. At this time, Lewis McDonald Jr. was living "behind British lines" on Long Island – living as an enemy "exile" – exiled from his family, home, and country. One may reasonably surmise that the reason for Lewis McDonald Jr.'s travel to Bedford was his desire (likely as a homesick brother) to pay a visit to his sister Sarah McDonald Fleming and her family. If the accident did indeed occur when Lewis Fleming was two and a half years old, it may well place the time of the accident as being during the Christmas/New Year's holidays at the end of 1780. Lewis McDonald's visit was a risky one both for himself as a Loyalist enemy and for Sarah Fleming and her family, who could be seen as improperly communicating with the enemy. Given this circumstance, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s visit to Patriot-held Bedford likely required him to travel stealthily, armed, and under the cover of darkness for fear of being captured and imprisoned by the Patriots. If all this is so, young Lewis Fleming's death would have been another casualty brought on by the War.

On 1/29/1783, Joseph Clark II gave to his son Joseph Clark III, via a Deed of Gift, "the lower lot with my house & barn [,] bounded westerly by the highway [,] northerly & easterly by Lewis McDonald [Jr.'s] land [,] southerly by Andrew Millses land." This deed indicates that Lewis McDonald Jr. held land on the east side of "the highway." The "highway" is known as the "Old Post Road." It is noted that Lewis McDonald Sr.'s house and certain of his property were located on the west side of the "highway." One of the two witnesses to the Clark deed was Dr. Peter Fleming, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s brother-in-law.

On 8/6/1783, undoubtedly anticipating the imminent, formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Lewis McDonald Jr. donated, by deed of gift, to the Presbyterian Society of Bedford, one half acre of his land in the heart of the Village of Bedford located on a hill overlooking the Village Green for the rebuilding of the Presbyterian church that had been destroyed during the War by British troops. It would be the "third" Presbyterian Church building to be built in the Village of Bedford. It may have been that Lewis was seeking to bring about some reconciliation between himself and the authorities and people of Bedford. If there were an initiative by Lewis in this vein, it almost certainly was aided and facilitated in significant part by Lewis' sister, Sarah McDonald Fleming, and her husband Dr. Peter Fleming who themselves were prominent members of the Bedford Presbyterian church. The "History of Bedford Church..." sets forth the circumstances pertaining to the Presbyterian Church in Bedford at the time of the Revolution and thereafter and includes in full the text of the deed of gift made by Lewis McDonald Jr.:

Bedford, during the greater part of the seven years' war of the Revolution, was protected by the proximity of the American forces, and suffered less from incursions of the British troops than did the places west and south of this, in the region known as the Neutral Ground. It was, however, exposed at all times, but especially in the earlier years of the war, to the depredations of the marauding cow boys: and, more than once, the flying visits of the enemy brought fire and slaughter to the homes of its people. Upon one of

these 1779-occasions, the [Presbyterian] meeting house and nearly every dwelling in the village were burned * It is supposed that the records of the church, preserved in the minister's house, were destroyed in this conflagration. [* Magazine of American History, vol. III., p. 685 (Nov. 1879).]

Soon after the close of the war, the [Presbyterian] congregation undertook to rebuild their sanctuary. A site was chosen, on the hill overlooking the village, about twenty rods west of the spot where the former house of worship had stood. The ground was given by Captain Lewis McDonald. The Church was probably erected in the autumn of the year 1783.* [*The deed of gift from Lewis McDonald to the Presbyterian Society of Bedford is dated the sixth day of August, 1783. The Town Records show that the town meeting in May, 1784, was held in the "meeting house," which must therefore have been erected between these dates.]

. . .

[Lewis McDonald Jr.'s deed reads as follows:]

To all Christian People to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting know ye that I Lewis McDonald formerly of Bedford in Westchester County State of New York but Now a Resident of Long Island for certain Causes me thereunto moving and out of love and affection for the Encouragement of Virtue and the Propagation of the Gospel Do hereby Bequeath and give unto the Presbyterian Society of Bedford in the County and State above said and to their Heirs and Successors forever as long as they shall Remain a Society and as long as they shall stand in Want of a House of Publick Worship or a spot of Ground to Erect a House of Worship thereon ONE half acre of Land situate lying and being in the Township of Bedford in the County and State aforesaid Bounded (as follows Lying on an Eminence above the spot of Ground where the former Meeting House stood) Easterly by the Road that Runs from the Town of Cantito Westerly Northerly and Southerly by my own Land which land was a purchase of John Elliott, Reference being had to the Original Conveyance to have and to hold the Above Bequeathed and Given spot of Land with all and singular the Rights and Privileges thereunto Belonging to the above mentioned Society to their Heirs and Successors agreeable to the above Mentioned Terms and Conditions and also I the said Lewis McDonald do for myself my Heirs and Assigns Covenant with the said Society their Heirs and Successors that at and until the Ensealing of these Presents I am well seised of the Premises as a Good Indefeasable Estate in fee Simple and have Good Rights to Dispose of the same in the manner and form above written and the same is free from all Incumberances Whatsoever and furthermore I the said Lewis McDonald do by these Presents bind myself my Heirs to Warrant and Defend to the above Covenanted Premises to the said Society their Heirs and Successors Against all Claims and Demands Whatsoever In Testimony and Confirmation of which I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Sixth Day of August in the year of our LORD Christ one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty and three and in the Seventh year of our Independence.

Lewis McDonald In Presence of Stephen Cornwell and Mary Cornwell * (Town Records of Bedford.) 858 [* It is noted that it was from the pasture of Stephen Cornwell that Lewis McDonald Jr.'s horse was stolen in 1780. Given this, it may well be the case that Lewis had been residing with the Cornwell family in North Hempstead, L.I. for about three years (1780 - 1783).]

Lewis McDonald's 1783 deed of gift (above) was not formally and publicly "recorded" in the records of Bedford and Westchester County until 1792. In one of the histories of Bedford's Presbyterian Church, it is stated:

On the back of this old document [i.e., the deed] we have this record:

Be it Remembered that on the 14th Day of June 1792, personally appeared before me, Ebenezer Lockwood Esquire, first Judge of the Court of Common pleas in & for the County of Westchester, the within named Lewis M Donald the grantor to the within deed of gift and acknowledged that he signed & sealed & Delivered the same as his free & Voluntary act & Deed[,] and having Examined the same and finding no material mistake, Erasure or Interlineation[,] Do allow the same to be recorded. Eben Lockwood. 859

This history further notes:

The records of the town [of Bedford] inform us that the town meetings of 1784 and [1785] were held in the [Presbyterian] meeting-house. The judges of the court of common pleas and the supervisors of the county held their meetings [on] May 9th, 1786, in the Presbyterian meeting-house in Bedford, so that we have conclusive proof that this second house of worship was built where it now stands, but which has been vacated by the people for one larger and more commodious, built on the ground owned by the church next to the parsonage. ⁸⁶⁰

On 9/3/1783, the Treaty of Paris was signed in Paris by representatives of King George III of Great Britain and representatives of the United States of America formally ending the American Revolutionary War.

On 10/20/1783, over six years after Lewis McDonald (Sr.)'s death on 7/24/1777, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated, indicating that regular civil authority had once again returned to Bedford. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will specified, in part, that Lewis McDonald Jr. and Dr. Peter Fleming were to be the executors (see below). Among other provisions, the Will specified:

I leave to my second son, Lewis, 10 acres of land I bought of the executors of Isaac Miller, deceased; my gun, sword, gold sleeve buttons, and watch, with one bed and furniture, and spurs.... Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares.... I make Doctor Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald [Jr.], executors. 861

Although both Dr. Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald Jr. were specified as co-executors, it appears that most of the duties of executor were carried out by Dr. Fleming. This was likely

because Lewis' war-time Loyalist sympathies would have needlessly placed him, as a person with great political baggage, into the oftentimes touchy business of settling debts and accounts with the numerous local families who owed debts to the deceased Lewis McDonald Sr.

On 11/25/1783, nearly three months after the Treaty of Paris was signed, the last British troops stationed in the United States departed from New York City. Along with the British soldiers who were evacuated from New York City, about 30,000 Tory-Loyalists vacated the city, with a great many of them joining the British Loyalists who had already emigrated to Canada. However, many of them, apparently including Lewis McDonald, Jr., sought to return to their home towns and other communities in the newly-constituted United States.

In the Bedford Historian's Office, there is an account of Lewis McDonald Jr. after the War, when he returned to Bedford from Long Island, which sets forth several matters of interest:

Lewis Jr.'s property, unlike [James and Lewis] Holmes's, escaped confiscation, possibly because Lewis, though remaining a Loyalist, never actually fought alongside the British.

After the war ended, Lewis McDonald Jr. returned to Bedford, where he took over his father's store. ⁸⁶² [Of note, this text indicates that the general store that Lewis McDonald Sr. had established in or about 1740 was still in operation (apparently continuously) some 43 years after its founding at this point in time. Further, there is reason to believe that *both* Lewis Jr. and his younger brother James had an ownership interest in this store up to the time of Lewis Jr.'s death in 1797. Thereafter, James evidently took over the store.]

In the Spring of 1784, just a few months after the formal conclusion of the Revolutionary War, Bedford Town officials began to recommence their legislative and executive activities under the auspices of the State of New York and the United States. One of their earliest enactments dealt with the treatment of Loyalists:

Some of [the Loyalists] remained at home, while others abandoned their property and took refuge within the British lines, and sought to return after the war. But they were not welcomed.

At the town-meeting, April 7, 1784, held in the new Presbyterian meeting-house on the hill [on land which had been given to the Presbyterian Church by Lewis McDonald, Jr. from his landholdings in the heart of the Village of Bedford], it was "voted, that no persons that have been over to the enemy shall come into the town to reside; if any have already come in, they are to be immediately drove out. Voted, that Richard Sackett, James Trowbridge, Silvenus Reynolds, John Banks, Jun'r, Captain St. John, Eli Tyler, Gabriel Higgins, John Miller ye 3rd, Ezekiel Newman, Cornelius Clark, Abijah Holmes and Abram Holly be a committee to carry the above resolution into execution."

This vigorous resolution was to some degree enforced. Certain of the Tories were banished and their farms confiscated; they took up their residence in Nova Scotia, while others lived and died here, but never regained the respect or confidence of their neighbors (emphasis added). ⁸⁶³

In light of both the letter and the spirit of foregoing legislative vote by the Town of Bedford in April 1784, facts bear out (as evidenced by a number of sales of his real estate property in Bedford) that Lewis McDonald Jr. soon concluded that any attempt to return home to Bedford at this time as an "accepted" fellow citizen was out of the question. As a consequence, both pursuant a legal edict and as a matter of prudence and safety on his part, Lewis Junior was once again forced into exile from his family and home town. His "second" formal exile lasted nearly another five years and was in effect until Jan. 1789 (see below).

Evidently, in 1784, after only a very brief stay in Bedford, Lewis McDonald moved to nearby Greenwich, Connecticut (about 14 miles away), where he was not subject to penalties in Bedford and New York State arising from the War. It is presumed that this move was a direct result of the 1784 Act passed by the Bedford Town officials that aimed at driving out of town any person who had "been over to the enemy."

After moving to Greenwich, Lewis McDonald established a home and also offered a place to live to his wife's (Sarah's) brother-in-law Col. James Holmes who was also a Loyalist in the war:

After the Revolution, [Col. James] Holmes went to Connecticut, where his wife had a small property. He stayed there until March 1786, living on the estate of a banished Loyalist named Captain McDonald.⁸⁶⁴

On 5/21/1784 – within six weeks of Bedford Town officials' passage of its anti-Loyalist edict – Lewis McDonald, Jr. sold 48 acres of land to Joseph Clark III, as reflected in the following "abstract of bill of sale":

Sold to Joseph Clark [III] of the same place for 339 pounds, six shillings and six pence "current money of New York": One certain tract or parcel of land ... in ... Bedford... butted and bounded as follows: beginning at the northwest corner of land belonging to the said Joseph Clarke [III] by a highway, and running northwardly by said highway until it comes to land belonging to James Raymond, thence southerly by James Raymonds land fifteen chains and thirty-one links to the southwest corner of said Raymonds land, thence eastward six chains and thirty links by said Raymonds land to land belonging to Philip Leek, thence southardly by said Philip Leeks land to land belonging to Andrew Millses land, to the southeast corner of land belonging to the said Joseph Clark [III] thence northward fifteen chains and four links bounded by the said Clark's land to the corner to the place of beginning containing forty-eight acres and one quarter and thirty six rods of land

[signed by] Lewis McDonald [Jr]

May 21, 1784 "and in the seventh of independency" Witnesses: Mathias Smith, James Clark

On Dec. 16, 1785 (sic) [actually 1784], Mathias Smith swore before Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., one of the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that he saw Lewis McDonald sign this deed.

Recorded March 29, 1785 by Philip Leek clerk 865

By 9/30/1784, Lewis McDonald Jr.'s is documented as residing in nearby Fairfield County, Connecticut. Church records of 9/30/1784 for St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford list Lewis McDonald as a member in good standing as of that date.

On 2/10/1785, Lewis McDonald, Jr. made another sale of his land, 10 acres in size, in Bedford as set forth in an abstract of bill of sale:

Lewis McDonald [Jr], late of Bedford and now of Greenwich, Fairfield, Conn. Sold to Abraham Canfield of Bedford, Westchester, N.Y. for 63 pounds "New York money" One piece of land ... in ... Bedford at a place called the Long Swamp containing ten acres and bounded easterly on land belonging to the estate of Jean Miller late of Bedford deceast, southerly in part on land belonging to the estate of Stephen Holmes [son of John Holmes III] late of Bedford deceast and in part on Abraham Canfields own land and westerly on Abraham Canfields own land and northerly by the high way.

[signed by] Lewis McDonald [Jr]

Feb. 10, 1785

Witnesses: Rachal Canfield, Anne McDonald *

On Feb. 23, 1785, Anne McDonald swore before Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq., a Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, that she saw Lewis McDonald sign this deed.

Recorded March 30, 1785, by Philip Leek clerk ⁸⁶⁶

[* This "Anne McDonald," one of the witnesses to the above deed, likely refers to Nancy ("Ann") McDonald (1765 - 10/21/1835), one of Lewis' nieces, the eldest child and daughter of Lewis' younger brother James McDonald. In 1785, it was rare for a woman to be listed as a witness to a legal document.]

* * *

On 10/12/1785, Lewis McDonald Jr. and Jonathan Finch, Jr. took an inventory for the estate of Abraham Hubbard, late of Greenwich, Connecticut, filed by Henry Hubbard, executor. ⁸⁶⁷

On 5/21/1787, Lewis McDonald Jr. and Bezaleel Brown took and filed an inventory for the estate of Jeremiah Lockwood, late of Greenwich, Connecticut, pursuant to Lockwood's Will dated Aug. 21, 1786, and probated on Apr. 24, 1787. ⁸⁶⁸

On 2/14/1788, Lewis McDonald, Jr., then about 51-53 years old, married Clara Ferris (bap. 4/11/1764 -), a 23-year-old woman easily young enough to be his daughter, in Stamford, Connecticut, at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford by Rector Ebenezer Dibblee. As set forth in *Early Connecticut Marriages, as found in Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*, marriage records document this marriage: "Lewis McDonald late of Bedford residing in Greenwich, & Clay [(sic) Clara] Feris of Greenwich, Feb. 14, 1788." ⁸⁶⁹ (These records also list the marriage of Lewis' younger brother, James McDonald, in St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford, which occurred 26 years earlier: "James Macdonald of Bedford & Elizabeth Belding [sic] ["Belden"], Dec. 20, 1762." *Id.* at page 16.)

St. John's Episcopal Church was also the same church where Clara Ferris had been baptized on April 11, 1764. Clara Ferris was one of the daughters of Joseph Ferris (b. March 29, 1735, Greenwich, Ct.; d. May 27, 1810, Greenwich, Ct.) and Ruth Peck Ferris (b. 1744, Greenwich, Ct.; d. 1768, Greenwich, Ct.). Joseph Ferris had served as a Private in the 5th Company, 4th Regiment under the command of Captain David Waterbury in the expedition against Canada in the French-Indian Wars in 1756; he also served in the Revolutionary War in Captain George Peck's Company. Joseph Ferris married 1st Ruth Peck and 2d Mary Austin.)

There were no children from the marriage of Lewis and Clara McDonald.

On 1/26/1789, Lewis McDonald Jr. and his wife Clara Ferris McDonald reiterated in a "bill of sale" the conveyance of land (by "another certain indenture for the same tract and parcel of land") that Lewis McDonald Jr. alone had made to Joseph Clark III on May 21, 1784, pursuant to a sale of 48 ¼ acres of land for £ 339, 6 sh, and 6 d. This bill of sale was witnessed by David Lounsbury and David Lockwood. This revised conveyance was apparently made in order to make it clear that Lewis' wife, Clara Ferris McDonald, had no legal right to, or obligation under, the prior conveyance made by Lewis McDonald Jr. to Joseph Clark III. ⁸⁷⁰ On 1/28/1789, this new indenture (which was recast in a new document memorialized and recorded by Clark on 1/28/1789) was witnessed by John Truslow and Jesse Holly. (Jesse Holly was the husband of Lewis McDonald Jr.'s niece's (Catherine Holly).). This deed was recorded on 2/2/1789 by James McDonald, clerk (Lewis McDonald's brother). ⁸⁷¹

On 1/29/1789 – no doubt necessitated by the Town of Bedford's "Loyalist banishment" enactment of April 7, 1784 – after having received, and then favorably acting upon, a petition from Lewis McDonald, the New York State legislature enacted a "private law" specifically permitting Lewis McDonald to return to and remain within New York State unmolested.

AN ACT to allow Lewis McDonald to return to and remain within this State.

Whereas it has been represented to the legislature by the petition of Lewis McDonald that he the said Lewis McDonald is desirous of having permission to return to this State, Therefore, Be it enacted by the People of the State of New York represented in Senate and Assembly, it is hereby enacted by the same

That the Same Lewis McDonald is hereby permitted to return to and remain within this State unmolested, any law to the contrary notwithstanding.⁸⁷²

However, notwithstanding this legislative enactment, Lewis and Clara McDonald did not return to Bedford for four more years, when they finally returned in 1793.

On 2/17/1789, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Conn., purchased for £ 900 New York money, from Thomas Bowne and Elizabeth Bowne, his wife, of the Town of Rye, Westchester County, N.Y., two properties in Bedford Township, totaling 80 acres: (1) a farm, tract, pieces or parcels of land in the Village of Bedford, adjoining the properties of Lewis McDonald, Benjamin Hays, and David Dan, south of Pound Ridge Road, and (2) a piece of land on the north side of Pound Ridge Road, adjoining the properties of Lewis McDonald, the Court

House, Abraham Canfield, land of the late Stephen Holmes, the parsonage land, and the land of James McDonald. 873

In the 1790 Federal Census, Lewis McDonald Jr. and family are listed as residents in the census enumeration for "Norwalk and Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut" (further analysis indicates that the residency was in Stamford).* Lewis is listed as the head of household with three (3) males of age 16 or older and two (2) females (without regard to age). There is no listing of any slaves. It is unclear who the additional two males and one female were in the household beyond Lewis and his wife Clara. Perhaps they were relatives of Clara.

* In a 2002 genealogical article examining "The 1790 Connecticut Census," written by Joyce S. Pendery, a Connecticut genealogist, she writes:

In the Stamford portion of the census, there are sixteen heads of households listed for whom I found no other indication of Stamford residency. Their names do not appear on the 1790 Stamford tax list or in any other extant town records. It is, however, likely that most or all did live in Stamford. They include Abigail Smith, Darius Peck, Martin Dissabrose, Capt. Nathanial Starr, Janus Waterbury, Widow Elizabeth Comestock, Widow Molly Smith, *Lewis M. Donald*, Widow Mary Wilson, Augustus Wilkes, Amos Stevens, Jr., Isaac Stevens, Sarah Howard, Zepeniah Slason, Widow Esther Seely, and Joseph Sudmore.... (emphasis added) 874

On 2/5/1790, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden and Benjamin Hays appears in a mortgage between Lewis McDonald Jr. and Peter Fleming: i.e., "land belong[ing] to Joseph Worden, and Benjamin Hays, and then running westerly and southerly by said Wordens and Benjamins [Hays] land ... to land of James Trowbridge, and then southerly by said Trowbridges land ... to the road that goes from Bedford to the North River." ⁸⁷⁵

Subsequently, with respect to the Worden mortgage(s), Lewis McDonald Jr. would serve as a co-mortgagee with Robert C. Livingston and then later with Peter Jay Munro. As noted briefly below, both Livingston and Munro were influential figures (and evidently also mortgage money lenders) in the New York City area. Lewis' relationship with these two individuals indicates that he was well regarded by them, and that Lewis' prior status as Loyalist evidently did not negatively affect his mortgage money lending business.

On 4/21/1791, the land of Joseph Worden in Bedford appears in a mortgage between Lewis McDonald Jr. and Robert C. Livingston:* beginning at a corner where the road goes from Bedford to Cantito and running northerly as said road runs ... running westerly and northerly ... to a cart path and then running by said path ... to land belonging to Joseph Worden and Benjamin Hays, and then running westerly and southerly by said Wordens and Hay's land ... to the road that goes from Bedford to the North River. ⁸⁷⁶ (*Robert C. Livingston was of the influential and powerful Livingston family and was a merchant in New York City. Subsequent to the death of his uncle, Phillip Livingston (delegate to the Second Continental Congress from 1775 to 1778, and signer of the Declaration of Independence), Robert C. Livingston, Philip Livingston, and Isaac Roosevelt were directed to serve as trustees of Philip Livingston's indebted estate by an Act of the New York Legislature enacted on February 25, 1785. ⁸⁷⁷)

On 4/4/1792, Lewis McDonald Jr. and wife Clara, listed as residing in Stamford, Connecticut, conveyed two parcels of land in Bedford to Isaac Smith of Bedford for "£ 231, N.Y. money." The first parcel contained "thirty acres and three perches of land." The second parcel of land contained "eight acres, one rood [a "rood" equals a quarter of an acre] and thirty-six perches." The deed of sale was witnessed by Lewis' brother-in-law, Peter Fleming, and by Ebenezer Lockwood. Ebenezer Lockwood, Esq. was one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas.⁸⁷⁸

With respect to the aforementioned sale to Isaac Smith of the smaller parcel of eight acres of land in Bedford, it is likely that this real estate transfer was the same (later recorded as twelve acres) as the one that later became the subject of litigation in the 1838 case of *Holmes v. Seely*.

879 In brief, the 8 (12)-acre parcel of land conveyed to Smith by Lewis McDonald was one which was totally surrounded by an 80-acre parcel of land then owned by Lewis McDonald; and, accordingly, it was not accessible by any public highway (in this case, apparently the "Bedford Road"). With this being the case, the court found that a "right of way" came into being incidental to Lewis' conveyance of the 8 (12) acres to Smith. Over time, Lewis McDonald Jr. apparently bequeathed the 80-acre parcel to his brother James McDonald, pursuant to Lewis' Will that was probated following Lewis' death in 1797. 880 James later transferred this property to David Dan who, in turn, conveyed it to the plaintiff Holmes in this case. On the other hand, Isaac Smith conveyed the 8 (12)-acre parcel and, after additional conveyances, it was purchased by the defendant Seely. The appellate court rejected plaintiff Holmes' case for trespass against Seely; and it found that it was incumbent upon the plaintiff or, if not by the plaintiff, upon the defendant to select a specific "right of way" that solely would be for access to the smaller parcel of land.

On 11/12/1792, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden and Benjamin Hays appears in a mortgage between Lewis McDonald Jr. and Peter Jay Munro:* a certain dwelling house and two certain pieces of land in Bedford whereon Major Jesse Holly [the nephew of Lewis McDonald Jr.] now resides ... the one beginning at the corner of the garden where the road leading to Cantito joins the road leading to Ridgefield and running northerly as the first mentioned road runs ... thence westerly and northerly to a cart path and then running by the said cart path to land now belonging to Joseph Worden and Benjamin Hays and then running westerly and southerly by the land last aforesaid to the land of James Trowbridge⁸⁸¹ (*Peter Jay Munro was a nephew of U.S. Supreme Court Justice John Jay. Peter Jay Munro was born to Eve Jay Munro (sister of John Jay) and Henry Munro in Rye. In 1790, two years before this mortgage transaction, Peter Jay Munro was working in the New York law office of Aaron Burr. ⁸⁸² In 1794, Munro was a beneficiary under and an executor of the Will of Mary McKnight, wife of Charles McKnight, the famous New York doctor and surgeon. One of the witnesses of that Will was Alexander L. McDonald, a son of James McDonald, Lewis McDonald's brother. ⁸⁸³)

On 6/28/1793, as specified in an "Abstract of bill of sale," Lewis McDonald Jr. "of Bedford, gentleman," and wife Clara conveyed a parcel of land in Bedford to David Dan, a farmer of Bedford, for "£ 80 N.Y. money." The parcel contained twelve acres of land. The property adjoined several pieces of land including "the northerly corner of that piece of land which David Dan has lately conveyed to Lewis McDonald." It was witnessed by Jacob Conklin and Aaron Read. ⁸⁸⁴ (Witness Aaron Read was the husband of Lewis McDonald Jr.'s niece Sarah Fleming Read (daughter of Peter Fleming and Sarah McDonald Fleming.)

On 7/8/1795, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden appears in a mortgage between James Sackett and several Van Cortlandts: beginning at a corner of the parsonage lot by the highway that leads through Bedford and Poundridge thence by said highway to Lewis McDonald['s land] thence northwardly and easterly by said land and land of James McDonald to the road leading to Joseph Worden thence easterly with said road to the land of Joseph Worden thence northwardly by said land to land lately belonging to Isaac Miller, deceased, then westerly to Abraham Canfield then with said land to land late of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) to the northeast corner of the parsonage lot ... ⁸⁸⁵

* * *

Economic Depression after the War

Except for a very brief growth spurt in 1783, at the conclusion of the American Revolution, the American economy significantly deteriorated throughout the rest of the 1780s and even into the 1790s, and the lot of America's citizenry greatly suffered. Americans' income declined dramatically and times were very tough. There were a number of causes: (1) the fighting in the Revolutionary War had caused great and widespread devastation, especially to the engines of the Colonial America economy, with a great many of the farms physically destroyed, livestock stolen and devoured, and businesses and shipping destroyed; (2) the War decimated the American labor supply owing to the deaths and disabilities arising from the War and to the exodus of a great number of typically well-educated and well-trained Loyalists, further raising already high wages; (3) in the aftermath of the War, there was the enormous and crushing war debt owed by the various States; (4) after independence from Great Britain, there were very few sources of capital for the financing of business endeavors; (5) there was the ongoing effect of long-standing hyperinflation, especially exacerbated by the War; (6) there was the disastrous effect of the ongoing curtailment of trade and commerce with Great Britain which before the War accounted for well over half of all American trade; and (7) vital American trade with the British Caribbean Islands with their sugar and molasses commodities was constrained by Great Britain through its enforced embargo.

[N]ew estimates imply that real income per capita dropped considerably over the quarter century [of 1774-1800]. The 1774-1800 decline of about 20 percent looks almost as serious in per capita terms as the 1929-1933 drop into the Great Depression. (McCusker and Menard estimate that GDP per capita decline[d] by 46% in 1790 compared to 1774. In comparison, the decline during the Great Depression was 48%. ⁸⁸⁶) If other authors are correct in reporting brisk income gains across the 1790s, then the Revolutionary disaster and Confederation turmoil could have been America's greatest income slump ever, in percentage terms. ⁸⁸⁷

And

Since income grew in the 1790s (e.g., 1% a year), the decline between 1774 and 1790 following [the assessment of economists] Lindert and Williamson must have been around 36%. 888

In 1786, New York City merchant Anthony L. Bleecker (the future father-in-law of Lewis McDonald's nephew, Alexander L. McDonald, (below)) said, "As money [has] become exceedingly scarce and business very dull, the shopkeepers, country dealers, &c. are very cautious and backwards in buying; and it is really very difficult to make sales to any tolerable advantage, especially when immediate payment is required." 889

* * *

Connecticut Real Estate Investments and Mortgage-Money-Lending

After the War, starting in 1785, and following in the footsteps of his father Lewis Sr., Lewis McDonald entered the business of real estate investment in Connecticut. Unfortunately, like many others, Lewis was not well-positioned to foresee the full nature and extent of the risks associated with the real estate market of the day which were interconnected with the deep and ongoing downturn in the American economy. This time period was not like the more stable economic times of his father's era. It was a dicey and volatile environment. Further, one cannot easily determine to what extent Lewis' business endeavors were grounded in real estate *investment* rather than real estate *speculation*. And, perhaps, not being a man brought up for manual labor, he may not have seen any other business endeavor as suitable to his talents.

As set forth below, during the last dozen years of his life (1785-1797), Lewis entered into a substantial number of purchases and sales of real estate in the rural, western part of Connecticut. During this 12-year period, Lewis was an active investor, engaging in a total of 43 real estate transactions (see below). Lewis bought 17 pieces of real estate for which he paid about £ 2,936.; and he sold 26 pieces of property for which he was paid about £ 3,095. Taken in the aggregate, the exchange of money for property suggests a near wash, with little to show for a dozen years of real estate investing. However, given the very unfavorable economic circumstances in America during the late 1780s and early 1790s, matters arguably could have been worse.

Aside from his real estate investment business, Lewis Jr. also was involved in mortgage-based lending. During this period, he made six (6) mortgage-security-based loans totaling £ 1,000. On the other hand, Lewis himself had to mortgage certain of his properties as security collateral to obtain £ 2,160. in loans, indicating the shaky state of Lewis' finances, especially in 1790-91.

The majority of the above-mentioned transactions involved real estate located in the middle and northern, rural parts of the Town of Stamford, including land in today's Town of New Canaan. The great majority of these real estate investment endeavors occurred while Lewis McDonald was living in Greenwich and Stamford, Connecticut (Summer 1784 – May/June 1793).

On 8/1/1785, Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, "Donald McDonald" (i.e., Daniel McDonald) of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Simeon Hunt and Ephraim Hinman of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 42 acres of land in Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 70. 890 This 42-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

In late 1785, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Conn., Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Conn., and James McDonald of Bedford, N.Y., conveyed to Simeon Hunt of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 23 acres of land in Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 21.10.0. ⁸⁹¹ This 23-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On 5/8/1786, Jonathan Waring of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 1,300., land on the east side of the Bedford Road containing 173½ acres bounded on one side by the Broad Brook so-called, also a tract of land in Stamford at a place called the Den containing 62 acres partly bounded by land held by the heirs of Monmouth Lounsbury, also two other tracts in a place called Taunton, one of which contains 20 acres and the other 10 acres together with all of the buildings erected on the premises and one third part of the saw mill erected on the Broad Brook and all of the irons belonging to the saw mill. 892

On 7/19/1786, James Beard of the Town of Derby, New Haven County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good and valuable consideration, by quit claim deed, 40 acres of land with the house, barn, and fruit trees on it in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, at a place called Whortleberry Ridge by the Bedford Road. The deed specifies that the foregoing property had been conveyed by (F. ?) Waring to Beard via a mortgage deed dated 4/15/1785, the sum for which mortgaged land was on 7/19/1786 paid by Lewis McDonald to Beard (presumably to cover the payoff of the mortgage) with McDonald then having all the rights in the land that Beard had. Received to Record on 7/20/1786. 893

On 7/29/1786, James Holmes and Tamar Holmes (nee Lounsbury) of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 135., three parcels of land in the Town of Stamford, the first one at a place called the Den containing 25 acres bounded on the north and west by the highway, the second consisting of 8½ acres lying in the homestead of Monmouth Lounsbury, and the third containing 3½ acres bounded in part by the land of numerous heirs of Monmouth Lounsbury with all the privileges of a cart road. Received to Record on 7/11/1789.

On 3/16/1787, in a mortgage transaction, Thomas June of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 39., land in Stamford in the Stanwich Society with the dwelling house and bard thereon totaling 10 acres; provided that if June repaid the £ 39. with the lawful interest by 3/16/1788, the transaction would then be void, otherwise it would remain in effect. Recorded on 3/17/1787. 895

On 3/31/1787, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 9.7. received from Gold Selleck Pennoyer of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed two (2) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan. Received to Record on 4/26/1794. 896

On 6/14/1787, Lewis McDonald of Stamford, Connecticut, purchased from Charles Ward Apthorp, Esq., New York City, New York, for the sum of £ 409.8.7., land in the Township of Waterbury, Conn., which had been deeded on 6/25/1772 to Apthorp by Lemuel Nichols of Waterbury, Conn., given as a mortgage for land in Scoville's Meadow containing 100 acres to secure the payment of Nichols' loan to Apthorp in the amount of £ 220. (Apthorp was a famous and exceedingly rich merchant, mortgage-money lender, and real estate speculator.)⁸⁹⁷

On 8/29/1787, Ralph Isaacs of the Town of Branford, New Haven County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald, Esq., of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 42., land in the Town of Stamford: a common undivided right of 13 acres contained within 52 acres formerly belonging to James Hait, late of Stamford, deceased, sold to Lewis McDonald (Sr.), Joseph Lockwood, Ralph Isaacs, and Ephraim Smith, bounded on the east and the north by the highway. Received to Record on 8/30/1787.

On 12/6/1787, James Waring of the Town of Pound Ridge, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 240., three pieces of land in Stamford: the first, consisting of one (1) acre with a dwelling house by the highway, the second consisting of 10 acres by the highway, and the third consisting of 7 acres bounded on the east by Lewis McDonald's land in part and Monmouth Lounsbury's land in part, and in part by Phinehas (Phineas) Waterbury's land, and southerly by Phinehas (Phineas) Waterbury's land and in part by Lewis McDonald's land. Received to Record on 12/17/1787.

On 12/13/1787, Phinehas (Phineas) Waterbury of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 70., two pieces of land: the first at Pepperweed Ridge so-called adjacent to the highway totaling 10½ acres, the second lying in the Den adjacent to the highway totaling 15 acres. Received to Record on 12/17/1787. 900

On 2/14/1788, James Holmes and Tamar Holmes (nee Lounsbury) of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 60., eleven (11) acres in the Town of Stamford at Pepperweed Ridge bordered on the south by Monmouth Lounsbury's land. Received to Record on 2/25/1788.

On 2/14/1788, James Holmes and Tamar Holmes (nee Lounsbury) of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good and valuable consideration, including £ 10., land in the Town of Stamford in Salt Meadow which belongs to the heirs of Monmouth Lounsbury, including Tamar Holmes (nee Lounsbury), and also a piece of land lying north of the road that runs through the Den so-called which likewise belongs to the heirs of Monmouth Lounsbury. Received to Record on 2/25/1788. 902

On 4/10/1788, Lewis McDonald, Daniel McDonald, and James McDonald, heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, conveyed to Benjamin Scofield of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 136.10., twenty-six (26) acres

of land in Newfield in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the west by the highway – being the same tract described in a bill of sale, dated 3/27/1773, from Joseph Hait 5th to Col. McDonald. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and John McKay. Received to Record on 1/31/1791. ⁹⁰³

On 4/10/1788, Daniel McDonald and James McDonald, two of the heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, quit-claimed, on behalf of themselves and their heirs, to their brother Lewis McDonald two deeds or bills of sale given and executed by James Hait, late of Stamford, deceased, to their father Lewis McDonald (Sr.), one of which deeds was dated 2/9/1756, and the other dated 4/19/1768. Received to Record on 4/14/1788. 904

On 4/10/1788, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Dunlap Coggeshall of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good and valuable consideration, including £ 20., ten (10) acres of land with a dwelling house at the south end of the farm lately belonging to James Hait, late of Stamford, lying in the Parish of Canaan. Received to Record on 9/16/1788. 905

On 4/10/1788, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Charles Weed of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 285., sixty-five (65 acres) of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan which on one side lies on the border between the Town of Stamford and the Town of Norwalk in Fairfield County, on another side by a highway, on another by the Noroton River, and on the north side by a highway and McDonald's land. Received to Record on 4/14/1788.

On 4/10/1788, Joseph Lockwood of Pound Ridge, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 154., thirty-three (33) acres of land lying in an undivided right of land in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford within land previously conveyed by James Hait, late of Stamford, to Col. Lewis McDonald of Bedford, Joseph Lockwood of Pound Ridge, and Ralph Isaacs, and Ephraim Smith. Received to Record on 4/14/1788. 907

On 5/22/1788, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed via quit claim deed to Abraham Davis of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, a tract of land in the Town of Stamford called the Lawrence Farm containing 9 acres with the buildings thereon standing. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and Reuben Scofield. Received to Record on 5/24/1788. 908 This 9-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On 9/5/1788, Nathan Reynolds and Nehemiah Reynolds, both of the of the Town of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 220., three tracts of land in the Town of Stamford at a place called Roxbury: the first tract consisting of 5 acres bounded on the west by the Bedford Road, the Mill River running through the tract; the second tract consisting of 18 acres; and the third tract consisting of 9 acres bounded on the west by the highway, also with the liberty to pass

and repass with a team etc. across the southwest corner of Joseph Smith's land. Received to Record on 7/11/1789. 909

On 11/21/1788, Jesse Waring and Jemima Waring of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 65., land in the Town of Stamford in the Society of Stamford totaling 11½ acres, bounded in the east by McDonald's land, southerly in part by McDonald's land and part by Monmouth Lounsbury's land, west by McDonald's land, and north by Jonathan Lounsbury's land. Received to Record on 7/11/1789. 910

On 1/6/1789, Nathaniel Lounsbury of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 40., twenty (20) acres of land in the Town of Stamford called the Den. Received to Record on 7/11/1789. 911

On 2/21/1789, Abraham Davenport of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good and valuable consideration, including £ 44.16., seventy (70) acres of land, it being land mortgaged to Davenport by Jonathan Waring Jr. of Stamford to secure payment of a note. Received to Record on 7/11/1789. 912

On 3/31/1789, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Nathan Chichester of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 56.8., twelve (12) acres in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford. Received to Record on 12/31/1792. 913

On 4/26/1790, in a mortgage transaction, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, in consideration of £ 2,000. conveyed to John Thurman of the City and County of New York, several tracts of land in the Town of Stamford: (1) 173½ acres of land at Whortleberry Ridge, (2) 62 acres of land in the Den, (3) two tracts of land in a place called Taunton, one of 20 acres and other of 10 acres together with all of the buildings erected on the premises and the one-third part of the saw mill erected at Broad Brook, (4) a tract of land containing one acre with a dwelling house, and another tract of 7 acres bounded by the highway, easterly by McDonald's land and part by Monmouth Lounsbury's land, (5) a 10½ acre tract lying at the Pepper Weed Ridge so-called, and (6) a piece of land lying in the Den so-called containing 15 acres. This sale was given as collateral security for the payment of two bonds, one of which was executed by Lewis McDonald and Jesse Holly in the amount of £ 1,543.18., dated 3/8/1787, conditioned to pay £ 771.19 with the interest thereon from the date of execution having been paid up to the first day of April 1790 with the lawful interest until paid; the second bond, dated 4/26/1790, was executed by Lewis McDonald in the amount of £ 687.8.10 conditioned to pay £ 343.14.5 with lawful interest from the first day of April 1790 until paid. However, if Lewis McDonald / Jesse Holly paid John Thurman the sums owed pursuant to the bonds and the interest by the first day of April next (i.e., 1791), then the sale was null and void, but if in default it remained in full force and effect. Received to Record on 4/26/1790. 914

On 11/1/1790, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Abraham Walton, for the sum of £ 126.10., land in the Town of Stamford at a place called Roxbury totaling 24 acres, bounded on the north by McDonald's land, together with all the privileges of a highway or drift way to pass and repass on the east part of McDonald's land to the north highway, reserving the crops being or growing on the land unto McDonald. Received to Record on 11/1/1790. 915

On 11/8/1790, Jonathan Whiting of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 50., seventy (70) acres of land in the Town of Stamford at a place called Roxbury, bounded partly by the Bedford Road. Received to Record on 11/2/1791. 916

On 12/14/1790, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Elisha Leeds of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 123., thirty-one (31) acres in Canaan Parish, part in the Town of Stamford and part in the Town of Norwalk, bounded on the east by the highway and on the west by McDonald's land. Received to Record on 1/20/1791. 917

On 1/21/1791, in a mortgage transaction, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Conn., conveyed to Thaddeus Benedict of Redding, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 160., land totaling 128 acres at Bald Hills so-called in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford together with the buildings standing thereon. The transaction was conditioned upon McDonald paying on a promissory note dated 9/2/1790, in the amount of £ 152.4.7. with the interest thereon from 8/22/1790 to be paid on or before 11/1/1791. If the sum was paid on time, the transaction was void, otherwise in effect. Received to Record on /25/1791. Evidently, this note was not paid off on time per the dictates of the mortgage deed. In a notation to the deed, dated 3/19/1796, Lewis' brother James McDonald is listed as having paid off the remaining amount then owed on the mortgage. Accordingly, on 3/19/1796, Thaddeus Benedict assigned to James McDonald all of the right, title, and interest Benedict had in the note and mortgage. ⁹¹⁸

On 7/27/1791, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed, for the sum of £ 100., to Amy Knap, Sally Knap, Elizabeth H. Knap, Anne Knap, Cornelia Knap, Charles Knap Thompson, and William Augustus Thompson, heirs of Israel Knap, late of Greenwich, Connecticut, 55 acres of land in the Town of Stamford, bounded by the land of Nathaniel Webb, Lewis McDonald, and the heirs of Benjamin Lounsbury, easterly by the land of McDonald – land being part of the land mortgaged by Monmouth Lounsbury to Jonathan Platt. Received to Record on 8/1/1791. 919

On 11/14/1791, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good causes and consideration, including £ 53., received from Thomas June of the Town of Stamford, released and quit claimed 10 acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Stanwich Society with the buildings thereon, bounded on the north by the highway. Received to Record on 4/13/1793. 920

On 1/4/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Abidiah Seely of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum

of £ 275., fifty (50) acres of land with the buildings and fruit trees and appurtenances thereon in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the west by McDonald's land, bounded on the east and south by the highway. Received to Record on 1/10/1792. 921

On 4/16/1792, in a mortgage transaction, David Smith Jr. of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 10., one-half (½) acre with a dwelling house located at Ferris' Ridge so-called in the Town of Stamford; provided that if Smith should pay the £ 10. with interest on demand the transaction would be void, otherwise it remained in effect. Received to Record on 6/9/1792. 922

On 6/10/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for diverse good causes and consideration, 100 acres of land in the Town of Watertown with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings standing thereon, bounded on one side by land owned by Daniel McDonald. Recorded 6/18/1792. 923

On 7/14/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good causes and consideration, including £ 30., received from Justus Clawson of Middle Patent, Westchester County, New York, released and quit claimed McDonald's right in the one-fourth part of a certain undivided tract of land in Stamford at a place called the Den, west of the Whortlebery Ridge, the whole of the tract being 138 acres, bounded on the south by the highway, west by Samuel Smith's land. Received to Record on 7/14/1792. 924

On 4/5/1793, Lewis McDonald of Stanford, Connecticut, conveyed to Aaron Benedict of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, two pieces of land in the Township of Waterbury totaling 60 acres for the sum of £ 50. At the bottom of the Deed, after Lewis' signature is the text "at New Haven County, Waterbury, the day and date above written personally appeared Capt. Lewis McDonald..."

On 4/5/1793, "Capt. Lewis McDonald" of Stanford, Connecticut, purchased for the sum of £ 50 from Lemuel Nichols of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, 60 acres of land in Waterbury "near the Long Swamp" with "sundry other pieces of land [which Nichols] formerly gave a Mortgage Deed to Col. Lewis McDonald of Bedford," deceased, "to secure [Col. McDonald] for money [Nichols] received." ⁹²⁶

On 4/5/1793, Lewis McDonald of Stanford, Connecticut, purchased for the sum of £ 45 from Eli Hime of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, 34 acres of land in Waterbury lying northwest of the dwelling of Lemuel Nichols in Waterbury – land which Hime recently purchased from Capt. George Nichols' Estate Administration, land more fully described in a quitclaim deed executed by the Administration of George Nichols to Lewis McDonald recorded in the Waterbury Land Records dated 2/6/1793. 927

On 5/1/1793, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Mercy Hoyt of the Town of Stamford, for £ 21.10.6, land in the Town of Stamford

at or near the place called Roxbury totaling 3½ acres, bounded on the west by the highway. Received to Record on 5/17/1793. 928

On 5/1/1793, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to Ransford A. Ferris of the Town of Stamford, for the sum of £ 25., three (3) acres of land with the buildings thereon at a place called Devil's Den in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the east and the south by the highway. Received to Record on 5/2/1793. 929

On 1/21/1794, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Nathaniel Webb of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 1,302.5., several parcels of land in the Town of Stamford: (1) 169 acres together with the buildings thereon at Whortleberry Ridge, together with one-third part of an old saw mill thereon, bounded on the west by the Bedford Road, (2) a 62-acre tract of land on Whortleberry Ridge, bounded on the east by the Bedford Road, north by the highway, west by McDonald's land, (3) 19 acres of land in Taunton, bounded on the west by the drift way and in part by the land of Monmouth Lounsbury, and (4) another parcel of land in Taunton containing 8 acres, 3 roods, and 27 rods, bounded on the west by the Bedford Road and on the east by the Mill River. Received to Record on 1/24/1794. 930

On 4/12/1794, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for good causes and consideration, including £ 11.4., released and quit claimed to Henry Smith of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, a house and one-half (½) acre of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Stanwich on the road from Long Ridge to the Meeting House, and also transferred all right in McDonald's mortgage deed. Received to Record on 3/25/1795. 931

On 1/5/1795, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Abraham Nichols of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 139., twenty-five (25) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Den so-called, bounded on the north and west by the highway, it being the tract of land that McDonald had purchased from James Holmes and his wife. Witnessed by James McDonald and Samuel Youngs. Received to Record on 1/5/1795. 932

On 1/5/1795, in a mortgage transaction, Abraham Nichols of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for £ 130., two tracts of land in the Town of Stamford in the Den so-called: (1) twenty-five (25) acres of land, and the other of eight (8) acres. The condition of the mortgage was that if Nichols paid the sum of £ 138.17 according to the conditions of a bond dated 1/5/1795, then the transaction would be null and void, otherwise in full force and virtue. Received to Record on 1/6/1795. 933

On 4/23/1795, in a mortgage transaction, Monmouth Lounsbury Jr. of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, received from Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, £ 230., fifty (50) acres of land in the Town of Stamford, bounded by the land of John Nichols, land in the possession of Rev. Marmaduke Earl, etc. The condition of the mortgage was that if Lounsbury paid back the £ 230. by 5/1/1797, then the

transaction would be null and void, otherwise in full force and virtue. Received to Record on 5/5/1795. 934

On 4/30/1795, Lewis McDonald and James McDonald, both of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Simon Castle of Woodbury, Connecticut, five acres of land in Woodbury, Connecticut, for seven (7) pounds. The deed was witnessed by Elias Newman (Justice of the Peace) and Jesse Holly, both relatives of Lewis and James through marriage. 935

On 6/18/1795, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Ransford A. Ferris of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 65., ten (10 acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Den, bounded on the north by Ferris' land, and on the east by the highway. Witnessed by Elias Newman, Justice of the Peace in Westchester County, New York. Received to Record on 8/22/1795. 936

On 10/13/1795, Lewis McDonald conveyed to Major Morris and Newton Hime, both of Waterbury, Conn., 34 acres of land in Waterbury Township, New Haven County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 115. The conveyance was witnessed by Lewis' brother James McDonald and Elias Newman, Justice of the Peace. ⁹³⁷

On 11/3/1795, Lewis McDonald made a loan to Major Morris of Waterbury Township, New Haven County, Connecticut, in the amount of £ 300., secured by 100 acres of land with a house and other buildings located on it near Scoville in the Town of Waterbury which was deeded on 11/3/1795, to Lewis McDonald. The loan was to be paid back in four installments in April 1798, April 1799, April 1800, and 1801, with an interest sum of £ 75. The deed would evidently become null and void if the loan payments were made according to the agreement in the deed. 938

On 2/8/1796, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Isaac Bellamy of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 86.5, eleven (11) acres of land in the Town of Stamford, bounded by the highway, south by the land of Phineas Waterbury and Elisha Webb, northerly by the land of Marmaduke Earl. Received to Record on 2/9/1796. 939

On 4/9/1796, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Israel Slason of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 300., seventy-five (75) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan, known as the Slason Lot on Bald Hills, bounded by the cross highway, and bounded by the land of Dennis Wright, and west by the highway. Received to Record on 3/1/1798. 940

On 4/29/1796, in a mortgage transaction, Israel Slason of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, received £ 300. from Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, secured by 75 acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan, known as the Slason Lot on Bald Hills, bounded by the cross highway, land of Dennis Wright, west by the highway. The condition of the mortgage was that if Slason paid back the borrowed amount as specified in three obligations bearing equal dates in three payments (the

details of which are not set forth in this mortgage deed), then the transaction would be null and void, otherwise in full force and virtue. Received to Record on 5/31/1796. ⁹⁴¹

On 8/24/1796, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Elisha Leeds of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for £ 20., twenty-three (23) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan, bounded on the north and west by the highway, at the corner of Dunlap Coggswell's land. Received to Record on 1/9/1797. 942

On 12/2/1796, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for good causes and consideration, including £ 81.17.7, released and quit claimed to John Davenport Jr. and James Davenport, both of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, all the right and title in 12 acres of land in the Town of Stamford south of the highway, northerly partly by land of Monmouth Lounsbury Jr. Received to Record on 12/10/1796. 943

On 5/18/1797, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for £ 20., released and quit claimed to Monmouth Lounsbury Jr. of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, 10 acres of land in the Town of Stamford at a place called Pepper Weed Ridge. Witnessed by Jesse Holly and William Miller. Received to Record on 5/23/1797. 944

Debt Defaults and Litigation

As noted above, at the conclusion of the American Revolution, the American economy significantly deteriorated throughout the rest of the 1780s and even into the early 1790s to the degree that it was comparable to the Great Depression of 1929-1939. Americans' income declined dramatically and times were very tough. In a word, these economic times were perilous for most people regardless of socio-economic class. It appears that Lewis McDonald was in no way immune from this volatile marketplace, with real estate values fluctuating and the ability of debtors to make their debt payments on time questionable. Failure of debtors and mortgagors to meet their financial obligations on time commonly resulted in civil litigation and the execution of judgments on debtors' personal and real estate property. In the late 1780s and 1790s, Lewis himself was both a creditor and debtor. The sums owed to and by Lewis were relatively small.

On 9/3/1788, Lewis McDonald Jr. obtained a judgment against Eli Seely in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). 945

On 12/5/1788, Lewis McDonald Jr. obtained a judgment against Benjamin Hays of Bedford in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). ⁹⁴⁶

In May 1789, Lewis McDonald brought an action against Oliver Bonker for damages sustained as a result of Bonker's trespassing upon Lewis' property in Bedford. It appears that payment for the damages were awarded to Lewis McDonald in the amount of £ 30. 947

On 1/6/1790, Amos Weed of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, directed the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut, or his Deputy, or the Constable of the Town of Stamford, pursuant to a judgment in the amount of £ 12.6.9, obtained on the fourth Tuesday of

December 1789 in the County Court of Fairfield by Weed against Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and also for £ 3.17.2 to cover the cost of the suit. In the document, Weed requested that execution of the judgment should commence by levying against the goods, chattels, or lands of McDonald, and that, to cause enforcement of the judgment, McDonald should be put in jail until the debt and costs are paid and a release in satisfaction given. To satisfy the debt and costs, and for want of a personal estate, the Sheriff seized 2 acres of McDonald's land located in the Town of Stamford. Received to Record on 2/27/1790. 948

On 1/6/1790, Enoch Comstock of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, directed the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut, or his Deputy, or the Constable of the Town of Stamford, pursuant to a judgment in the amount of £ 22.14.11, obtained on the fourth Tuesday of December 1789 in the County Court of Fairfield by Comstock against Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut. In the document, Comstock requested that execution of the judgment should commence by levying against the goods, chattels, or lands of McDonald, and that, to cause enforcement of the judgment, McDonald should be put in jail until the debt and costs are paid and a release in satisfaction given. To satisfy the debt and costs, and for want of a personal estate, the Sheriff seized 3 acres of McDonald's land located in the Town of Stamford. Received to Record on 2/27/1790. 949

On 2/9/1790, Lewis McDonald Jr. and Peter Fleming, acting as co-executors of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr., obtained a judgment to secure payment of a debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Benoni Platt of Bedford, New York. 950

On 3/1/1790, Elisha Leeds of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, directed the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut, or his Deputy, or the Constable of the Town of Stamford, pursuant to a judgment in the amount of £ 9.10.2 obtained in the County Court of Fairfield by Leeds against Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, (in total sum £ 10.0.8). to satisfy the debt and the cost of the suit. The Sheriff levied on 3 acres and 2 rods of McDonald's land located in the Parish of Canaan in the Town of Stamford. Received to Record on 3/29/1790. 951

On 12/19/1791, Daniel Bowne obtained a judgment against Lewis McDonald Jr. in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). 952

On 12/19/1791, Samuel Osgood obtained a judgment against Lewis McDonald Jr. in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). 953

On 1/6/1792, Lewis McDonald Jr and Peter Fleming, acting as co-executors of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr., obtained a judgment in an action for breach of covenant in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Zoar Cock, New York. 954

On 3/10/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, petitioned the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut or his Deputy, or the Constable of the Town of Stamford, pursuant to a judgment obtained in the County Court of Fairfield on the first Tuesday of March 1792, against Nathaniel Lounsbury Jr. and Justus Clauson, both of the Town

of Stamford, in an action for the seizure and possession of one-fourth part of a certain undivided tract of land in Stamford at a place called the Den, west of the Whortleberry Ridge, the whole of the tract being 138 acres, bounded on the south by the highway, west by Samuel Smith's land, together with £ 20. damages, plus £ 2.16.10 for the cost of the suit, and including the costs to levy on the execution. Received to Record on 6/21/1792.

On 9/27/1792, Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, granted a mortgage on property in Westchester County to Patrick Mahoney, formerly of Carrick on Suir in the Kingdom of Ireland, but now of the City of New York, gentleman. ⁹⁵⁶

On 9/27/1793, "Lewis McDonald, of Bedford in Westchester County, Gentleman," bound by a bond or obligation, borrowed £105 from the New York attorney Peter Jay Munro. Evidently, the loan was to be paid back in the near term. To secure this loan, Lewis executed a Warrant to Confess Judgment which could be executed against him if he failed to pay £ 47 with the legal interest on or before 9/27/1794. This Warrant to Confess Judgment document was witnessed by Lewis McDonald's brother, James McDonald, and his niece's husband, Jesse Holly. 957

On 1/8/1795, Lewis McDonald Jr. obtained a judgment against the estate of Henry Lord in an action for debt in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). 958

On 11/21/1795, in an action for execution of a judgment, George Pitkin the Clerk for Fairfield County, Connecticut, found that on the second Tuesday of August, 1795, that a judgment in the Superior Court in Danbury had been found against Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the seizure and possession of 46 acres of land in the Town of Fairfield at the Fairfield Woods so-called. He found that the costs of that time amounted to £ 10.19.7. Further, Stephen Bishop, the Sheriff's Deputy, wrote that he had made a diligent search of Fairfield County and found neither the estate of the person of Lewis McDonald upon which to levy the amount owed. He stated that Lewis McDonald had no place of abode in the State of Connecticut, the debtor McDonald having removed out of the State of Connecticut prior to the rendering of the judgment upon which the execution issued. Accordingly, for want of a personal estate, the Deputy Sheriff levied upon two (2) acres of land at a place called the Den, it being part of a 20-acre tract purchased by Lewis McDonald from Nathaniel Lounsbury, late of Stamford. The land was appraised at £ 7.18.7, leaving the sum of £ 5.11.10 to be recovered on the execution. Received to Record on 1/11/1796.

On 4/19/1796, Lewis McDonald filed a motion in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) in an infringement cause of action against Abraham Canfield. It evidently involved a claim that Abraham Canfield had infringed upon Lewis McDonald Jr.'s land, which matter was settled about five months later (see below). 960

On 9/13/1796, Amos Canfield, on behalf of Abraham Canfield, settled out of court a lawsuit with Lewis McDonald Jr. regarding an infringement of Abraham Canfield upon Lewis' land. It reads:

Know all men by these presents that I am Amos Canfield am held and firmly bound unto Lewis McDonald [Jr.] in the final sum of one hundred ten pounds of lawful money of the State of New York to be paid unto the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] or to his certain

attorney, his heirs ... or assigns to which payment well and truly to be made and done, I bind myself ... firmly by these presents sealed with my seal and dated this thirteenth day of September in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six.

Whereas a suit has lately been commenced by the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] against Abraham Canfield in the Supreme Court of Judicature of the State of New York for the recovery of two certain parcels of land and the said suit is now noticed for trial at the circuit in the County of Westchester and to put an end to the dispute and to stop further cost[,] the said Amos Canfield has this day agreed for and in behalf of the said Abraham Canfield as follows[:] that the said Abraham Canfield shall and do well and truly remove his line fence between them, the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] and Abraham Canfield, on to the lands in possession of the said Abraham [Canfield] opposite to a certain spring the distance of ten feet and to take a gradual sweep round so as to make it convenient for cattle to water at the said spring[,] and also to remove his, the said Abraham Canfields, fence & at the other parcel on the ground [,] or foundation where it stood when Isaiah Canfield possessed the said land and also the said Abraham Canfield is to cause to be run a straight line from the birch bounds of the lands formerly possessed by David Miller Junr. to where the brook empties out of Clarks Swamp and then the land if any shall appear in the possession of the said Abraham Canfield that ought of right to belong and be possessed by the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] the said Abraham Canfield shall and will set off and deliver to the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] the same quantity of land out of his [,] the said Abraham Canfields [,] land called the Gore and also the said Abraham Canfield or the said Amos Canfield shall and will pay or cause to be paid unto Peter Jay Munro the attorney for the said Lewis McDonald [Jr.] in the aforesaid suit all his legal taxable cost all of which said agreements above mentioned are and must be done and performed within three months from the date hereof. Now the condition of this obligation is such that if the said Abraham Canfield or the said Amos Canfield or either of them does well and truly perform all and singular the above agreements within the time limited for that purpose then the above obligation to be void and of no effect [,] otherwise to be and remain in full force and virtue and further when the said agreement is fully performed by the said Abraham Canfield and Amos Canfield are to make and execute or cause to be made and executed general releases of all demands.

[signed] Amos Canfield

Witnesses: Samuel Youngs, Jesse Holly 961

On 8/12/1797, Peter Jay Munro obtained a judgment for debt against Lewis McDonald Jr. in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court). 962

* * *

In mid-late 1797 (5/9/1797?), Lewis McDonald Jr. died, presumably in the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He died intestate. Lewis and Clara McDonald had no children. Clara McDonald would have been only 33 years old at the time of her husband Lewis' death.

Letters of Administration were established for his estate in both Westchester County, New York, and Fairfield County, Connecticut.

On 10/9/1797, Letters of Administration were established for the settlement of the estate of Lewis McDonald Jr. in Westchester County, New York, owing to his having property and interests located in New York. Surrogate Phillip Bell, sitting at Pelham, Westchester County, N.Y., appointed "Clara McDonald, Widow of Lewis McDonald of the Town of Bedford in the County of Westchester, ... administratrix of all and singular the Goods, Chattels, and Credits which were of the said Lewis McDonald, deceased." ⁹⁶³

On 10/9/1797, Clara McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Samuel Lyon (Major Samuel Lyon, the husband of Lewis McDonald's niece Elizabeth Fleming Lyon) and Richard Sackett of the Town of Bedford (a cousin of Dr. William Sackett, the husband of Lewis McDonald's grand-niece Rebecca Holly Sackett), and Isaac Webbers of the Town of North Castle (Webbers was a well-to-do resident of North Castle and was the Town Supervisor for North Castle from 1801-1806), all of the County of Westchester, New York, Esquires, individually and collectively signed a bond of \$4,000. New York money to ensure that Clara McDonald, as the Administratrix of Lewis McDonald's estate, would make a true inventory of all of the goods, chattels, and credits of Lewis McDonald within six months.

The \$4,000. bond reflected the estimated value of Lewis' estate at the time of his death in 1797. The probate lasted for a lengthy period. As noted below, in the New York State Tax Assessments for the years 1801 and 1802, his estate was assessed at \$4,720. and \$4,500., respectively. The bond was witnessed by Jesse Holly (Col. Jesse Holly, husband of Lewis McDonald's niece Catharine Holmes Holly) and Philip Pell (Pell was of the prominent, aristocratic Pell family; he was the Surrogate Judge for Westchester Co., to supervise and rule on decedent estate matters, for the 10-year period of 1787-1796).

Lewis McDonald Jr. followed in his father's footsteps as a money lender. However, in Lewis Jr.'s case, it appears that his loans were for much less money, and they typically were secured by promissory notes. By comparison, Lewis Senior's loans were for large sums of money and were secured by mortgages on the real estate owned by the debtor. In the inventory of Lewis McDonald Jr.'s estate, numerous promissory notes were listed indicating that Lewis had lent money to these people and/or had purchased promissory notes from other persons. Some of the notes were quite dated, reflecting that Lewis McDonald had evidently decided not to pursue their collection for either personal and/or practical reasons and that the legal expenses and headache involved in pursuing them would be too costly.

On 12/5/1797, Letters of Administration for Lewis McDonald's estate were issued in Stamford, Fairfield County, Conn., where Lewis and Clara McDonald had previously resided for quite some time, and where he evidently still had property. Probate records state: "McDonald, Lewis, late of Bedford, Dec. 5, 1797, letters of administration on his estate granted to Nathaniel Webb of Stamford, who was ordered to advertise for claims." ⁹⁶⁴

On 1/11/1799, Stamford probate records state: "McDonald, Lewis, late of Bedford, inventory taken January 11, 1799, by Isaac Smith and Timothy Lawrence, filed on January 11, 1799." In the inventory, the following assets were listed: one small piece of land in Canaan Parish, \$12.00; one piece of land in Stamford in the Den (15 acres at \$8.00/acre), \$120.00; and one crowbar, two sides of soal leather, and one side of curried leather, \$5.45. Total \$137.45.

During 1801-1802, the estate of Lewis McDonald was still awaiting settlement in Bedford Township, Westchester County, N.Y. During this period, New York State Tax Assessment records reflect that Lewis McDonald's estate was valued for tax purposes as follows:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1801	\$4,720.		\$4.44
1802	\$4,500.		\$5.60

The value of Lewis McDonald's real estate was among the very highest in Bedford at this time.

The place of Lewis McDonald's burial is unknown. At some later point, Clara Ferris McDonald married John Carpenter, likely after the year 1800.

* * *

First Generation Children of Lewis McDonald and Sarah Rumsey McDonald (cont.)

5 – "Quartermaster" James McDonald (1739/40 – 6/8/1808). James McDonald was the third and youngest son of Lewis and Sarah McDonald. He was their fifth child. He is believed to have been born in 1739-40. He was most likely born in Fairfield (Westport), Connecticut; but he may have been born in Bedford, New York, shortly after Lewis and family moved to Bedford.

In 1753, when he was about thirteen-years-old, James McDonald ("James Magdanel," "James MacDonald") and another person apparently were involved in a fight with John Johnson and George Carr. As a result of this fight, an investigation was conducted and the district attorney made a presentment to the grand jury against James McDonald on the charge of assault. ⁹⁶⁷ Evidently, the grand jury declined to pursue an indictment for this charge, for no further action is listed in the docket records. Also, in 1753, John Johnson ⁹⁶⁸ and George Carr ⁹⁶⁹ filed a civil action against James MacDonald and another person, but no judgment is listed in the docket.

In 1763, James McDonald (23-24-years-old) likely was still residing in his father's household, inasmuch as his name does not appear on the 1763 List of the Freeholders in Westchester County, N.Y., for either Bedford or North Castle, whereas both his father, Lewis McDonald Sr., and James' oldest brother, Daniel McDonald, are listed as "yeoman" (farmer) landholders.

On 12/20/1764, James McDonald, age 24-25, married the 21-year-old Elizabeth Belden (misspelled Belding) (2/16/1741 – 1/10/1787) of Stamford, Connecticut, in Stamford. They were married at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford by Rector Ebenezer Dibblee. ⁹⁷⁰

James and Elizabeth McDonald had six children:

- 1. Ann (Nancy) McDonald (1765 10/21/1835)
- 2. James McDonald Jr. (Nov 1767 Apr 1789)

- 3. Sarah McDonald (7/28/1770 12/1/1810)
- 4. Alexander Lewis McDonald (6/9/1772 1/7/1864)
- 5. Launcelot Graves McDonald (12/2/1774 7/14/1861)
- 6. Catherine McDonald (June 1780 3/1/1867)

In the 1760s, James McDonald apparently received from his father Lewis the gift of a farm in New Castle, Westchester County, N.Y. He may well have resided there for some period. ⁹⁷¹ But by April 1784, he was living in Bedford inasmuch as he was elected as a Commissioner of Roads. On 3/15/1784, James purchased an additional 18 acres of land in New Castle Township.

On 9/12/1774, James McDonald, Jonathan Weeks, and Zephaniah Mills served as witnesses to the Will of George Nichols, Bedford, New York. ⁹⁷²

On 7/24/1777, James' father, Lewis McDonald Sr. died. Following this death, James and his brother Lewis Jr. likely ran Lewis Sr.'s' general store jointly. However, by late 1778 and for the rest of his life, James evidently ran the store while Lewis Jr. was in exile in Connecticut (1784-1793) and thereafter.

In October 1780, James McDonald and other heirs of the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. submitted a petition showing that the estate of Lewis McDonald Sr. was a creditor of William Nichols of Waterbury, and that Nichols' estate had been confiscated by the State of Connecticut. The heirs of Lewis' estate petitioned to have Daniel McDonald of Ridgefield, Connecticut, appointed to collect the debt from Nichols' estate. It appears that the requested appointment of Daniel to collect the debt was because Lewis McDonald Jr., an executor of Lewis McDonald Sr.'s estate, had been sent into the enemy's [British] lines and thus was unable to settle the estate. It is unclear whether the Nichols' debt was ever repaid. 973

Revolutionary War – Quarter Master

As the Revolutionary War continued and spread, Patriots in New York, like those in most of the British colonies, convened a series of Patriot-based Provincial Congresses. New York's Fourth Provincial Congress (the First Constitutional Convention (of N.Y.)) was convened at White Plains, Westchester County, N.Y., on 7/9/1776. On that date, it declared New York to be a new *independent state* – no longer the British Province of New York. On the following day, 7/10/1776, the body changed its name to Convention of Representatives of the State of New York.

On 7/16/1776. the Convention of Representatives created a number of New York regiments to cope with the threat to New York posed by the British Army and the Loyalist paramilitary ranger companies. That day the Convention appointed Thomas of the precinct of Harrison in the Town of Rye (Harrison became its own Town in March 1778), Westchester County, a Colonel. He was selected to command a militia * regiment to be raised in Westchester County for service under Gen. George Clinton until the end of December 1776. [* "The Militia was called out when wanted; kept as long as wanted, and the soldiers then sent to their homes. Sometimes a regiment or a part of a regiment would be called out half a dozen times in the course of a year, and for half a dozen days at a time, and again it might not be needed in the entire year. Officers and men seem to have served in different organizations almost indiscriminately. At one call, they were in

one regiment or company, and at another call, in another regiment or company. It is, ... very difficult to keep trace of them in the different pay-rolls or "pay-books," as they were sometimes called. Nepotism, or family influence, was most marked, and some regiments contained as many as five and seven officers of the same family." ⁹⁷⁴]

Colonel Thomas' regiment was the Second Regiment (or Middle Regiment) of the Westchester County Militia. It had companies drawn from Harrison, North Castle, Bedford, Pound Ridge, Salem, and one company from Scarsdale and White Plains and one from Rye and Mamaroneck.

Pursuant to a directive set forth in the Convention's resolution, Thomas Thomas, as a colonel, was authorized to appoint, among others, one Quarter Master for the regiment. During the course of the War, the Second Regiment had four Quarter Masters. ⁹⁷⁵ Several years into the War, Col. Thomas selected James McDonald to serve as Quarter Master for three months, from Aug.10 – Nov. 10, 1779. ⁹⁷⁶ (Included within Col. Thomas' Regiment were other relatives of James McDonald who were appointed as officers: Capt. Peter Fleming (husband of James' sister, Sarah McDonald Fleming) and Lieutenant Jesse Holly (husband of James' niece, Catherine Holmes Holly (daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming by her first marriage to John Holmes, Jr.).

On 4/12/1778, one hundred persons from Bedford, including James McDonald and future family relative Jesse Holly, signed a petition to "George Clinton, Esqr., Governor of the State of New York, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the same" seeking permission for them "to raise, under some proper Officer, a Guard of Thirty men in such manner as your Excellency shall think most expedient to serve one Year from the time of their Inlistment." This request noted that, after the burning of White Plains (the former county seat of Westchester County):

[T]he good people of this County have erected a small Goal or Guardhouse in the Town of Bedford in order to Confine offenders" [and that Bedford had] "now become the place where all publick business is transacted in the abovesaid County, We pray to inform your Excellency that the Civil authority of said County will never be able to carry the Laws of the State in execution, unless a small guard be allowed them, and for better securing those persons whose conduct do not entitle them to run at large. ⁹⁷⁷

On 3/2/1779, the New York State (wartime) Congress, passed another "Act for raising Monies by Tax, to be applied towards the public Exigencies of the State." Pursuant to this Act, the governmental entities throughout the state collected taxes; and the tax assessments and taxes collected were published in tax lists. One such tax list was the "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779." In this assessment, the value of James McDonald's estate, in terms of real property and personal property, was recorded. Out of the total of 268 persons set forth in the Town of Bedford tax list, James' property was valued in the upper ranks of taxpayers in Bedford, with real estate valued at £ 650. and personal property valued at £ 464. for a total of £ 1,114.

Justice of the Peace

Evidently, in 1781, James McDonald was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Westchester County by the Patriot New York Governor George Clinton, inasmuch as "James McDonald,

Justice of Peace" appears on a petition to Gov. Clinton seeking the protection of troops from the Continental Army. Thus, like his father, Col. Lewis McDonald, and his brother, Lewis McDonald, Jr., James McDonald served as a Justice of the Peace. And, like his father and brother Lewis Jr., James' name frequently appears thereafter with the suffix "Esquire."

Papers of Gov. George Clinton -- Document No. 4260 Westchester County Field Officers Appeal to the Governor for the Protection of the Frontier of that County

The petition reads:

To His Excellency George Clinton Governor of the State of New York General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia in and Admiral of the Navy of the same. Sheweth, That it is with Reluctance they are constrained to apply to your Excellency for Relief; but when they view a general and substantial defence & Security afforded not only by the United States but by the State of New York to the other frontiers of this State, and the frontier of Westchester County left open to the Ravages of a thievish Enemy, worse than Barbarians, we feel within us a jealousy of neglect. We mean not to impute the cause of it to your Excellency, who, we with reason believe, have exerted your influence and Aid in our protection. We would take the liberty, however, to remonstrate, that we have not only furnished our quota of Troops upon every Requisition for our frontier, but have also furnished a Company of Men for the support of the Northern frontiers the last Campaign; which we conceive an hardship and imposition, as it is well known that we have had a constant & garrisoned Enemy in our County for five years past, who issue out as occasion offers, and destroy and butcher our People, We are unaccustomed to complain, but when Grief by the loss of friends and property urges, the Complaint must be justifiable. Sir, the Inhabitants of this County have exerted themselves in the course of this War in a manner that must have attracted your notice; and we are a body of Militia, tho' small, yet worthy of notice. The Times of our Levies are nearly expired and we have only one Company of Continental Troops on our Lines, and no prospect of further support, which strength is entirely insufficient to oppose the force of the Enemy within reach of us. It is true a Law has passed to raise Troops in this State, but we can inform your Excellency that this County is so debilitated by the War as to render the raising of Men a matter of Burden; besides we really believe that there is not a possibility of raising men at this time. We, therefore, pray your Excellency to intercede in our behalf with the Continental Commanding Officer in this department, to send more Troops to our Relief, and that they may be disposed of in the manner as the Continental Troops and Levies have been distributed, by being posted in the Vicinity of Bedford and North Castle. Your Excellency's particular interposition will be gratefully acknowledged. 979

On 1/28/1782, at the meeting of the Westchester County Board of Supervisors, an allowance of £ 6 was made to Samuel Light, the Constable of Bedford, for having transported Daniel Lyon to the Poughkeepsie Gaol pursuant to a warrant issued by James McDonald, Esquire; and an allowance of 9 Shillings was made to Samuel Light for having transported Vincent Simkins III to Cortlandt Manor pursuant to warrant issued by James McDonald and Jacob Purdy.

On 9/3/1783, the Treaty of Paris was signed, formally concluding the Revolutionary War. Optimism flourished; and commerce between the United States and Great Britain and other European countries resumed. Pent-up American demand for English and European goods, especially consumer goods unavailable during the Revolution, fueled a booming post-war economy. With the widespread resumption of commerce, there was also a great increase in extensions of credit from merchants and others. However, with such commerce, there was a great outflow of gold, silver, and currency from America that soon restricted both domestic commerce and the collection of taxes needed to retire the great debt taken on by states during the war. Also, with the end of the War, investment (often speculative) in real estate in America, especially in frontier lands, exploded. So, as hard currency and the extensions of credit dried up, the boom of 1783 devolved into a bust in 1784, leading to an economic recession that drug on for a number of years. During this economic downturn, there were also several financial panics.

* * *

On 10/20/1783, over six years after Lewis McDonald (Sr.)'s death on 7/24/1777, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. ... Unto my three sons, Daniel, Lewis, and James, the remainder of my estate, real and personal, not before disposed of, in equal shares. I make Doctor Peter Fleming and Lewis McDonald, executors. ⁹⁸⁰

On 3/15/1784, James McDonald purchased, for the sum of £ 30., from Jonah Page of New Castle, 18 acres of land in New Castle Township, Westchester County, N.Y.

On 4/6/1784, the first election after the end of the American Revolution was held for office holders of the Town of Bedford. James McDonald, was elected as one of three Commissioners of Roads. James' brother-in-law, Dr. Peter Fleming, was elected Town Supervisor, the highest governmental office in Bedford. At this same town meeting, it was voted:

"that the Burying Ground be fenced in agreeable as it was laid out for or sett apart for Burying the dead." Also, it was "voted that James McDonald, Philip Peck and James Trowbridge be a committee to superintend the work and see that it be done." 981

In this same meeting, Lemuel Light was elected Constable and Collector for Bedford Township; and James McDonald, Esq. was made Light's Surety. Also, in 1784, James McDonald and Philip Leek were made auditors of the accounts for the Town.

On 4/7/1784, Philip Leek took the oath of office for Town Clerk before James McDonald, Esquire, as set forth in "Minutes of Town Meetings, 1784-1841" for the Town of Bedford. 982 On 11/9/1784, "James MacDonald" of Bedford conveyed to Joseph Webb of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for consideration of £ 150., a tract of land in Stamford of 56 acres in an area called Dead Plains, along the Bedford Road and Mill River. Recorded on 11/9/1784. 983

On 11/9/1784, in a mortgage transaction, "James MacDonald" of Bedford, conveyed to Austin Smith Jr. and Peter Smith of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 250., fifty-six (56) acres of land in Dead Plains in the Town of Stamford. The transaction was conditional. If James paid on two (2) promissory notes of £ 125. with interest by 11/9/1785, the deed transaction would be void, otherwise it would stand. Signed "James McDonald." Recorded 11/9/1784. 984

On 11/9/1784, James McDonald of Bedford, conveyed to Austin Smith Jr. and Peter Smith of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 250., fifty-six (56) acres of land in the Town of Stamford (presumably the same land referred to in the mortgage transaction. Recorded 11/9/1784. ⁹⁸⁵

On 1/10/1785, James McDonald of Bedford for himself and the other heirs of "Lewis MacDonald," late of Bedford, conveyed to Elijah Hait and Joseph Hait, being the sons of Ebenezer Hait, and both of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for good cause and consideration and especially for £ 50., four pieces of land totaling 17 acres: nine (9) acres at the Bushy Pasture, one (1) acre at the Salt Meadow, three (3) acres at the Salt Meadow, and four (4) acres at Bells Plain. Recorded 1/10/1785.

On 1/10/1785, in a mortgage transaction, Elijah Hait and Joseph Hait, both of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to "James MacDonald, Esq." of Bedford in consideration of £ 49., four pieces of land totaling 17 acres: nine (9) acres at the Bushy Pasture, one (1) acre at the Salt Meadow, three (3) acres at the Salt Meadow, and four (4) acres at Bells Plain. The transaction was conditional: if Elijah Hait and Joseph Hait repaid £ 49. with the interest thereon the transaction would be void, otherwise it would stand. Recorded 1/10/1785. 987

On 4/5/1785, at the Annual Town Meeting, James McDonald was again elected as one of the three Commissioners of Roads. He was also again selected to serve as Surety for Lemuel Light, the Constable and Collector of taxes, as set forth in "Minutes of Town Meetings, 1784-1841" for the Town of Bedford, a copy of which is maintained in the Bedford Town Historian' Office.

On 8/1/1785, "Donald McDonald" (i.e., Daniel McDonald) of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Simeon Hunt and Ephraim Hinman of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 42 acres of land in Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 70. 988 This 42-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and upon his death and settlement of his estate passed to his three sons.

On (?/?/1785), Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Lewis McDonald of Greenwich, and James McDonald, Bedford conveyed to Simeon Hunt of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, 23 acres of land in the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, for £ 21.10.0. 989 This 23-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

Town Clerk

In April of 1786, 1787, and 1788, at the Annual Town Meetings, James McDonald was elected Town Clerk, as set forth in Bedford Town Records, copies of which are maintained by the Bedford Town Historian. ⁹⁹⁰ On 4/4/1786, James McDonald was also elected as one of the three Commissioners of Roads.

* * *

On 1/10/1787, James McDonald's wife, Elizabeth Belden McDonald (2/16/1741 - 1/10/1787), died, age 45, in Bedford. She is buried in Sect. OB M 33 in the Old Burying Ground in Bedford.

On 4/3/1787, at the Annual Town Meeting, James McDonald was again selected to serve as Surety for Lemuel Light, the Constable and Collector of taxes, as set forth in "Minutes of Town Meetings, 1784-1841" for the Town of Bedford, a copy of which is maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.

On 10/30/1787, Elijah Hunter, assignee of John Thomas (husband of James' sister Catherine McDonald Thomas) obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt owed by McDonald. ⁹⁹¹

On 11/9/1787, James McDonald, his nephew-in-law Col. Jesse Holly, his brother-in-law John Thomas, and 36 other prominent men of the area, including Alexander Hamilton, are listed as founders and benefactors of the North Salem Academy which was ultimately incorporated on 3/18/1790 by the Regents of the University of the State of New York. (North Salem is located approximately 12 miles northeast of the Village of Bedford.) The North Salem Academy was the first incorporated academy in Westchester County and the third in the State of New York. Many eminent men were prepared for college or finished their education there, including De Witt Clinton, Governor of the State of New York, and Daniel D. Tompkins, the 6th Vice-President of the United States. In the Instrument of Incorporation, it notes:

"under their hands and Seals, bearing date [11/9/1787....] after stating among other things that they are Founders and Benefactors of a certain Academy at North Salem, in West Chester County,... who have contributed more than one-half in Value of the real and personal Property and Estate collected or appropriated for the use and Benefit of the said academy, did make application to us, the said Regents, that the said academy might be incorporated and become subject to the visitation of us and our Successors." ⁹⁹²

On 2/14/1788, Israel Newman of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for the sum of £ 100., one half of a mill place commonly called Newman's Mill in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Stanwich together with all of the irons, mill stones and ruins thereof and likewise one-half acre of land lying on the east side of the Mianus River to the mill, westerly to the west side of the mill pond and southerly by the west side of the mill to the south side of the dam. Received to Record on 12/17/1788. 993

On 3/4/1788, James McDonald, serving as Bedford Town Clerk, recorded a deed of sale of land from Daniel Clark and Mary Clark to Abraham Hait.

On 4/10/1788, Daniel McDonald, Lewis McDonald, and James McDonald, heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, conveyed to Benjamin Scofield of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 136.10., twenty-six (26) acres of land in Newfield in the Town of Stamford, bounded on the west by the highway – being the same tract described in a bill of sale, dated 3/27/1773, from Joseph Hait 5th to Col. McDonald. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and John McKay. Received to Record on 1/31/1791. ⁹⁹⁴

On 4/10/1788, Daniel McDonald and James McDonald, two of the heirs and representatives of Col. Lewis McDonald, late of Bedford, quit-claimed, on behalf of themselves and their heirs, to their brother Lewis McDonald two deeds or bills of sale given and executed by James Hait, late of Stamford, deceased, to their father Lewis McDonald (Sr.), one of which deeds was dated 2/9/1756, and the other dated 4/19/1768. Received to Record on 4/14/1788.

On 4/29/1788, Walter Briggs obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt. ⁹⁹⁶

On 5/3/1788, James McDonald obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Zalmon Read for a debt owed by Read. ⁹⁹⁷ Subsequently –

A deed dated 1789 [] shows that a nine-acre lot, including "a certain dwelling house standing on the said land" was sold at auction by Thomas Thomas [the brother-in-law of Catherine McDonald Thomas], Sheriff, to satisfy a debt and damages owed to James McDonald by Zalmon Read in the amount of 304 pounds. As Zalmon was not located in the "Bailiwick or County," Sheriff Thomas auctioned the seized land. Zalmon's son, Aaron Read [(the future husband of James' niece Sarah Fleming Read – married on 12/21/1790 – a daughter of Dr. Peter Fleming and Sarah McDonald Fleming], was the highest bidder, purchasing the property for 329 pounds, six shillings and two pence. ⁹⁹⁸

On 5/22/1788, Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed via quit claim deed to Abraham Davis of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, a tract of land in the Town of Stamford called the Lawrence Farm containing 9 acres with the buildings thereon standing. Witnessed by Peter Fleming and Reuben Scofield. Received to Record on 5/24/1788. ⁹⁹⁹ This 9-acre property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr., and, upon his death and settlement of his estate, passed to his three sons.

On 5/24/1788, James McDonald obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Hezakiah Miller for a debt owed by Miller. 1000

On 10/1/1788, James McDonald, serving as Bedford Town Clerk, recorded a deed of sale of land from Daniel Dan and Mercy Dan to Enoch Hall. Also, on 10/1/1788, James recorded a grant of

land from Zebediah Mills, Israel Lyon, and Joseph Owen, trustees of the incorporated Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Bedford, to Enoch Hall.

In April 1789, James McDonald's eldest son, James McDonald Jr., died in Bedford. He was only 21 years old when he died.

In (or about) 1789, James McDonald married Sarah (née Jennings) Wakeman, a widow from Greenwich, Conn. (4/14/1751 - 4/5/1813). From their marriage, they had one child, a daughter: Frances McDonald (5/5/1790 - 9/22/1866) who was born in 1790.

On 5/28/1789, James McDonald mortgaged land in Bedford, bounded by land that late was the property of Richard Woolsey, dec'd, and of Mathew Fountain, late dec'd. 1001

On 5/29/1789, in a mortgage transaction, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to William Thorn and Richard Thorn, both of North Hemsted (Hempstead), Queens County, New York, for the sum of £ 364.10., two parcels of land in the Town of Stamford in the Stanwich Society: one tract being 4 acres by the highway, north by the Mianus River with the dwelling house and barn thereon; the second being one-half (½) acre on the east side of the Mianus River, to the northwest by Newman's Barn, westerly to the west side of the mill pond, to the south side of the mill dam with the grist mill and dam thereon and all privileges and appurtenances belonging or appertaining. The sale is given as collateral security for payment of a note from James McDonald in the amount of £ 364.10., payable by 5/29/1790; and, if paid, the transaction is null and void, otherwise in full force, power, and virtue. Received to Record on 5/29/1789. 1002

From the late 1780s to the late 1790s, eight judgments for debt were pursued against James McDonald in the Westchester County Supreme Court. In turn, James pursued five judgments for debt against others.

On 1/5/1790, Benjamin Lyon obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt. ¹⁰⁰³

On 1/7/1790, James McDonald and Henry Clapp served as witnesses to a deed of sale of property from Zephaniah Miller and Sarah, his wife, to John Banks, Jr.

On 2/3/1790, Benjamin Webb of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, conveyed to James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for the sum of £ 21., four acres (4) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Stanwich Society, bounded on the north by a highway. Received to Record on 8/22/1802. 1004

On 4/1/1790, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, signed an article of agreement with Solomon Dibble of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, wherein he agreed to let (lease) Dibble have his house and barn and mill in the Town of Stamford for the term of 7 years, the one equal half of the lawful toll, and further agreed that McDonald is to have the two parts out of the three, and further agreed to put the mill in good repair, and further agreed that each would share equally in the expenses. ¹⁰⁰⁵

In the 1790 Federal Census, James McDonald is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, as head of a household consisting of three (3) males over the age of 16, two (2) males under the age of 16, four (4) females (ages not specified), and three (3) slaves. (In 1790, in Westchester County, 14.22 % of the families (about one out of every seven families) are listed as possessing slaves.)

On 10/30/1790, Zephaniah Miller obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt owed by McDonald. 1006

On 5/10/1791, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford conveyed, via a quit claim deed, to Austin Smith Jr. of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 250., all of the right, title, and interest that James and his heirs had in $56\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land in a place called Roxbury in the Town of Stamford. Received to Record on 5/25/1791. 1007

On 6/16/1791, Daniel Bowne obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt owed by McDonald. ¹⁰⁰⁸

On 6/16/1791, Samuel Osgood obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt owed by McDonald. ¹⁰⁰⁹

On 9/26/1791, James McDonald is mentioned with respect to his potentially granting a lease of lands in Bedford Township to St. Peter's (Episcopal) Church in the Town of Westchester, but it apparently was not consummated. It shows that James McDonald then owned, among other of his properties, two pieces of property (a farm and a town lot) in Bedford, totaling 208 acres.

Upon the 26th of Sept. 1791, we find James McDonald of Bedford, (a vestry-man of [St. Matthew's Church, Bedford] leasing to the trustees of St. Peter's Church, Westchester, "all that tract of land lying in the township of Bedford, being the farm where John Banks, Junior, formerly lived, containing two hundred and four acres,"... "also that lot of land bounded North and East by land belonging to Lewis McDonald, South by parsonage land belonging to the Presbyterian Society, and West by the highway, containing about four acres, &c., known by the name of the Court-house lot, in the town or Bedford." No further proceedings appear to have been had in this case, probably the lease was never properly executed. ¹⁰¹⁰

On 10/25/1791, James McDonald, as an executor of the Will of John Lyon, obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Thomas Gilbert for a debt. ¹⁰¹¹

On 2/9/1792, Zephaniah Miller, assignee of Thomas Thomas, obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald for a debt owed. 1012

On 6/10/1792, Lewis McDonald of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Daniel McDonald of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, for diverse good causes and consideration, 100 acres of land in the Town of Watertown with a dwelling house, a barn, and other buildings standing thereon, bounded on one side by land owned by Daniel McDonald.

Recorded 6/18/1792. ¹⁰¹³ This property evidently had been owned by Lewis McDonald Sr.; and after his death, it apparently passed to his male heirs Daniel, Lewis Jr., and James.

On 4/4/1793, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. for diverse good causes and consideration, including £ 49., received from Elijah Hoyt and Joseph Hoyt, both of the Town of Stamford, released/quit claimed all rights, etc. that McDonald had in mortgaged land listed in deed book K, pg. 486 of the Town of Stamford. Recorded on 12/30/1793. 1014

On 9/26/1793, James McDonald of Bedford, Esq., and Sarah his wife, conveyed a 225-acre farm in the Town of Bedford, for the sum of £ 600., New York money, to their second son (their then eldest living son), Alexander McDonald, "late of the same place but now of New York City, Gentleman." ¹⁰¹⁵ The farm was located along the road from Bedford to New Castle Church. (On 4/19/1797, Alexander L. McDonald of New York City, Esq., farmer, conveyed this land in Bedford to Oliver Sherwood, late of Brook Haven, Suffolk County, New York for £ 1,300. ¹⁰¹⁶)

On 11/4/1793, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Billy Scofield of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 21., four acres (4) acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Stanwich Society, bounded on the north by a highway. Received to Record on 8/22/1802. 1017

In or about 1794, James McDonald purchased 25 rights (or shares) in land in the inchoate Town of Trecothick (later renamed Elsworth), Grafton County, New Hampshire – mountainous, nearly uninhabited land in the backwoods of New Hampshire that had been created by the 24 original proprietors. James' investment surely was in the nature of land speculation, presumably with the hope that this land would soon evolve into a new, populated, town community where the early investors would then be able to reap a substantial return on their investment. Correspondence between James and a fellow investor, John Wendell of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, began at this time. In November 1796, James travelled to New Hampshire and met with Wendell about their land investment in Trecothick. At that time, James wrote to Wendell telling him that he had just made payments to the Grafton County Sheriff to cover his taxes and had also paid taxes on two "public" rights (or shares) for the benefit of a *future* minister and a school. ¹⁰¹⁸

On 6/12/1802, James executed a legal instrument giving John Wendell power of attorney to represent James' rights in the Trecothick land. At about the same time, James indicated that he would be happy to sell his rights/shares in this land. As time passed, it became increasingly clear that this investment had been a substantial mistake inasmuch as the Trecothick property would likely remain an out-of-the-way place (never to be traversed by any public highway) and, worse, this land was later surveyed and found to be subject to competing land claims from others in the adjoining Town of Thornton. Further, the land continued to be subject to high real estate taxes concerning which James typically was commonly in arrears. Wendell stated that if the taxes weren't soon paid the property would be sold at a sheriff's sale to satisfy the taxes owed.

On 6/27/1804, John Wendell wrote to former Governor John Jay in Bedford, who Wendell claimed was a relative of his, in which he recounted that he had written a number of letters to James McDonald which had not been answered. The letters undoubtedly pertained to real estate (and perhaps other) taxes in Trecothick that were owed, which had been paid by Wendell on

behalf of James McDonald but which had not been repaid by James. On 8/7/1804, Jay wrote back to Wendell in which he said: "Mr. McDonald told me he had received letters from you but, from particular circumstances, had postponed answering them. I advised him to write fully and speedily without further delay which he promised to do." James McDonald's delay in responding may have been due to cash-flow problems relating to expenses incurred by James in building a new house, or perhaps he was otherwise in poor economic circumstances at this time.

Between 1804-1807, James McDonald's son, Alexander L. McDonald, corresponded with Daniel Wendell, the son of John Wendell, who by then had become the land agent for James McDonald with respect to the Trecothick property. In 1805, James conveyed his land interest in Trecothick/Elsworth to Alexander. On 12/27/1805, Alexander McDonald executed a power of attorney to Daniel Wendell with respect to this property. In the power of attorney instrument, it appears that Alexander was desirous of unloading this unattractive property. In it, Alexander specified that Daniel had the authority to sell the property but at no less than two dollars per acre. As fate would have it, Alexander McDonald would be stuck with this property interest, and he ended up holding onto it until 2/16/1819, when he, then in debt, advertised as for sale all of the real estate interests owned by him, including the Trecothick/Elsworth, N.H. property. 1021

James McDonald/Nehemiah S. Bates" Homestead

In 1794, James McDonald built a house in Bedford Village on Pound Ridge Road (below). This house, as renovated through the years, is a fine home and has been continuously occupied since 1794. It is one of only a few houses now standing in Bedford that date to the 18th Century.

Referred to as the "James McDonald/Nehemiah S. Bates" Homestead in the *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village*, this house has been owned by six generations of the McDonald/Bates family. The account book of James Bates, a descendant of one of the original proprietors, shows that the house, outbuildings, stonework and fencing were completed for a total cost of \$2,179.09.



An account with respect to the "James McDonald/Nehemiah S. Bates" Homestead, its building, renovations, and its residents into the 20th Century can be found in the Bedford Historical Society's *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village* (2013) at page 43.

It appears that around the time James built his home on Poundridge Road, he was involved in a legal scape over his front fence encroaching on the roadway.

Returning to those old court records of the 1780s and 1790s, we get the impression that our Westchester forefathers were a pugnacious, often cantankerous lot who liked nothing better than going to law.... These cases were not confined to the lower classes; James McDonald, a leading citizen of Bedford, and frequently foreman of the grand jury, refused to take down a fence that apparently encroached on a roadway; he was indicted "for a nuisance" and pleaded not guilty, but later changed his mind, removed the nuisance, and was discharged on payment of fees. ¹⁰²²

Vestryman – St. Matthews Church

On 3/17/1795, the Episcopal Church in Bedford was re-incorporated under the name of "the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United towns of Bedford and New Castle." The church at New Castle retained the name of St. George's Church. In Bedford, the Bedford Episcopal Church, St. Matthew's Church, the following men were selected vestrymen: Samuel Raymond, Gabriel Smith, David Haight, James McDonald, Marmaduke Forster, Gilbert Martin, Nicholas Haight and Samuel Smith. ¹⁰²³ James McDonald also served as a vestryman from 1796-1797. ¹⁰²⁴

* * *

On 4/30/1795, Lewis McDonald and James McDonald, both of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, conveyed to Simon Castle of Woodbury, Connecticut, five acres of land in Woodbury for seven pounds. The deed was witnessed by Elias Newman (Justice of the Peace) and Jesse Holly, both relatives of Lewis and James through marriage. ¹⁰²⁵

On 5/8/1795, James McDonald obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Timothy Benedict and another for debt owed by them. ¹⁰²⁶

On 7/8/1795, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden appears in a mortgage between James Sackett and several Van Cortlandts: "beginning at a corner of the parsonage lot by the highway that leads through Bedford and Poundridge thence by said highway to [land of] Lewis McDonald thence northwardly and easterly by said land and land of James McDonald to the road leading to Joseph Worden thence easterly with said road to the land of Joseph Worden thence northwardly by said land to land lately belonging to Isaac Miller, deceased, then westerly to Abraham Canfield then with said land to land late of Lewis McDonald to the northeast corner of the parsonage lot..." 1027

On 2/25/1796, on behalf of James McDonald, the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) entered a writ of scire facias on a judgment (a writ requiring a person to show why a judgment regarding a record or patent should not be enforced or annulled) for debt against Daniel Delavan (requiring Delavan's payment of the debt). 1028

On 2/25/1796, on behalf of James McDonald, the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) entered a writ of scire facias to revive a judgment against Richard Sackett Jr., requiring Sackett's payment of the debt. 1029

On 4/29/1796, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for good causes and consideration received from Dennis Wright of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, released and quit claimed all right and title in 50 acres of land in Stamford in the Parish of Canaan commonly known as the Slason farm, the same place that Odadiah Seely, late of the Parish of Canaan, had deeded to Wright, bounded on the east by the highway that leads from Pound Ridge to Canaan Church, south on the cross highway, west by the land which Lewis McDonald, late of the Town of Stamford, Connecticut, but now of the Town of Bedford, New York, sold this day to Israel Slason. James McDonald appeared before Elias Newman, the Justice of the Peace, his son-in-law. Received to Record on 5/31/1796. 1030

On 4/29/1796, James McDonald of the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, for good cause and consideration received from Israel Slason of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, released and quit claimed to Slason 75 acres of land in the Town of Stamford in the Parish of Canaan at a place called Bald Hills and known as the Slason farm, bounded on the south by the cross highway, it being part of the land which McDonald became entitled by a mortgage deed which Thaddeus Benedict, Esq. signed over to McDonald. Received to Record on 3/1/1798. ¹⁰³¹

From 1796 - 1798, James McDonald was elected as one of the four School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford. Also serving as Commissioners during this period was James' brother-in-law Peter Fleming, as well as Eli Tyler, and John Woolsey III, as set forth in Minutes of the Meetings, a copy of which is maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.

Town Supervisor

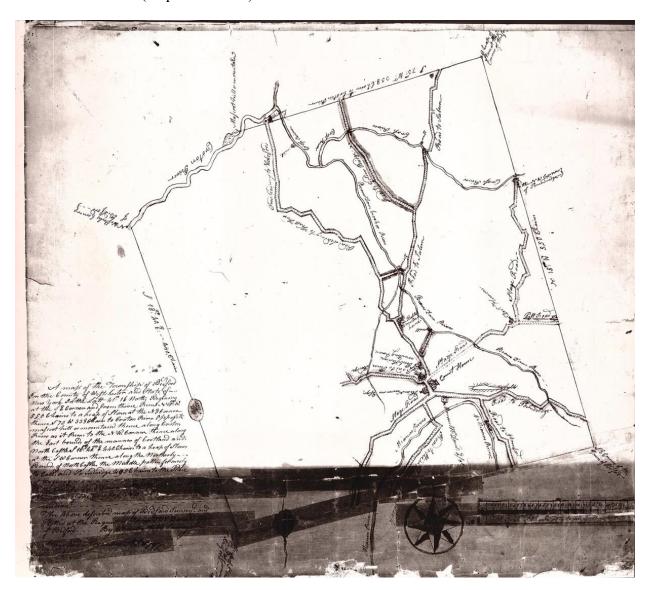
In 1797, James McDonald was elected Town Supervisor, and he was re-elected Supervisor in 1798, 1799, and 1800. ¹⁰³²

In 1797, during his tenure as Town Supervisor, James McDonald commissioned a map to be made of Bedford. This map was cited 82 years later when the map of Bedford was updated. Below is descriptive text with respect to the map.

An attempt was made in 1879, under the direction of the supervisors of the two towns, to have the line surveyed. In the absence of any official map or survey, recourse was had to a map found on file in the office of the State engineer and surveyor, described as follows:

"A map of the township of Bedford, in the (County of Westchester and State of New York, in the Latt. 41° 16' North, Beginning at the S. E. corner and thence N. 16° "7. 550 chains to a heap of stones at the N. E. corner; thence S. 73° W. 338 chains to Croton River, opposite Muscoot hill, or mountain; thence along Croton River as it runs to the N. W. corner; thence along the east bounds of the manner of Cortland and North Castle 8. 18° 40' E. 440 chains to a heap of stones at the S. W. corner; thence along the northerly

Bounds of North Castle, the Middle Patten formerly so called, and Pound Ridge, 495 chains to the place of beginning, Variation of the Compass N. 3° 35" W. from the true meridian. *The above-described map of Bedford surveyed and Plotted at the request of James McDonald, Esq., of Bedford* by Charles Webb, surveyor, Stamford, November A.D. 1797" (emphasis added). 1033



Only a handful of buildings are depicted on the map. Aside from the "Court House," the "Presbyterian meeting house," and the "Bapt. Meeting house," the only homes depicted were those of James McDonald and his relatives. There is the home of "James McDonald, Esq." (located just to the southeast of the Court House, on the south side of the "Road to Poundridge" in the Village of Bedford); the home of James' son-in-law, "Elias Newman, Esq.," the husband of Nancy (Ann) McDonald (the first child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald) on the Stage Road across from the Courthouse in the Village of Bedford; and the home of James' brother-in-law, "Doct. (Peter) Fleming" on the Stage Road (later the Old Post Road).

* * *

On 6/10/1797, a subscription list was published of benefactors to the first Methodist meeting-house ever built in the vicinity of Bedford. The meeting house was erected in 1795 in Pound Ridge, just east of Bedford in the easternmost portion of Westchester County. It was erected by a few individuals on land given for this purpose by Squire Dan near the Connecticut line. The house was built based upon "individual subscription," and was to belong to the subscribers in proportion to the sums they gave. In a document, dated as above, James McDonald is listed as a subscriber/proprietor making the following donation: "James McDonald: 1 pound, 4 shillings, and 0 cents." Since James McDonald was an Episcopalian, it is likely that his rather nominal support was simply an act of religious generosity. 1034

On 11/2/1797, Edward Livingston obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against "James MacDonald" for debt owed by McDonald. ¹⁰³⁵

In 1799 and in 1801, James McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

On 9/9/1799, James McDonald and others, Trustees for Creditors of Henry Lord, obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against Huldah Waring and another for "trespass and ejectment of farms." ¹⁰³⁶

In the years 1799-1803, a statewide tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (heads of households) enumerated. The following are the values of the real estate and personal property assessed and the taxes assessed for James McDonald:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$3,230.	\$961.	\$4.19
1800	\$3,230.	\$558.	\$4.48
1801	\$3,230.	\$575.	\$11.41
1802	\$3,130.	\$400.	\$4.30
1803	\$6,680.	\$	\$4.32

In addition, James McDonald owned real estate in North Castle, Westchester County, N.Y. He is listed in the tax assessments for the years 1799-1801.

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$250.	\$	\$0.25
1800	\$250.	\$	\$0.29
1801	\$250.	\$	\$0.47

From a review of all of the assessments from 1799-1803, it discloses that James McDonald's family was one of the wealthiest in Bedford Township.

Also, tax assessment records for 1799 indicate that Catherine Thomas, who was then a widow, was residing in James McDonald's household. She appears to have been in very modest financial straits.

On 3/1/1800, James McDonald purchased from his son-in-law and daughter, Richard Tredwell and wife Sarah McDonald Tredwell, of Oyster Bay, Queens County, N.Y. a property of eight acres including a home and appurtenances in the Village of Bedford for \$1,125., as described in an abstract of the bill of sale as follows:

All that certain mesuage ... in Bedford known and called by the name of David Hay's place and is described as follows [:] beginning at the northwest corner of the primises at the corner of the home lot of William & Benjamin Isaacs [,] then running by the highway four chains five links to [the] cow house of the above named James McDonalds [,] thence south eleven degrees [,] west two chains eighty four links by the land of the said McDonalds [,] then south seven degrees [,] west six chains seventy five links by the land aforesaid [,] thence south two degrees [,] east four chains to the [Mianus] river [,] thence south forty two degrees [,] west five chains fifty two links up the main channel of the river as it now runs to the southeasterly corner of land belonging to the above named James McDonalds [,] thence north three degrees [,] west sixteen chains by land belonging to Aron Reads [sic] and the aforesaid McDonalds partly by an old ditch and partly as the fence now stands [,] thence north four degrees [,] east ten chains to the place of beginning [,] containing eight acres.

[signed] Sally Tredwell and Richard Tredwell ¹⁰³⁷

In the 1800 Federal Census, James McDonald is listed in Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, as head of a household consisting of: one (1) male under 10 years old, one (1) male between 16-26 years old, and one (1) male over the age of 45 years; one (1) female between 10-16 years old, one (1) female between 16-26 years old, and one (1) female over the age of 45 years; and four (4) slaves.

On 9/4/1801, James McDonald received from John Nichols of Westbury, Connecticut, 10 shillings in full satisfaction for land, in quitclaim, in the residue of the land in Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn., mortgaged to Col. Lewis McDonald, deceased, and being the whole of the residue mortgaged by Lemuel Nichols to Col. McDonald, deceased, not already deeded to John Nichols which was bought by Nichols. 1038

On 10/9/1801, James McDonald, Peter Fleming, Sarah (McDonald) Fleming, of Bedford, and Catherine (McDonald) of White Plains, all of Westchester County, New York, representatives of Lewis McDonald (Jr.), deceased, "for diverse good causes" conveyed by quit claim deed certain farmland with a house and buildings thereon to Major Morris of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, containing 100 acres at a place called Scoville's Meadow. ¹⁰³⁹

From 1803-1808, James McDonald served as a Warden for St. Matthews Episcopal Church. ¹⁰⁴⁰ On 3/23/1803, James McDonald is recorded as having satisfied a debt judgment found against him in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) in a suit filed by Benjamin Lyon. ¹⁰⁴¹

On 3/23/1803, Zephaniah Miller is listed in records of the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) as having received satisfaction (full payment) of a judgment for a debt owed by James McDonald. ¹⁰⁴²

On 6/5/1804, James McDonald, Esquire, and Sarah, his wife, of Bedford, conveyed to Philip Smith, merchant, of Bedford, for the sum of \$4,742. two parcels land in Bedford. The first, "known by the name of the Elliot farm," contained 60 acres. The second, formerly owned by Lewis Horne on the south side of the highway leading from Bedford to New Castle, adjoined the properties of Benjamin and William Isaacs, Jesse Holly, Benjamin Hays, and contained 11 acres of land, including the messuage (i.e., dwelling house with outbuildings and land assigned to its use), lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises. The deed was witnessed by Aaron Read (the husband of James' niece Sarah Fleming Read, a daughter of Dr. Peter Fleming and Sarah McDonald Fleming) and by Daniel McDonald (James' grand-nephew, a son of his eldest brother, Daniel McDonald). On 4/2/1805, the deed from James and Sarah McDonald to Philp Smith was formally acknowledged before "Aaron Read, one of the Judges of the Court of Common pleas in and for the County of Westchester." After James McDonald died in 1808 (below), listed in the inventory of his estate was a "sealed bill," dated April (25?),1804, owing to James McDonald in the amount of \$742. with interest due from the date of the loan. 1044

On 9/2/1805, James McDonald and Benjamin Isaacs, on behalf of St. Matthews Church, the Episcopal Church in Bedford, sent a brief letter to the Rev. John Henry Hobart,* an assistant minister at Trinity Church in New York City, welcoming him to Bedford in conjunction with Hobarts' upcoming visit to the Episcopal Church in Bedford, N.Y., which reads as follows:

Bedford

September 2d, 1805

Sir

WE shall be very happy to see you here and wish a safe arrival [.] [P]rompted by duty and inclination [,] we thank you for the intended Visit and are improving every opportunity to inform all the Episcopalians in this Vicinity who express great satisfaction at the prospect of again attending Church [.] We are with great respect your most obed Servts.

James Mcdonald & Benj. Isaacs ¹⁰⁴⁵

[* The Right Reverend John Henry Hobart, D. D., later Bishop Hobart, is renowned in Episcopal Church history both in New York State and throughout the United States. He was especially dedicated to expanding the Episcopal Church into the frontier areas of central and western New York State. He also played a key role in gathering and archiving the activities, history, and correspondence of the Episcopalian Church. He added a synopsis concerning those with whom he corresponded. As to the above letter, he wrote: "James Mcdonald and Benjamin Isaacs were both prominent business men at Bedford. They were on the vestry of the church at Bedford." ¹⁰⁴⁶ Among other things, in 1806, Hobart established the Protestant Episcopal Theological Society in New York City (later named the General Theological Seminary) as the preeminent seminary for the Episcopal Church throughout the United States. In 1822, he founded Geneva College, eventually renamed Hobart College, in upstate New York.

Of note, James McDonald's grand-nephew, the Rev. Daniel McDonald (6/21/1785 – 3/25/1830) - the grandson of James' oldest brother Daniel McDonald (1732-1792) - served under Bishop Hobart in a number of capacities. In 1813, then Asst. Bishop Hobart appointed Rev. Daniel McDonald to be Rector of St. Peter's Church, Auburn, N. Y., then a "frontier church." In 1816, Rev. Hobart was appointed Bishop; and, in 1817, Bishop Hobart re-assigned Rev. Mc Donald as Rector for a newly-instituted missionary church in west-central New York: i.e., Trinity Church in Fairfield in Herkimer County, New York. Regarded as a scholar, Rev. Daniel McDonald was also appointed by Bishop Hobart to teach at the Theological School at the Fairfield Academy in Fairfield. Shortly thereafter, Bishop Hobart decided to move the Theological School to Geneva, New York, in west-central New York where it was integrated into Geneva College. In 1821, Bishop Hobart appointed Rev. McDonald to head up the Theological school; and in that year, at the suggestion of Bishop Hobart, the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon Rev. McDonald by Columbia College. 1047 The year 1830 was to be a year of deaths: Rev. McDonald died at Geneva College on 3/25/1830. He is buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's Church, Auburn, N. Y. On 9/12/1830, Bishop Hobart died while on a visitation to St. Peter's Church in Auburn, New York. He was buried at Trinity Church, New York City, N.Y.]

On 6/8/1808, James McDonald died, ¹⁰⁴⁸ likely in Bedford. Surprisingly, James McDonald's place of death and place of burial are not known. James died intestate.

On 6/21/1808, Letters of Administration for James McDonald's estate were granted to James' son, Alexander L(ewis) McDonald, and Aaron Read. Aaron Read was a McDonald in-law by virtue of his marriage to Sarah Fleming, a daughter of Dr. Peter Fleming and Sarah McDonald Fleming. James' wife, Sarah McDonald, had previously renounced her right as Administratrix.

In setting a bond for the Administrators, James' estate was estimated at \$4,000. As the administration proceeded, it was initially determined that James' "personal estate" was insufficient to pay his debts and other charges which totaled \$3,301. Consequently, some portion of James' "real estate" was required to be sold to meet the outstanding debts and charges. Initially, three parcels of James' real property were identified: an eight(teen) acre lot with dwelling place (located on the south side of Pound Ridge Road), the "Great Meadow" parcel containing 30 acres along the highway leading from Bedford to North Castle, and 60 acres in New Castle adjoining the Mianus River. This real estate was sold for the amount of \$2,657. which was insufficient to pay the debts and charges, leaving the sum of \$1,450. owing. However, in the petition for the dower rights of Sarah McDonald, two other parcels or tracts of land were identified as having been owned by James McDonald at the time of his death: a parcel of 140 (or 184) acres with a dwelling house where the widow Sarah McDonald lived, and a parcel of six acres near the Presbyterian Meeting House on the east side of the highway.

By virtue of her dower rights, in the probate of James' estate, Sarah McDonald received a one-third part of all lands which James owned at the time of his death. These included the family home near Benjamin Hays home and also 19 acres located to the south of the family home lot.

Among the business papers listed in the Estate Inventory of James McDonald filed on 10/5/1809 were promissory notes or bills of debt owed to James McDonald. Included were a note given by Lewis McDonald, dated 8/30/1796, for £17. with interest, value unintelligible – likely erased

since Lewis McDonald died in 1797; a sealed bill from Dr. Peter Fleming dated 3/31/1806 for £1000 with interest, value £ 250.; a sealed bill from Charles McDonald, dated 9/11/1802, for an unspecified amount with interest, value \$37.; a note given by Alexander McDonald dated 4/23/1799 for an unspecified amount with interest, value \$24.26; a note given by James Holmes dated 3/4/1801 for an unspecified amount with interest, value \$150 (?). Large loan debts owed to James McDonald included a bill from Philip Smith, dated 4/25/1804, with interest, value \$742. and one from William Minor and Stephen Lounsbury dated 3/1/1806 with interest, value \$415. Listed as "notes considered doubtful" (i.e., uncollectible) was a receipt from Nicholas Martin for a bond of Angus Nicholson and others owed to Lewis McDonald Jr. [for] £800.," no value.

Also listed in the Inventory were three slaves: "one Negro woman named Rachel, value \$25.; one Negro girl named Tama, value \$100.; and one Negro boy named *Chester, value \$60." [*The "Chester" listed here was Chester Tillotson, Jr., the four or five-year-old son of Chester Tillotson, Sr. In 1808-09, Tillotson Senior was the right-hand-man/servant (and possibly still a slave) of John Jay, the former Chief Justice of the U.S. Supreme Court and former Governor of the State of New York. Jay then lived nearby in Katonah in the Town of Bedford. It is likely that Chester Junior was the son of the woman Rachel listed in the inventory. About five years later, on February 4, 1813, on behalf of the by-then "freeman" Chester Sr., John Jay paid \$49.78. to Launcelot G. McDonald (a son of James McDonald who evidently had inherited or acquired Chester Jr.) – evidently the balance owing on the \$100 purchase price for Chester Junior. ¹⁰⁵⁰ As noted above, during his adulthood, John Jay had owned at least 21 slaves.]

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for the children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Ct., for the sum of \$707.62., thirty-nine acres with appurtenances thereon in the Stamford, Fairfield County, Ct. And, for the sum of \$73.00, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. The deed was given before one of the McDonald family in-laws, Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York. ¹⁰⁵¹

As the probate of James McDonald's estate continued, the accounts were revised with an ultimate total value of \$6,174.78. reported on 6/2/1816, before expenses were paid. The lengthy Probate of James McDonald's Estate did not finally conclude for 12 more years, until 3/30/1820.

After James McDonald's death, James' wife, Sarah Jennings Wakeman McDonald, continued to live in the family home with her daughter Frances McDonald Bates and her son-in-law, Nehemiah S. Bates, until Sarah's death five years later.

On 4/5/1813, Sarah Jennings Wakeman McDonald died. She is buried in the Old Bedford Burying Ground, Section 62 OB M 32, in Bedford, N.Y.

* * *

Second Generation Children of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald

1- Ann (Nancy) McDonald (1765 – 10/21/1835) Ann (Nancy) McDonald, the first child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born in 1765 ¹⁰⁵² in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Ann McDonald was baptized on 4/17/1766 at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford, Connecticut.

On 10/20/1783, when Ann (Nancy) McDonald was 18 years old, the 1777 Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my [grandchildren] payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen.... Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy [Ann] and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. ¹⁰⁵³

As set forth below, Ann (Nancy) McDonald would marry Elias Newman (below) in about 1795.

During the American Revolution, Elias Newman was one of the Commissaries of Issues in New York, disseminating provisions to the troops in New York. ¹⁰⁵⁴

In 1786 and thereafter, Elias Newman is documented as serving in the Westchester County Militia. In 1786, he was appointed to serve as a Captain-Lieutenant in the artillery company of Brigadier General Lewis Morris' brigade. In 1790, he served as a Captain of the artillery in General Lewis Morris' brigade. In 1792, he served as a Second Major in Lieutenant Colonel Richard Sackett's Regiment. (The First Major was his future-to-be relative through marriage Jesse Holly). 1055

In April 1789 and 1790, Elias Newman was elected Town Clerk, as set forth in the Meeting Minutes of the Town of Bedford, a copy of which is maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.

In the 1790 Federal Census enumeration of heads of households in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Elias Newman (discussed below) was listed just seven names from James McDonald, indicating that their families lived close to one another. It is presumed that Newman was married inasmuch as there are 11 persons listed as living in his household: 5 males age 16 or older, 1 male under age 16, and 5 females ages not listed. ¹⁰⁵⁶ It appears that Elias was then married to Susanna (Raymond) Newman (see below).

On 4/5/1791, Elias Newman was elected Town Supervisor and also Town Clerk, as set forth in the Meeting Minutes of the Town of Bedford, a copy of which is maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.

In 1792, 1793, 1794, and 1796, Elias Newman served as an Assemblyman for Westchester County, N.Y. in the New York State Assembly. ¹⁰⁵⁷ In the years 1793, 1794, and 1795, he ran as a Federalist. ¹⁰⁵⁸

In 1795 and 1796, Elias Newman served as Justice of the Peace in Westchester County. 1059 1060

In about 1795, Ann McDonald married Elias Newman (5/12/1756 (or in 1760) – 5/21/1825) ¹⁰⁶¹ in Bedford. (Other information specifies: "Susanna Raymond, born 1757,...died 1837, Bedford, NY...Susanna Raymond (James), married Major Elias Newman, born 12 May 1756 at Stamford, Conn. [Eardsley, New Canaan Congregational Church Records, I, 87]; Major Elias Newman died 21 May 1825 at Bedford, N. Y. Susanna (Raymond) Newman died 1837.) ¹⁰⁶² It is probable that Elias Newman first married Susanna Raymond and thereafter left her* and married Ann (Nancy) McDonald. Elias likely ceased his marriage with Susanna via extralegal means:

[*Extralegal separations, often deriving from desertion, remained the easiest and perhaps most common means of ending a marriage between the 1750s and the 1820s.... Although divorce became more available and acceptable in the early national era, many unhappy white couples, particularly the husbands in such couples, continued to rely on extralegal means to extract themselves from undesirable matches. Desertion, informal separations, even bigamy (in the form of serial monogamy without legal divorce) offered spouses an effective if illegal escape from unsuccessful marriages. Many more men than women abandoned marriages.... Although illegal throughout the nation, bigamy occurred everywhere, in the form of desertion and remarriage. Historians cannot quantify the number of men and women who deserted one family and started another. However, they speculate that desertion was the most common way to end a marriage, as spouses could self-divorce—pursue their individual desires—without the scrutiny, expense, time, and possible failure that legal divorce entailed. [1063]

Ann (Nancy) McDonald Newman and Elias Newman are believed to have had at least one child, Ann (Nancy) Newman (5/11/1796 - 10/12/1871). ¹⁰⁶⁴

On 10/13/1795, Lewis McDonald (Jr.) conveyed to Major Morris and Newton Hime, both of Waterbury, Conn., 34 acres of land in Waterbury Township, New Haven County, Connecticut, for the sum of £ 115. The conveyance was witnessed by Lewis' brother James McDonald and Justice of the Peace Elias Newman (husband of Nancy (Ann) (McDonald) Newman, daughter of James McDonald and niece of Lewis McDonald). ¹⁰⁶⁵

From 1796-1799, Elias Newman served as Sheriff of Westchester County. ¹⁰⁶⁶ In addition, Elias served as the Surrogate Judge for Westchester County from 1796-1800. ¹⁰⁶⁷ Surrogate Courts handled the judicial administration of probate matters.

In the 1799 New York State Tax Assessment, Elias Newman is listed as having a house and a farm assessed at \$2,779. ¹⁰⁶⁸He is listed in the assessment book next to Aaron Read, the husband of Ann (Nancy) McDonald Newman's cousin Sarah Fleming Read (daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

In 1800, Elias Newman's house is depicted on the map of the Town of Bedford which had been commissioned by James McDonald, the Town Supervisor. (It is noted that only a handful of buildings are depicted on the map. Aside from the "Court House," each of the few homes depicted are of James McDonald or his close relatives: the home of "James McDonald, Esq." (located just to the southeast of the Court House, on the south side of the "Road to Poundridge" in the Village of Bedford), the home of James' son-in-law, Elias Newman, the husband of Nancy (Ann) McDonald (the first child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald) in the Village of Bedford, and the home of James' brother-in-law, Doct. (Peter) Fleming on the Old Post Road (the "Stage Road")).

On 7/15/1808, Elias Newman and his wife Ann are listed in the Court of Chancery records. An abstract of same reads: "Alexander L. McDonald and several others, evidently relatives, were involved in a guardianship issue in New York, 15 July, 1808. Others named were: Launcelot G. McDonald, Catherine McDonald, Francis ((sic) Frances), and probably Ann, wife of Elias Newman, and Sarah, wife of Richard Treadwell (Tredwell)." ¹⁰⁶⁹ The guardianship matter pertained to an intended conveyance of land ("the old home lot" of James McDonald) from James McDonald to his grandson, also named James McDonald (eldest son of Alexander Lewis McDonald). The listing of Elias and Ann Newman and others was because they were heirs at law of the elder deceased James McDonald and were required to waive their property rights as heirs.

In 1811, Elias Newman and his wife Ann are listed, along with the others mentioned in the prior paragraph, in a deed related to the elder James McDonald, deceased, in the settlement of James' estate with respect to land owned by James McDonald in Stamford, Connecticut. 1070

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

On 5/21/1825, Elias Newman died, presumably in Bedford, N.Y. He was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot M-25. This plot is located amidst the McDonald families and their relatives. ¹⁰⁷² On his tombstone, he is listed as "Major Elias Newman." ¹⁰⁷³

On 10/21/1835, Nancy (Ann) McDonald Newman died ("On Wednesday Evening [10/21/1835], Mrs. Ann, relict of the late Elias Newman of Bedford, Westchester County, 70 yrs.") ¹⁰⁷⁴ It is not known where she died or where she was buried.

* * *

2- James McDonald Jr. (Nov 1767 – Apr 1789) James McDonald Jr., the second child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born in November 1767 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. James McDonald was baptized on 3/25/1768 at St. John's Episcopal Church in Stamford, Connecticut. James Junior grew up in Bedford.

On 10/20/1783, when James McDonald Jr. was 16 years old, the 1777 Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my [grandchildren] payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen.... Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. ¹⁰⁷⁵

On 10/30/1787, Elijah Hunter, assignee of John Thomas (husband of James' aunt Catherine McDonald Thomas) obtained a judgment in the Westchester County Supreme Court (trial court) against James McDonald Jr. (then nearly 20 years old) for debt owed by James Junior. ¹⁰⁷⁶

In April 1789, James McDonald Jr. died when he was 21 years old. He was unmarried. He was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot M-34, Memorial ID 86433656. ¹⁰⁷⁷

On 2/2/1790, James McDonald Jr.'s estate was probated in Westchester County, New York. Letters of Administration were issued to James Junior's father, James McDonald Sr. ¹⁰⁷⁸

* * *

3- Sarah McDonald (7/28/1770 – 12/1/1810) Sarah ("Sally") McDonald, the third child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born on 7/28/1770 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. Sarah McDonald grew up in Bedford.

On 10/20/1783, when Sarah McDonald ("Sally") was thirteen years old, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my [grandchildren] payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen.... Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. ¹⁰⁷⁹

In 1794 (likely), Sarah ("Sally") McDonald married Dr. Richard Tredwell (12/29/1769 – 1/8/1811), ¹⁰⁸⁰ presumably in Bedford.

Sarah ("Sally") McDonald Tredwell and Dr. Richard Tredwell had three children:

- (1) Elizabeth Ann Tredwell (4/13/1795 6/16/1816)
- (2) James McDonald Tredwell (c. 1800 10/5/1835)
- (3) Margaret M. Tredwell (c. 1805 1850 +)

Dr. Richard Tredwell was a doctor in Bedford Township and was paid by Bedford Township for attending the poor in Bedford in 1798 and 1799. ¹⁰⁸¹

By 1800, Richard Tredwell and family relocated to Oyster Bay, Queens County, N.Y. 1082

On 12/1/1810, Sarah (Sally) McDonald Tredwell died. She was 40 years old when she died. She was buried in the Tredwell Burying Ground, North Hempstead, Nassau County, New York. ¹⁰⁸³

On 1/8/1811, Dr. Richard Tredwell died. He was 41 years old when he died. He was buried next to his wife in the Tredwell Burying Ground, North Hempstead, Nassau County, New York. ¹⁰⁸⁴

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

Third Generation Children of Dr. Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald

1- Elizabeth Ann Tredwell (4/13/1795 – 6/16/1816) Elizabeth Ann Tredwell, the first child of Dr. Richard Tredwell and Sarah ("Sally") McDonald Tredwell, was born on 4/13/1795 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ¹⁰⁸⁶ It appears that her parents and family moved to Oyster Bay, Queens County, New York by 1800.

Elizabeth Ann Tredwell, unmarried, died on 6/16/1816, presumably in Oyster Bay, N.Y. She was 21 years old at the time of her death. She is buried in the Tredwell Burying Ground, Nassau County, New York. 1087

2- James McDonald Tredwell (c. 1800 – 10/5/1835) James McDonald Tredwell, the second child of Richard Tredwell and Sarah ("Sally") McDonald Tredwell, was born circa 1800, likely in Oyster Bay, Queens County, New York.

Before 1831, James McDonald Tredwell married Ann Hempsted (?-?), possibly in Brooklyn, New York. They apparently had two children: William Tredwell and Sarah Maria Tredwell. ¹⁰⁸⁸

On 10/5/1835, James McDonald Tredwell died in Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, He was buried in the Tredwell Burying Ground, North Hempstead, Nassau County, New York. ¹⁰⁸⁹

No further information has been found regarding Ann Hempsted Tredwell.

3- Margaret M. Tredwell (c. 1805 – 1850 +) Margaret M. Tredwell, the third child of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, was born circa. 1805, likely in Oyster Bay, Queens County, New York.

On 5/5/1838 (or 4/28/1838), Margaret Tredwell married Alexander Newman (c. 1800 - 1850 +) in Trinity Church, New York City, Kings County, New York. 1090

In 1850, according to the 1850 Federal Census, Alexander Newman and Mary M. Newman are listed as residing in Ward 5, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York. Alexander is listed as a "bap laborer." Alexander is listed as age 50, and Mary M. is listed as age 45.

No further information has been found regarding Alexander Newman and Margaret Newman.

* * *

Second Generation Children of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald (cont.)

4- Alexander Lewis McDonald (6/9/1772 – 1/7/1864) Alexander Lewis McDonald, the fourth child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born on 6/9/1772, in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 10/20/1783, when Alexander Lewis McDonald was 11 years old, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my [grandchildren] payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen.... Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. 1091

By 1792, Alexander L. McDonald had undertaken study of law; and, on 1/4/1793, "Alexander L. McDonald, Student-at-Law" served as one of three witnesses to the Will of Jarvis Roebuck of New York City. One of the witnesses was Peter Jay Munro, attorney and nephew of John Jay.

On 9/26/1793, James McDonald of Bedford, Esq., and Sarah his wife, conveyed a 225-acre farm in the Town of Bedford, for the sum of £ 600, New York money, to their second son (their then eldest living son, age 21), Alexander McDonald, "late of the same place but now of New York City, Gentleman." The farm was located along the road from Bedford to New Castle Church. (Three and a half years later, Alexander L. McDonald of New York City, Esq., farmer, conveyed this land in Bedford, for the sum of £ 1,300. New York money, to Oliver Sherwood. 1094)

In 1793, Alexander L. McDonald began the practice of law at an office at 2 Fayette Street, New York City, N.Y. ¹⁰⁹⁵ He would continue in the practice of law for 60 years (1793-1852).

In 1794, Alexander L. McDonald served as one of the witnesses of the Will of Mary McKnight, wife of Charles McKnight, the famous New York doctor and surgeon. In the Will, the attorney Peter Jay Munro was listed as one of the beneficiaries and executors. ¹⁰⁹⁶ The three witnesses were: "Alexr. L. McDonald, John Towt, student at law, Daniel D. Tompkins." (Daniel D. Tompkins would later serve as Governor of New York (1807–17) and then as the sixth vice president of the United States (1817–25) in the administration of Pres. James Monroe.)

In 1796, Alexander L. McDonald opened a law office at 35 Liberty Street, New York. 1097

From 1797-1799, Alexander L. McDonald practiced law at an office at 12 Wall Street, New York City.

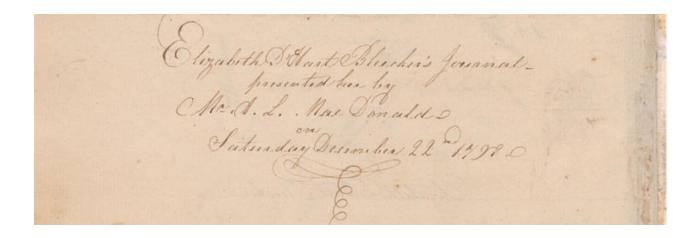
On 4/19/1797, Alexander L. McDonald of New York City, Esq., farmer, conveyed land in Bedford, for the sum of £ 1,300., New York money, to Oliver Sherwood, late of Brook Haven, Suffolk Co., New York. 1098

On 4/11/1798, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed an Ensign* in the Third Regiment of New York County in the New York State Militia. He replaced Peter Augustus Jay, Gov. Jay's eldest son) as Ensign. Peter Jay was Alexander's junior by three and one-half years. 1099 1100 Alexander was nominated by Governor John Jay and was subsequently appointed by Gov. Jay with the advice and consent of the Council of Appointment: Senators William Thompson, Moses Vail, Dr. Joseph White (Federalists) and Senator Ezra L'Hommedieu (Republican). 1101 ("Ensign ... is a junior rank of a commissioned officer in the armed forces of some countries, normally in the infantry or navy. As the junior officer in an infantry regiment was traditionally the carrier of the ensign flag, the rank acquired the name. This rank has generally been replaced in army ranks by second lieutenant.... Ensigns were generally the lowest-ranking commissioned officer.... 1102)

By 1798, the 26-year-old Alexander L. McDonald had met and had begun courting the 17-year-old Elizabeth De Hart Bleecker (8/2/1781 –2/20/1864); and they later (1800) were engaged to be married. Elizabeth was a daughter of Anthony Lispenard Bleecker. The Bleecker family was an extremely well-to-do and well-connected family in New York City. Anthony Lispenard Bleecker was a leading shipping merchant, banker, and real estate auctioneer in New York City. He eventually became one of the wealthiest and most powerful men in 18th century New York. ¹¹⁰³

Anthony Lispenard Bleecker (June 13, 1741 – April 26, 1816) was a prominent banker, merchant and auctioneer, as well as a vestryman and churchwarden for Trinity Church in Lower Manhattan.... He worked as a shipping merchant and real estate auctioneer in New York City, eventually becoming one of the wealthiest and most powerful men in 18th century New York.... Bleecker started the family real estate and auctioning business. By 1792, 'Anthony L. Bleecker and Sons' were listed as stock brokers, and by 1818, members of the Bleecker family occupied four of the 28 seats on the New York Stock Exchange. Bleecker also was involved in New York's historic Trinity Episcopal Church, situated across from Wall St. He became a vestryman there [from] 1785... until 1807.... He owned the farm where the present-day Bleecker Street in Manhattan lies [in the heart of] present day Greenwich Village. 1104

On 12/22/1798, Alexander L. McDonald presented Elizabeth Bleecker with a journal book for keeping a diary, which Elizabeth started keeping on 1/2/1799.



The diary manuscript is now held by the New York City Public Library, and it has been digitally-copied and placed on-line. The Library states the following with respect to Elizabeth's diary:

Elizabeth De Hart Bleecker (1781-1864) began keeping a diary when she was eighteen years old [Note: Elizabeth was 17 when she began her diary.]. All told, in over 400 pages of handwritten entries, Bleecker kept track of her life in New York City for seven formative years, beginning in 1799 when she was eighteen years old [actually 17 years old] and ending in 1806.... The New York Public Library has made Bleecker's diary available online ... [https://digitalcollections.nypl.org/items/ef2dc370-7f4d-0133-ed4b-00505686d14e] [T]he goal of our project is to digitize a selection of items that allow users to revisit major political events of the era from new perspectives, while simultaneously exploring currents of everyday social, cultural, and economic life. Elizabeth De Hart Bleecker's diary captures all of this. On top of that, the diary is a source from and about New York City in its formative era.

. . . .

From the monumental to the mundane, Bleecker's diary has it all. It is neither the diary of an upper-echelon member of the political elite, nor of an ordinary New Yorker. Bleecker

was a well-to-do woman, a woman of leisure; she did not have to work. Her position afforded her a broad view of New York and the nation at the turn of the nineteenth century. As a woman of means, Bleecker was tapped into elite political and economic networks. For example, the day after Alexander Hamilton was killed in a duel, his widow visited with Bleecker. When the increasingly volatile economies of New York and the United States ruined men, and sometimes even drove them to suicide, Bleecker had the inside scoop and knew the grisly details.

. . . .

Bleecker was also a woman about town. She went to church, plays, and sideshows, and took shopping trips and drank tea with friends. On her jaunts, she witnessed some signal moments in the history of early New York, like the laying of the cornerstone of City Hall in 1803. While she was out and about during the seven years she kept her diary, Bleecker watched as the very nature of the City changed.... New York faced serious challenges in this period as it attempted to accommodate massive population growth and regulate city life. Bleecker bore witness. She heard and wrote about public disturbances, crimes, and court cases, and she watched as New York officials tried to contain fires and prison breaks.

Bleecker experienced and recorded life in New York City at a moment of great change and turmoil. But her position shielded her from some of the more threatening aspects of life in the most populous early American city. Epidemics of Yellow Fever periodically ravaged the City. While poor New Yorkers faced the very real possibility [that] they would catch the Fever and never recover, Bleecker fled the crowded and dangerous city for the more salubrious suburban environs of Bedford, in Westchester County. Then as ever, class shaped urban life. Bleecker's New York was a Tale of Two Cities.

Or perhaps it was a tale of three cities. "Negro men" and "black girls" appear throughout the diary as laborers. Though invariably identified by their skin color, it is not always clear whether they were enslaved. In 1799, the first year of Bleecker's diary, New York State passed a bill to abolish the institution of slavery. But the bill did so gradually; the last slave was not freed until July 4, 1827. Like most everything else, slavery, freedom, servitude, and race were all in flux in early-nineteenth-century New York, as Bleecker's diary unwittingly reveals.

As much as Bleecker's diary can be read as an ethnography of early national New York City, it is above all an account of one woman's life. We have to imagine that Bleecker's list of the most significant events recorded in the diary would include her engagement and marriage to Alexander McDonald, the births of her first two children, and the marriages and deaths of countless friends and family members. Bleecker is a fascinating woman in her own right, and throughout this series we plan to bring that side of the diary out as well. ¹¹⁰⁵

On 4/8/1800, Alexander Lewis McDonald married Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker (8/2/1781 – 2/10/1864) ¹¹⁰⁶ in the 1st & 2nd Presbyterian Church, New York City, N.Y. Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker (McDonald) was a cousin of Eliza Schuyler (Hamilton), the wife of Alexander Hamilton; and their families were friends. The McDonald and Hamilton families lived for a

number of years in Lower Manhattan not far from each other. Both families were members of Trinity (Episcopal) Church in Lower Manhattan. (While Alexander McDonald and Elizabeth were very active congregants and communicants of Trinity Church, as was Elizabeth Hamilton, Alexander Hamilton was evidently only a sporadic and largely nominal member.)

Both Alexander McDonald and Alexander Hamilton were attorneys in New York City. Further, they were political comrades. Alexander Hamilton was a co-founder of the Federalist Party; and he and Alexander McDonald were staunch and active members of the Federalist Party in New York City. Alexander McDonald was very actively engaged in Federalist Party election efforts in his ward (the Second Ward) on the east side of Lower Manhattan in the important 1800 and 1804 State elections in New York City – elections that were of the utmost concern and importance to Alexander Hamilton.

After the Hamilton-Burr duel and subsequent death of Alexander Hamilton on July 12, 1804, on the day after his death, July 13, 1804, Hamilton's wife Elizabeth and daughter Angelica visited the McDonald home, meeting with Alexander's wife Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker McDonald. 1107

In Tilar J. Mazzeo's book, *Eliza Hamilton: The Extraordinary Life and Times of the Wife of Alexander Hamilton*, she writes:

[After Hamilton's death and the grieving Eliza Hamilton's visit to her father's family near Albany.] When [Eliza] returned to New York City a few weeks later, she felt more steady. She and the older children resumed regular Sunday church services and visited Alexander's grave after the sermon. Eliza and her daughter [Angelica] now made a habit after church of visiting Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker [McDonald], her brother Andrew Bleecker, and his young wife, Frances. Here, Eliza could talk about Alexander with those who knew and admired him. As a Christmas gift for one of Elizabeth [McDonald's] sons [James McDonald], Eliza tenderly wrapped a miniature statuary bust of Alexander.

The frequent references in Elizabeth [McDonald's] journal to "Miss [Angelica] Hamilton" who visited with her mother but also came alone for tea and parties with the other young people, show that, in the immediate aftermath of her father's death, Angelica Hamilton's mental state remained in balance. That was a relief. Eliza had enough troubles…. ¹¹⁰⁸

John Church Hamilton, one of Alexander Hamilton's sons, wrote a seven-volume biography of Alexander Hamilton, published between 1857 and 1864, titled *Life of Alexander Hamilton: A History of the Republic of the United States of America, as traced in his writings and of his contemporaries.* In it, the younger Hamilton drew upon a great many sources to comprehensively depict the life of Alexander Hamilton. One source who was well acquainted with Alexander Hamilton was Alexander L. McDonald who, in a letter to John Church Hamilton, wrote a highly laudatory and insightful tribute about Alexander Hamilton:

There was a fascination in his manner by which one was led captive unawares. I have heard him on very many public occasions when his talents were brought forth on political subjects, but oftener at the Bar, where he stood preeminently high. On most occasions, when animated with the subject on which he was engaged, you could see the very

workings of his soul in the expression of his countenance; and so frank was his manner, that he would make you feel that there was not a thought of his heart that he would wish to hide from your view. It has seldom, and perhaps never, fallen to the lot of anyone to possess so many brilliant qualities, as the Almighty, for wise purposes, showered upon him, and the difficulty was to say, when he shone most conspicuously. If there was anything in that bright constellation more dazzling than the rest, it seemed to me, that it was his unyielding integrity, and, in that respect, he was as rigidly guarded in his professional character, as in private life. ¹¹⁰⁹

On 4/12/1800, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed Lieutenant in the Third Regiment of New York County in the New York State Militia under the command by Lieutenant Colonel Commandant James L. Bogert. Also, appointed in this same regiment at this same time was Garret N. Bleecker, Second Major. ¹¹¹⁰ Bleecker, an elder brother of Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker McDonald, had become Alexander's brother-in-law just four days earlier (4/8/1800). Alexander was nominated as Lieutenant by Governor John Jay and was subsequently appointed by Gov. Jay with the advice and consent of the Council of Appointment: Senators Samuel Haight, Robert Sands, James Gordon, and Thomas Gold (all Federalists). ¹¹¹¹

In 1800, as reported in the 1800 Federal Census, Alexander L McDonald was listed as the head of a household in Ward 2, New York City, New York. The enumeration lists 1 free white male aged between 26 - 44 (i.e., Alexander L.); 2 free white females aged between 16 - 25 (i.e., Elizabeth and another female); 1 "other free person;" and 1 slave.



Vicinity of Alexander Lewis McDonald's Residence in the early 1800s.

In 1800, Alexander L. McDonald ("A.L. McDonald") joined the Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York. 1112

On 10/18/1800, Alexander L. McDonald, writing as a dutiful and attentive Federalist after the disastrous Federalist loss in the New York State election held in May 1800, wrote to his friend and fellow attorney and fellow Federalist Peter Jay (the eldest son of the Federalist New York State Governor John Jay), copying the letter to Gov. John Jay. In it, he alerted Jay to the matter that certain members of the Democratic Party in the State Legislature were apparently trying, through the publication of a circular letter to their fellow Democrat colleagues in the Legislature, to generate political criticism of Gov. Jay with respect to the convening of an upcoming special session of the Legislature (with the Democrats alleging that the Governor was not intending to *properly* convene the special session of the Legislature by virtue of not issuing a Governor's "Proclamation" – a Proclamation being required to be issued in order to properly convene an extraordinary session of the Legislature.) ¹¹¹³

On 2/16/1802, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed Captain in the Third Regiment of New York County in the New York State Militia under the command by Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Robert Rutgers. Also, appointed in this regiment at this same time was Garret N. Bleecker, First Major. ¹¹¹⁴ This appointment was made by Governor George Clinton with the advice and consent of the Council of Appointment consisting of Gov. Clinton and four Senators.

In 1803, according to Elizabeth's diary, the McDonald family vacated New York City and made an extended stay from August – November 1803 in Bedford in Westchester County to escape an outbreak of yellow fever in Manhattan. ¹¹¹⁵ They likely stayed with Alexander's family.

Between 1804-1807, Alexander L. McDonald, corresponded with Daniel Wendell, the son of John Wendell, who by then had become the land agent for James McDonald with respect to the Trecothick property. In 1805, James conveyed his land interest in Trecothick/Elsworth to Alexander. On 12/27/1805, Alexander McDonald executed a power of attorney to Daniel Wendell with respect to this property. In the power of attorney instrument, it appears that Alexander was desirous of unloading this unattractive property. In it, Alexander specified that Daniel had the authority to sell the property but at no less than two dollars per acre. 1117 As fate would have it, Alexander McDonald would be stuck with this property interest, and he ended up holding onto it until 2/16/1819, when, then in serious debt, he advertised as "for sale" all of the real estate interests owned by him, including the Trecothick/Elsworth, N.H. property. 1118

On 6/8/1808, Alexander's father, James McDonald died; and on 6/14/1808, Alexander's mother, Sarah McDonald, and other family members who were heirs at law of the recently deceased James McDonald made a conveyance to James McDonald (young James, the grandson), a minor child then aged six. In part the Deed stated:

"WHEREAS James McDonald [c. 1740 – 1808] the grandfather of the James mentioned here], late of Bedford ...deceased, in his life time, and shortly previous to his death, being very desirous of giving and conveying to his grandson James McDonald (son of Alexander L. McDonald) a certain lot or parcel of land, commonly called the old home lot situate and being in Bedford [description of the lot, being south of Pound Ridge Road south/southeast of the Presbyterian Meeting House, containing over six acres] being an ancient family property which the deceased wished might be transmitted down in the same family by the same name....

On 7/15/1808, "Alexander L. McDonald and several others, evidently relatives, were involved in a guardianship issue in NY, 15 July, 1808. Others named were: Launcelot G. McDonald, Catherine McDonald, Francis ((sic) Frances), and probably Ann, wife of Elias Newman, and Sarah, wife of Richard Treadwell (Tredwell)." The guardianship matter undoubtedly applied to the conveyance of the "old home lot" to Alexander's minor son, James McDonald, age six.

By late 1808, Alexander L. McDonald and family had left New York City and had relocated to Westchester County, New York, where Alexander continued the practice of law. From 1808 to 1811, Alexander was associated with the attorney Samuel Youngs in the Town of Mount Pleasant, Westchester County; and, in 1813, Alexander's name appears on a deed of trust of Mount Pleasant. 1120

In the 1810 Federal Census, Alexander McDonald and family are listed as residing in the Town of Mount Pleasant, Westchester County, N.Y. Aside from Alexander and his wife Elizabeth, the enumeration (believed to be faulty) lists 1 free white male under 10, 3 free white females under 10, and 2 free white females ages 16 thru 25. Also listed is one slave.

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming). 1121

On 3/19/1813, New York State Governor Daniel D. Tompkins and the New York State Council of Appointment appointed Alexander L. McDonald as District Attorney for the 11th District of New York State (Putnam, Rockland, and Westchester Counties) which was formed 3/12/1813. He served from 3/19/1813 – 7/10/1815. ¹¹²² In 1814, Alexander is listed as serving as District Attorney for Westchester County, N.Y. (In the Papers of John Tayler (1742-1829), Lt. Governor of New York, records show that, in 1814, the New York State Comptroller Archibald McIntyre paid salaries to all the current State's District Attorneys, including Alexander L. McDonald.) ¹¹²³

Between 1816 and 1818, Alexander L. McDonald was a member of the law-firm of McDonald & Ward, mentioned frequently in the Westchester County court records between 1816 and 1818. Scharf in his *History of Westchester County* states: "Alexander transacted a very fair amount of legal business in this county." ¹¹²⁴ However, this assertion by Scharf may well have given a false impression of the financial success of Alexander's law practice.

By early 1819, Alexander was in very poor financial straits. It must be assumed that Alexander's law practice had not been sufficiently successful to support his large family. On 2/16/1819, evidently in debt, Alexander McDonald advertised as "for sale" all of the real estate he owned:

The subscriber offers for sale two houses and lots of ground, in the village of Sing Sing in the County of West Chester: two are situated within a few rods of the academy, in the said village: one is very suitable for a boarding house, and the other for a mechanic or other small family. Also, twelve acres and a half of excellent land, situated within fifty rods of the Church, in the village aforesaid. Also, five acres of woodland, lying about three miles from the said village, and near the Croton Turnpike Road. Also, twenty-eight acres of timber land, situated within four miles of the Court-House, in the town of Bedford, in the said county, on the road leading from the landing at Horse Neck. And also, twenty rights of land in the town of Elsworth, in the county Grafton, and state of New Hampshire, and within five miles of the great Turnpike Road laid out from Boston to Quebec. On this tract of land there are several farms in a good state of improvement. The above property will be sold or exchanged for other property in this city. If sold, the payments will be made easy on the purchaser. For further particulars, enquire of AARON WARD, Esq. at Sing-Sing; NEHEMIAH S. BATES, at Bedford; JOSEPH QUINCY, Esq. at Rumsey, in the State of New Hampshire, or of the subscriber, the owner of the property, at No. 28 Vesey street, New York,

Feb. 16 [1819] ALEX. L. MCDONALD 1125

In posting this advertisement, Alexander lists his residence as 28 Vesey Street, New York City – indicating that he had already returned to New York City from Westchester County. It is quite likely that his family received financial help from his Bleecker in-laws in New York City.

In April 1819, Alexander McDonald and Aaron Ward dissolved their law practice partnership:

DISSOLUTION

The Partnership heretofore existing between the subscribers under the firm of Mc Donald & Ward, will expire on the first of May ensuing, by agreement. All persons indebted to the firm will make payment by that time. All those with whom the firm are indebted, will present then demands for payment. The unfinished business of the firm for the County will be completed by A. Ward, that for the city of New-York by A. L. McDonald.

ALEX. L. MCDONALD, AARON WARD. Sing-Sing. April 21, 1819 1126

On 12/7/1819, five pieces of real estate, including some dwellings, owned by Alexander L. McDonald in Mount Pleasant, and in Newcastle, and in North Castle, Westchester County, N.Y. were advertised as being subject to an upcoming Sheriff's Sale scheduled for January 1820, after a judgment had been obtained in a legal action against him, likely for debt owed. ¹¹²⁷ Subsequent newspaper notices indicated that the Sheriff's Sale had been postponed until May 27, 1820.

In the 1820 Federal Census, Alexander L. McDonald ("Alex McDonald") and his household of 12 people are listed as residing on Dey Street in the 3rd Ward of New York City. 1128

During the 24-year-period of 1801 through 1825, Alexander and Elizabeth McDonald had ten children from their marriage: 1129

- 1. James McDonald (8/5/1801 12/21/1834)
- 2. Mary Noel McDonald (7/22/1804 2/21/1837)
- 3. Anthony Bleecker McDonald (4/17/1806 1/28/1879)
- 4. Alexander Lewis McDonald (2/2/1809 1/9/1895)
- 5. Elizabeth Belden McDonald (5/6/1811 4/7/1892)
- 6. Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald (8/22/1813 4/12/1844)
- 7. William McDonald (1816? ?)
- 8. Garrett Bleecker McDonald (7/ /1819 8/14/1820)
- 9. Josepha Matilda McDonald (6/19/1822 7/19/1905)
- 10. Catherine McDonald (4/20/1825 10/18/1910)

In 1825, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed as a Commissioner of Deeds in New York City. ¹¹³⁰ Generally speaking, Commissioners of Deeds chiefly served as a notary public verifying acknowledgments of deeds, and certain affidavits, depositions, etc., for which a fee was attached. This office was very likely a political patronage job, likely secured through the Bleecker family.

In 1830, in the 1830 Federal Census, Alexander L. McDonald and family are shown as living in Ward 5, New York City, N.Y. The enumeration lists the following: 4 free white persons - males - 50 thru 59 (Alexander and three others); 2 free white persons - males - 20 thru 29; 1 free white person - male - 15 thru 19; 1 free white person - female - 40 thru 49 (Elizabeth); 3 free white persons - females - 30 thru 39; 1 free white person - female - 15 thru 19; 1 free white person - female - 10 thru 14; and 3 free white persons - females - 5 thru 9. Also listed is one white person - alien - foreigner not naturalized (likely a servant/housemaid).

On 3/5/1835, at a meeting of Electors of the Whig Party for the Ninth Ward of New York City, Alexander L. McDonald was selected to be a member of the Ninth Ward Committee. ¹¹³¹ The Whig Party had just recently been formed in 1834 as a second national political party to challenge the policies of Andrew Jackson and his leadership of the Democratic Party. The Whigs were diverse in their views encompassing both a traditional-conservative wing and a progressive wing, both wings sharing a dislike of the Jacksonian-oriented Democratic Party.

Beginning in 1837, at the age of 65, Alexander L. McDonald began a 24-year period of active involvement and service in Trinity Church in New York City. He served as a vestryman in Trinity Church from 1839-1863. ¹¹³² It appears that he was associated with St. John's Chapel within the parish of Trinity Church.

On 4/2/1839, Alexander L. McDonald was involved in a significant struggle over the spiritual and pastoral orientation of Trinity Church in New York City. On that date, Alexander was a candidate as one of a slate of 20 Episcopalians of the "Old School" involved in a struggle to serve as vestrymen in the Church's 20-member Vestry. He and others from the "Old School"

were in a heated contest against a slate of 20 Episcopalians of the "New School." ¹¹³³ Although not certain, it is likely that the "Old School" was associated with proponents of the Episcopal "High Church," whereas the "New School" was associated with proponents of the Episcopal "Low Church." (The "High church" refers to beliefs and practices of ecclesiology, liturgy, and theology, generally with an emphasis on formality and resistance to "modernization". Although used in connection with various Christian traditions, the term originated in and has been principally associated with the Anglican/Episcopal tradition, where it describes Anglican churches using a number of ritual practices associated in the popular mind with Roman Catholicism. The opposite is low church." ¹¹³⁴) This struggle occurring at Trinity Church in New York City was quite significant since Trinity Church was the flagship Episcopal Church in the Episcopal Diocese of New York, if not the flagship Episcopal Church in the entire United States. (The Episcopal Diocese of New York is a diocese of the Episcopal Church in the United States of America, encompassing the boroughs of Manhattan, the Bronx, and Staten Island in New York City, and the New York state counties of Westchester, Rockland, Dutchess, Orange, Putnam, Sullivan, and Ulster. ¹¹³⁵)

In 1840, in the 1840 Federal Census, Alexander L. McDonald and family are shown as living in Ward 9, New York City, N.Y. The enumeration lists the following: 1 free white person - male - 60 thru 69 (Alexander); 1 free white person - male - 30 thru 39; 2 free white persons - males - 20 thru 29; 1 free white person - male - under 5; 1 free white person - female - 50 thru 59 (Elizabeth); 2 free white persons - females - 20 thru 29; 2 free white persons - females - 15 thru 19; and 1 free white person - female - under 5. Also listed are 1 free colored person - female - 55 thru 99; 1 free colored person - female - 36 thru 54: and 1 free colored person - female - 10 thru 23 – these last three were undoubtedly servants/housemaids. The census records that 3 persons were employed in commerce.

On 10/30/1840, at a meeting of the Whig Party's Ninth Ward in New York City, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed as an Assistant Chairman for a meeting held by New York City's Ninth Ward. 1136

On 4/21/1841, Alexander L. McDonald and a number of other influential Episcopalian men of New York City successfully entreated the New York State Legislature, through legislation, to incorporate the "New-York Bible and Common Prayer Book Society." It had as its purpose the spreading of the Gospel through dissemination of the Bible and the Book of Common Prayer. By the terms of the Incorporation, the founders were the original managers of this Society. The names read like a who's who of New York's most distinguished Episcopalians.

CHAP. 118.
AN ACT to incorporate the New-York Bible and Common Prayer Book Society.
[Passed April 21, 1841, by a two-third vote.]

The People of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

- § 1. Benjamin T. Onderdonk, William Berrian, Benjamin T. Haight, I. M. Wainwright, Floyd Smith, William E. Dunscomb, C. N. S. Rowland, W. H. Hobart, M. D., Alexander L. McDonald, William H. Bell, Thomas Browning, Thomas C. Butler, Samuel Seabury, Hugh Smith, Lot Jones, Joseph H. Price, Edward Y. Higbee, Lewis P. W. Balch, Anthony Ten Broeck, I. D. Carder, Charles Jones, I. D. Fitch, G. A. Sabine, Frederic Depeyster, William M. Benjamin, Murray Hoffman, W. T. Pinckney, John Alstyne, Theron Wilbur, C. B, Bostwick, John W. Mitchell, Theophilus Peck, Samuel T. Skidmore, William A. Duncan, I. B. Herrick and Benjamin Loder, and such others as shall be associated with them, shall be and they hereby are, constituted a body corporate by the name of "The New-York Bible and Common Prayer Book Society," for the distribution of the Bible and the Book of Common Prayer.
- § 2. The management of the affairs and concerns of the said society, when the society is not in session, shall be conducted by a board of officers and managers to be from time to time appointed by the said society. The individuals named in the first section of this act, shall be the first managers of the corporation, and shall continue in office until a new election by the society.
- § 3. For the object designated in the first section of this act generally, or for any purpose connected with such object, the said corporation shall have power from time to time to purchase, take, and hold real and personal estate, and to sell, lease and otherwise dispose of the same, provided the aggregate clear annual value of such estate, shall not exceed ten thousand dollars.... 1137

[(The Bible and Common Prayer Book Society of the Episcopal Church was founded in New York City by Bishop John Henry Hobart in 1809. It was originally set up to serve the needs of the Diocese of New York, but through the years the Society's mission expanded to include parishes all around the Episcopal Church. Alexander McDonald previously served as "Corresponding Secretary" of the Society from 1837-1841. 1138]

On 9/16/1844, at a meeting of the Whig Party's Ninth Ward in New York City, Alexander L. McDonald was appointed as Chairman for a meeting held by New York City's Ninth Ward. In addition, Alex and seven others were selected as delegates to attend the convention for the selection of Whig candidates for Congressional seats. ¹¹³⁹

On 9/26/1845, Alexander L. McDonald was elected as one of the members of the Episcopal Church's 10-member Missionary Committee at the Convention of the Episcopal Diocese of New York held in New York City, N.Y. ¹¹⁴⁰ Alexander had been nominated for this post by members of the High Church Branch of the Episcopal Church in the Episcopal Diocese of New York.

On 12/22/1845, Alexander L. McDonald was called to serve as Chairman of the meeting of the Whig Party, Ninth Ward, New York City. 1141

In 1848, Alexander L. McDonald continued to be actively involved in the affairs of Trinity Church. Aside from being a long-time vestryman of Trinity Church, among other duties of the Vestry, he dealt with persons wishing to purchase burial plots in Trinity Cemetery. 1142

On 10/29/1849, at a Special Meeting of the Assistant Aldermen of New York City, Alexander L. McDonald resigned as a Commissioner of Deeds in and for the City and County of New York. At this same meeting, by resolution passed, Alexander L. McDonald, Jr. of the Ninth Ward of New York City was appointed a Commissioner of Deeds in the place of his father Alexander L. McDonald. ¹¹⁴³

In 1850, in the 1850 Federal Census, Alexander L. McDonald, his wife Elizabeth, and a few members of his family are listed as residing in a boarding house run by their daughter-in-law Emily McDonald, nee' Isaacs (widow of Alexander and Elizabeth's eldest son James McDonald, deceased). The boarding house was located in Ward 9, District 4, New York City, N.Y. Those boarding in the house were: Alexander McDonald, age 22, clerk; Emily McDonald, age 40; Alexander McDonald, age 78; Alexander McDonald, age 33, broker; Elizabeth McDonald, age 69; Mary McDonald, age 25; Catherine McDonald, age 15; Catherine McDonald, age 23; Elizabeth McDonald, age 31, and 11 other non-McDonald family boarders.

On 12/23/1850, Alexander L. McDonald was called to be Chairman for a meeting of the Whig Party in the Ninth Ward, New York City. Among others, a resolution was "unanimously adopted fully endorsing and sustaining President Filmore in his National and Union course... and declaring in favor of the election of a United States Senator unequivocally Union in his attachments and principles." ¹¹⁴⁴

On 10/29/1851, Alexander L. McDonald was selected, among others, to serve as a vice chairman for a meeting of the Whig Party in the Ninth Ward, New York City, to vote for nominations of Whig candidates for various State, local, and city offices. The meeting was adjourned with "three cheers for the whole ticket, the Constitution, and for Henry Clay." 1145

In 1860, in the 1860 Federal Census, Alexander L. McDonald, his wife Elizabeth, and a few members of his family are listed as residing in a boarding house run by their daughter-in-law Emily McDonald. The boarding house was located in Ward 9, District 1, New York City, N.Y. Also listed as living in the boarding house were Alexander's youngest sister Catherine McDonald (never married), and Emily McDonald's daughter Mary Isaacs McDonald and Emily's son Alexander Lewis McDonald.

In 1861, Congress enacted a federal income tax to help finance the Civil War effort. The revenue act imposed a 3 percent tax on annual incomes over \$800. According to the U.S. Treasury Department, as of the year 2003, after adjustments for inflation, the baseline annual income subject to taxation under the act would have been approximately \$16,000. 1146

In 1862, the 90-year-old Alexander L. McDonald's annual income under the act is listed as \$1,605., and his tax was \$48.75. He is listed as residing at 20 Washington Place, New York City. It is unclear why Alexander's address is listed as above since, according to the New York City Directories of the period, he and Elizabeth lived at 48 West Washington Place, New York City for about 15 years (1850-1864). This residence was a boarding house run by Emily McDonald.

In 1863, the 91-year-old Alexander L. McDonald's annual income is listed as \$1,459., and his tax was \$43.78. He is listed as residing at 48 West Washington Place, New York City.

Since Alexander L. McDonald was well beyond working age and accordingly was not earning an income through active work, the annual income listed for him in 1862 and 1863 must have come from then current investment income or from drawing down on the wealth he had accumulated.

On 1/7/1864, Alexander L. McDonald died in New York City, N.Y. He is buried in Trinity Churchyard, Manhattan, New York County (Manhattan), New York, Section S3, Southside, in the "Anthony L. Bleecker Family Vault," Memorial ID 11904084. 1147

On 2/20/1864, Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker McDonald died in New York City, N.Y., approximately 6 weeks after her husband's death. She is buried in Trinity Churchyard, Manhattan, New York County (Manhattan), New York, Section S3, Southside, in the "Anthony L. Bleecker Family Vault" Memorial ID, 12608287. 1148

* * *

Third Generation Children of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker

1-James McDonald (8/5/1801 – 12/21/1834). James McDonald, the first child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 8/5/1801 in New York City, N.Y.

On 6/14/1808, James McDonald's grandmother, Sarah McDonald, and other family members who were heirs at law of the recently deceased James McDonald (young James' grandfather) made a conveyance to James McDonald, a minor child then aged six. In part the Deed stated:

"WHEREAS James McDonald [c. 1740 – 1808) the grandfather of the James mentioned here], late of Bedford ...deceased, in his life time, and shortly previous to his death, being very desirous of giving and conveying to his grandson James McDonald (son of Alexander L. McDonald) a certain lot or parcel of land, commonly called the old home lot situate and being in Bedford [description of the lot, being south of Pound Ridge Road south/southeast of the Presbyterian Meeting House, containing over six acres] being an ancient family property which the deceased wished might be transmitted down in the same family by the same name....

The heirs at law signing were Sarah McDonald, Alexander L. McDonald, Elizabeth D. H. McDonald, Ann Newman, Sarah Tredwell, Catherine McDonald, Frances McDonald. The deed was witnessed on 6/14/1808 by Aaron Read, one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in Westchester County. Aaron Read was a relative, husband of Nancy (Ann) McDonald Newman's cousin, Sarah Fleming Read (a daughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

It appears that James' father and mother, Alexander and Elizabeth De Hart McDonald, held the deed on behalf of James during his minority, and let the conveyance occur in November 1822, when Elizabeth's grantorship was acknowledged in New York City before John Hildreth, a Commissioner of Deeds on 11/22/1822. At this time, James would have been 21-years-old.

On 5/12/1823, Nehemiah and Frances Bates (great uncle and great aunt of James McDonald) conveyed to James for the token consideration of \$ 1. land totaling seven and ¾ acres in Bedford. The land was that commonly called the "old home lot" of Frances Bates' uncle, James McDonald, in Bedford (see above). It is unclear how the lot came into the possession of the Bates since this lot had been deeded to the young James McDonald in 1808. Perhaps James' parents, acting as guardians for the minor James McDonald, conveyed it to the Bates when James McDonald when he was still a minor with the understanding that it would be conveyed back to young James after he became an adult.

On 5/13/1823, James McDonald's uncle and aunt, Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, conveyed to James for the token consideration of \$ 1. land totaling five acres in Bedford. It appears that the land was near other land owned by Launcelot G. McDonald.

On 5/14/1823, James McDonald conveyed the five acres of land he had just acquired from his uncle and aunt and sold it to his aunt, Frances McDonald Bates and her husband, Nehemiah S. Bates. The purchase price was \$ 605.

On 11/19/1823, James McDonald married Emily Isaacs (1/1/1801 – 8/14/1883) in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ¹¹⁴⁹

James McDonald and Emily Isaacs McDonald had three children from their marriage:

- 1) Mary Isaacs McDonald (10/24/1824 3/22/1861). Mary married, at age 35, on 6/7/1860, William Elliott Smith. On 3/22/1860, she "died due to complications from the birth of their only child, William Elliott Smith who died 14 Mar 1861.... [Her husband, William Elliott Smith] died 24 Sep 1861." Mary Isaacs McDonald Smith is buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, Lot 4307, Section 26. 1150
- 2) Alexander Lewis McDonald (10/18/1827 10/5/1900). Alexander Lewis McDonald never married. He resided in New York City. In his adult years, he was an assistant bank cashier at Merchants Bank, New York City, N.Y. He died on 10/5/1900. He is buried in Saint Matthew's Episcopal Churchyard, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, Plot B-4, Memorial ID 86604444. ¹¹⁵¹ He served faithfully for a great many years as a vestryman and Warden in St. Luke's Episcopal Church in New York City. He was recognized by the Church's vestrymen as follows:

ALEXANDER L. MCDONALD.

At a meeting, Dec. 12 [1900], of the vestry of St. Luke's church, New York, the following resolutions, relating to the decease of Mr. Alexander L. McDonald, were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, Mr. McDonald was for thirty-five years a member of the vestry of St. Luke's church and for twenty-one years of that period one of its wardens, be it Resolved: That this vestry place on its minutes the record of its loving appreciation of the qualities of mind and heart that our late senior warden so

markedly possessed. He was ever faithful, earnest and intelligent in his work as vestryman. He recognized its duties and obligations and was always—when able—at his post, ever diligent in his office and always seeking the welfare of his beloved Church "in season and out of season." It may be justly said of him that his character and life were beyond reproach. He was signally characterized by the gentle graces, the deep humility, the loving disposition and the self-denying qualities of the follower of the meek and gentle Jesus. To know him was to esteem and love him, for he loved all. Although sadly afflicted for many years with total blindness, he bore his trial with Christian patience and resignation. No murmur, or repining ever fell from his lips as he had learned from his heart to say "Thy will be done." In his dealings with others he was always tender and considerate. He was never heard by those who know him intimately to utter one word in censure or disparagement of another, and he pitied and sought to help the unworthy. His generosity was only limited by his means, and never was he appealed to in vain. He acted on the divine rule, "Freely ye have received, freely give." His loyalty to the Church and his obedience to its laws are too well known to need any comment. His reverence and earnestness in the services of the Church and his familiarity with the Liturgy made him ever in his blindness an example worthy of imitation. He served the Church not only as a member of St. Luke's vestry, but for many years, and as long as he was able, he was a faithful Sunday school teacher. He was also again and again elected a delegate to the diocesan convention, whose sessions, until the last one, he never failed to attend. He also did good work for a long time as one of the trustees of "St. Luke's Home for Aged Women." It is perhaps sufficient to say that in all his offices whether pertaining to the Church or not, he was faithful, loyal, and true.

Further, Resolved: That this vestry in recording its sense of the great loss sustained by this parish in the death of our late senior warden, express its sure and certain hope of his being at rest in the Paradise of God and of its joyful resurrection, and that "our loss is his gain." ¹¹⁵²

3) James McDonald (9/7/1830 - 9/5/1832). James McDonald died as an infant, just under two years old, presumably in New York City, New York. His burial site is unknown.

On 12/21/1834, James McDonald died in Eden, Lamoille County, Vermont. He is buried in Eden Cemetery, Eden, Vermont, Memorial ID 52327737. 1153

After James' death, Emily Isaacs McDonald ran a boarding house for many years at 48 W. Washington Place, New York City, in which her children resided into adulthood. Among others, Emily also had as boarders her father-in-law and mother-in-law, Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker.

On 8/14/1883, Emily Isaacs McDonald died in Montclair, Essex County, New Jersey. ¹¹⁵⁴ She is buried in Saint Matthew's Episcopal Churchyard, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, Plot B-4, Memorial ID 86604480. ¹¹⁵⁵

2-Mary Noel McDonald (7/22/1804 – 2/21/1837). Mary Noel McDonald, the second child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 7/22/1804, in New York City, New York.

On 10/3/1827, Mary Noel McDonald married Joseph Robinson Bleecker (3/26/1806 – 10/5/1872) in Trinity Church, New York City, N.Y.

Mary Noel McDonald Bleecker and Joseph R. Bleecker has five children from their marriage:

- 1. Alexander Bleecker (c. 1828 died in infancy)
- 2. Elizabeth McDonald Bleecker (5/30/1830 12/17/1831)
- 3. Mary Cebra Bleecker (4/1/1832 1/24/1858)
- 4. Alexander McDonald Bleecker (10/25(28)/1835 1882)
- 5. William Bleecker (10/25(28)/1835 8/8/1836)

On 2/21/1837, Mary Noel McDonald Bleecker died in Syracuse, Onondaga County, New York. It is not known where she is buried.

On 10/5/1872, Joseph R. Bleecker died in New York City, (Manhattan), New York. He is buried in Trinity Church Cemetery and Mausoleum, Manhattan, New York City, N.Y. Memorial ID 167549752. ¹¹⁵⁶

3- Anthony Bleecker McDonald (4/17/1806 – 1/28/1879) Anthony Bleecker McDonald, the third child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 4/17/1806 in New York City, New York.

On 9/16/1828, Anthony Bleecker McDonald married Adelaide Joanna Low (3/8/1801 – 9/17/1837) in Trinity Church, in New York City.

In his early adulthood, Anthony Bleecker McDonald became an attorney.

During his adult life, his profession was that of an official in marine, fire, and business insurance underwriting (see Obituary below). By 1835, he was Secretary of the Mutual Insurance Company, located at 52 Wall Street, New York City (the oldest Fire Insurance Company in New York City, founded in 1787). 1157

Anthony B. McDonald and Adelaide J. Low McDonald had four children from their marriage:

- 1- Susan Blanchard McDonald (7/30/1829 9/17/1910). Susan Blanchard Bleecker McDonald married Edward Delavan Nelson (1/29/1821 9/4/1871) on 5/13/1851. They are buried in Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, N.Y. ¹¹⁵⁸
- 2- Anthony Bleecker McDonald Jr. (2/8/1832 11/5/1866). Anthony Bleecker McDonald Jr. married Phebe Camann (1838 1897) on 11/24/1863. ¹¹⁵⁹ Anthony graduated from Harvard with B.A. and M.A. degrees. He served in the U.S. Army in the Civil War. He

was an architect in New York City. He died in Bronxville, Eastchester Township, Westchester County, N.Y., at the age of 34.

- 3- Elizabeth Bleecker McDonald (9/9/1833 11/28/1860). 1160
- 4- John Low McDonald, (2/20/1837 9/17/1837). 1161

On 9/17/1837, Adelaide Joanna (Low) McDonald died New York City. ¹¹⁶² She died the same day as her six-month old son, John Low McDonald. It is not known where she is buried.

On 1/28/1879, Anthony Bleecker McDonald died in New York City, N.Y. Following his death, the following Obituary and In Memoriam were published in the *The Baltimore Underwriter*:

OBITUARY A. B. M'DONALD

Anthony Bleecker McDonald, the oldest underwriter in New York City, died last week in the seventy-third year of his age, of pneumonia. Mr. McDonald was born in William street in 1806, and would have been seventy-three years old next March. He had been secretary of the Knickerbocker Fire Insurance Company for fifteen years when in 1851 Mr. Percy C. M. Dove, manager of the Royal Insurance Company, came to America, established an agency of the Royal in New York, and gave Mr. McDonald charge of it. From that time until 1873 the latter has been sole manager of this agency, conducting it through a long and successful career. In 1873 Mr. Edward F. Beddall became associated with him in the management of the business. Mr. McDonald's business life was entirely devoted to insurance affairs. As a business man he was clearsighted, farseeing, trustworthy and truthful. He was cautious and deliberate in forming an opinion, but when it was formed, he stood by it. As a religious man he has been for many years prominent. He was a member of St. Luke's Protestant Episcopal Church during the last fifty years, and for forty-two years he was Superintendent of the Sunday-school of St. Luke's Church. At the time of his death he was Senior Warden and Treasurer of the church. He was a trustee of the Church of the Beloved Disciple, and was formerly Senior Warden of St. Timothy's Church. He and the Rev. Dr. Tuttle were the chief workers in establishing St. Luke's Home. He was also a Trustee of the General Theological Seminary of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was always generous to religious organizations, and aided them with his own efforts as well as with money.

IN MEMORIAM. - A. B. MCDONALD.

It is only when one who has been a member of our family circle, or whose voice we have been wont to hear continuously in our business way of life, leaves us for a better world that we stop to reflect, that we own how sad we are at his loss. It is fitting therefore we should pause to pay a proper tribute to the memory of Anthony Bleecker McDonald, whose presence in our midst was always welcome, whose courtesy of manner enlivened all those who came in contact with so honest a man. As Chairman of the Committee on Finance of this Board, it was his custom to arise in his place, year after year, at an early

stage in the proceedings, to make the report. That duty was discharged with dignity and clearness; his deep, sonorous voice could be heard by everyone in the room with satisfaction. ¹¹⁶³

In 1881, a memorial at St. Luke's Church, celebrating Anthony B. McDonald's service to the Church was donated by members of the McDonald family.

A reredos* of white Rutland marble, ornamented with gold, has been placed in St. Luke's Church, Hudson Street, in memory of Anthony Bleecker McDonald, who for forty-two years was superintendent of the Sunday-school, and who, upward of twenty-five years in which he was warden, is said not to have missed a Sunday's attendance. St. Luke's receives \$10,000 a year from Trinity Parish. The reredos, however, was presented by members of the McDonald family. ¹¹⁶⁴ (*A reredos is a large altarpiece, a screen, or decoration placed behind the altar in a church. It often includes religious images. ¹¹⁶⁵)

4- Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. (2/2/1809 – 1/9/1895) Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr., the fourth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 2/2/1809, in New York, likely in Westchester County.

On 10/10/1854, Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. (age 45) married Rosina Augusta Blackwell (1824 – 6/16/1893)(age 30) in Trinity Church, New York City, N.Y. ¹¹⁶⁶

During Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr.'s adult life he was a Customs House Broker in New York City, the largest port of entry for goods imported into the United States. Such brokers provided service in facilitating the clearance of import shipments into the country, including the payment of import duties. Alexander and his family resided in Jersey City, Hudson County, New Jersey.

Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. and Rosina Blackwell McDonald apparently had no children from their marriage. However, after the death of Alexander's cousin, Alexander Noel Bleecker (1813–1857), and his cousin's wife, Harriet Van Rensselaer Blackwell Bleecker (1819–1860), Alexander and Rosina McDonald reared the Bleecker Children:

```
Justina Blackwell Bleecker (Belknap) (6/9/1842 – 12/12/1877)
Frances Wade Bleecker (Oberteuffer) (8/30/1844 – 4/2/1918)
Harriet Van Rensselaer Bleecker (Bigelow) (8/17/1846 – 3/23/1925)
Mary Blackwell Bleecker (10/28/1848 – 6/12/1923)
Anna Wade Bleecker (9/8/1852 – 10/27/1922)
Julia Bayard Bleecker (7/10/1854 – 12/22/1924)
Alexander Bleecker (1857 -
```

Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. wrote a genealogy of the Bleecker family, which genealogy is held in the New York Historical Library.

On 6/16/1893, Rosina Blackwell McDonald died. She is buried in the New York City Marble Cemetery, Manhattan, New York City, New York, Vault 244, Memorial ID 78205859. 1167

On 1/9/1895, Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. died. He is buried in the New York City Marble Cemetery, Manhattan, New York City, New York, Vault 244, Memorial ID 78205858. 1168

5- Elizabeth Belden McDonald (5/6/1811 – 4/7/1892). Elizabeth Belden McDonald, the fifth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 5/6/1811 in Westchester County, New York.

On 4/27/1837, Elizabeth Belden McDonald married Henry Griffin Hadden (1814 – 12/9/1900).

Henry G. Griffin was a successful merchant in New York City.

Elizabeth Belden McDonald Hadden and Henry Griffin Hadden had six children:

- 1. William Cornell Hadden (1/5/1839 3/29/1911)
- 2. Elizabeth Bleecker Hadden (1/28/1841 5/6/1860)
- 3. Alexander Lewis Hadden (5/9(29)/1843 2/21/1919)
- 4. Sarah McDonald Hadden (5/16/1848 3/23/1928)
- 5. Henry Griffen Hadden (12/27/1851 1928 +)
- 6. Pierre Edward Hadden (12/27/1851 5/6/1894) ¹¹⁶⁹

On 4/7/1892, Elizabeth Belden McDonald Hadden died in New York. She is buried Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, Kings County, N. Y., Plot Sec 57, Lot 12992, Memorial ID 150037094. 1170

On 12/9/1900, Henry Griffin Hadden died in New York. He is buried in Green-Wood Cemetery Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, Plot Sec 57, Lot 12992, Memorial ID 150037476. 1171

6-Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald (8/22/1813 – 4/12/1844). Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald, the sixth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 8/22/1813 in Westchester County, New York.

On 5/20/1834, Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald married one of his cousins, Mary Noel Bleecker (2/15/1812 - 5/13/1890), in New York City, N.Y.

In the late 1830s, Pierre apparently worked as a clerk for his older brother Alexander Lewis McDonald Jr. in Alexander's brokerage business at the New York Customs House. Pierre and his family resided in the house of his father Alexander Lewis McDonald Sr. at No. 9 on 8th Avenue.

Pierre E. F. McDonald and Mary Noel Bleecker McDonald had two children:

- 1. Mary Bleecker McDonald (2/131837 7/31/1912)
- 2. Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald Jr. (4/11/1841 5/26/1922)

On 10/4/1838, Anthony J. Bleecker of New York City and his wife Cornelia conveyed to Pierre E. F. McDonald of New York City a lot/parcel of land in the Village of Sing Sing, Westchester County, N.Y. for the sum of \$2,000., and subject to a mortgage to Nathaniel Bayles and John

Fisher, Commissioners of Loans for Westchester County in the sum of \$1,837. Anthony J. Bleecker was a wealthy cousin of Pierre E. F. McDonald.

On 4/12/1844, at the age of 30, Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald died in Manhattan, New York City, N.Y. He is buried in Trinity Churchyard, Manhattan, New York City, Sec. S3, Southside – the Anthony L. Bleecker Family Vault, Memorial ID 11904055. 1172

After Pierre's death, Mary Noel Bleecker McDonald married again. On 11/7/1848, she married Henry Meigs Jr. (5/7/1809 – 6/7/1887). Mary Noel Bleecker Meigs was a writer. ¹¹⁷³

On 5/13/1890, Mary Noel Bleecker McDonald Meigs died in Bergen, Hudson Co., New Jersey. She is buried in the churchyard of Saint Peter's Episcopal Church, Perth Amboy, New Jersey.

- **7- William McDonald (1816? -?).** William McDonald, possibly the seventh child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, may have been born in 1816 in Westchester County, New York. ¹¹⁷⁴ Nothing more is known about him.
- **8- Garrett Bleecker McDonald** (6 (7) /1819 8/14/1820). Garrett Bleecker McDonald, the eighth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born in June or July 1819, in New York City, N.Y.

On 8/14/1820, at the age of 1 year and 1 month, Garrett Bleecker McDonald died in New York City, N.Y. He is buried in Trinity Churchyard, Manhattan, New York City, N.Y., Section S3, Southside - Anthony L. Bleecker Family Vault, Memorial ID 12608248. 1175

9- Josepha Matilda McDonald (6/19/1822 – 7/19/1905). Josepha Matilda McDonald, the ninth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 6/19/1822 in New York City, N.Y.

On 6/17/1841, Josepha Matilda McDonald married Edmund Murray Young (11/13/1815 – 10/8/1864) in New York City, N.Y.

In 1838, the 23-year-old Edmund M. Young became the senior partner of Young & Schultz, hide and leather dealers. The firm maintained a store at the corner of Ferry and Cliff Streets, New York City; and when the firm's business became too large they then built and occupied a very large store on Cliff Street, running through to Franklin Square. ¹¹⁷⁶ By the mid-1850s, the hide and tannery business was centered in the eastern part of New York City, including Cliff Street, in a section called "the Swamp."

The "Swamp" is the largest leather market on the earth. It is a radiating point for the distribution of hides and leather for this country and for other countries, in about the same way that Wall Street is the market and centre for financial operations. 1177

An account of Young's business life in the leather trade with Young & Schultz reads:

In 1836 Edmund M. Young, the bookkeeper for Smith & Schultz, accepted a commission from his uncle, Richard Nelson, of Poughkeepsie, to go to New Orleans. [Young] returned as Smith & Schultz were liquidating and made a proposition to Jackson S. Schultz to go in business with him. Richard Nelson loaned his nephew \$3,000. Mr. Schultz had \$5,000 of his own money. With this capital the firm of Young & Schultz commenced in 1838. The union sole leather business was developed by them and for a quarter of a century this house controlled nearly all the output of the country.... E. M. Young was an originator and one of the directors of the Park Bank. 1178

Josepha Matilda McDonald Young and Edmund Murray Young had 11 children from their marriage:

- 1. Edmund Murray Young (5/08/1842 8/23/1844)
- 2. Elizabeth Bleecker Young (5/8/1844 11/30/1909)
- 3. Laura Delavan Young (5/8/1844 12/16/1846)
- 4. Edmund Murray Young Jr. (7/3/1846 10/22/1864)
- 5. Josepha McDonald Young (March 11, 1848?
- 6. Laura Delevan Young (1/28/1850 8/18/1903)
- 7. Mary Young (1/23/1852 1/4/1910) m. Pierre E. F. McDonald Jr. (4/11/1841- 5/26/1922)
- 8. Richard Nelson Young (8/21/1854 3/10/1908)
- 9. Frederick Stafford Young (1/15/1857 10/20/1910)
- 10. Andrew Murray Young (3/8/1861 5/29/1924)
- 11. Alexander McDonald Young $(3/20/1863 8/30/1863)^{1179}$

In 1860, according to the 1860 Federal Census, Edmund Murray Young Sr. and family had moved out of New York City to Morrisania, Westchester Co., N.Y. He is listed as a Tailor & Leather Dealer, with real estate valued at \$15,000. and a personal estate valued at \$40,000.

On 10/8/1864, Edmund Murray Young Sr. died. He is buried in Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York, Memorial ID 146126713. 1180

On 7/19/1905, Josepha Matilda McDonald Young died. She is buried in Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New York, Memorial ID 146127326. ¹¹⁸¹

10-Catherine McDonald (4/20/1825 – 10/18/1910). Catherine McDonald, the tenth child of Alexander Lewis McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker, was born on 4/20/1825, in New York City, New York.

Catherine McDonald never married. She lived with her parents and, after their deaths, with her sister-in-law and then her sister.

By 1850, Catherine McDonald was residing in a boarding house at 48 W. Washington Place, New York City run by Emily Isaacs McDonald (wife of Catherine's eldest brother, James, who had died) in which Catherine's parents also resided, along with the children of Emily McDonald. From 1870 to 1905, Catherine McDonald resided with her sister Josepha Matilda McDonald Young and Josepha's children.

In her last years, Catherine lived at 42 King Street, Flushing, Queens County, New York.

On 9/28/1910, at the age of 85, Catherine McDonald died in Flushing, New York. She is buried in Flushing Cemetery, Flushing, Queens County, New York, Memorial ID 192347070. ¹¹⁸²

* * *

Second Generation (cont.) Children of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald

5- Launcelot Graves McDonald (12/2/1774 – 7/14/1861). Launcelot Graves* McDonald, the fifth child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born on 12/2/1774 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. (*Launcelot Graves' name undoubtedly was derived from the protagonist in the novel *The Life and Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves* by Tobias Smollett, a Scottish-born writer living in England. This novel was published in a monthly periodical format starting in 1760. The protagonist, Sir Launcelot Greaves, a modern (in 1760) knight-errant, presents himself to others in various English venues as a sober and serious virtuous hero (unlike the eccentric and often-times comedic knight character "Don Quixote"):

The good company wonders, no doubt, to see a man cased in armour, such as hath been for above a whole century disused in this and every other country of Europe [a reference to the character Don Quixote]; and perhaps they will be still more surprised, when they hear that man profess himself a novitiate of that military order, which hath of old been distinguished in Great Britain [a reference to Sir Lancelot of King Arthur's Knights of the Round Table], as well as through all Christendom, by the name of knights-errant. Yes, gentlemen, in that painful and thorny path of toil and danger I have begun my career, a candidate for honest fame; determined, as far as in me lies, to honour and assert the efforts of virtue; to combat vice in all her forms, redress injuries, chastise oppression, protect the helpless and forlorn, relieve the indigent, exert my best endeavours in the cause of innocence and beauty, and dedicate my talents, such as they are, to the service of my country. ¹¹⁸³

A 21st Century literature professor, Juliet Shields, who specializes in 18th Century Scottish and English literature, has opined, among other things, that Smollett's character Sir Launcelot Greaves' love for (an eventual marriage to) Aurelia Darnel, "whose family has long nursed toward the Greaves a hatred 'hereditary, habitual, and unconquerable'" can be seen as political allegory – an overture, in literary form, on the part of Smollett for an acceptance by the English people of the virtuous Scottish people (rather than a prejudice against them) in a union of equals in the United Kingdom of Great Britain. This was an overture particularly necessitated by, and made much more difficult by, the (then recent) failed Jacobite Rebellion of 1745 which had been

supported throughout the Scottish Highlands, which, aside from seeking to restore the Stuart dynasty to the throne in Scotland and England, would have undone the Act of Union of 1707. 1184

On 10/20/1783, when Launcelot G. McDonald was 8 years old, the Will of Lewis McDonald (Sr.) was finally probated. Among other bequests and devises, the text of the Will reads:

I leave.... unto my [grandchildren] payable in one year after my decease, the natural parent or guardian giving security that the sons shall receive their portion with interest at the age of twenty-one each; the daughters at eighteen.... Unto my son James' children, namely: James, Alexander, and Lancelot, £300 each; Nancy and Sarah, £150; in like manner and under same conditions as above. 1185

On 4/6/1799, Launcelot Graves McDonald was appointed Cornet* in Captain Micajah Wright's troop of horse in Brigadier Gen. (Thomas) Thomas' Brigade of Westchester County. ¹¹⁸⁶ (*A "Cornet" was a new, junior officer of the lowest rank, under the rank of a lieutenant. The Cornet traditionally carried the troop's standard, also known as a "cornet." By 1800, this rank was permanently removed from the officer ranks of the United States Army.)

In the year 1802, it is likely that Launcelot Graves McDonald married Deborah Leek (12/17/1777 - 2/22/1860). They were married in Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y.

Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald had five, or perhaps more, children:

- 1- Elizabeth Belden McDonald (6/14/1803 9/5/1885)
- 2- Eleanor Leek McDonald (aft. April, 1806/bef. April, 1807 4/8/1827)
- 3- Launcelot Graves McDonald Jr. (1/7/1808 2/23/1855)
- 4- Deborah McDonald (7/4/1811 6/17/1894)
- 5- Philip Leek McDonald (2/2/1817 7/27/1869)

From 1808-10, Launcelot McDonald was one of three Commissioners of Highways in Bedford.

On 6/7/1809, Launcelot Graves McDonald, serving as one of the three Commissioners of Highways in Bedford, was involved in conducting the following Town of Bedford business:

Bedford, June 7, 1809

Pursuant to a vote taken in public town meeting, we the commissioners being called on by Captn Enoch Raymond to find public ground to set a gun house on in the town of Bedford, being shewn a convenient place a little west of Philip Smiths corn house, part on the high way and part on Philip Smiths land, by his agreement, we do agree that said Captn Raymond shall and have our free liberty to erect a gun house on said spot. In witness hereof we have set our hands and request the town clerk to record the same.

James Lyon Platt Bennett Launcelot G. McDonald, Commissioners From 1809-1811, Launcelot G. McDonald served as a vestrymen of St. Matthews Episcopal Church in Bedford, N.Y. By serving as a vestryman, it is apparent that he, like others in his family, was an active member of the Episcopal Church. Launcelot's father, James McDonald, had served as a vestryman of St. Matthews Church from 1796-1797, and a likely cousin of his, Charles McDonald, had also served as a vestrymen of St. Matthews Church from 1798-1804. 1187

In 1810, in the 1810 Federal Census, Launcelot G. McDonald (erroneously recorded as Samuel McDonald) and family are listed in the census enumeration as living next to Launcelot's mother, Sarah (Jennings) McDonald (Launcelot's father James having died in 1808). The location in the enumeration schedule indicates that Launcelot was residing in a home on the south side of Poundridge Road in Bedford, a short distance to the southeast of the Bedford Village Green.

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming). 1188

In 1815, Launcelot G. McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

On 5/22/1815, the Bedford land of Joseph Worden appears in a mortgage between Amos Mills and Launcelot G. McDonald: formerly owned by James McDonald, deceased, beginning at the southwest corner by the main road leading from Bedford to Poundridge adjoining Benjamin Hays meadow easterly by said road to the corner by the lane leading to Joseph Wordens thence up said lane northerly and easterly to Uriah Raymond then northerly to Amos Canfields thence westerly by said Canfield and land of Benjamin Hays ... ¹¹⁸⁹

In 1819, Launcelot G. McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

In 1820, in the 1820 Federal Census, Launcelot G. McDonald and family are listed in the census enumeration as living in a home next to Launcelot's half-sister Frances McDonald (Bates), the wife of Nehemiah S. Bates. (By 1820, the home of Launcelot's parents James and Sarah Jennings McDonald had become the Bates' home.) Launcelot's home continued to be the same as in 1810. In the census, it is specified that there was one person in the household who was engaged in agriculture, indicating that Launcelot was a farmer.

In 1823, Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates (Launcelot's brother-in-law), and Philip Smith served as Trustees of the "Bedford Academy," a boarding school serving a small number of students. ¹¹⁹⁰

In 1826, Launcelot G. McDonald is listed as one of the twelve original trustees specified in an Act to incorporate the "Bedford Academy" which was passed in the New York State Legislature:

AN ACT to incorporate the Bedford Academy. Passed April 8, 1826.

WHEREAS William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs and others have associated themselves for the purpose of establishing an academy in the village of Bedford, in the county of Westchester: Therefore,

1. BE it enacted by the People of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs, and all such other persons as now are or shall hereafter become members of the said society, shall be, and hereby are ordained, constituted and declared to be a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of "The Bedford Academy,"

. . . .

2. And be it further enacted, That there shall be forever hereafter twelve trustees of the said corporation, who shall conduct and manage all the affairs thereof, and that the said trustees shall be members of the said corporation, and the first trustees of the said corporation shall be William Jay, Aaron Reed [Read], Benjamin Isaacs, Philip Smith, Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates, Walter Keeler, Jacob Green, Samuel Nichols, Seth Lyon, William Marshall and Joseph Silliman, who shall hold their offices until the second Wednesday of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven. ¹¹⁹¹

As can be seen, aside from Launcelot G. McDonald, a number of close McDonald family relations (through marriage) were listed as trustees: Aaron Read, Nehemiah S. Bates, and Dr. Joseph Silliman.

In 1827, Launcelot G. McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

In 1830, in the 1830 Federal Census, Launcelot G. McDonald and family continue to be listed in the enumeration as living next to Launcelot's half-sister Frances McDonald Bates. Aside from Launcelot G. and Deborah Leek McDonald and their children, it is indicated that Launcelot's youngest sister Catherine McDonald was residing there. Also listed is one "free colored person," a female between the age of 50-59 – undoubtedly a household servant and/or cook.

In 1833, Launcelot G. McDonald served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

In 1840, in the 1840 Federal Census, Launcelot G. McDonald is not listed by name as the head of a household in Bedford. The head of the household listed for the home in which Launcelot and family had been living is recorded as "Alexson McDonald." One can tell that this name was entered erroneously, instead of Launcelot, when one examines the household ages listed. Two persons in the household are listed as employed in agriculture: Launcelot and one of his sons, most likely Launcelot Graves McDonald Jr. who would have been age 32.

In 1850, in the 1850 Federal Census, Launcelot Graves McDonald is listed as "L.G. McDonald" and as heading a family consisting of himself, his wife Deborah, and his youngest sister Elizabeth, as well as Launcelot's son Philip Leek McDonald and two of Philip's young children: Elizabeth B. and Catherine. Philip's wife, Amelia Robertson McDonald, is not listed inasmuch as she had died in 1847. Launcelot is listed as a farmer with real estate valued at \$10,000.

In 1860, in the 1860 Federal Census, Launcelot Graves McDonald is listed as "L.G. McDonald" and as heading a family consisting of himself and his youngest sister Elizabeth, as well as his son Philip McDonald, Philip's second wife Augusta Jay Robertson (a sister of his first wife Amelia) and Philip's children: Elizabeth and Catherine (from his first marriage), and Lewis P. and William H. (from his second marriage). Launcelot's wife, Deborah Leek McDonald is not listed since she had recently died on 2/22/1860. In 1860, Launcelot's youngest sister Catherine was residing next door with Launcelot's half-sister Frances McDonald Bates. Launcelot's occupation is listed as farmer. His real estate property is valued at \$10,000 and his personal property is listed as \$1,000 (a total amount placing his family among the more well-to-do families in Bedford).

On 2/22/1860, Deborah Leek McDonald died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. She was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, N.Y., Plot M-29, Memorial ID 86429037. 1192

On 7/14/1861, Launcelot Graves McDonald died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, N.Y., Memorial ID 86431990. 1193

* *

Third Generation Children of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek

1-Elizabeth Belden McDonald (6/14/1803 -- 9/5/1885). Elizabeth Belden McDonald, the first child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald, was born on 6/14/1803 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

Elizabeth Belden McDonald never married. She resided throughout her life in the household of her father Launcelot G. McDonald in Bedford, New York.

On 9/5/1885, Elizabeth Belden McDonald died, at the age of 82, in Bedford, New York. She was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot M-37, Memorial ID 86433502. 1194

2- Eleanor Leek McDonald (aft. April, 1806/bef. April, 1807 – 4/8/1827). Eleanor Leek McDonald, the second child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald, was born aft. April, 1806/bef. April, 1807, in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 4/8/1827, Eleanor Leek McDonald died, likely at the age of 20 years old, in Bedford, N.Y. She was buried in Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot M-38, Memorial ID 86433352. 1195

3- Launcelot Graves McDonald, Jr. (1/7/1808 – 2/23/1855). Launcelot Graves McDonald, Jr., the third child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald, was born on 2/23/1808, in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

In the mid-late 1840s, Launcelot Graves McDonald, Jr. married Lucy Mead (b. circa 1815 – 2/24/1866) in Bedford, N.Y.

In 1841, Launcelot G. McDonald Jr. served as one of the Pathmasters in Bedford Township as listed in records of the Town of Bedford maintained in the Office of the Town Historian for Bedford.

In the 1850 Federal Census, Launcelot G. McDonald Jr. is listed as the head of a family (listed as "L.G. McDonald") residing in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He is listed as age 40; and his wife Lucy is listed as 34 years old. They are listed as having two children: a daughter, Deborah B. [Belden?] McDonald, age 3; and a son, James McDonald age "0" (under age one). Also listed as residing in the household are two persons of unknown relationship: Benjamin Wright, age 12, and Belley A Feighery, age 16. Launcelot is listed as a farmer with real estate valued at \$3,000.

Launcelot G. McDonald Jr. and Lucy Mead McDonald apparently had one child: Deborah B. [Belden?] McDonald (5/27/1847 – 12/30/1861). She died age 14 yrs, 7 months and 3 days old. ¹¹⁹⁶ She was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot K-2, Memorial ID 86433165. ¹¹⁹⁷

On 2/23/1855, Launcelot Graves McDonald Jr. died at the age of 47 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot K-1, Memorial ID 86433701. 1198

On 2/24/1866, Lucy Mead McDonald died in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. She was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., Plot K-3, Memorial ID 86433909. 1199

4- Deborah McDonald (7/4/1811 – 6/17/1894). Deborah McDonald, the fourth child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald, was born on 7/4/1811 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

In 1840 or shortly thereafter, Deborah McDonald married Abraham Burtis Baylis Sr. (11/5 (8)/1811 - 7/15/1882). It is likely that Baylis met Deborah McDonald in Bedford, N.Y. where Baylis maintained a Summer home.

By the time of their marriage, Abraham Baylis had begun a very successful career as a stock broker on the New York Stock Exchange on Wall Street in Manhattan, New York.

Although little is known about the life of Deborah McDonald Baylis, a significant amount is known about Abraham Baylis' life from his obituary in the New York Times and from the book *A History of Long Island from Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*.

The Obituary for Abraham B. Baylis appearing in the New York Times of July 16, 1882 reads:

Abram B. Baylis

Abram B. Baylis, ex-President of the Stock Exchange and one of the oldest and best known men of Wall-street, died yesterday at his residence, No. 76 Ramsen-street, Brooklyn. Mr. Baylis was born 71 years ago at Springfield, Long Island. His first appearance in Wall-street was in 1839 as a clerk in the banking house of his brother-inlaw J.B. Cochran. Two years later he joined the Stock Exchange and became immediately prominent in the financial circles of the City. Though not past his thirtieth year he ranked among the most influential men in the Street at the times. His merits as a financier were recognized on all sides, and in nearly every important operation his counsel was sought and his cooperation solicited. He and Commodore Vanderbilt became close friends, and throughout the great railroad magnate's lifetime Mr. Baylis was his favorite broker – in fact, until that business became too extensive for the management of one house it was given almost exclusively to Mr. Baylis. The influence of Abram B. Baylis in the Stock Exchange was as great as that ever exercised by any other one member. Many of the measures that have brought prosperity and strength to that institution were the result of his thoughts and labors. For 40 years he was continuously an active member of the Exchange Governing Committee, and until quite recently, when he resigned and was succeeded by Mr. Salem T. Russell, he stood at the head of the important Committee on the Stock List. In May of last year, at the age of 70, he laid aside the active work in Wallstreet, declined re-election as a Governor of the Exchange, and gave himself over to quiet and peaceful enjoyment, so far as impaired health would permit. He found it difficult, however, to cut wholly away from his old life and its associations. Succeeded in business by his sons, Abram B. Baylis, Jr. and William Baylis, the firm name changed from A.B. Baylis & Co. to A.B. Baylis, Jr. & Co., and he still found it enjoyable to occasionally drop down into the Street, watch the tape, and exchange in pleasant chats with the multitude of friends. It is but a few days ago that William H. Vanderbilt induced him to accept a place in the directory of the Spuyten Duyvil and Port Morris Railroad Company. For many years he was a Director of the Harlem Railroad Company, the Chicago and Northwestern Railroad Company, the Wasbash Railroad Company, the Brooklyn Ferry Company, the Merchants' Bank of Brooklyn, and the Brooklyn Trust Company. In Brooklyn, Mr. Baylis was always more or less prominent in the local Government. He was one of the Park Commissioners whose terms recently expired, and at different times

was a Commissioner of Education, a Water Commissioner, and an Alderman. At an early age Mr. Baylis was married to Miss MacDonald of Bedford, Westchester County, at which place Mr. Baylis always had a Summer home. The funeral is fixed for Tuesday at 3'o-clock P.M. The Stock Exchange yesterday appointed Messers. William Alexander Smith, L.T. Hoyt, Salem T. Russell, D.C. Hays, and D.M. Walbridge to formally represent the Exchange at the funeral and frame suitable resolutions. 1200

The entry for Abraham B. Baylis in A History of Long Island from Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time reads:

Abraham B. Baylis, SR.

Abraham B. Baylis, Sr., deceased, was for many years one of the forceful and honored factors in financial circles in Brooklyn, and one whose influence was not a minor element along the financiers of New York. He became a capitalist whose career excited the admiration and respect of his contemporaries to a high degree, yet it was not this alone that entitled him to rank as one of the foremost men of his day in Brooklyn. His connection with the public interests of the city was far reaching and beneficial, for he aided in shaping the municipal policy and in promoting the educational, aesthetic and moral development of the borough. His patriotic citizenship and his interest in community affairs took tangible form in his zealous labors for the improvements instituted through aldermanic measures in the development of the park system and in the unfolding of an educational purpose whose effects are manifest in the high standard of the Brooklyn schools.

Abraham B. Baylis spent his entire life on Long Island. He was born at Springfield, November 5, 1811, a son of Thomas Baylis of that place. When a young man he came to Brooklyn and engaged in the hardware trade, in which he continued for several years. During the Civil war he was one of the leading members of the New York stock exchange, being president of the same in 1862. His office was at No. 44 Exchange Place, New York, where he was succeeded by his sons under the firm style of Abraham B. Baylis & Company.

He was one of the governors of the New York Stock Exchange, and was the first president of the Stock Exchange Building Company, which owned the block in which the Exchange formerly held its sessions. Many business enterprises felt the stimulus of the energy and keen discernment which were salient features in his life. He was a trustee of the Union Ferry Company, the Brooklyn City Railway, the Brooklyn Trust Company, the Mechanics' Bank, the Brooklyn Savings Bank, and the Mechanics' Insurance Company.

Mr. Baylis carried the strong principles of his business career into his public service in Brooklyn, and in municipal affairs his counsel was much sought. He served as a member of the board of aldermen in 1851, representing the tenth ward of the borough, and for a quarter of a century was a member of the school board. He was a member of the original park commission until the board was retired by the mayor. His powers of debate were effectively employed in behalf of municipal and school affairs, and his connection with

the city council covered a period when it was composed of some of the ablest men of the borough.

He was a broad-minded philosopher who believed that broad intelligence would solve the great problems which confront the country, and to this end he ever manifested a zealous interest in education. He was a trustee of the Packer Collegiate Institute and the Brooklyn Library, and a member of the Long Island Historical Society. For many years he was a member of the Second Presbyterian church, and a lifelong friend of the Rev. Dr. Spencer, long its pastor. During his last years he attended Dr. Storrs' church. He was a man of strong character and of untainted purity in his private life. As the evening of life came upon him he withdrew more and more from active participation in public and business affairs, but never ceased to feel a deep and earnest interest in the welfare of the city.

His death occurred July 15, 1882, and he left a widow, who was Miss McDonald, and two sons and two daughters. His son, Abraham B. Baylis, largely became his successor not only in the field of business but in connection with many activities bearing upon the city's progress and upbuilding. ¹²⁰¹

Deborah McDonald Baylis and Abraham Baylis had four children:

- 1) Ellen McDonald Baylis (10/23/1843 1/10/1916) married Samuel D. Craig (3/14/1842 4/10/1904)
- 2) Abraham Burtis Baylis Jr. (8/3/1845 1/20/1896) married Agnes Harvard Marvin (2/15/1851 7/3/1892)
- 3) Mary Baylis (5/5/1847 6/27/1916) died unmarried
- 4) William Baylis (5/5/1847 2/1/1919) married Adelaide Eliza Brooks (2/27/1849 9/28/1938)

On 7/15/1882, Abraham B. Baylis Sr. died in Brooklyn, New York. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, Plot 4352 Sec 53, Memorial ID 67468465.

On 6/17/1894, Deborah McDonald Baylis died in Brooklyn, New York. She was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, Plot 4352 Sec 53, Memorial ID108826692.

5- Philip Leek McDonald (2/2/1817 – 7/27/1869). Philip Leek McDonald, the fifth child of Launcelot Graves McDonald and Deborah Leek McDonald, was born 2/2/1817 in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. ¹²⁰²

In the early 1840s, Philip Leek McDonald married Amelia Robertson (1823 - 8/29/1847). They had two children from their marriage:

- 1) Elizabeth B[elden?] 'Libbie' McDonald (5/3/1845 9/2/1873)
- 2) Catherine Amelia McDonald (8/2/1847 8/15/1869)

On 8/29/1847, Amelia Robertson McDonald died within four weeks after the birth of her second child, Catherine Amelia McDonald, who was born on 8/2/1847. Amelia Robertson McDonald was buried in Union Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. Plot 151. 1203

In the 1850 Federal Census, Philip Leek McDonald and two of Philip's young children, Elizabeth B. and Catherine, are listed as residing in the household of Philip's father, Launcelot Graves McDonald (listed in the census as "L.G. McDonald"). Philip's wife, Amelia Robertson McDonald, is not listed inasmuch as she had died in 1847. Also listed as residing in the household were Philip's mother Deborah, and his aunt Elizabeth.

In 1851, Philip L. McDonald was elected as a Clerk of Elections in Bedford Township. 1204

In the early 1850s, Philip Leek McDonald married Augusta J. Robertson (1821 -6/20/1861), a younger sister of Amelia Robertson. They had two children from their marriage, Philip's third and fourth children:

- 1) Lewis Philip McDonald (March 1855 1943) married Mary E. Benedict (Feb. 1855 1929)
- 2) William Henry McDonald (1856 10/23/1896) married Helen Leila Holmes (12/14/1858 3/12/1952)

In 1858 and 1859, Philip L. McDonald was elected an Assessor for Bedford Township. 1205

In the 1860 Federal Census, Philip McDonald and Philip's second wife Augusta, and Philip's children: Elizabeth and Catherine (from his first marriage), and Lewis P. and William H. (from his second marriage) are listed as residing in the household of Philip's father, Launcelot Graves McDonald (listed in the census as "L.G. McDonald"). Philip is listed as a farmer with real estate valued at \$300.

On 6/20/1861, Augusta J. Robertson McDonald died in Bedford, N.Y. She was buried in Union Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. Plot 151. ¹²⁰⁶ On the family tombstone, an unnamed infant is also listed as having died in 1861, indicating that Augusta's death may have been associated with her giving birth to this infant.

In 1860 and 1863, Philip L. McDonald was elected as one of the Inspectors of Elections for Bedford Township. ¹²⁰⁷

In March 1867, Philip L. McDonald was elected Assessor for Bedford Township. He was also elected as one of the Inspectors of Elections. ¹²⁰⁸

On 7/27/1869, Philip L. McDonald died in Bedford, N.Y. He was buried in Union Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. Plot 151. 1209

* * *

Second Generation (cont.) Children of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald

6- Catherine McDonald (June 1780 – 3/1/1867). Catherine McDonald, the sixth child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald, was born in June 1780, in Bedford, Westchester County, New York.

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

Catherine McDonald never married.

In 1830, in the 1830 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald was residing with her older brother, Launcelot G. McDonald, and his family. This household was next to that of Catherine's half-sister, Frances McDonald Bates.

In 1850, in the 1850 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald was residing with her half-sister Frances McDonald Bates.

In 1860, in the 1860 Federal Census, Catherine McDonald was residing with her half-sister Frances McDonald Bates and next door to Catherine's brother Launcelot G. McDonald.

On 3/1/1867, Catherine McDonald died. She is reported to have died in New Utrecht, N.Y. ¹²¹¹ This community is located in the present-day Bensonhurst neighborhood of Brooklyn, N.Y. Catherine McDonald was buried in the Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Memorial ID 18804172. ¹²¹²

* * *

Second Generation (cont.) Children of James McDonald and Sarah Jennings Wakeman McDonald

1. Frances McDonald (5/5/1790 – 9/22/1866) Frances McDonald, the first child of James McDonald and Sarah Jennings Wakeman McDonald, was born on 5/5/1790, in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. She was the seventh child of James McDonald.

In October, 1809, at the age of 19, Frances McDonald married the 26-year-old Nehemiah Smith Bates (5/30/1783 – 6/15/1853). After her marriage, Frances' mother, Sarah Jennings Wakeman McDonald, continued to live in the family home with Frances and her husband until Sarah died in 1813.

On 11/16/1811, the heirs of James McDonald – Alexander L. McDonald and Elizabeth DeHart McDonald, his wife; Launcelot G. McDonald and Deborah McDonald, his wife; Catherine McDonald; Elias Newman and his wife Ann McDonald Newman; Nehemiah Bates and Frances McDonald Bates; and Benjamin Tredwell, trustee for children and heirs at law of Richard Tredwell and Sarah McDonald Tredwell, both deceased – conveyed to Reuben Finch of Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut, for the sum of \$707.62, thirty-nine (39) acres of land with all of the appurtenances thereon in the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, beginning on the north by Greenwich Road and the road that leads to Long Ridge. And, Sarah McDonald, wife of James McDonald, for the sum of \$73.00, released to Reuben Finch, her dower rights. Given before Aaron Read, one of the Justices in and for the County of Westchester, New York (a relative of the McDonalds, being a husband of one of their cousins, Sarah (Sally) Fleming, the third child of Sarah McDonald Fleming and Dr. Peter Fleming).

In 1815, the U.S. Congress levied a tax ("internal duties") to help pay for the War of 1812 and to retire the great debt that had occurred incidental to the War. In 1815, Nehemiah S. Bates was assessed to pay the sum of \$23.88 on the property he owned ¹²¹⁴ – a taxation sum (compared to that levied on other Westchester County residents) indicating that he was among the ranks of the well-to-do in Westchester County.

In 1816, Nehemiah S. Bates was selected to serve as one of the School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford.

In 1817-20, Nehemiah S. Bates was selected to serve as one of the School Inspectors for the Town of Bedford.

On 3/23/1819, Nehemiah S. Bates was appointed Postmaster for Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He served in this position for 21 consecutive years until 6/18/1840. ¹²¹⁵

In 1820, in the 1820 Federal Census, Nehemiah S Bates was listed as the head of a household in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. consisting of himself, his wife, three free white males under 10 years old, and two free white females under 10 years old.

In Scharf's *History of Westchester County*, it is stated, "Nehemiah Bates... was for many years a merchant at Bedford village." ¹²¹⁶

In 1821-1824, Nehemiah S. Bates was selected to serve as one of the School Commissioners for the Town of Bedford.

In 1821, Nehemiah S. Bates was appointed Clerk for Westchester County, New York, by the New York Council of Appointment. ("The Council of Appointment consisted of the Governor of New York, who was ex officio president of this council but had only a casting vote, and four

members of the New York State Senate.") Under this "appointment" Bates served in the position of Clerk for Westchester County from 2/17/1821 – November 1822. In November 1822, Bates was "elected" as County Clerk for Westchester County and he served as Clerk from November 1822-Nov. 1828. 1217 1218 Bates was the first County Clerk from Bedford Township ever to be appointed since the County Clerk's office was first instituted in 1684.

In 1826, Nehemiah S. Bates is listed as one of the twelve original trustees specified in an Act to incorporate the "Bedford Academy" which was passed in the New York State Legislature:

AN ACT to incorporate the Bedford Academy. Passed April 8, 1826.

WHEREAS William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs and others have associated themselves for the purpose of establishing an academy in the village of Bedford, in the county of Westchester: Therefore,

1. BE it enacted by the People of the State of New-York, represented in Senate and Assembly, That William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs, and all such other persons as now are or shall hereafter become members of the said society, shall be, and hereby are ordained, constituted and declared to be a body corporate and politic, in fact and in name, by the name of "The Bedford Academy,"

. . . .

2. And be it further enacted, That there shall be forever hereafter twelve trustees of the said corporation, who shall conduct and manage all the affairs thereof, and that the said trustees shall be members of the said corporation, and the first trustees of the said corporation shall be William Jay, Aaron Reed, Benjamin Isaacs, Philip Smith, Launcelot G. McDonald, Nehemiah S. Bates, Walter Keeler, Jacob Green, Samuel Nichols, Seth Lyon, William Marshall and Joseph Silliman, who shall hold their offices until the second Wednesday of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven. ¹²¹⁹

As can be seen, aside from Nehemiah S. Bates, a number of close McDonald family relations (through marriage) were listed as trustees: Launcelot G. McDonald, Aaron Read, and Dr. Joseph Silliman.

In the 1830 Federal Census, Nehemiah S Bates was listed as the head of a household in Bedford, N.Y. consisting of himself, his wife, one free white male between the age of 15-19, two free white males between the age of 10-14, two free white males under the age of 5 years old, one free white female between the age of 15-19, and one free white female between the age of 5-9.

Frances McDonald Bates and Nehemiah Smith Bates had eight children:

- 1. Charles Wakeman Bates (3/8/1811 9/5/1874), ¹²²⁰ stock broker. ¹²²¹
- 2. Sarah McDonald Bates (3/25/1813 1/4/1890) married, 3/26/1831, William Gerard (1/14/1788 10/1/1868). He was an auctioneer-merchant and was a partner in the

prominent New York City auction houses of Glass & Gerard and later the Gerard, Betts & Co. on Wall Street. Children: Francis ("Fanny") Gerard (1833 – 1884); William Gerard Jr. (1836/37 – 1873), New York City auctioneer; Sarah McDonald Gerard (8/31/1840 – 1/2/1929); and Schuyler Livingston Gerard (1847 – 1898).

- 3. James McDonald Bates (9/28/1815 11/9/1878) married, on 11/30/1842, Maria Holly Sackett (Bates)(3/21/1817 4/15/1890); he was buried in Saint Matthew's Episcopal Churchyard, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot D-1, Memorial ID 86541880; 1224 He was a Whig politician, 1225 and Westchester County Deputy Sheriff in 1845 and Sheriff in 1847. 1226 Children: Catherine McDonald Bates (9/24/1843 7/1/1905); William Henry Bates (10/3/1847 4/14/1906); James McDonald Bates Jr. (5/15/1850 12/27/1922); 1227 and Augusta Rebecca Bates (Day) (1/12/1854 8/18/1927) 1228 married James Stitt Day (8/13/1846 1/8/1915).
- 4. John Seymour Bates (4/1/1818 9/-/1884) married Charlotte Belden (c. 1843-10/23/1891). Attorney (studied law in New York City with George V. Titus, a lawyer of high standing; admitted to the bar about 1840; returned to Bedford village about 1844; practiced law there until about 1876, when his health failed and he retired from active practice; removed to Harlem, and died there in 1884. He was District Attorney for Westchester County from 1866 to 1868.) ¹²²⁹
- 5. Catherine McDonald Bates (6/30/1820 7/1/1824). Died 4 years, 1 day old.
- 6. Frances (Fanny) McDonald Bates (6/23/1823 9/6/1897) ¹²³⁰married, on 8/15/1844, Ralph Mead Jr. (1820- 8/29/1891), ¹²³¹ Mead was a wholesale grocer in New York City. No children.
- 7. Nehemiah Smith Bates Jr. (9/11/1826 1/10/1896) married, on 2/18/1858, Maria Louise (Cox) Bates (1/2/1831 12/12/1903); children: Anna Louise Bates (10/11/1860 9/18/1896) married George Elias Molleson (7/27/1859 8/13/1934).
- 8. William Smith Bates $(1/23/1829 2/25/1888)^{1233}$ married Louise Frances McIntire.

In 1839, Nehemiah S. Bates was elected one of the School Inspectors for the Town of Bedford.

On 8/11/1841, Nehemiah S. Bates was reappointed Postmaster for Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He served in this position until 9/23/1845. 1234

On 6/2/1849, Nehemiah S. Bates was again appointed Postmaster for Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He served in this position until 6/26/1852. 1235

In 1850, in the 1850 Federal Census, Nehemiah S Bates was listed as ("N. S. Bates") the head of a household in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. consisting of himself; his wife Frances; a son John Bates, age 31, who was listed as a lawyer; a son William Bates, age 21, who was listed as a

clerk; and Catherine McDonald, Frances McDonald Bates' half-sister. Nehemiah Bates is listed as a "merchant," and as owning real estate valued at \$5,500.

On 8/30/1852, a Sheriff's Sale was advertised in the Eastern State Journal regarding the sale of a number of pieces or parcels of land then owned by Nehemiah S. Bates in Bedford Township. The Sheriff's Sale was likely pursuant to an adverse civil judgment rendered against Bates that was not otherwise satisfied. The properties set for public sale included: first, property located on the south side of the highway from Bedford to Pound Ridge (the "highway"), bounded by lands owned by Benjamin Hays, Richard Treadwell, and the Mianus River, containing four acres; second, property containing the dwelling house and lands of Nehemiah S. Bates in the Village of Bedford where Bates then lived, bounded by the highway and lands owned by Uriah Raymond and Launcelot G. McDonald, estimated at between five and six acres; third, property (apparently a farm) located south of the highway and bounded by lands owned by Capt. David Miller, Launcelot G. McDonald, and Catherine McDonald, containing 28 acres; fourth, property opposite the Presbyterian Church in the Village of Bedford running along the highway, bounded by lands owned by Joseph W. Tompkins, Launcelot G. McDonald, containing five and one-half acres; fifth, property in the Town of Bedford "where the store house, sheds, etc. stand" north of the highway, bounded by lands owned by John W. Husted, containing about one-half acre; and sixth, six town lots located in the Village of Bedford. Also, subject to this Sheriff's Sale was property of Nehemiah S. Bates' son, James M. Bates, bounded by land owned by Uriah Raymond, William Jay/Albert Williamson, containing one-half acre. The Sheriff's Sale was originally set to be held on October 15, 1852, but was postponed until October 29, 1852. 1236

On 6/15/1853, at the age of 70, Nehemiah Smith Bates died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. He was buried Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Plot M-5, Memorial ID 86415130. 1237

On 9/22/1866, Frances McDonald Bates died in Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y. She was buried Old Bedford Cemetery, Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y, Plot H-28, Memorial ID 86415190. 1238

* * * * *

Appendix A

A McDonald Family History – The Family of Michael McDonald

(c. 1745 – c. 1818)

and his Descendants

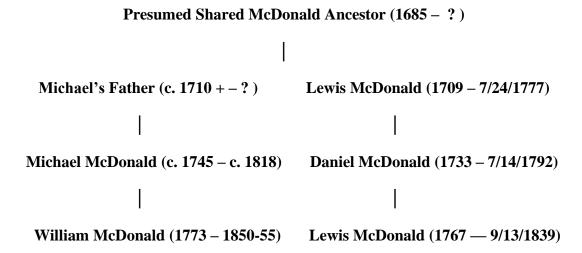
Preface: My McDonald Family

In 1995, I finished writing A McDonald Family History – A History of William McDonald (b. circa 1770-1780) and his descendants. It was written at a time when my time for in-depth research was limited, when my genealogical skills were much less well developed, and, importantly, before the advent of a highly robust Internet and online genealogical sources.

In brief, that family history chiefly addressed itself to my great-great grandfather Hiram McDonald (1807-1890) and his descendants, with Hiram then being the only known offspring of William McDonald. In today's parlance, this current text, A McDonald Family History — The Family of Michael McDonald (c. 1745 — c. 1818) and his descendants, is a short prequel. That is, it extends the line of our known ancestors back one generation before William McDonald to his father Michael McDonald who now becomes our earliest known ancestor. Further, through ongoing research, it was also learned that this Michael McDonald was our "immigrant ancestor" from Scotland who had come to the English Colony of Rhode Island via Canada.

In the 1995 family history, I had speculated that the William McDonald listed in the title of that book, and who had lived in Granville Township, Washington County, New York, could possibly be a son of Michael McDonald. As it turned out, I was correct. Through additional research and analysis, I learned that, before settling in the Slyboro community of Granville Township, New York, this Michael McDonald (c.1745 – c.1818) had first migrated to Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island, where he married Ruth Wight of Scituate. Further, it was ascertained that Michael McDonald and his wife Ruth were the parents of five sons (Michael Jr., William, Reuben, John, and Rufus), the first four of whom were born in Scituate, Rhode Island, as well as five daughters (none of whose names are known). With this and other information, it was also possible to identify the names of many of Michael's grandchildren.

In parallel with researching my direct family line from Michael McDonald, I also ended up conducting very extensive genealogical and historical research with respect to Lewis McDonald (1709-1777), a man of substantial stature in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. I learned that Michael McDonald's family was evidently of relatively close blood relationship to this Lewis McDonald's family and descendants. The presumed relationship is depicted below:



Since it had already been established that this Lewis McDonald had been born in Strathspey in Scotland, with additional in-depth research, I was able to determine more particularly the locality where Lewis had been born. In doing so, I was able to conclude with little doubt that Lewis had been born in upper Strathspey in Scotland, likely on farmland surrounding Loch Laggan in the district of Badenoch in Inverness-shire. Related to this, it was also determined that Lewis McDonald's family stemmed from a family branch within the MacDonalds of Keppoch – the MacDonalds of Keppoch being one of the MacDonald Clan's eight main branches. Hence, it is highly probable that our Michael McDonald's family hailed not far from Lewis' family near Loch Laggan in Scotland, with Michael's family likewise being of the MacDonalds of Keppoch.

Evidence of Michael McDonald's family relationship with Lewis McDonald's family was found through a series of interactions occurring in Granville Township, New York, in the early 1800s. During the decade or so running from about 1808-1818, one of Lewis McDonald's grandsons, also named Lewis McDonald (1767 – 1839), moved to Middle Granville in Washington County, New York, just three miles down the road from Michael McDonald's home. During this period, there were a number of circumstances which, taken together, formed the basis for the conclusion that there was a relatively close blood relationship between the families of Michael McDonald and the younger Lewis McDonald. These circumstances suggest that Michael was likely a nephew of the elder Lewis McDonald (1709 – 7/24/1777) and a first cousin once removed of the younger Lewis McDonald (1767 — 9/13/1839).

In another vein, I came to realize that my 1995 McDonald family research efforts had been hampered by my singular focus on the surname spelling "McDonald." Starting around 1800, census takers and others (perhaps including my family members themselves), started spelling the surname both as "McDonald" and "McDaniel" (even "McDonnold"). It remains a question as to why this occurred. Perhaps the census takers and others simply spelled what they thought they had heard pronounced. At that time in early America, there was not the premium placed on accurate and consistent spelling that there is today. As a result, for many of Michael's sons, the "McDonald" spelling would be used in one census with the same person's name being spelled "McDaniel" in the next. As it turned out, while the "McDonald"/"McDaniel" surname spellings often went back and forth, in the main, Michael and his sons Michael Jr., William, and Rufus and their descendants retained the "McDonald" surname spelling, whereas Michael's son Reuben and his descendants would choose to use the surname spelling "McDaniel," and Michael's son John and his descendants would choose to use the surname spelling "McDaniels." *

In this work, the information set forth focuses almost exclusively on Michael McDonald (Sr.) and just one of his sons, William McDonald, our direct lineal ancestor. Although other children and grandchildren of Michael McDonald are identified in the text, along with their spouses, this work does not afford any treatment to them.

[*John McDaniels (3/16/1778 –9/17/1831) was born in Scituate, Rhode Island, spent his youth in the Town of Granville, New York, and later settled in Newfield Township, Tompkins County, New York, around 1820. Alan Chaffee, the Town Historian for Newfield Township, whose family is related to the McDaniels, advised this writer that through discussions with his ancestors he learned that John McDaniels had told his children that his name was "McDonald" but that as a young man he decided to go by the name "McDaniels." ¹²³⁹ No reason was given for the change.]

My McDonald Family Line

Michael McDonald m. Ruth Wight (c.	
William McDonald m. Phebe Robblee (
Hiram L(ewis?) McDonald m. Rhoda Ann Quigley (· ·
Henry H(iram?) McDonald m. Lucinda LaRow	· ·
Alanson Francer McDona m. Libbie B. Gordon (10	` '
Theodore William McDona m. Catherine Louise Newhou	,
Donald Charles McDonald m. Lorine Elizabeth Brockn	,
Alan Robert McDo m. Margaret Angela	` '
Angus Donald McDonald () m. Rachael Elizabeth Terling ()	Iain Alanson McDonald () m. Jessica Sandgren ()
Kaleb McDonald ()	Ewan McDonald ()

My Oldest Known McDonald Ancestor - Michael McDonald Sr. (c. 1745 – c. 1818)

The oldest identified ancestor in our McDonald (MacDonald) family is Michael McDonald Sr.

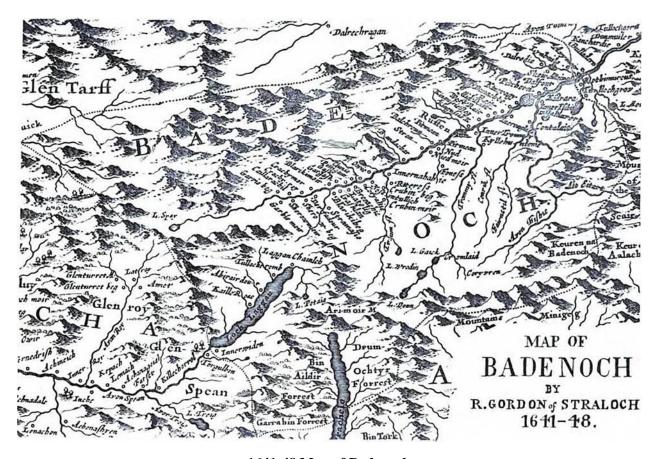
* * *

Based upon my research set forth above in *The McDonalds of Bedford, Westchester County, New York: Lewis McDonald and Family*, it is highly likely that Michael McDonald's family was one that stemmed from a branch of the MacDonald Clan in the Highlands of Scotland referred to as the MacDonalds of Keppoch. As set forth below, given the evidently close family relationship between Michael McDonald's family and Lewis McDonald's family, it is probable that, as with Lewis' family, Michael's family hailed from the upper Strathspey in Scotland, likely from the land surrounding Loch Laggan in the district of Badenoch in Inverness-shire.



Map of Badenoch in Scotland with the valley of Strathspey. Strathspey, in pale green, runs diagonally southwest to northeast across the center of the map.

As with Lewis' family, Michael McDonald's family is presumed to have been one descended from the *Sliochd Iain Dubh MacDonald* (the family of "black-haired" or "dark-complected" John MacDonald) of Bohuntin within Brae Lochaber – one of several family lines within the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Within the *Sliochd Iain Dubh* lineage, Michael's family likely sprang from one of three descendant sub-branch families: the MacDonalds of Gellovie, the MacDonalds of Aberarder, or the MacDonalds of Tullochcrom – families that had migrated from Lochaber into the upper Strathspey region of Badenoch around 1600, 1650, and 1700, respectively.



1641-48 Map of Badenoch

by Robert Gordon of Straloch printed in Blaeu's Atlas in 1662)

In the lower left corner of the map, one can see the River Spean (and, on both sides of it, Strath Spean), the River Roy, and Glenroy – with nearby places that had long been possessed by the MacDonalds of Keppoch in Brae Lochaber, the epicenter of the homeland of the MacDonalds of Keppoch. Over time, certain Keppoch branch families moved eastward toward Loch Laggan. Just below and just left of the center of the map, one can see Loch Laggan (in dark shading) in easternmost Lochaber / southwestern most Badenoch. About one inch above Loch Laggan, one can see a lengthy line running diagonally northeasterly about three quarters of the way across the map depicting the River Spey and, on both sides of it, the river valley Strathspey (of note, neither the River Spey nor the river valley Strathspey are identified by name in print on the map). Although difficult to read without magnification, one can see a concentration of place names above and below the River Spey in Strathspey. The place names around Loch Laggan are places near the uppermost part of Strathspey where some of the Sliochd Iain Dubh branch of the MacDonalds of Keppoch lived. Among the place names depicted north of Loch Laggan are "Tullochcromb" (Tullochcrom) and "Abirairdour" (Aberarder). On the eastern end of Loch Laggan, located near "Laggan Chainlch" (Kinloch Laggan), is Gellovie (Gallovie), which is not listed in print. These places around the eastern part of Loch Laggan are where the families of Michael McDonald and Lewis McDonald are believed to have lived.

* * *

Michael McDonald - Coming to America

From an analysis of census records in the English Colonies of North America and information known about the births of his children, it appears that Michael McDonald was born about 1745. There is information from one of Michael McDonald's descendants that states that he was born in Scotland and also states how he emigrated to North America. That is, in the biographical entry regarding the McDonald family ancestors of Leon McDonald (a great-great-great grandson of Michael McDonald) in the *Genealogical and Biographical Record of Will County, Illinois*, the following is set forth as to Michael McDonald (Leon's oldest known McDonald ancestor):

The pedigree [of the McDonalds] is traced... to Michael McDonald, a sea-faring man, who came from the old country [i.e., Scotland] through Canada and began life in America in New England. 1240

Based upon what is otherwise known, the text quoted above is factually garbled. Some of it pertains to Leon's great-great grandfather, Michael McDonald Sr. – the Michael McDonald treated here; but some of it pertains to Leon's great-great grandfather, Michael McDonald Jr. Michael McDonald Jr. undoubtedly was born in Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island, since Michael Sr. had married his wife Ruth Wight of Scituate Township in Scituate Township, Rhode Island, around 1765 (about a year before Michael Jr.'s birth); and Michael Sr. continued to live there for over a dozen years after their marriage. That being the case, the text referring to the immigrant Michael McDonald, who "came from the old country through Canada and began life in America in New England," clearly pertains to Michael McDonald Senior.

The text that Michael McDonald (Sr.) "came from the old country through Canada" is thought to be credible since it specifies a particular and a less common route by which a Scottish immigrant of that time would have come to New England. (Later, however, Scottish emigration to North America via Canada became very commonplace and significant after the 1760s.) The most common pattern of Scottish migration to New England at that time would have been from Scotland directly to New England itself. Leon's inclusion of this information indicates that the family must have considered it to be a fact worth noting in the telling of his family's history.

The text which follows in the quotation – that Michael McDonald "began life in America in New England" – is known to be accurate since it does reflect what is otherwise known about Michael McDonald Sr. That is, as a young man, Michael McDonald Sr. indeed settled in, married in, and continued to live in New England: to wit, Michael McDonald Sr. lived in Scituate, Rhode Island (likely from about the early/mid-1760s to between 1778-1782).

On the other hand, the text that Michael McDonald was "a sea-faring man" – although factually doubtful – clearly pertains to Michael McDonald Jr. In the *Genealogical and Biographical Record of Will County, Illinois*, the following is set forth with respect to Michael McDonald (Jr.):

June 20, 1766, * Michael married a widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Brown [nee' Hamlin], by whom he had a son, Asa, and a daughter, Betsey, the latter dying young. He moved with his family to Liverpool, near Syracuse, N. Y., and left them there to pursue *his calling as a sailor, and it was rumored that he was drowned in Lake Ontario*. But rumor again

states that he was the head of two families, and that he passed the balance of his days with the other branch. (Emphasis added) ¹²⁴¹ [*As an aside, and as another instance of the confused information in the text, the date "June 20, 1766" is not the date of the marriage between Michael Jr. and the widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Brown [nee' Hamlin]; rather, it is the birthdate of Elizabeth (Hamlin) McDonald.]

In short, the representation that Michael McDonald (Jr.) "left [his family] there to pursue his calling as a sailor, and it was rumored that he was drowned in Lake Ontario" was certainly erroneous – most likely a cover-story created within the family in order to more favorably account for Michael Jr.'s having left his wife Elizabeth and their family.

The quoted material goes on to state, "rumor again states that he was the head of two families, and that he passed the balance of his days with the other branch." Michael Jr., in fact, did concurrently have a subsequent, second family with whom he did live the rest of his life. This circumstance undoubtedly was the reason why he left his first wife Mrs. Elizabeth Brown [nee' Hamlin] McDonald and his son Asa and daughter Betsey.

Returning to the senior Michael McDonald, upon reaching New England in the English Colonies of North America – likely c. 1763-64, when he would have been about 18-19 years old – Michael McDonald Sr. must have travelled inland shortly thereafter to Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island. Scituate Township was a farming community located about ten miles west of the city of Providence, the State capital of Rhode Island, and about 60 miles southwest of Boston, Massachusetts.

Scituate Township was once made up of a multitude of small villages and hamlets, including South Scituate. Based upon an analysis of the locations of family households listed in the 1777 Rhode Island Military Census and the 1790 Federal Census, it appears that Michael McDonald and family resided in the hamlet of South Situate, not far from Angell's Tavern which early on had become the center of commercial and civic affairs in Scituate.

In Scituate, the land would have been comparatively inexpensive; and there Michael undoubtedly became a farmer. It was in Scituate Township that the estimated 20-year-old Michael Sr. met the estimated 15-16-year-old Ruth Wight of Scituate, who he married, most likely in 1765. Evidence of the marriage of Michael McDonald Sr. (listed as "Michael McDaniel") to Ruth Wight is set forth in *The Wights: A Record of Thomas Wight of Dedham and Medfield and of his Descendants, 1635-1890* ("Ruth Wight ... born ______, married Michael McDaniel. She was living in 1825 at Chenango Point [later renamed "Binghamton," Broome County] N.Y. with one of her sons. She had several sons in prosperous circumstances") ¹²⁴²

The earliest public documentation of Michael McDonald's presence in New England appears in the 1774 Census of Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and then in the Rhode Island 1777 Military Census. In both of these censuses, he is listed as residing in Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island.



Map of Rhode Island 1753, from "Plan of the British Dominions of New England in North America" Cartographer William Douglass; engraver unknown ¹²⁴³ Scituate Township is shown slightly upper left of the center of the map

From a search of all McDonald listings in the 1774 Colony of Rhode Island Census, there is only one listing with respect to a Michael McDonald household. The name recorded for the head of the household, as printed in the census, is listed as "Michael M Donal," ¹²⁴⁴ and the residence is documented as Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island. In this household, the agerelated data shows one male above the age of 16, two males under 16, one female above 16, and two females under 16.

In Colonial America, women typically gave birth to children in rapid succession, roughly about two years apart. If this circumstance applies, as it appears to here, it would indicate a scenario of the two male and two female McDonald children being born roughly during a period of eight years. Hence, since the 1774 Rhode Island Census reflects four children under the age of 16, occurring roughly over an eight-year period, by working backwards from the year 1774, it indicates that the first child would have been born about 1766 (1774 - 8 = 1766).

This date also suggests that the marriage of Michael McDonald and Ruth Wight occurred about 1765. Breaking out the persons listed in the Michael McDonald household by age, and based upon what is otherwise known about them, the following persons can be identified:

White male above 16: 1 presumed to be Michael McDonald Sr. (born c. 1745 - c. 29 yrs. old) White males under 16: 2 presumed to be

(1) Michael McDonald Jr. (born c. 1766 – c. 8 yrs. old)
(2) William McDonald (born c. 1773 – c. 1 yr. old) *

White females above 16: 1 presumed to be Ruth McDonald (born c. 1749-50– c. 24-25 yrs. old) White females under 16: 2 (names unknown, likely born c. 1768 and c. 1770 – c. 4, 6 yrs. old)

* The 1880 Federal Census includes a query with respect to the birthplace of each census subject's father and mother. In this case, birthplace information with respect to William McDonald/McDaniel (c. 1773 – c. 1850-55) was provided by two of his sons, Hiram McDonald (1807-1890) and Reuben McDonald (1796-1886). In this census, both Hiram McDonald and Reuben McDonald stated that the birthplace of their father was Rhode Island. Of note, the information provided by them was provided independently. Thus, there is no reason to ascribe their identical information as to the birthplace of their father William to any collaboration. Nor can it be reasonably attributed to coincidence. Thus, the Rhode Island birthplace information provided independently by these two close family sources must be given great weight and be considered highly credible. ¹²⁴⁵

In the Rhode Island 1777 Military Census, a state-wide census taken to ascertain males capable of fighting during the American Revolution (1775-1783), it documents that there was only one Michael McDonald (spelled "Michael McDonald") ¹²⁴⁶ residing in the State of Rhode Island. Michael is listed as residing in Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island. This Military Census listed all males between 16-50 years old who potentially could perform military service. Like almost all males enumerated, Michael McDonald is listed as "able to bear arms."

Nothing is known about whether Michael McDonald espoused the Patriot cause or the Loyalist cause during the American Revolution; but it is reported that most people in Rhode Island were strongly for the Patriot cause. There is no evidence that Michael McDonald ever served in the military (in either the army or in the militia) during the Revolutionary War. The fact that Michael had a wife and four or five young children may have been a factor in his not joining an army.

During the Revolutionary War (1775-1783), Michael McDonald and family evidently departed Scituate and the State of Rhode Island. That is, per the Rhode Island 1777 Military Census, Michael McDonald is known to have been living in Scituate. In addition, Michael and Ruth McDonald are known to have had twin sons, Reuben (McDaniel)* and John (McDaniels), who were born in Rhode Island in 1778. But, four years later, by the time of the 1782 Rhode Island Census, there is no listing for Michael McDonald anywhere in the State of Rhode Island.

[*In the 1855 New York State Census for Chenango, Broome County, N.Y., Reuben McDonald/McDaniel specifies that he was born in Rhode Island. Since Reuben's age is listed as being "77" in this 1855 census, it means that Reuben was born in Rhode Island in 1778. The accuracy of the age "77" (and of the corresponding birth year of 1778) set forth in the 1855 New York State Census is reaffirmed by information set forth in Reuben McDaniels' 1861 Obituary. It specifies that when he died on April 15, 1861, Reuben was "83 years, 1 month, and 11 days [old].")

Thus, the departure of Michael McDonald and his sizeable family (Michael, Ruth, Michael Jr., William, Reuben, John, and at least 2 (if not 4) daughters) from Rhode Island must have occurred between 1778 and 1782.

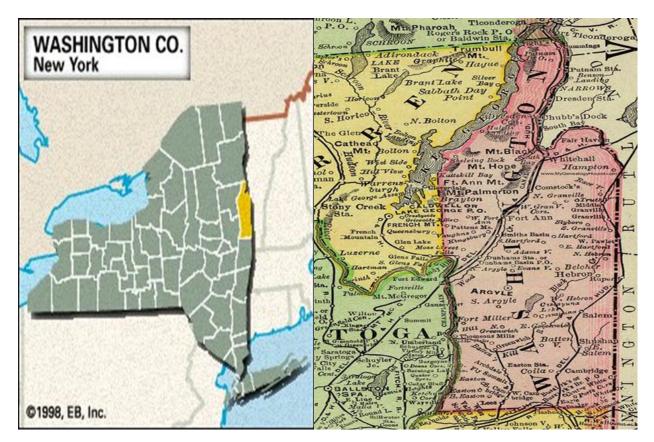
Sometime after leaving the State of Rhode Island, Michael McDonald and family relocated to New York State. Whether they relocated directly to New York State in the late 1770s or in the early 1780s is unknown, but it is likely.

Sometime before 1788, Michael and family were certainly living in New York State. This is known because Michael and Ruth McDonald had a son, Rufus, who was born in New York in 1788.

After leaving Rhode Island, it is very likely that Michael's family settled in Granville Township, Washington County, New York. In a notation found in the family bible of Alice McDonald Klinck (a daughter of Hiram McDonald who was a grandson of Michael McDonald), it states:

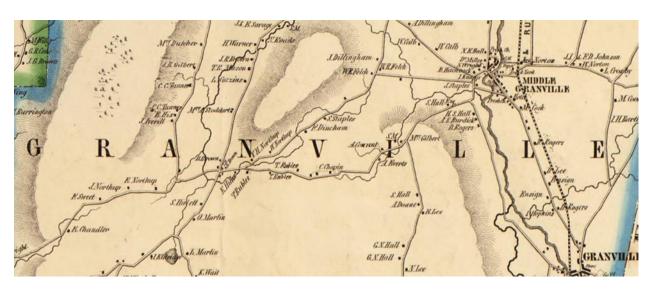
Father [Hiram McDonald] was born, I think [in] Whitehall, Washington Co. That is near where his grandfather [Michael McDonald] settled." [Note: Whitehall Township adjoins Granville Township in Washington County, New York.]

Also, in the Death Certificate of Jane E. (McDonald) Bennett, an older sister of Alice (McDonald) Klinck, Hiram McDonald's birthplace is listed as Whitehall, N.Y.



Washington County in New York State (shaded in gold)

Washington County (shaded in pink) Granville Township and Slyboro, right of center



Michael McDonald's home in Granville was located left of center on the map just below and to the left of the "N" in "GRANVILLE" Michael's male descendants married into the nearby Robblee and Northup Families

In the 1790 Federal Census, Michael McDonald and family are listed as residing in Granville Township, Washington County, New York. Based upon an analysis of the families listed in this census and their proximity to each other in Granville Township, along with other location-related census enumeration information, it is known that Michael's family resided in the small farming community of Slyboro in the western part of Granville Township. Relatively speaking, the Slyboro community would have been a very remote, out-of-the-way place to settle.

The 1790 census listing for Michael McDonald's household are:

Free White Persons - Males - Under 16: 1
Free White Persons - Males - 16 and over: 3
Free White Persons - Females: 3

The male/female listings for Michael's family are puzzling since one would have assumed that the household in 1790 would have consisted of the following persons with their estimated ages: Males: Michael McDonald (45), son William (17), Reuben (12), John (12), and Rufus (2½); Females: Ruth McDonald (39-40), and two daughters (ages unknown, perhaps between the ages of 10 and 4, if they were born between John (12) and Rufus (2)). It is assumed that Michael's first-born son, Michael Jr. (24), and his two elder daughters (estimated ages of 20 and 22) referred to only by gender in the 1774 Rhode Island Census had already left the household.

In the years 1799-1803, the State of New York enacted a tax on real estate and personal property. Listed below are the property valuations and taxes paid by Michael McDonald of Granville Township, Washington County, N.Y. In comparing property valuations with others in Granville, it can be seen that his property was valued among the lower ranks, indicating that Michael McDonald's family was among the poorer families in Granville Township.

Year	Name	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax
1799	Michael McDaniel	\$123.30	\$ 0	.12
1800	Michael McDaniel	\$123.30	\$ O	.25
1801	Michael McDonnold	\$123.30	\$ O	.22
1802	Michael McDonald	\$123.30	\$ O	.13
1803	Michael McDonald	\$123.30	\$ O	.21

As can be seen from the five years of tax assessment listings, the assessors recorded Michael McDonald's surname variously over the years: McDaniel, McDonnold, and McDonald. Although Michael McDonald may have held a deed to his property, there is no public recordation of either a deed or a likely mortgage in the Washington County Clerk's Office.

In the 1800 Federal Census, Michael McDonald (recorded as "Michael McDaniel") is listed as residing in Granville Township, Washington County, New York. In the Census, Michael is listed as the head of a household consisting of four people: 1 free White male over 45 (Michael), 1 free White male between 16 – 25 (? Rufus? - who would have been only 12), 1 free White female over 45 (Ruth), and 1 free White female under 10 (name unknown).

In the 1800 Federal Census for Granville, Michael's son John is listed as living next door to him; and Michael's sons William and Reuben are listed as living nearby. As with Michael, the census taker recorded John's, William's, and Reuben's surname as "McDaniel."

Of note, in 1807, the well-to-do 40-year-old Lewis McDonald (1767 – 1839)(discussed below), a presumed near cousin of Michael McDonald, moved from Crown Point, Essex County, New York, to Middle Granville in Granville Township in Washington County. Lewis McDonald's home in Middle Granville was located just three miles down the road from Michael's home. Given the great out-of-the-wayness of the Slyboro community, well off the beaten track of any commercial or farming destination of note, one must wonder why – except for a relatively close family relationship – the well-to-do Lewis McDonald would move himself and his family from Crown Point to the otherwise uninviting backwater locality near the poor family of Michael McDonald in Slyboro. (Our McDonald family's relationship with the family of Col. Lewis McDonald (1709-1777) of Bedford Township, Westchester County, N.Y. (discussed below in the text) is based upon documentary (deed) evidence coupled with reasonable inferences which, taken together, are considered to constitute compelling circumstantial evidence. This relationship suggests that the father (first name unknown) of our oldest known McDonald ancestor, Michael McDonald (c. 1745 – c. 1818), was quite possibly a younger brother of Col. Lewis McDonald.)

When one considers why people move from one place to another, aside from the climate, the chief reasons typically are financial-related (economic/business/investment/ employment) or family-related (desiring to be close to and/or to help family members or relatives in need). And, as to the latter reason, people typically do not move to be close to relatives who are only distantly related. Lewis' making such a move indicates that the family relationship between Lewis McDonald and Michael McDonald was a relatively close one.

Since there is little reason to think that Lewis moved to the remote area of Middle Granville, N.Y. for any financial reason, the most logical reason would seem to be that it was for family reasons. More specifically, the clearly affluent Lewis likely moved to the Middle Granville area chiefly to provide first-hand assistance (including financial assistance, help, and/or guidance) to his poor, and likely needy, cousin Michael McDonald and Michael's family.

Given the life span of Michael McDonald (c. 1745 - c. 1818) and the life spans of persons within this Lewis McDonald's (1767-1839) family line, it is surmised that Michael McDonald was a nephew of Col. Lewis McDonald (discussed below), the grandfather of this Lewis McDonald. If so, Michael would have been a first cousin once removed to this younger Lewis McDonald.

As noted above, unlike Michael McDonald's family, this Lewis McDonald's family (as with his father's and his grandfather's family) was well-to-do. Lewis' family had moved to Middle Granville after having lived 3-4 years in Crown Point, Essex County, New York, where tax records show that Lewis was quite well off. Before that, for about ten years, Lewis' family had lived in Middlebury, Vermont, where he and his extended family were very prominent citizens. As recounted in the histories of Middlebury, Addison County, Vermont, Lewis McDonald and his extended family, including siblings and cousins, were quite well-to-do and successful in both business and in farming. 1247

This Lewis McDonald was a grandson of Col. Lewis McDonald (1709 – 1777). The elder Lewis McDonald * was born in Strathspey, most likely near Loch Laggan in the district of Badenoch in Inverness-shire, Scotland. (*At the time of the elder (Col.) Lewis McDonald's birth (1709), the first name "Lewis" was extremely uncommon throughout the Highlands of Scotland. More importantly, an in-depth search of all known MacDonalds recorded in history living in the Highlands at the time of Lewis' birth and before reveals that there were literally no MacDonalds with the first name of "Lewis." Put differently, at the time of his birth, the name "Lewis" MacDonald/McDonald was unique both in Scotland, as well as later when Lewis emigrated to the English Colonies of North America.)

The elder Lewis emigrated from Scotland to New England in North America in 1731, landing in Boston. He soon migrated to "Green's Farms" in Fairfield (Westport), Fairfield County, Connecticut, where he was married and lived for about ten years. Col. Lewis McDonald and wife Sarah (nee' Rumsey) McDonald had five children: Daniel, Sarah, Catherine, Lewis Jr., and James. The younger Lewis McDonald was a son of the elder Lewis' first son Daniel McDonald.

In 1740, the elder Lewis moved to Bedford Township, Westchester County, New York, where he and his wife and two of his five children (Sarah and James) would live for the rest of their lives.

Upon coming to Bedford, the elder Lewis McDonald was not only a farmer but also an early merchant in the community, apparently operating something akin to a general store or trading post. Lewis was well-to-do when he left Fairfield and he evidently became even more prosperous throughout his life in Bedford Township. In a word, he was part of The Establishment in Bedford. Lewis was an active member and staunch supporter of the Anglican (Episcopal) Church in Bedford. On several occasions, he was appointed Justice of the Peace by the New York Colonial Governor. In 1758-59, during the French and Indian War, the Colonial Governor appointed Lewis McDonald a Colonel with duties as a commissary general. After the French and Indian War, Lewis expanded from his mercantile business to mortgage-money-lending. In 1775, Lewis McDonald was elected Supervisor of the Town of Bedford. Also in 1775, shortly after fighting in the American Revolution began at Lexington and Concord, Lewis was selected Chairman of the local six-member "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" established to represent Bedford Township by those in Bedford espousing the revolutionary cause. As evidenced by the name of the younger Lewis McDonald, the name "Lewis" would be passed on as a manner of homage and recognition through many generations of Lewis Sr.'s descendants.

Returning to the matter of the family relationship between Michael McDonald and the family of Lewis McDonald, the following circumstantial evidence is thought to make a compelling case.

First, as observed above, for the well-to-do younger Lewis McDonald, there does not appear to have been any reason for him to have moved to the otherwise uninviting backwater locality near where the poor family of Michael McDonald lived, absent a fairly close family relationship and an intent to aid poor kin. Given the age of Michael and the ages of those within the family line of this younger Lewis, it is surmised that Michael was a nephew of the elder Col. Lewis McDonald (discussed above), making Michael a first cousin once removed of the younger Lewis McDonald.

Second, even though this younger Lewis McDonald never had any male children, in the 1810 Federal Census, a male child under the age of ten is listed as then living in Lewis' household. Although it is not certain, there is good reason to believe that Lewis may have "taken in" a grandchild of Michael McDonald: that is, a child of Michael's son William McDonald – Hiram McDonald (9/1/1807- 8/24/1890) – who would have been three years old in 1810. This belief is based upon the significant underlying fact that the name "Lewis McDonald" was unique to the family of the Lewis McDonald discussed here – with the name "Lewis McDonald" then being found nowhere else in the United States. With this in mind, when Hiram McDonald grew up, married, and had children, Hiram and his wife named their first child, a son, "Lewis McDonald" (1832-1843). More, although Hiram's parents are not known to have given him a middle-name at his birth in 1807 (indeed, middle names were only very rarely given to children at this time), in his 1890 Obituary, Hiram is referred to as "Hiram L. McDonald," with the middle initial "L" likely standing for the name Lewis – a middle-name Hiram apparently adopted for himself.

Importantly, the name "Lewis" would continue to be passed along through several generations of Hiram's male descendants either as the Christian first-name or as a middle name. In contrast, the name "Lewis" does not appear in any other of the families of Michael McDonald's children or grandchildren. Finally, in the 1850 Federal Census, it is interesting that Hiram McDonald's place of birth is listed as Vermont. Although that birthplace entry is incorrect, it is noted that Lewis McDonald lived a great portion of his adult life in Middlebury, Vermont, including after Lewis' family left Granville (after Michael's death) around 1818 for Middlebury. Aside from the matter of Hiram's likely residence in Lewis' household in Granville in 1810, it is also possible that Hiram may have spent some part of his youth with Lewis' family in Middlebury, Vermont.

Third, and of very considerable import, on 10/2/1818, the younger Lewis McDonald and his wife Rhoda McDonald executed a deed of sale to Jonathan Brown with respect to the sale of 106 ½ acres of land (actually 81½ acres after certain land reservations) in the Slyboro community of Granville. The land sold by Lewis encompassed (if it did not exactly coincide with) the long-held family farmstead of Michael McDonald. However, there is no public record of Lewis McDonald ever having acquired this land from Michael McDonald. But, clearly, for Lewis to have sold the property, he first would have had to have had legal title to the property – title which would have had to have come from Michael McDonald or perhaps from his family if Michael had died. If there had not been a relatively close family relationship between Lewis McDonald and Michael McDonald – but only a coincidence of their both having the same surname – one would certainly expect that there would have been a "recorded" deed or bill of sale that would have publicly documented that the Michael McDonald property had been conveyed to Lewis McDonald.

Of note, the deed excepted from sale nine acres of land that Lewis allotted for Manuel Northup, a soon-to-be relative of the McDonalds (through the marriage of Michael McDonald's grandson, William McDonald Jr. and Sarah Northup McDonald). This circumstance suggests both a family relationship-based "accommodation" and a less than conventional "arm's length" transaction.

Fourth, given Michael McDonald's advanced age at the time (i.e., about 72-73 years old), it is probable that the sale of this property by Lewis may have been associated with Michael's death and with the settlement of his estate, likely tied to the economic plight of Michael McDonald and his farm as a result of the severe effects of the great climatic disaster of 1816 (discussed below).

For the well-to-do Lewis McDonald presumably to have stepped in, acquired, and then sold Michael McDonald's land strongly suggests that Lewis had taken it upon himself to help his poorer kin economically and likely otherwise. Further, and significantly, in 1818, ¹²⁴⁸Lewis McDonald and family left Granville Township and returned to Middlebury, Vt., where they would live the rest of their lives. It appears to be beyond coincidence that Lewis and his family's departure from Granville would have coincided with Michael McDonald's apparent death.

Returning to Michael McDonald, in the 1810 Federal Census, Michael McDonald is listed as residing in Granville Township, Washington County, New York. In the Census, Michael is listed as the head of a household consisting of just two people: 1 free White male over 45 (Michael, actual age about 65) and 1 free White female over 45 (Ruth, actual age about 60).

[* As a historical note of some interest, in the 1810 Federal Census, the freed (manumitted) African-American Mintus Northup lived on a farm extremely close to – essentially next door to – Michael McDonald in the Slyboro community in Granville Township. In 1810, Mintus' son, Solomon Northup, was then two years old. The Northup family would move a few years later to Sandy Hill (now Hudson Falls), N.Y. As an adult, the free-born Solomon Northup was kidnapped while in Washington, D.C., and then taken and enslaved in Louisiana. After his rescue, he wrote the book *Twelve Years a Slave* wherein he wrote of his life and enslavement. He became quite famous for this book and soon became an outspoken Abolitionist.]

As discussed above, in the 1810 Federal Census, the younger Lewis McDonald is listed as the head of a household living in the Town of Granville, Washington County, New York. Aside from Lewis, his wife Rhoda (nee' Rathbone) McDonald, and their four girls, quite inexplicably, a young male (age 0-10 – i.e., born between 1800-1810) is also listed as living within Lewis' household. Although it is not certain, it is quite likely that the young male then living within Lewis' household was a grandchild of Michael McDonald – i.e., Hiram McDonald.

The year 1816 was a year of desolation – a year that has been referred to as "The Year Without a Summer." Caused by a series of four great yearly volcanic eruptions, it was the name given to the global climatic disaster occurring primarily in the Northern Hemisphere, which in the United States had a particularly disastrous effect upon everyone living in New England. ¹²⁴⁹ ("Evidence suggests that the anomaly was predominantly a volcanic winter event caused by the massive 1815 eruption of Mount Tambora in April in the Dutch East Indies (known today as Indonesia). This eruption was the largest in at least 1,300 years.... It followed a series of great volcanic eruptions that occurred in 1812, 1813, and 1814.... These eruptions had built up a substantial amount of atmospheric dust. As is common after a massive volcanic eruption, temperatures fell worldwide because less sunlight passed through the stratosphere."). The disaster thus affected those living in Upstate New York, among whom were the residents of the Town of Granville, Washington County, New York. A Massachusetts historian summed up the disaster:

Severe frosts occurred every month; June 7th and 8th snow fell, and it was so cold that crops were cut down, even freezing the roots ... In the early Autumn when corn was in the silk it was so thoroughly frozen that it never ripened and was scarcely worth harvesting. Breadstuffs were scarce and prices high and the poorer class of people were often in straits for want of food. It must be remembered that the granaries of the great

west had not then been opened to us by railroad communication, and people were obliged to rely upon their own resources or upon others in their immediate locality. ¹²⁵⁰

and

[M]any residents of New England and the Canadian Maritimes froze to death, starved, or suffered from severe malnutrition as storms—bringing a foot or more of snow—hit hard during May and June. Many others from the region pulled up stakes and moved to Western New York and the Midwest, where the cold weather was less severe. In fact, the year without a summer is now believed to have been one major catalyst in the westward expansion of the United States. ¹²⁵¹

In sum:

The Year Without a Summer was an agricultural disaster. Historian John D. Post has called this "the last great subsistence crisis in the Western world." ¹²⁵²

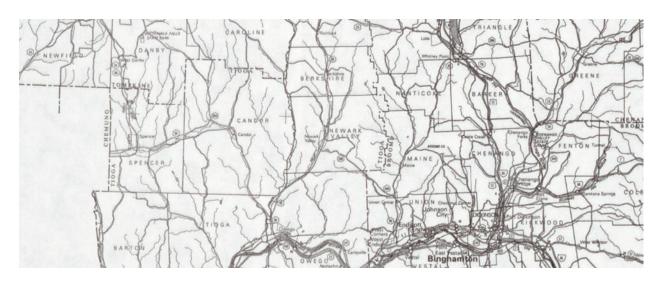
In many areas, the climatic disaster of 1816 continued into 1817 and, in some places, into 1818, with drought and famine being widely experienced in 1817. It is surmised that "The Year Without a Summer" had severe repercussions for, among many others, the 71-year-old Michael McDonald and his family. For subsistence farmers living in an affected area, like Michael McDonald, who probably barely scraped by in the best of times, the great agricultural crisis of 1816-18 would have greatly impaired his ability to feed his family and most likely would have caused him both financial and physical ruin. Although it is speculation, it may well be that this disaster in 1816-1817 led to Michael's death most likely in 1818.

As noted above "the poorer class of people were often in straits for want of food.... It must be remembered that ... people were obliged to rely upon their own resources or upon others in their immediate locality."

There is no public record of Michael between 1810-1820.

As discussed above, on 10/2/1818, the younger Lewis McDonald and his wife Rhoda McDonald executed a deed of sale of land in the Slyboro section of Granville. The land sold by Lewis encompassed (if it did not exactly coincide with) the long-held family farmstead of Michael McDonald.

As discussed at greater length below, a number of Michael's children had previously departed Granville, some of them leaving in the early 1800s. Some of his older male children had moved about 200 miles from Granville to the southwest in New York. Two of them, Michael Jr. and Reuben, had settled in the early 1800s in communities northeast of Binghamton in Broome County, New York, which is located in southernmost part of central New York at the confluence of the Susquehanna and Chenango Rivers, just a few miles north of the Pennsylvania state line. Later, between 1810-1820, two other sons, William and John, settled about 40 miles northwest of Binghamton in Tioga County and Tompkins County, New York, respectively.



Map of the southernmost part of central New York

Michael Jr.'s and Reuben's families settled in and around Fenton Township in Broome County northeast of Binghamton (in the lower right-hand side of the map).

John's family first settled in Lansing Township in Tompkins County and later moved to the south in Newfield Township in Tompkins County (in the upper left-hand corner of the map).

William's family settled in Spencer Township in Tioga County and later moved to Danby Township in Tompkins County (in the upper left-hand corner of the map).

In the 1820 Federal Census, there is no listing for Michael McDonald as the head of a household, indicating that he had died between 1810-20. Nor is there a listing for Ruth McDonald as the head of a household in this census. It is presumed that Michael McDonald died in Granville Township; but there is no record of his death or any burial information there. Given his poor economic circumstances, he most likely would have been buried on the land where he had lived. Michael's wife, the 75-year-old Ruth McDonald/McDaniel was still alive in 1825. The following is set forth in the genealogy of her Wight family, *The Wights: A Record of Thomas Wight...*

Ruth Wight ... born _____, married Michael McDaniel. She was living in 1825 at Chenango Point [later renamed "Binghamton," Broome County] N.Y. with one of her sons. She had several sons in prosperous circumstances" ¹²⁵³

It is most likely that in 1825 Ruth McDonald was living with her son Reuben McDonald (McDaniel) who was living in Chenango Township, northeast of Chenango Point (Binghamton). It is assumed that Ruth McDonald died not long after 1825 for there is no further record of her. There is no record of her death or any burial information. Of note, three of Michael and Ruth McDonald's five male children were named after males in Ruth Wright's immediate family: William – the name of Ruth's father and one of her younger brothers; Reuben, one of her younger brothers; and Rufus, a younger half-brother of Ruth. 1254

Listed below are the families of the five sons of Michael McDonald's who are known by name. Although it is known from census data that Michael and Ruth McDonald also had five daughters, no information has been located giving their first names.

Michael McDonald (c. 1745 – c. 1818) m. Ruth Wight (c. 1750 – c. 1825 +) Number of Children – Five Sons, Five Daughters

Michael McDonald Jr. (McDaniel) (c.1766 - 1820- 25) m. 1st (Name Unknown) m. 2d Elizabeth Hamlin (6/20/1766 - 2/13/1850) (She 1st m. Brown) m. 3d Hopestill Elliott (c. 1764 - 1725+) (She 1st m. Daniel Lamphere)	William McDonald (McDaniel) (c. 1773 – 1850-55) m. Phoebe Roblee (c. 1775 – 1817-20)	Reuben McDonald (McDaniel) (3/4(16)/1778 – 4/17/1861) m. Millicent Osborne (c. 1778 - ?)	John McDonald (McDaniels) (3/4(16)/1778 – 9/17/1831) m. Susan Wheeler (3(4)/24/1782 – 12/9/1858)	Rufus McDonald (1788 – 3/2/1856) m. 1st Mary "Polly" Hatch (1789 – 1845) m. 2d Rebecca nee Benedict (7/16/1811 – 10/23/1908) (1st m. Mosier) (Weeks?)
Children	Children	Children	Children	Children
4 sons,	7 sons,	At least 1 son,	6 sons,	At least 7 sons,
1 daughter	3 daughters	3 daughters	6 daughters	4 daughters
1- William McDonald (4/7/1800 – 6/15/1872) From 1st marriage m. Caroline Baldwin (8/14/1806 – 7/14/1881)	1- Reuben McDonald (McDaniel) (7/29/1796 – 7/8/1886) m. 1 st Sarah/Sally Fenner (1800 -1863) m. 2d Margaret Fenner, nee' Peck (10/25/1803 1/1/1892) 2- William	1- Abigail McDaniel (4/1/1800 –3/26/1867) m. DeLafayette Cross (4/24/1793 – 9/28/1857)	1- Sally McDaniels (1/12/1801 - ?) m. ?	1- Cornelia McDonald (9/10/1813 (14) - 7/18/1888) m. 1 st Perley Ainsworth (1794 -1844) m. 2d Sardius Blodgett (2/27/1783 - 5/5/1863)
2- Asa McDonald (5/9/1802 – 12/4/1857) From 2d marriage m. Olive Rudd (9/23/1805 - 3/1/1873)	2- William McDonald Jr. (1798 – 1824) m. Sarah/Sally Northup McDonald (1803 – 1890) She remarried Nathaniel T. Munson	2- Leonora McDaniel (1804 (1812) – 1883) m. Darius Rummer (1802 (04) – Oct. 1869)	2- Chloe McDaniels (May 1802 - 11/30/1869) m. Henry Cooper (10/ /1796 - 1/18/1884)	2- William Henry McDonald (4/25/1818 – 1870) From 1st m. m. Nancy E. Palmer (8/11/1821 – 4/2/1901)

3- Betsey McDonald (1803/1804 – died young) From 2d marriage	3- Lyman McDonald (c. 1800 – 1870-75) m. Chloe Hatch (c. 1803 – 1880 +)	3- Hiram McDaniel (12/2/1805 – 7/25/1875) m. Orra Randall (1806 – 1216/1891)	3- Mary "Polly" McDaniels (12/20/1803 – 3/31/1884) m. Oliver Ford (1795 - 1879)	3- Clement T. McDonald (c. 1825 — 1850- 1869) From 1st m. m. Calphurnia Whitney (c. 1824 – 1880 +)
4- Michael McDonald III (c. 1805 – 1880 +) From 3 rd marriage m. Nancy (LNU) (1809 - 1880 +)	4-Female (c. 1803 -)	<mark>4- Maria McDaniel</mark> (1810 ? – 1880 ?)	4- Lucy McDaniels (10/21/1805 – 1873) m. Seth Chaffee (1799 – 3/22/1865)	4- Leonora McDonald (5/19/1825 – 7/3/1901) From 1st m. m. David W. Smith (8/31/1817 – 8/10/1906)
5- Asa H. McDonald (1809 – 1898) From 3 rd marriage m. Elizabeth M. Ayres (Yates?) (1812 – 1880 +)	5- Male or Female (c. 1805 -)		5- John McDaniels	5 - Claude McDonald (1842 – 1846) From 1st m. (Died as a child)
	6- Hiram McDonald (9/21/1807 – 8/24/1890) m. Rhoda Ann Quigley (7/17/1812 – 8/12/1897)		6- Ransom McDaniels (8/29/1809 – 12/4(12)(14)/1888) m. Mary Kellogg (10/27/1809 - ?)	6- Rufus King McDonald (10/ / 1850 – 3/15/1933) From 2d m. m. Anna Melissa Rex (6/13/1854 – 2/9/1930)
	7- Male or Female (c. 1809 -)		7- Roswell McDaniels (4/7 (7/4) /1811 – 1/25/1893) m. Mary E. (LNU) (1/25/1828 – 5/24/1872) 2d. m Sarah Gallou	
	8- Male or Female (c. 1812 -)		8- Almira McDaniels (7/6/1813 – 4/26/1879) m. John Terry (1813 - ?)	

	m. Sarah Jane F (5/5/1847 – 6/	
10- Nathania McDonald (1816 – 11/9/18 m. Patience Hollis (6/2/1819 – 9/14/1905) She m. 2d Stephen Star	10- Orrin Mo (9/13/1818 - m. Sarah Te (1825 – 1	cDaniels - 1885) eter
	11- Jane Mc (7/30/1820 m. Stacey D. K (c. 1806 -	- ?)
	12- Hiram M (11/23/18 5/16/18 Unmarr	cDaniels 22 – 81)

* * *

William McDonald (c. 1773 - 1850-55) Our Family Descendant of Michael McDonald Sr.

William McDonald (c. 1773 - 1850-55), the second son and the fourth child of Michael and Ruth McDonald, was born in Scituate Township, Providence County, Rhode Island in/about 1773. Between 1778 and 1782, when William McDonald was a boy of 5 - 9 years old, William's father Michael McDonald moved his sizeable family (Michael, Ruth, Michael Jr., William, Reuben, John, and at least 2 (if not 4) daughters) from Rhode Island and relocated to New York.

By 1788, when William was about 15 years old, the McDonald family settled in the Slyboro community in the western part of Granville Township, Washington County, New York. As a youth, William McDonald undoubtedly would have worked on his father's farm in Slyboro.

In the 1790 Federal Census, the 17-year-old William (although not identified by name) was evidently residing in his father's household in Granville Township, Washington County, N.Y.

About 1795, the 22-year-old William McDonald married a nearby neighbor's daughter, the 20-year-old Phebe Robblee (c. 1775 - 1817-20), and they soon started a family. Their first child, a son named Reuben, was born on 7/29/1796.

In the 1800 Federal Census, William McDonald (entered as "McDaniel") is listed as residing in Granville Township, Washington County, N.Y. His household includes five persons: 1 free white male between 26 and 44 years old (William), and 1 free white female between 16 and 25 years

old (Phebe), and 3 free white males under 10 years old (Reuben, William Jr., and Lyman). In the household listings enumerated in this census, William and family are shown as residing next to his brother Reuben McDonald (entered as "McDaniel") and next to two of William's wife Phebe (Robblee) McDonald's Robblee brothers (entered as "Rubelee"), Thomas and Samuel Robblee.

Between the years 1799-1803, the State of New York enacted a tax on real estate and personal property. Listed below are the property valuations and taxes paid by William McDonald of Granville Township, Washington County, N.Y. In comparing property valuations with others in Granville, it can be seen that his property was valued among the lower ranks, indicating that William McDonald's family was among the poorer families in Granville Township.

Year	Name	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax
1799	William McDaniel	\$180.	\$ 0	.18
1800		no listing	\$	
1801		no listing	\$	
1802		no listing	\$	
1803	William McDonald	\$120.	\$ 0	.20

As can be seen from the five years of tax assessment listings, the assessors recorded William McDonald's surname variously over the years: McDaniel and McDonald.

In 1804, in a mortgage document dated 1/21/1804 and recorded in the Mortgage Records in the County Clerk's Office for Washington County, New York, William and Phoebe McDonald are shown as granting a mortgage to a William Brown of Granville with respect to a 40-acre parcel of land in the Slyboro community of Granville Township. The property was mortgaged to secure payment of \$200.00, presumably the amount of the loan associated with the price of the land. There is no deed for the property recorded in the Clerk's Office. It may well be that the deed was not to be delivered to William and Phoebe until the \$200.00 mortgage loan was paid off in full. Since there is no recordation of the mortgage being paid off or of a deed being granted, title and outright legal ownership to the land evidently never passed to them. Of note, within the mortgage document, William's surname is spelled both as "McDonald" and "McDaniel."

Evidently, between 1804 and 1807, William and Phebe McDonald and family moved the relatively short distance of about seven miles north of their residence in the Slyboro community in Granville Township to a residence in the Hatch Hill area in the southernmost part of Whitehall Township. Their fourth son, Hiram McDonald, was born on 9/21/1807; and Hiram McDonald's daughter, Alice McDonald Klinck, noted: "Father [Hiram McDonald] was born, I think [in] Whitehall, Washington Co. That is near where his grandfather [Michael McDonald Sr.] settled."

In the 1810 Federal Census, there is no listing for this William McDonald in Granville, New York or elsewhere in New York; and there is no indication of where William and his family were residing in 1810. It may well be the case that they were boarded in the household of a relative.

As already noted, in the 1810 Federal Census, the household of Lewis McDonald inexplicably included a young male under the age of ten, quite possibly from William McDonald's family. As discussed above, William's fourth child and second son Hiram was born in 1807 in southern

Whitehall Township, a distance of just four miles from Lewis McDonald's family residence in Middle Granville. After he grew up and was married, Hiram McDonald and his wife Rhoda Ann (Quigley) McDonald named their first child, a son, "Lewis." In addition, the name "Lewis" was passed along as the Christian first-name or middle name of several generations of Hiram's male ancestors. Further, it may well be the case that Hiram "L." McDonald adopted "Lewis" as his own middle name. In contrast, the name "Lewis" does not appear in any other of the families of Michael McDonald's children or grandchildren.

In September 1814, two of William McDonald's children, along with William's youngest brother Rufus (age 27), enlisted into the local militia that had been assembled to fight the British in a late stage of the War of 1812. They were his oldest son Reuben (age 18) and his second son William McDonald, Jr. (age 16). They all served in the Company of Captain Duty Shumway of Granville in the Regiment of Col. Pliny Adams in the New York Militia. ¹²⁵⁵

Like the rest of the Company's service in September 1814, their service was very brief – they served for only 12 days (9/11/1814 - 9/22/1814). This militia had been hastily raised to stop the invasion of the British army and navy which were then advancing from Canada down Lake Champlain with the intent of capturing the strategic American camp at Plattsburgh, New York. It was understood by both the Americans and the British that if the British could travel unimpeded down Lake Champlain, Lake George, and then control the Hudson River (New York's main waterway), it could divide New York and position itself for an attack upon New York City. Unbeknownst to the local New York Militia commanders in Washington County, by the time William and his fellow militiamen had been assembled in Whitehall, New York, and had set out on foot on their march north on their way to Plattsburgh, New York, the naval Battle of Plattsburgh had already been successfully fought and won and concluded on September 11, the same day the militia had departed from Whitehall. This militia ended up marching roughly 75 miles north to Burlington, Vermont, where they were briefly encamped and then mustered out. In the Battle of Plattsburgh, a British naval squadron under Captain George Downie sailed into battle against a smaller American naval force under the command of the Master Commandant Thomas Macdonough. Macdonough's navy won the battle; and his victory forced the British land and naval forces to retreat and withdraw to Canada. This critical victory was a key factor in hastening the conclusion of the War and the U.S.-British peace negotiations then being held in Belgium. On December 24, 1814, the Treaty of Ghent was signed, ending the War of 1812.

As discussed above, the year 1816, "The Year Without a Summer," was an agricultural disaster for those living in New England and upstate New York State, to include those living in Washington County, N.Y. And, in many areas, the climatic disaster of 1816 continued into 1817 and, in some places, into 1818, with drought and famine being widely experienced in 1817.

It is surmised that the "Year Without a Summer" had severe repercussions for the 43-year-old William McDonald's family. For subsistence farmers like William, this great agricultural crisis would have greatly impacted his ability to feed his family and likely caused him financial ruin. As an additional complicating circumstance for William's family during these threatening times, William's 41-year-old wife Phebe McDonald was pregnant with her youngest child, Nathaniel McDonald, who was born in the year 1816.

As noted above, many families living in the affected regions would pull up stakes and move to Western New York and the Midwest, where the cold was less severe. The Year without a Summer is claimed by historians to have been one major catalyst in the westward expansion of the United States. In fact, this scenario was one that applied to William McDonald and his family – by 1820, William and his family had moved well over 200 miles to the southwest to Tioga County, New York.

William's westward relocation generally followed the course taken by his brothers Michael and Reuben McDonald who 15-20 years before had left Granville and moved to land just northeast of Binghamton, Broome County, New York. Tioga County adjoins Broome County, and William's new home would have been about 40 miles northwest of Binghamton. William's brother John had moved to Tompkins County, New York, which also adjoins Tioga County to the north. See the map of the southernmost part of central New York set forth above.

In the 1820 Federal Census, William McDonald (recorded as "William McDaniel") is listed as residing in Spencer Township, Tioga County, N.Y. Spencer Township is located in the northwest corner of Tioga County, bordering the southern part of Tompkins County.

In the census, William is listed as the head of the household and over 45 years old (i.e., having been born before 1775). Also listed in the enumeration were: 1 Free White Male between 16 and 25 [i.e., between 1795 and 1805: Reuben, born 1796]; 2 Free White Males between 10 and 15 [i.e., between 1805 and 1810: Hiram, born 1807, and another male, name unknown]; 2 Free White Males under 10 [i.e., between 1810 and 1820: Nathaniel, born 1816, and another male, name unknown]; 1 Free White Female between 16 and 25 [i.e., between 1795 and 1805: a female, name unknown]; and 1 Free White Female under 10 [i.e., between 1810 and 1820: a female, name unknown]. Evidently, William's wife Phebe (Robblee) McDonald had died before 1820 – between 1817-1820 – since there is no listing for a female of her age in William's household. (It is otherwise known that William's son Lyman had remained in Whitehall Township, Washington County, New York, till 1857, where he married Chloe Hatch also from the Hatch Hill area.)

In the 1830 Federal Census, there is no listing for the 58-year-old William McDonald's family in New York or elsewhere; and there is no indication of where William and his family were residing in 1830. It may well be the case that they were boarded in the household of one of his children.

In the 1840 Federal Census, there is no listing for the 68-year-old William McDonald's family in New York or elsewhere; and there is no indication of where William and his family were residing in 1840. It may well be the case that they were boarded in the household of one of his children.

In the 1850 Federal Census, William McDonald is listed as residing in Danby Township, Tompkins County, New York. (*Danby had previously been part of Spencer Township in Tioga County until 1822 when it was annexed to Tompkins County.) William is listed as age 77 (born in 1773) and residing in the household of his youngest son, Nathaniel McDonald, and Nathaniel's wife, Patience (Hollister) McDonald. Nathaniel McDonald is listed as an engineer.

William and Nathaniel are listed as residing next to William's niece Chloe (McDaniels) Cooper, the daughter of William's younger brother John McDonald/McDaniels).

William McDonald evidently died between 1850-1855, since his name does not appear in the 1855 New York State Census records. It is not known for certain where he is buried. It may well be that he is buried in an unmarked grave next to his son Nathaniel McDonald. Nathaniel McDonald died at age 38 on 11/9/1854. He is buried in Row 13, Danby Presbyterian Cemetery (also known as the Danby Congregational Cemetery and possibly the Danby Village Cemetery), Danby, Tompkins County, New York. This cemetery is located on Bald Hill Road near the intersection with Danby Road (Route 96B).

William McDonald (c. 1773 – 1850-55) m. Phebe Robblee (c. 1775 – 1816-20) Number of Children – Seven Sons, Three Daughters Five Known Sons *(Also, see below for a presumed second family)

1- Reuben McDonald	2- William	3- Lyman	4- Hiram McDonald	5- Nathaniel
(McDaniel)	McDonald Jr.	McDonald	(9/21/1807 –	McDonald
(7/29/1796 –	(1798 - 1824)	(c. 1800 - 1870-75)	8/24/1890)	(1817 –
7/8/1886)	m.	m.	m.	11/9/1854)
m. 1st	Sarah/Sally	Chloe Hatch	Rhoda Ann Quigley	m.
Salome (or Sarah)	Northup	(c. 1803 - 1880 +)	(7/17/1812 –	Patience Hollister
"Sally" Fenner	McDonald		8/12/1897)	(6/2/1819 –
(1801-1863)	(1803 - 1890)		0/12/10/1/	9/14/1905)
m. 2d	She later married			(she later m.
Margaret Fenner,	Nathaniel T.			`
nee' Peck	Munson			Stephen Stark)
(10/25/1803 -				
1/1/1892)				
Children	Children	Children	Children	Children
4 (or 5 *) sons,	2 sons	2 sons	4 sons, 8 daughters	2 sons
6 daughters				
1-William McDonald	<mark>1- Manue</mark> l	<mark>1-William R.</mark>	1-Lewis McDonald	<mark>1-George C.</mark>
(6/6/1824 –	<mark>Northup</mark>	McDonald	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald
	<mark>Northup</mark> McDonald	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905-		McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m.	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 –	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU)	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907)	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m.	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m.
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m.	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m.	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU)
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU)	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m.	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m.
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU)	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823-	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU)
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+)	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911)	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+)	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 –	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 – 1/30/1839) d. age 13	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner McDonald	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald (1837-1910-1920)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald (1/15/1834-	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 –	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner McDonald (1824-1897)	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald (1/15/1834- 2/21/1927)	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 – 1/30/1839) d. age 13	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner McDonald (1824-1897) m.	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald (1837-1910-1920)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald (1/15/1834- 2/21/1927) m.	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 – 1/30/1839) d. age 13	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner McDonald (1824-1897) m. Sophronia J. Bull	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald (1837-1910-1920)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald (1/15/1834- 2/21/1927) m. Albert Sayles	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918
(6/6/1824 – 3/22/1903) m. Salina L. (LNU) (8/28/1832 – 1910+) 2-Polly McDonald (12/24/1825 – 1/30/1839) d. age 13	Northup McDonald (9/11/1822 – 2/9/1907) m. Laura Eliza Harris (10/1/1823- 2/2/1911) 2-William Gardner McDonald (1824-1897) m.	McDonald (Jan. 1830 – 1905- 1910) m. Matilda (LNU) (1836– 1880+) 2-James H. McDonald (1837-1910-1920)	(9/14/1832- 8/6/1843) d. age 10 2-Mary Quigley McDonald (1/15/1834- 2/21/1927) m.	McDonald 10/1847-6/6/1923 or 7/7/1923 m. Kate (LNU) 5/1844-6/12/1918

	(1/31/1834-	
	2/17/1902)	
3-Susan McDonald	3-Henry H.	
(5/12/1828 –	McDonald	
2/12/1895)	(10/17/1835-	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
m.	5/18/1895)	
Amos Irish (6/12/1819	m.	
-5/8/1870)	Lucinda Larowe	
	(1838-1877)	
4-Sarah McDonald	4-Laura McDonald	
(1829 - ?)	(6/16/1837-8/1/1920)	
(102)	m.	
	Edwin E. Warfield	
	(1833 - 9/15/1909	
5- Daniel McDonald	5-Nancy McDonald	
(1831(32) - 1/31/1892)	(1838-?)	
m.		
Mary (LNU)		
(1833(34) – 1860+)		
6-Laura McDonald	6-Alonzo McDonald	
(1834 - 1872)	(5/5/1839-2/4/1910)	
m.	m.	
Isaac Hart	Sarah J (LNU	
(7/24/1828 - 1912)	(1843(44) - ?)	
7- Lyman McDonald	7-Charlotte C.	
(4/28/1836 -	McDonald	
12/16/1898)	(4/14/1841-2/5/1914	
· ·	m. 1st	
m.		
Mary E. Smith	Harrison Bartlett	
(1850 - 1920)	(11/30/1841-	
	9/15/1869)	
	m. 2 nd	
	Thomas John	
	Dimock	
	(7/10/1835-	
	4/30/1907)	
8-Phoebe McDonald		
	8-Jane Eliza	
(3/25/1838 -	McDonald	
5/12/1911	(7/23/1843-	
m.	9/30/1927)	
John Mansfield	m.	
(1835 - 1870)	James H. Bennett	
	(1833-1918)	
9-Mary McDonald	9-Theodore Alanson	
	McDonald	
(1841 - 5/13/1906		
m.	(6/30/1846-8/3/1929)	
James Sitzer	Unmarried	
(1832 - 8/3/1893)		
10-Albert McDonald	10-Helen Frances	
(12/18/1846 -	McDonald	
5/10/1920)	(12/25/1848-	
· ·	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
m.	9/16/1911)	
Elma Egleston	m.	
(1/27/1850 - 6/4/1906)	Edgar Delancy	
	Mather	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

(2/21/1849- 3/30/1928)
11-Caroline McDonald (1852 - ?)
12-Alice Adella

It appears that William McDonald was married a second time and had a second family in his later life, although there is no direct and explicit evidence specifically as to such a marriage. However, as set forth below, there is an indication that such a second family existed from information related to two of his presumed children from a second marriage.

First, in the 1855 New York State Census, a "Mary McDonald" is listed as a "sister" living in the household of the 48-year-old Hiram McDonald (1807-1890), a son of William McDonald. Mary McDonald is listed as age "27" (birth year 1827-28), with a birthplace listed as "Tompkins County." Given the great age disparity between Hiram and Mary (about 20 years), she was likely a half-sister. If she was Hiram's half-sister, she thus would have been a daughter of William McDonald. The birth year of 1827-28 and the birthplace of Tompkins County is consistent with where William McDonald was residing at the time of Mary's birth (William was residing in Spencer Township, Tioga County, N.Y. (adjacent to Tompkins County) in 1820, although there is no record of William in the 1830 Federal Census. At the time of Mary's birth, William McDonald would have been about 54 years old.

Second, it is stated that "Milo McDonald" was the son of William McDonald in a Spicer family history. 1256 Milo McDonald (1831/32 – 6/3/1864) was born in 1832. Although 25 years younger, he was evidently a near relative of Hiram McDonald. After Milo's death, Hiram visited Milo's (remarried) widow, Minerva Spicer McDonald Ray in 1882 in the Village of Holley, Orleans County, New York. 1257 As a young man in his early 20s, Milo lived in Kendall, Orleans County, N.Y., not far from Hiram's oldest brother Reuben McDonald (1796-1886). Milo McDonald married Minerva Ann Spicer in Kendall. In the 1855 New York State Census, Milo's birthplace is listed as Cayuga County, which is considered credible. This would place him where Reuben McDonald was living at the time. (But in the Spicer family history, it incorrectly states than Milo was born in 1833 in Kendall, Orleans County, N.Y.) The only viable "William McDonald" as a candidate for father of Milo appears to be the William McDonald who was also the father of Reuben McDonald. While there is no direct evidence that William McDonald ever lived in Cayuga County, William quite possibly could have been residing in the household of his oldest son Reuben who was then living in Cayuga County at the time. As with the Mary McDonald treated above, it appears that Milo McDonald could have been a child of William McDonald in William's later life. At the time of Milo's birth, William McDonald would have been about 58-59 years old.

Appendix B

Charles McDonald (10/4/1758 – buried 9/13/1841) and His Descendants

There are a number of facts and circumstances which taken together indicate a relatively close blood relationship between Charles McDonald and Lewis McDonald and his family.

As a general proposition, it is reasonable to postulate that the quantity and quality of family interactions likely increase the closer the family relationship. Given what is known, there were a number of interactions between Charles McDonald and Lewis McDonald's family, especially with Lewis' son James. These interactions suggest a relatively close family kinship. One factor of particular note is that, in earlier times (that is, before the advent of the modern welfare state), when times were tough and when there was no one to turn to, persons in physical or financial need would typically seek out family relations for succor and assistance.

Inasmuch as Charles McDonald was born in 1758 and Lewis McDonald in 1709, there was nearly a 50-year (two-generation) separation between them. If, as postulated, Charles' grandfather was a brother to Lewis McDonald, Lewis would have been Charles' grand uncle; and Lewis' children with whom Charles had interactions (certainly James, and possibly Daniel) would have been Charles' first cousins once removed.

If this blood relationship did exist, then it is also likely that Charles McDonald's ancestral family originated in Badenoch – where Lewis McDonald was born – or in nearby Lochaber in Scotland. This surmise suggests:

Charles McDonald was born on 10/4/1758. 1258 1259

It is unclear whether Charles was born in America or Scotland, but he most likely was born in America. There are several accounts as to Charles place of birth. It is most likely that the earliest account – one given by Charles' son William – is the most accurate.

In a biographical account of Charles McDonald's son, William McDonald, in an 1874 work entitled *A history of the town of Queensbury*, it is stated that "[William's] paternal grandfather [i.e., Charles' father, whose name is not known] immigrated from Scotland during the old French war." ¹²⁶⁰ (The "old French war" refers to the French and Indian War which was fought in America starting in 1754 and ending in 1763.) The wording of this text indicates, or at least implies, several things.

First, the text specifies that *only* Charles' father immigrated from Scotland during the old French war, implying that Charles did not accompany him, and hence that Charles was most likely not born until after his father's emigration from Scotland to America had occurred. Had this not been the case, the text almost certainly would have stated forthrightly that *both* Charles *and* his unnamed father emigrated from Scotland.

Second, since reference is made solely to Charles' father's (not to Charles' parents') immigration to America, Charles' father must have been either (a) single; (b) married, but having left his wife in Scotland; or (c) a widower. Although each of these scenarios is possible from reading the text, coming to America as a single man presumably is the most plausible. For, if Charles' father came to America either while married to a wife still living in Scotland or as a widower, such a circumstance would commonly warrant notation.

Third, the wording of the text suggests that Charles' father's emigration from Scotland to America, like that of Lewis McDonald, was as an individual, rather than as part of a larger McDonald family group. This circumstance is relevant inasmuch as it appears that most of the Keppoch MacDonalds/McDonalds – including Lewis McDonald – who emigrated from Scotland to America in the 18th Century did so as individuals, not as part of a significant MacDonald Clan branch group of immigrants (e.g., the MacDonalds of Glengarry).

If Charles' father came to America during the French and Indian War as a soldier serving in one of the regiments in the British Army (including one of the Scottish "Highland regiments"), such a circumstance typically would have been set forth as noteworthy. More, one normally would not use the word *immigrate* with respect to a soldier who, as part of an army, had been transported to a battlefront in a foreign land. And, inasmuch as Charles was born in 1758, during the French and Indian War, it argues against the prospect of a soldier in the British Army fathering a son by a woman in America while deployed there and on duty. On the other hand, while, as a general proposition, individuals typically do not immigrate into a theatre of war (i.e., North America during the French and Indian War) while hostilities are active, Charles' father may have done so.

In a contrary assertion, in a similar type of biographical account for Charles McDonald's grandson, Leonard Gansevoort McDonald, in the 1885 work entitled *History of Warren County [N.Y.]*, it states: "Doctor Charles McDonald, the father of William McDonald, and the grandfather of Leonard G., was a physician of considerable eminence, who emigrated from Scotland during the old French war" and "Dr. Charles McDonald was born and educated in Scotland" ¹²⁶¹

The accuracy of this part of the biographical account seems doubtful. Since Charles was born in 1758, the wording that Charles "emigrated from Scotland during the old French war" clearly could not mean that he emigrated from Scotland *on his own*; and, if he had emigrated with his

father/parents, it would have to have been as an infant. More, if he immigrated to America as an infant, why was not any reference made to his immigrating father/parents. The second sentence is even more doubtful. Even if he had been born in Scotland, Charles, being born on 10/5/1758, could not have been *educated* in Scotland, given that the French and Indian War officially ended with the signing of the Treaty of Paris on 2/10/1763, at which time Charles would have been only 4½ years old.

There is yet another rendition that comes from a great-grandson of Charles McDonald, Alfred B. Beers, whose grandmother was Maria McDonald Bishop, a daughter of Charles McDonald. In an autobiographical account of Beers, in a 1917 work entitled *History of Bridgeport and vicinity*, it states: "His grandmother was a descendant of Dr. Charles McDonald, of Scotch birth, who came to America prior to the Revolutionary war." ¹²⁶² While the language "of Scotch birth" typically would indicate birth in Scotland, it could have been used inartfully to mean of Scottish ancestry or family origin. And, although facially accurate, the language "who came to America prior to the Revolutionary war," of course, is quite open-ended and imprecise, and clearly lacks the specificity of the previous references to Charles which assert that Charles' father or Charles had come to America during the French and Indian War.

At any rate, if Charles were born in America, it is most likely that he was born in New England. And, even if Charles (or his father) had been born in Scotland and then immigrated to America, it is most likely that the immigration entry point was in New England. For had Charles been born in Canada or elsewhere in America, such a circumstance undoubtedly would have been noted in at least one of the above-mentioned biographical accounts. Further, with Charles' family's first known place of residence being in New England, Charles/Charles' father most likely made entry into New England through the port of Boston, Massachusetts – just as Lewis McDonald had.

The assertion that Charles McDonald had landed in Boston, Massachusetts, is consistent with what is known about the chief points of landing and debarkation for passengers from Scotland who had landed in the northern English Colonies of America during the period of 1707-1763:

Scottish emigration to and settlement in New England and what is now Canada was spasmodic and small scale during [the period of 1707-1763]. Most settlement was occurring within the colonies lying to the south, which were being developed by immigrants attracted by the availability of land. In New England the land already was overcrowded...

Within the northern colonies, the major port of entry for immigrants and the magnet for most Scots who went to that region was Boston, Massachusetts....

As far as can be ascertained, the majority of Scots who went to New England settled in the vicinity of Boston, and a number of Scots spread throughout the colonies of Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. There is no evidence of any large-scale Scottish emigration to or settlement in New England: rather, there was [between 1707-1763] a continuous trickle of emigrants from Scotland. 1263

Out of the vast number of localities in the English Colonies where Charles' family could have chosen to settle within the 15-20 years after entry into America, Charles' family chose to settle fairly early on – certainly before 1775 – far inland in New England in the Town of New Milford, Litchfield County, in the Colony of Connecticut. It is in New Milford that Charles McDonald's name first appears. Here he is documented in 1777, during the American Revolution, as enlisting in New Milford in one of the Connecticut Regiments of the Line. But, later in his life, in his application for a Revolutionary War Pension, Charles asserts – correctly so – that he had begun his Patriot military service in the year 1775, presumably enlisting in the Town of New Milford.

It is not known how long before 1775 that Charles and his family had lived in the Town of New Milford. There are no recorded deeds or mortgages for that period or before that document any McDonald family living in the Town of New Milford. Of note, however, two years earlier, in 1773, Lewis McDonald (residing about 35 miles away in Bedford, Westchester County, New York) made a loan of £100 to Moses Sanford of New Milford secured by a mortgage. (As discussed at greater length below, after Lewis McDonald's death in 1777, the Sanford debt and mortgage passed to his minor granddaughter Rachel McDonald, a daughter of Daniel McDonald, the eldest son of Lewis McDonald. In 1784, Charles McDonald would marry Mary Sanford of New Milford, a distant cousin of Moses Sanford.

Revolutionary War

Charles McDonald was an ardent Patriot who served his country throughout the Revolutionary War. There are several accounts of Charles McDonald's military service in the Revolutionary War. He first enlisted on 5/11/1775, at which time Charles would have been 16½ years old. He continued to serve throughout the War until being discharged on June 8, 1783.

(As discussed at greater length below, not long after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War and shortly after his marriage, Charles McDonald and family moved from New Milford, Conn., to the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, where Charles lived from the mid-1780s to 1808. During this period, Bedford continued to be the home of a number of Lewis McDonald's children. In 1808, he moved to the Village of Saw Pit (later named Port Chester) in the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York, where he submitted his pension applications.)

Forty-five years after the War, on 6/17/1828, while living in Saw Pit, Charles McDonald submitted an application for pension benefits for his military service in the Revolutionary War pursuant to an 1828 Act of Congress. Charles stated the following in a letter to the Treasury Department in Washington, D.C.:

Saw Pit [Rye, Westchester County, N.Y.] June 17, 1828

Sir, enclosed I send you my Certificate in accordance with the late [1828] act of Congress relating to pay for revolutionary services. I also give you an account of my revolutionary services to which I beg your attention. In the year 1775 I enlisted for seven months in Colonel Waterbury's Regt., Connecticut Troops with Genl. Montgomery at the siege and taking [of] St. John's on Lake Champlain [* below]. In 1776 enlisted for six months in Col. Heman Swift['s] Regiment & went to Ticonderoga [** below]. In Jan. 1777 served

as a volunteer for two months near Kings Bridge New York [*** below]. March the 20th 1777, enlisted during the War as a corporal in Colonel Swift['s] Regt. and served faithly to the end in 1780. Was promoted sergeant and first orderly Srgt. [i.e., first sergeant"] in Capt. Hills Company, Swift['s] Regt, and soon after was promised a Commission & that promise was continued during the remainder of the War in 1782 & 3. Was told that my name was returned for that purpose and was expected daily until [I was] furloughed in June 1783. I have good reason to believe that a Commission was made & kept after [withheld like] so many [of] the officers[,] but did not receive it. A few days since [I] received some blank document directed to me as Lieutenant which has [caused?] me to renew the hope that such a commission was made. Should it be found to be the case on examination, you will please to inform me as my circumstance requires the benefit. You will find my discharge with the Badge of Merit in the War office, it was sent there I think in 1817. The eighty dollars bounty I never received nor no Certificate for [it that] I remember. If serving faithfully entitles me to it during the War, there is sufficient document at Washington, please to direct to me to Saw Pit post office, Town of Rye, West Chester County, State of New York. Your Humble Servt. Charles McDonald 1264

[* "Charles McDaniel" is listed as serving seven months in Col. David Waterbury's 5th Regiment, in the 8th Company. He enlisted on May 11, 1775 and was discharged on Dec. 5, 1775. "Regiment raised on first call for troops by act of [the Connecticut] Legislature April-May, 1775. Recruited mainly in Fairfield Co., it served up to the siege of St. John in Oct. [1775], it having marched first to New York under Col. Wooster and then to the Northern Department. Term of service expired Dec., '75." ¹²⁶⁵

[** "In June 1776, the [Connecticut] Assembly appointed [Heman Swift] colonel of a Connecticut [S]tate regiment, one of two such regiments it authorized to reinforce the Northern Department. The regiments were stationed at Fort Ticonderoga and came home in November." 1266

[*** After the Battle of White Plains in August 1776, George Washington promoted William Heath to the rank of Major-General and appointed Heath to the command of the Hudson River posts. The following information is set forth in Heath's Memoirs: [Letter sent from George Washington, dated Jan. 5, 1777, and received on Jan. 7th 1777, shortly after the successful Battle of Princeton in New Jersey] "The enemy are in great consternation; and as the present affords us a favourable opportunity to drive them out of the Jersies, it has been determined in Council, that you [Gen. Heath] should move down towards New-York [implicitly attacking Kingsbridge on the way to New York City] with a considerable force, as if you had a design upon the city; You will retain 4000 of the militia coming on from the New-England Governments for the expedition. You will act with great precaution, but avail yourself of every favourable opportunity of attacking the enemy, when you can do it to advantage...." George Washington (emphasis added)

. . .

Jan. 14th. – Our General [General Heath] moved to King-street to Mr. Clap's - about 3000 [Connecticut] militia had arrived, and Gen. Lincoln's division marched to Tarrytown on this day.... (emphasis added)

Jan. 15th. – The *Connecticut volunteers* marched from King street to New Rochelle, and Gen. Scott's brigade to Stephen Ward's. Plenty of provisions were arriving....(emphasis added)

Jan. 17th. – At night the three divisions began to move towards *Kingsbridge*: Gen. Lincoln's from Tarrytown, on the Albany road; Generals Wooster and Parsons's from New Rochelle and East-Chester, and Gen. Scott's in the centre from below White Plains.... (emphasis added) ¹²⁶⁷

In 1777, the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, voted to offer a bounty to men who enlisted in the army in the Connecticut Line. "Charles McDonald" is listed as one of those who enlisted in response to the bounty offer. "The bounty voted was £ 12. for the first year and £ 6. each year for the second- and third-years' service." 1268

Military records for regiments of the "Connecticut Line" for the period of 1777-1783 ¹²⁶⁹specify that Charles McDonald first enlisted as a Corporal in New Milford, Connecticut, in Captain Warner's Company, Col. Swift's 7th Regiment, Connecticut Line in March 1777. He enlisted for the "duration of the war." Charles McDonald's Revolutionary War Service Number is 42963.

- Charles enlisted as a Corporal in Capt. Warner's Company on 3/20/1777,
- He was "reduced" (released from service due to a reduction in force) on May 1, 1779.
- He was reappointed as a Corporal on August 10, 1779.
- He was appointed Sergeant on March 20, 1780.
- He was one of 5 sergeants in Capt. Billings' Company from 1/1/1781 to 12/31/1781.
- He is recorded as Sergeant in the 7th Company, Swift's Regiment muster rolls from March 1782 through December, 1782;
- He served as a Sergeant in Captain Kimberly's Company, Swift's Regiment from 2/1/1783 through May 1783.
- He was discharged (furloughed) as part of a reconstituted Second Regiment on June 8, 1783 at West Point, New York.

Thirty-five years after the War, while living in Saw Pit, Westchester County, New York, Charles McDonald submitted his first application for a pension, dated 4/22/1818, based upon his military service in the Revolutionary War, pursuant to the "Revolutionary Claims Act of March 18, 1818." In it, Charles stated that he had enlisted on 3/20/1777 at New Milford, Connecticut, as a Corporal in Captain Warner's Company in Col. Heman Swift's Regiment in the Connecticut Line during the Revolutionary War. He stated that during the course of the War he served as a Sergeant and that he was in the Battle of Germantown and Monmouth [*below]. He wrote that he received an honorable discharge at the end of the war. He concluded by stating that, at the time of his submitting this petition in 1818, he was in "reduced circumstance and stands in need of the assistance of his Country for support." ¹²⁷⁰[*Gen. George Washington, the Commander-in-Chief of the American Army, was the overall on-scene commander at both the Battle of Germantown (1777) and the Battle of Monmouth (1778). Between these two battles, Washington's army wintered at Valley Forge (below).]

Although Charles McDonald did not mention it in his 1818 Revolutionary War pension application, he was one of the soldiers encamped as part of Washington's Army at Valley Forge. This circumstance likely was not noted since, aside from the periods of military service, pension applications principally noted the applicant's service in battles or military campaigns. Charles' name is listed in the Muster Rolls of those who were encamped at Valley Forge from December 19, 1777 to June 19, 1778, under the overall command of George Washington.

The Valley Forge Muster Roll.... is dedicated to those who were at winter quarters from December 19, 1777, to June 19, 1778. The Continental Army used monthly muster rolls to track the army's strength. Each roll contains names, ranks, dates of enlistment, and other notes on soldiers' assignments, activities, or conditions.

Charls McDonald Rank: Corporal State: Connecticut

Company Commander: Capt. Ebenezer Hills

Regiment: 7th Connecticut – Regiment Commander: Col Heman Swift Brigade: 2nd Connecticut – Brigade Commander: Brigadier General

Jedediah Huntington

Division: 1st – Division Commander: Major General Charles Lee

Muster Remarks for Charls McDonald

DEC. 1777: Present; JAN. 1778: On Guard; FEB. 1778: On Duty; MAR. 1778: On Duty;

APR. 1778: Name On Roll Without Comment; MAY 1778: Name On Roll Without Comment; JUNE 1778: Name On Roll Without Comment ¹²⁷¹



Depiction of Washington and his army at Valley Forge

The following brief excerpt of the American Army's arrival, settling in, and wintering at Valley Forge is taken from the first-hand account of Connecticut Private Joseph Plum Martin:

[W]e marched for the Valley Forge in order to take up our winter-quarters. We were now in a truly forlorn condition—no clothing, no provisions and as disheartened as need be. We arrived, however, at our destination a few days before Christmas. Our prospect was indeed dreary. In our miserable condition, to go into the wild woods and build us habitations to stay (not to live) in, in such a weak, starved and naked condition, was appalling in the highest degree, especially to New-Englanders, unaccustomed to such kind of hardships at home. However, there was no remedy—no alternative but this or dispersion [i.e., desertion]; —but dispersion, I believe, was not thought of—at least, I did not think of it—we had engaged in the defense of our injured country and were willing, nay, we were determined to persevere as long as such hardships were not altogether intolerable. I had experienced what I thought sufficient of the hardships of a military life the year before (although nothing in comparison to what I had suffered the present campaign) and therefore expected to meet with rubbers. But we were now absolutely in danger of perishing, and that too, in the midst of a plentiful country. We then had but little, and often nothing to eat for days together; but now we had nothing and saw no likelihood of any betterment of our condition. 1272

The above pension application was submitted in 1818 while Charles McDonald was living in the Village of Saw Pit. Charles' application was sworn to before Judge Aaron Read, one of the County Judges of Westchester County, New York. Judge Read resided in Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He was the husband of Sarah (Fleming) Read, a granddaughter of Lewis McDonald. Although the Village of Saw Pit was 20 miles away from the Village of Bedford, Charles evidently *sought out* Judge Read to witness his application and to serve as a witness to vouch for Charles' Revolutionary War service. Not only did Read witness the petition, but, when it was granted, the Certificate of Pension was issued "to the Pensioner in care of Aaron Read." If, as believed, Charles McDonald was a blood relative of Lewis McDonald and his family, he would have been, through marriage, *kin* of Aaron Read. Further, from his residency in Bedford, Charles also would have been well acquainted with Aaron Read. In the 1802 New York Tax Assessment, the names of Charles McDonald and Aaron Read appear close to each other on the assessment list for the Town of Bedford, N.Y., both of their names also being close to the names of Lewis McDonald's youngest son, James McDonald, and other of James' family relations.

In an autobiographical account of Alfred B. Beers, a great-grandson of Charles McDonald whose grandmother was Maria McDonald Bishop, it states

When the call to arms was heard [presumably meaning 1775], [Charles] immediately responded, joining the Continental army, with which he served through the entire period of hostilities that terminated in American independence. He participated in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga and at the Battle of White Plains, New York, in 1776, won distinction through his bravery. ¹²⁷³

After Charles' death, the following obituary was printed in the *New York Evening Post* on 9/14/1841. It focused upon his service in the Revolutionary War:

Sept. 12. Portchester, Dr. Charles McDonal in 83y. He was an old Rev. Soldier of '76; was in many battles and suffered extremely many nights without food or even a blanket to shelter him from the chilly blasts. ¹²⁷⁴

In Charles McDonald's "Discharge" document (see below), it states that Charles was a Sergeant in the Second Connecticut Regiment (the Seventh Connecticut Regiment having previously been merged into the Second Regiment near the end of the War) and as having faithfully served from March 20, 1777, to June 8, 1783.

At the bottom of the Discharge, it states "The above Sergeant McDonald has been honored with the BADGE OF MERIT for six years faithful service." The Discharge was signed by "His Excellency" "George Washington," ¹²⁷⁵ The "badge of merit" was derived from one of the "General Orders" issued on August 7, 1782, by Commander-in-Chief, George Washington,

General Orders, 7 August 1782 Head Quarters Newburgh Wednesday August 7th 1782. Parole Winchester. Countersigns York. Lancaster.

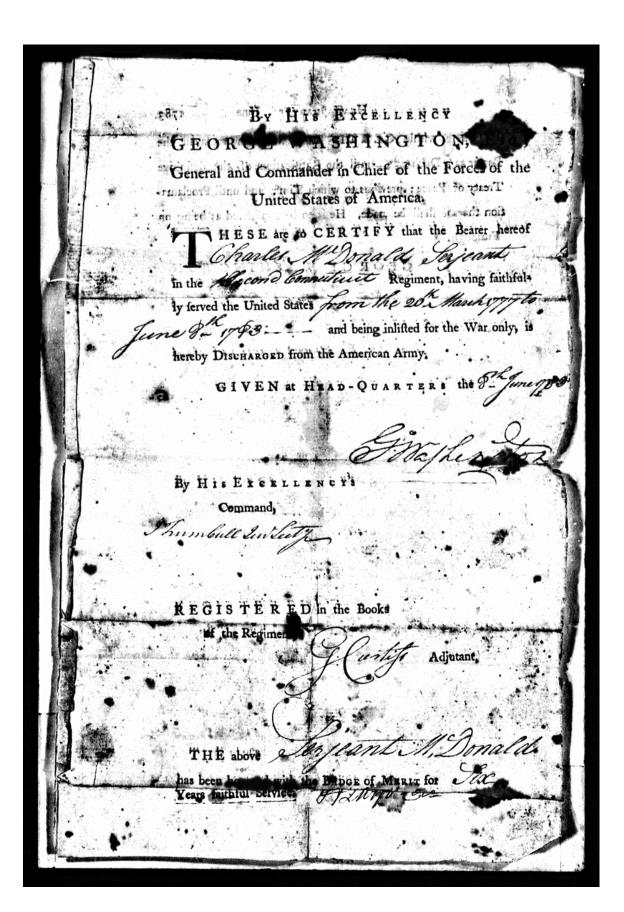
Honorary Badges of distinction are to be conferred on the veteran Non commissioned officers and soldiers of the army, who have served more than three years with bravery, fidelity and good conduct, for this purpose a narrow piece of white cloath of an angular form is to be fixed to the left arm on the uniform Coats. Non commissioned officers and soldiers who have served with equal reputation more than six years are to be distinguished by two pieces of cloth set on parallel to each other in a simular form—should any who are not entitled to these honors have the insolence to assume the badges of them they shall be severely punished. On the other hand, it is expected those gallant men who are thus designated will on all occasions be treated with particular confidence and consideration. (emphasis added)

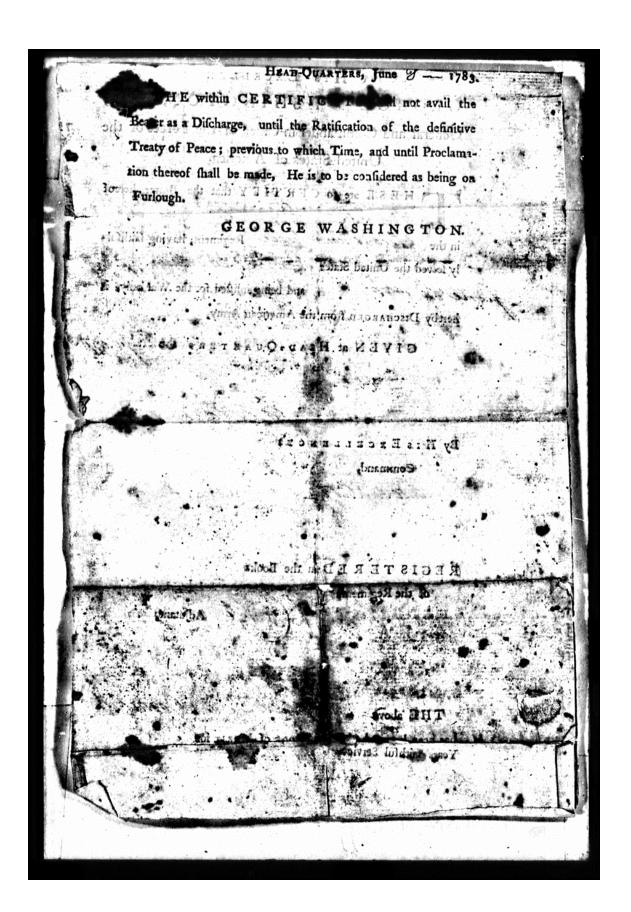
. . .

The road to glory in a patriot army and a free country is thus open to all. This order is also to have retrospect to the earliest stages of the war, and to be considered as a permanent one. 1276

To underscore his recognition of the service, bravery, and sacrifice of the common soldiers, George Washington made a point of personally signing each military service Discharge.







Marriage After the War

Within a year after his discharge, on 6/8/1783, Charles McDonald married. On 5/12/1784, Charles McDonald (then 25 years old) of New Milford, Connecticut, married Mary Sanford (1/26/1765 – 2/20/1850) (then 19 years old) of New Milford, Conn., ¹²⁷⁷ in the Congregational Church in New Milford, ¹²⁷⁸ already having a child, William McDonald (2/29/1784 – 9/11/1870). William McDonald's birth of 2/29/1784 ¹²⁷⁹ predated their marriage by 2 ½ months.

Of note, and as will be discussed below (see "McDonald – Washburn – Sanford Controversy"), Mary Sanford was a distant cousin of Solomon Sanford of New Milford. Mary and Solomon shared a common great-great grandfather, Thomas Sanford. On 8/18/1773, not long before the outbreak of hostilities in the Revolutionary War, Solomon Sanford's father, Moses Sanford, borrowed £ 100. from Lewis McDonald, a presumed relative of relatively close degree (i.e., grand uncle) to Charles McDonald.

Shortly after their marriage in 1784, Charles McDonald, his wife Mary, and their child William McDonald moved from New Milford, Connecticut. Out of the vast (arguably unlimited) number of localities in America – both near and far – to which he could have relocated himself and his family, Charles chose to move 35 miles to the Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, the long-time residence of the now-deceased Lewis McDonald (Sr.). But Bedford remained the residence of some of Lewis' now-adult children (i.e., James McDonald and his family and Sarah McDonald Fleming). W and her family. When one asks 'what would have motivated Charles to move himself and his family from the Town of New Milford in Connecticut to the Town of Bedford in Westchester County, New York?' – the most plausible answer is that James McDonald and Sarah McDonald Fleming were cousins of a relatively close degree to Charles. It appears that Charles and family were residing in Bedford by around 1785-1787.

* * *

McDonald – Washburn – Sanford Controversy

In November 1784, shortly after the Will of Lewis McDonald was probated, Lewis McDonald's eldest son Daniel McDonald, acting pursuant to Lewis' Will and acting as the legal guardian of one of his minor daughters, Rachel McDonald, called upon Moses Sanford of New Milford to make good on the long overdue payment of a mortgaged-secured loan. But instead of Sanford making payment, the parties renegotiated the loan/mortgage, with Moses Sanford's son, Solomon, assuming the debt and providing additional Sanford property as security for the debt. As a result of a lawyer's error in drafting the mortgage deed, the deed mistakenly was written as an outright land conveyance (i.e., sale) to Rachel McDonald. Instead of re-writing the deed, the McDonald-Sanford parties agreed to treat the matter as intended – as a loan/mortgage – and things proceeded without problem until 1787 when Rachel married William Washburn.

In 1788, notwithstanding the informal agreement as to the mortgaged property occupied by Solomon Sanford, by virtue of his recent marriage to Rachel, William Washburn asserted an absolute ownership right and title in the land (then worth £ 500) based upon the plain language of the deed. Washburn then evicted Sanford in 1788 and took possession of the land. Although it

is not known for sure, it is quite possible that Washburn could have already started to take steps to remove Sanford from the property in 1787. This eviction generated outrage and bitterness toward Washburn (and by extension presumably toward the McDonalds) on the part of the Sanford family as well as the local community.

* * *

Life in Bedford, New York

According to Mary (Sanford) McDonald, after only a couple of years of living in Bedford, New York, Charles McDonald willfully "deserted" [*below] her in Bedford on 12/13/1787. ¹²⁸⁰ The marital desertion claimed by Mary McDonald evidently occurred very close to the time when Rachel (McDonald) Washburn's husband, William Washburn, asserted outright ownership of Solomon Sanford's land in Northfield and began efforts to evict Sanford. Although it is not certain, it may well be that the bitter eviction controversy damaged Charles' and Mary's marital relationship and precipitated the desertion. Not long thereafter, Mary's father, Zachariah Sanford, went to Bedford and brought Rachel and her son William McDonald back to New Milford. After a few years, by 1792, Mary Sanford McDonald and her son William had resettled with her brother David Sanford in the Town of Queensbury, Washington County, New York.

(* "Extralegal separations, often deriving from desertion, remained the easiest and perhaps most common means of ending a marriage between the 1750s and the 1820s.... Although divorce became more available and acceptable in the early national era, many unhappy white couples, particularly the husbands in such couples, continued to rely on extralegal means to extract themselves from undesirable matches. Desertion, informal separations, even bigamy (in the form of serial monogamy without legal divorce) offered spouses an effective if illegal escape from unsuccessful marriages. Many more men than women abandoned marriages.... Although illegal throughout the nation, bigamy occurred everywhere, in the form of desertion and remarriage. Historians cannot quantify the number of men and women who deserted one family and started another. However, they speculate that desertion was the most common way to end a marriage, as spouses could self-divorce—pursue their individual desires—without the scrutiny, expense, time, and possible failure that legal divorce entailed." ¹²⁸¹)

Not long after Charles' alleged marital "desertion," Charles remarried, notwithstanding that he remained legally married to Mary (Sanford) McDonald [*below]. Circa 1788-89, Charles McDonald (age 30/31) married Sarah Moseman (1772-1842)(age 16/17) ¹²⁸² of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., in Bedford. Sarah was the daughter of Marcus Moseman Jr. (1748 - 1831) of Bedford. Marcus Moseman Jr. had served on the six-member Bedford Committee of Safety chaired by Lewis McDonald in 1776 during the Revolutionary War, and he also was a Captain in Colonel Thomas Thomas' 2d Regiment of Westchester County Militia. Sarah Moseman was also an older sister of Willet Moseman (10/10/1786 – 3/8/1863). Of note, the Moseman family lived in the vicinity of Lewis McDonald's youngest son James McDonald. [*Around 1810, Mary Sanford McDonald [c. age 45] remarried notwithstanding that she remained legally married to Charles McDonald. She married Major Thomas Bradshaw (11/25/1754 – 2/20/1831). ¹²⁸³]

On 7/19/1788, Charles McDonald served as one of two witnesses to a bill of sale in the amount of £ 800. wherein Walter Seaman, Esq. of Westchester County and his wife Mary sold to Wilmot Oakerly, Thomas Ireland, and Timothy Carll, all of Huntington, Suffolk County, N.Y., a 270-acre farm in the Town of Bedford owned by Seaman at a place called the Hook – land that four years before had been confiscated from James Holmes (the brother-in-law of Sarah McDonald (Holmes) Fleming. 1284

Charles McDonald (and Sarah Moseman McDonald) are not listed in the 1790 Federal Census. It may well be that they were living in the household of one of Sarah's Moseman family relations.

On 4/30/1792, Charles McDonald and another person witnessed a bill of sale/deed between Justus Harris et al. and David Haight wherein Harris et al. sold land in Bedford to Haight. On 5/7/1792, Charles swore before Judge Lockwood of the Court of Common Pleas that he saw the grantor sign the deed. ¹²⁸⁵

On 5/7/1792, Charles McDonald and two other people witnessed a bill of sale between John Tillott and David Haight, both of Bedford, wherein Tillott sold land in Bedford to Haight. ¹²⁸⁶

Doctor McDonald in Bedford

While living in Bedford, Charles was a practicing physician – Doctor McDonald. It is not known if, or how long, Charles had practiced medicine before he came to Bedford; but it is known that he continued to practice medicine up until 1840, a year before his death, when he was then living in the Village of Saw Pit in the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York. ¹²⁸⁷ It was a span of medical practice approaching 50 years. Like a number of other physicians of that time, Charles also must have engaged in farming to help support himself, his wife, and his family.

In the late 1790s, Charles McDonald is listed as one of the eight physicians attending the first meeting of the Medical Society of Westchester County, and he was one of its founding members.

Over twenty years ago, Dr. James Fountain gave the writer a little document that was previously supposed to be irrecoverably lost, which contains the original records of the first five meetings of the Medical Society of Westchester County. This book was restored to the society, by which it is now preserved. It begins thus —

"At a respectable Meeting of Physicians of the County of Westchester on the 8th Day of May, 1797—at the House of William Barker in the White Plains—Present—

"Archibald McDonald [MacDonald of White Plains – *no relation of Lewis McDonald's family or Charles McDonald's family*], Lyman Cook [of Cortlandttown], **Charles McDonald** [Bedford], David Rodger [Rye or Mamaroneck], John Ingersoll [Yonkers], Matson Smith [New Rochelle], Elisha Brewster [Saw Pit], Elias Cornelius [Somers]

"That a due Improvement and proper regulations may be maid [sic] in the Practice of Physic within the County of Westchester and for the Purpose of a necessary and

immediate compliance with the Law of the Legislature passed the last Session. The Physicians afforesaid formed themselves into a Society to be known and called hereafter by the name and style of the Medical Society of the County of Westchester....

. . . .

"Resolved upon motion that the following resolution be inserted in the Danbury Journal and Mount Pleasant Register:

"Resolved upon motion the Physicians of Westchester County be indiscriminately informed that it is the intention and hearty wish of the Members of the Society that there may be a perfect union of the Profession of Physics within the County for the purpose of establishing the Practice upon a liberal and satisfactory Plan, that 'there may be a due observance of the law passed at the last session of the Legislature of the State: And that an opportunity may be given for such an union, the Society have proposed a meeting on the 13th Day of June next, at the House of Major Jesse Holly, in Bedford [Note: Jesse Holly was the husband of Catherine Holmes Holly, the daughter of Sarah McDonald Holmes Fleming (who was the elder daughter of Lewis McDonald).], and hope this mode will be considered unequivocally an invitation. Should any gentleman neglect the present reason of uniting with the Society after the Meeting afforesaid, no gentleman can expect admission in the Society without a vote for the purpose.

"Upon motion resolved that Doctr. A[rchibald] McDonald, David Rodgers and Matson Smith be a Committee to propose a Constitution for this Society against the Meeting at Bedford, which Constitution shall be Subject to Amendment.

"The Board Adjourn'd to Meet at the House of Major Jesse Hally [Holly], in Bedford, on the 13th Day of June next.

"Matson Smith, Secretary Pro Tempore"

The second meeting took place, as proposed, at Major Hally's [Holly's] house, June 13, 1797, at which seventeen doctors were present. After the transaction of business, it was "unanimously resolved that the Rev" Robt. Z. Whitmore be invited to preach a Sermon before the Society at their next meeting. The board Adjourned to meet at the House of Mr. Sutton Craft, Near New Castle Church, on Tuesday, the 8th Day of August Next, at 10 o'clock AM."

. . . .

The sixth, and last was recorded in this little manuscript of thirteen pages, was the annual meeting, which was held in Bedford on Tuesday, May 8, 1798, at which twelve members were present. Dr. Lemuel Mead "delivered a dissertation upon Physiology to the satisfaction of the Society."

The records of the society from this [1798] meeting to June, 1830, are, unfortunately, lost. 1288

Dr. Charles McDonald is also listed as one of the six physicians practicing in Bedford, New York, between 1796-1800 who received payments from the Town of Bedford for medical services rendered to the poor and indigent:

It is hard to see how physicians made a living on such fees. That they did, however, is attested by the growth of their numbers in Westchester [County]. Bedford was one of the early important medical centers of the County. In a 1763 list of Freeholders of the town who were worth £ 60 or more, there appears no doctor who can be identified as such. Yet by 1800, statistics say there was one physician for every 800 of the population in towns and one for every 1,000 or 1,200 in rural districts of New York State. In the Bedford "Accounts of Moneys" from 1796 to 1800 the names of six doctors are given: Drs. Cook, **Fleming**, Grant, **McDonald**, **Tredwell**, and Wilson; and Dr. William Wood was also living in the town. Bedford's population would average about 2,570 in 1800 and if even three of the six doctors lived in Bedford, the proportion of physicians would have been one for every 857 persons, a good supply for a rural district. (bolding added) 1289

Assuming a blood relationship between Charles McDonald and Lewis McDonald's family in Bedford, half of the doctors (three of the six) listed above would have been McDonald family relations: Dr. Peter Fleming (husband of Sarah McDonald Fleming), Dr. Charles McDonald, and Dr. Richard Tredwell (husband of Sarah ("Sally") McDonald Tredwell, the third child of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald).

Interestingly, in *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent*, an entry for Dr. Charles McDonald lists him as a patient.

From 3/14/1787 to 12/31/1800 and later, Charles McDonald was the patient of Dr. Elias Cornelius. Medicines for Charles Haight were charged to McDonald. Dr. Elias Cornelius practiced in the Upper Westchester, Putnam County area. 1290

Path Master in Bedford

From 1795-1797, Charles McDonald is listed as one of the Path Masters in Bedford, assigned with path master duties for a period of three days per year. ¹²⁹¹

Mason

On 10/12/1798, Charles McDonald was one of 25 petitioners seeking to join the Order of Masons in the Morton Lodge, No. 73, in Bedford, New York. Also, among the 25 petitioners of that date was Elias Newman, husband of Ann McDonald Newman, a daughter of James McDonald and Elizabeth Belden McDonald. 1292

St. Matthew's Episcopal Church

Like James McDonald, Charles McDonald was an active member of the Episcopal Church in Bedford. In 1798, Charles McDonald became one of the vestrymen of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church in Bedford, N.Y.; and he served as a vestryman at St. Matthew's from 1798-1804. Of

note, Charles' service as vestryman followed immediately after James McDonald's service as a vestryman of St. Matthew's Church from 1796-1797, and it preceded the service of James' son Launcelot G. McDonald, from 1809 - 1811. 1293

* * *

On 1/27/1799, Charles McDonald, Frederick Valentine, and Joseph Green witnessed the Will of John Charlick of Bedford, N.Y. ¹²⁹⁴

* * *

Charles and Sarah McDonald's Family

Charles McDonald and Sarah Moseman McDonald had four children, all of whom were born in Bedford, N.Y. Three of the four died in their early 20s.

1-Julia McDonald (Jan. 1795- Aug./1818)(aged 23)(unmarried), buried in Milton Cemetery, Rye, Westchester County, New York; MEMORIAL ID 21626644 ("daughter of Charles and Sarah McDonald"); ¹²⁹⁵

- 2- Alexander McDonald (3/10/1798 9/30/1818)(aged 20)(unmarried), buried in Blind Brook Burial Ground / Milton Cemetery, Rye, N.Y.; ("In Memory of Alexander, son of Dr. Charles & Sarah McDonald, who departed this life Sept. 30, 1818 aged 20 years, 6 months and 20 days"); ¹²⁹⁶
- 3-Mariah McDonald Bishop (3/23/1800 5/18/1877) married in 1818 to Leander Bishop (5/15/1797 3/31/1872). She died in Broad Brook, Bridgewater, Somerset, New Jersey; buried in Bound Brook Cemetery, Bound Brook, New Jersey, plot Section F, MEMORIAL ID 103166936, ¹²⁹⁷ Mariah and Leander Bishop had six children: Mary Elizabeth (Beers) (2/10/1821 5/10/1864) ¹²⁹⁸John S. Bishop (12/11/1827 9/3/1887), George W. Bishop (5/21/1829 10/11/1882), James A. Bishop (5/21/1829 11/4/1882), David Henry Bishop (1833 12/30/1910), ¹²⁹⁹ Edwin L. Bishop (1836 4/20/1861)
- 4- Amanda McDonald Field (05/17/1807- 3/22(24)/1831) married Jacob Wood Field (11/29/1805- 2/09/1858); Children: Sarah Jane Field (10/19/1828- 4/16/1867), Charles Robert Field (6/16/1830-), 1300 ("Buried at Rye, Joseph Park, and Amanda Field, wife Jacob Field, and daughter of Dr. McDonald, in the 24th year of her age.") 1301

* * *

In the 1800 Federal Census, Charles McDonald is listed as the head of a household of five persons living in Bedford, New York. Two white males are listed with ages between 26-44 (Charles and another unknown adult male). One white female is listed with an age between 26-44 (Sarah Moseman McDonald). Two white females are listed under the age of ten (Julia McDonald and Mariah McDonald). For reasons unknown, not listed was Charles' son, Alexander McDonald, a white male under age 10.

In the years 1799-1803, a New York State tax assessment was instituted. For Bedford Township, there were roughly 350-400 persons (heads of households) enumerated. The following are values of the real estate and personal property assessed and the taxes assessed as to Charles McDonald:

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1799	\$295. (House & Lot)	\$138.	\$.33
1800	\$355. (House & Farm)	\$68.	\$.50
1801	\$295.	\$108.	\$1.21
1802	\$295.	\$50.	\$.42
1803	\$295.	\$ 0	\$.20

In addition, Charles McDonald owned real estate in New Castle during 1801 and 1802.

Year	Real Estate	Personal Property	Tax Assessed
1801	\$144.	(Non-resident)	\$.40
1802	\$144.	(Non-resident)	\$.18

From a review of all of the assessments from 1799-1803, it discloses that Charles McDonald's family was amongst the least well-off in Bedford Township. His real estate (house and lot/farm) was assessed as being valued in the lowest 10% of all landowners assessed; and, among both landowners and non-landowners, his assessed tax was in the lowest 30% of all persons assessed.

In the 1802 New York State tax assessment for Bedford, Charles McDonald is recorded in the enumeration list of taxpayers as only eleven (11) family names away from James McDonald, suggesting that Charles was then living near James McDonald. Further, his name appears next to a number of Moseman families.

On 9/11/1802, Charles McDonald executed a bill of debt or promissory note to James McDonald for an unspecified amount with interest. It may have been secured by a mortgage on Charles' property (see below, in 1805). At the time of James McDonald's death in 1808, the debt/note of Charles remained outstanding; it was valued at \$37. 1302

In the 1803 New York State tax assessment for Bedford, dated 6/8/1803, Charles McDonald is still listed as owning real property in Bedford. However, on 9/1/1803, Charles conveyed to John Woolsey Junior, of Bedford, for \$1000, two tracts of land in Bedford and New Castle:

[The] 1st tract lying on the highway that leads to Branch Bridge from New Castle Church beginning by said highway and running W & N by a stone wall adjoining the land of Isaiah Green then again W by said Greens land to land of Sutton Craft thence N & E by said Crafts to the aforesaid highway then S by said highway to place of beginning, containing 7 acres. 2nd tract lying in New Castle bounded all round by Caleb Week's land being the land that said Isaiah Green sold to said Charles McDonald containing 7 acres and one half etc. Wit: Isaac Webbers, John Martin. Pro: 23 Mar 1804. Charles McDonald. 1303

On 7/9/1805, in a letter from Alexander Lewis McDonald to his father, James McDonald, Alexander sets forth, among other financial matters, a question to his father regarding Charles McDonald: "Did the person Charles sold to [presumably John Woolsey Jr.] give you the possession or agree to hold under you – let me know." ¹³⁰⁴

On 6/8/1808, James McDonald died. At the time of his death, the previously well-heeled James McDonald appears to have been in bad economic straits, owing debts to a number of people. Of note, also in 1808, very shortly after James' death, Charles McDonald left Bedford and moved over 20 miles to the Village of Saw Pit (now Port Chester) in Rye Township, Westchester County, N.Y. Assuming that James McDonald had been a family patron-benefactor of Charles and his family, with James' death, Charles evidently had little reason to stay and decided that it was time to move on. ¹³⁰⁵

In the 1810 Federal Census for the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York (Saw Pit was a village in Rye Township), Charles McDonald is listed as the head of a household consisting of one free white male aged 10 thru 15 (Alexander); one free white male aged 45 and over (Charles); two free white females under age 10 (Mariah and Amanda); one free white female aged 10 thru 15 (Julia); and one free white female aged 26 thru 44 (Sarah).

In the 1820 Federal Census for the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York, Charles McDonald is listed as the head of a household consisting of one free white male - 45 and over (Charles); one free white female aged 10 thru 15 (Amanda); one free white female aged 16 thru 25 (Mariah?); and one free white female aged 45 and over (Sarah).

In the 1830 Federal Census for the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York, Charles McDonald is listed as the head of a household consisting of one free white male aged 40 thru 49 (?); one free white male aged 70 thru 79 (Charles); and one free white female aged 50 thru 59 (Sarah).

According to the records of Christ's Church (Episcopal Church) at Rye, New York, on 5/22/1831, Dr. McDonald was a sponsor for Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Thomas and Martha Marsh; and, on 4/1/1832, Dr. McDonald was a sponsor for Pierre Teller Babbit. 1306

In the 1840 Federal Census for the Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York, Charles McDonald is listed as the head of a household consisting of one free white male aged 80 thru 89 (Charles) and one free white female aged 70 thru 79 (Sarah).

In the 1840 Federal Census, Charles is also listed as a pensioner of revolutionary war or military service, aged 82. Further, he is listed under the category of those employed in a "learned profession and engineers."

On 9/12/1841, Charles McDonald died in the Village of Saw Pit (Port Chester), Town of Rye, Westchester County, New York at the age of 82 years, 11 months, and 8 days. According to the Vital Records of Christ Church (Episcopalian), Charles was buried in Rye, New York on 9/13/1841. ¹³⁰⁷ He had been living in Rye for 33 years – since 1808.

Saw Pit [Port Chester] [Rye]

Dr. Charles MCDONALD settled in the village of Saw Pit in 1808. He was already past the meridian of life. In his younger days he had served in his professional capacity in the army of the Revolution, and was a warm and devoted patriot. His professional career in this town covered a period of about a third of a century, and was highly creditable for its skill and success. He was a portly man, weighing not less than two hundred and fifty pounds. His countenance always wore a genial smile, and he was the particular favorite of the juvenile portion of the community. Dr. McDonald died, respected and beloved by a large circle of friends, September 12, 1841, aged eighty-two years. ¹³⁰⁸

And

Most of the buildings on the west side of the road [Peck's Road, Rye, N.Y.] came in later, the most conspicuous, or rather one of the most conspicuous, was occupied by Dr. Charles McDonald, a revolutionary patriot, he was a man of large proportions and fine appearance, often seen in an easy chair in the front of his house with a pleasant greeting for all his acquaintances. He was a trusted and popular physician and a favorite with all who knew him. ¹³⁰⁹

On 8/10/1842, Sarah Moseman McDonald died at Rye, New York. ("Wednesday, buried at Rye, Sarah, widow of Charles McDonald, M. D., aged 70 years.") ¹³¹⁰

Child of Charles McDonald and Mary Sanford McDonald William McDonald (2/29/1784 – 9/11/1870)

William McDonald (2/29/1784 - 9/11/1870) was the only child of Charles McDonald and Mary (Sanford) McDonald. He was born in New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut. ¹³¹¹

An overview of William McDonald's life is set forth in A history of the town of Queensbury, in the state of New York...

WILLIAM McDonald, was born the 29th of February, 1784, in New Milford, Litchfield Co., Conn., a locality which has furnished many of the earlier settlers of the town of Queensbury, among the number being the large and influential families of Pecks and Sanfords.

His paternal grand-father immigrated from Scotland during the old French war. His father [Charles McDonald] was a physician of considerable eminence, and as a surgeon served in the American army during the Revolutionary struggle. After the war was ended, he resumed the practice of his profession at New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N. Y., where he died at the advanced age of 85.

His mother's name was Mary, the sister of David Sanford who removed to [Queensbury] about the year 1785, and was one of the first settlers at [Sanford's] Ridge, where he established a large and very successful mercantile business. Mr. McDonald first came to

this town when he was only eight years old [1792], but shortly afterward returned to New Milford, where he received what was considered for those days a good education. In 1799 [at age 15], having become an accomplished penman and accountant, he returned to Queensbury, and immediately received employment by his Uncle Sanford, as a clerk in the management of his extended business. By his assiduity and devotion to his employer's interest he very shortly became the trusted manager of the store, Mr. Sanford's time being engrossed by outside pursuits. His fair, even and bold chirography appears on the town records for the years 1802, and 3, when Mr. Sanford held the office of town clerk.

At the time of the institution of old Hamilton Lodge, [Free and Accepted Masons], in 1805 [at age 21], he was made a mason, a large delegation of high officials in that organization from Albany and vicinity visiting for the purpose and conferring the degrees.

About the same time [at age 21], he bought his uncle's interest in the store, and continued the business until 1808 [at age 24], when he removed to the thriving village of Waterford. Here he embarked in a large and successful trade, in which he continued until the year 1820 [at age 36] when he returned to [Sanford's] Ridge and resumed the mercantile business in the old place. [In 1820, William McDonald was elected as one of the Commissioners of Common Schools in the Town of Queensbury.] Three years later [at age 39] he disposed of his stock and removed to Glen's Falls, where he soon afterward bought the old Wing farm, and enlarged, rebuilt and completed the half-finished dwelling to a spacious and elegant mansion, the home he continued to occupy up to the time of his death.

Prior to the erection of Warren County, and until after the year 1822, the district embraced by Warren and Washington Counties sent from three to six members to the legislature, according to the ratio of representation. [In 1821, William McDonald was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Warren County.] In 1821, Mr. McDonald was placed in nomination for the [New York State] Assembly, in opposition to Asahel Clark, a Clintonian of distinguished abilities and extended influence. Notwithstanding the numerical ascendancy of the Clintonian party, the ["Bucktail"] ticket was successful in this district, chiefly through Mr. McDonald's great popularity, and instrumentality in bringing about one of those political revulsions [(sic) revolutions], which, like a whirlwind, triumphantly sweeps away all opposition. It was during this session of the legislature, that a survey and appropriation was obtained through Mr. Mc Donald's personal efforts, for the construction of the Glen's Falls' Feeder [Canal]. He was reelected to the Assembly the following year, and such was his popularity that there were only seventeen votes cast against him in town. [William served in the 45th and 46th Sessions of the New York Assembly in 1822 and 1823.] He was again elected to the assembly in 1828. [He served in the 52nd Session of the New York Assembly in 1829.] [In 1843, William was elected to serve as one of the Trustees of the Town of Queensbury; and in the same year he served as one of the Inspectors of Elections.]

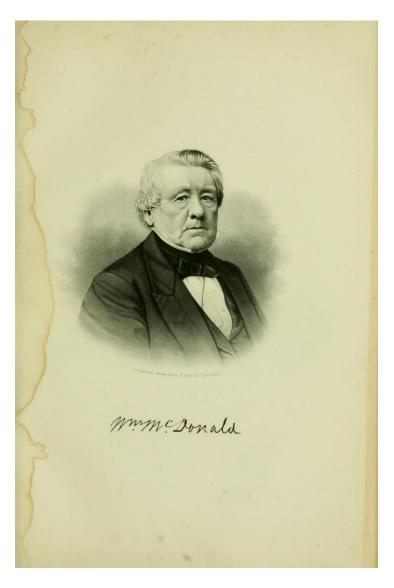
To [William McDonald], more than any other one man, is the credit due of opening up the resources of the place and preparing the way for that healthy development, and growth which makes it to day one of the great business centers of northern New York.

As shown by the record,... McDonald was chosen one of the vestrymen of the Episcopal church – the Church of the Messiah of Glens Falls – at its first organization [in 1840].

[In 1853], at the formation of the old Commercial Bank [of Glens Falls], William was elected its president, which position he held with great acceptance for a term of years.

From that time forth he kept retired from the cares and toils of public life, devoting his leisure to the management of his estate and the remainder of his days were passed in serene tranquility.

He died on Sunday, the eleventh of September, 1870, and his remains were deposited in the new cemetery, where a large and costly monument marks the place of his earthly rest.



Picture of William McDonald (2/29/1784 – 9/11/1870) 1313

William McDonald married Maria Jane Davis (10/22/1791 - 9/16/1862) on 1/16/1809 in the Town of Waterford, Saratoga County, New York. They had eleven children:

- 1- Jane Maria McDonald (1810–7/10/1872) married Dr. Erskine G. Clark (10/5/1807–5/27/1894); burial: Union Cemetery, Fort Edward, Washington County, New York, plot: Section 2 Row 83
- 2- Frances Mary McDonald (1812–1816)
- 3- Richard Davis McDonald (1813 2/25/1887); burial: Glens Falls Cemetery, Glens Falls, Warren County, New York, plot: McDonald Plot 7 Lot 38
- 4- William McDonald (1815–1815)
- 5- Mary McDonald (1817–1819)
- 6- Leonard Gansevoort McDonald (*See biographic account, below)(2/4/1821 12/6/1892) married 1st Helen Webster(4/17/1825 4/27/1871), married 2nd, in 1872, Clara Maria Twining (3/6/1824 7/11/1888; burial: Glens Falls Cemetery, Glens Falls, Warren County, New York, New York, plot: McDonald Plot 7 Lot 38
- 7- William Henry McDonald (March 1823 8/26/1904) married Cornelia Elizabeth Boalt (8/4/1833 11/13/1899)
- 8- Walter McDonald (1/21/1825 7/7/1896) married Mary Hunt (2/18/1839 3/1/1931)
- 9- Julia A. McDonald (11/7/1826 4/8/1902) married Lewis Lyman Arms (12/24/1818 1894); burial: Glens Falls Cemetery, Glens Falls, Warren County, New York, plot: McDonald Plot 7 Lot 38
- 10- Helen McDonald (1829 3/22/1884) married Alvin Fassett Cool (1830 ?)
- 11- Edward McDonald (1836 ?)
- * A biography of Leonard G. McDonald is set forth in the *History of Warren County*...

LEONARD GANSEVOORT McDONALD was born in the town of Queensbury, Warren county, N. Y., in 1821, and is now a citizen of Glens Falls, in said town, and has one of the finest and most desirable residences in that place, which he built and finished in 1869, and has occupied ever since. He received a liberal education in the common schools and academies, and in 1844 engaged in the mercantile business in company with his brother, William H., in which he continued until 1849, when he went to California, and after his return became one of the largest manufacturers of the celebrated Glens Falls lime, in which business he continued for about twenty years, and its introduction and general use is largely due to his personal effort and perseverance. He is one of the prominent men in Warren county, and is well-known throughout the State as one of the leading men in his devotion to, and earnest advocacy by his writings, and otherwise, of the financial and main principles of the so-called Greenback party, having been twice nominated and placed upon the State ticket of that party.

His father, William McDonald, came into this town from New Milford, Conn., where he was born, in 1792, when but eight years of age, and resided here about seventy years. He was installed a Mason in 1805 by Dewitt Clinton and others, and in 1821 was elected a member of the Legislature in this State, and was twice afterwards elected to the same position. To him, and his personal effort, more than to any other man in Warren County, is due the success and prosperity of the village of Glens Falls. As Governor Dewitt

Clinton is said to be the father of the Erie Canal, equally, if not more so, was William McDonald the father of the Glens Falls Feeder Canal, for by his own effort, while a member of the Legislature, he procured the passage of a bill, and a survey was ordered and made, which he personally attended and assisted, to change the location which had been previously made for the building of the Feeder Canal, from the river at Sandy Hill to the river about two miles west of the village of Glens Falls, and from there to the summit level of the Champlain Canal, and from that time the growth and future prosperity of Glens Falls became firmly established and assured.

Doctor Charles McDonald, the father of William McDonald, and the grandfather of Leonard G., was a physician of considerable eminence, who emigrated from Scotland during the old French war, and as a surgeon served in the American army during the Revolutionary struggle. After the war ended, he resumed the practice of his profession at New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y., where he died at the age of eighty-five years;

[....] his son William McDonald died at Glens Falls in the year 1870 at the age of eighty-six and a half years, leaving eight children, the oldest, Mrs. Jane Maria Clark, wife of Dr. E. G. Clark, of Sandy Hill; Richard D., Leonard G., William H., Walter, Mrs. Julia A. Arms, wife of Lewis L. Arms, of Glens Falls; Mrs. Helen Cool, wife of Alvin F. Cool, formerly of Glens Falls, and Edward McDonald.

His mother's maiden name was Mary Sanford, daughter of —— Sanford, and sister of David Sanford, of New Milford, Conn., who came into this town in 1785, and settled on Sanford's Ridge, where he carried on a large farming, mercantile and lumber business.

The mother of Leonard G. McDonald, before she was married to William McDonald in 1809, was Maria Jane Davis, daughter of Richard Davis, son of Harry Davis, who was one of the early settlers in Poughkeepsie in the seventeenth century, and her mother (the maternal grandmother of Leonard G.) was the daughter of —— Geer, who was killed by the Indians while defending his home at the massacre of Wyoming during the French and Indian war.

Leonard G. McDonald was first married in 1854 to Helen Webster, daughter of Charles Webster of Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Mass., and she died in April, 1871, and in 1872 he married his present wife, Clara M. Twinning, daughter of Thomas Twinning, of Lenox, Berkshire county, Mass., having no children by either wife.

He is a prominent member and one of the wardens of the Episcopal Church in Glens Falls, and for over twenty years has regularly attended as a delegate the Diocesan Conventions of that church.

In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but for the past seven or eight years, after much study, and investigation, he firmly adopts and earnestly advocates the general and leading principles of the Greenback party, as advocated and maintained by such men as Peter Cooper, Warwick Martin and others, whose lives have ended in advancing and maintaining the leading and financial principles of that party or faction. ¹³¹⁴

* * *

NOTES

¹ Angus MacDonald, *A Family Memoir of the MacDonalds of Keppoch*, ed. Clements R. Markham (London: Whiting and Co., Ltd., 1885), Introductory, 2-3,

https://www.yourphotocard.com/Ascanius/documents/A%20family%20memoir%20of%20the%20Macdonalds%20of%20Keppoch.pdf.

² Robert Bolton Jr., *History of the County of Westchester, from Its First Settlement to the Present Time*, vol. 1 (New York: Alexander S. Gould, 1848), 19,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015001818429\&view=1up\&seq=65\&skin=2019.}$

³ Odo Blundell, *The Catholic Highlands of Scotland*, vol. 1 (Edinburgh: Sand & Co., 1909), 136-137. https://archive.org/details/thecatholichighl01blunuoft/page/n195/mode/2up; see also, Alan G. MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register: Survivals of Clanship and Social Change in Laggan, Inverness-shire, 1775-1854* (Offprint from *Scottish Studies*, vol. 1, 1967), 26, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.

⁴ Blundell, *The Catholic Highlands of Scotland*, vol. 1, 136-137, https://archive.org/details/thecatholichighl01blunuoft/page/n195/mode/2up.

⁵ Samuel Johnson, *Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*, ed. R. W. Chapman (London: Oxford Univ. Press, 1924; printed in *Johnson's Journey to the Western islands of Scotland; and Boswell's Journal of a tour to the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson*), 78,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015009206536\&view=1up\&seq=112\&q1=tacksman.}$

- ⁶ George Penfield Jennings, *Greens Farms, Connecticut, the Old West parish of Fairfield, ... historical sketches and reminiscences* (Greens Farms, Conn: The Congregational Society of Greens Farms, 1933), 32, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067361014&view=1up&seq=60&q1=rumsey.
- ⁷ Bedford Historical Society, *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village* (Bedford, N.Y.: Bedford Historical Society, 2013), 43.
- ⁸ New York State Department of State, Division of Local Government Services, *Local Government Handbook, Nov. 16*, 2018, pg. 3; https://dos.ny.gov/system/files/documents/2021/10/localgovernmenthandbook 2021.pdf.
- ⁹ Scott C. Miller, George Washington's Mount Vernon, "Ten Facts About the American Economy in the 18th Century: 1. In 1774, colonial Americans had the highest standard of living on earth," citing economist Alice Hanson Jones, https://www.mountvernon.org/george-washington/colonial-life-today/early-american-economics-facts/.
- ¹⁰ "Strathspey," Wikipedia, 4/27/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Strathspey, Scotland (accessed 8/22/2020).
- 11 "Strath," Wikipedia, 8/11/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Strath (accessed 8/22/2020).
- ¹² Alan G. MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register: Survivals of Clanship and Social Change in Laggan, Inverness-shire, 1775-1854*, Offprint from Scottish Studies, vol. 11, 1967, 25-27, https://www.clan-macpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ¹³ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 25, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ¹⁴ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 26, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ¹⁵ Alexander MacBain, "Badenoch: Its History... Place Names of Badenoch," electricscotland, http://www.electricscotland.com/history/articles/badenoch.htm (accessed August 22, 2020).
- ¹⁶ Justin Kirby, "Cadets of Clan MacDonald of Keppoch ... Keppoch MacDonalds of Aberarder, Tullochrom (Tullochroam) & Gellovie (Gallovie)," a tale of downward social mobility (blog), August 20, 2013, https://descentfromadam.wordpress.com/2013/08/20/cadets-of-clan-macdonald-of-keppoch/ (accessed August 22, 2020).
- ¹⁷ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 10, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ¹⁸ "Lewis Gordon, 3rd Marquess of Huntly," Wikipedia, 7/30/2020,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lewis Gordon, 3rd Marquess of Huntly (accessed 8/22/2020).

¹⁹ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 9, https://www.clan-macpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.

- ²⁰ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 26, https://www.clan-macpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ²¹ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 10, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ²² W. Cheyne-MacPherson, *The Chiefs of Clan MacPherson* (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1947), 101, https://www.ancestry.co.uk/imageviewer/collections/21026/images/dvm_GenMono004946-00071-1?ssrc=&backlabel=Return.
- ²³ *The Invereshie Book: A Clan Treasure*, Part 6 Of the Mcphersons called Clanirigillicattan, transcribed by Shelagh Macpherson Noble, online (2009), 68, https://www.clan-macpherson.org/museum/documents/InvereshieBook.pdf.
- ²⁴ MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 26, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ²⁵ Charles Fraser-Mackintosh, Antiquarian Notes, Historical, Genealogical and Social (Second Series) Inverness-Shire, Parish by Parish (Inverness: A & W. Mackenzie, 1897), 352, Archives,
- https://archive.org/details/antiquariannotes00frasuoft/page/335/mode/2up?q=macdonald&view=theater

 The Highlands of Scotland in 1750, from manuscript 104 in the King's Library, British Museum, with an

introduction by Andrew Lang (Edinburgh: W. Blackwood & Sons, 1898), 52, https://archive.org/details/highlandsscotla00langgoog/page/n114/mode/2up?q=creature.

- ²⁷ John Prebble, Glencoe, The Story of the Massacre (Penguin Books, reprint edition 1979), 24.
- ²⁸ Norman H. MacDonald, *The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, A History of the MacDonalds or MacDonells of Keppoch*, (Edinburgh: N. H. MacDonald, 1972), 1,

https://archive.org/stream/clanranaldofloch00macd?ref=ol#page/1/mode/2up/search/carrach.

- ²⁹ Charles Fraser-Mackintosh, *Antiquarian Notes: A Series of Papers Regarding Families and Places in the Highlands*, 2nd ed. (Stirling: Eneas Mackay, 1913), 9.
- $\underline{https://archive.org/details/antiquariannotesfras/page/8/mode/2up?q=caurs.}$
- ³⁰ Donald Lines Jacobus, editor and compiler, and Fairfield Connecticut Daughters of the American Revolution, Eunice Dennie Burr Chapter, *History And Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, vol. 1, pt. 5 (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1930), 511-12, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303042&view=page&seq=57&skin=2021.
- ³¹ "Forenames/Given-names in the Highlands," Highland Roots, https://www.highlandroots.net/forenamesgiven-names-in-the-highlands.html (accessed August 22, 2020).
- ³² John McDonald, Letter to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahey, dated July 20, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald.
- ³³ Catherine McDonald Bates (9/24/1843 July 1905), compiler, "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York," recorded in William A. Eardeley & Robert D. Miller, compilers, "Records of Bedford Cemeteries 1704-1914," Westchester County, New York, Cemeteries: vol. 9 (Brooklyn, 1914) (Contains inscriptions on tombs from Armonk, Bedford, Westchester, Croton, Mt. Kisco, Chestnut Ridge, Harrison, Mamaroneck, and Eastchester.). Copy maintained in Office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ³⁴ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 42, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, vol. 3, 32 (Bedford Hills, New York, pub. by Town of Bedford 1972).
- ³⁵ Rev. Angus Macdonald, Minister of Killearnan, and Rev. Archibald Macdonald, Minister of Kiltarlity, *The Clan Donald*, vols. 1-3 (Inverness: The Northern Counties Publishing Company, Ltd, 1896, 1900, 1904).
- ³⁶ Donald J. Macdonald, Clan Donald (Loanhead, Midlothian, Scotland: MacDonald Publishers, 1978).
- ³⁷ Norman H. Macdonald, *The Clan Ranald of Lochaber A History of the MacDonalds or MacDonells of Keppoch* (Norman H. Macdonald, 1972)
- ³⁸ MacDonald, A Family Memoir of the MacDonalds of Keppoch.
- ³⁹ Alexander MacKenzie, *History of the MacDonalds and Lords of the Isles; with Genealogies of the Principal Families of the Name* (Inverness: A. & W. Mackenzie, 1881).
- ⁴⁰ Fraser-Mackintosh, Antiquarian Notes: A Series of Papers, 8-9.
- 41 "Clan MacDonald of Keppoch," Wikipedia, 4/30/2020,
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clan MacDonald of Keppoch (accessed 9/9/2020).
- ⁴² "Dutchas" (Petition PE1297/A, response regarding existence of duthchas rights in Scotland by Andy Wightman, 14 January 2010) Parliament of Scotland website,

http://archive.scottish.parliament.uk/s3/committees/petitions/petitionsubmissions/sub-10/10-PE1297A.pdf.

- ⁴³ MacDonald, The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, 20.
- 44 "Clan MacDonald, The MacDonalds of Keppoch," electricscotland,

http://www.electricscotland.com/webclans/m/macdonald/other keppoch.htm (accessed August 22, 2020).

45 "Coll Macdonald, 16th of Keppoch," Wikpedia, 1/25/2019,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Coll_Macdonald,_16th_of_Keppoch (accessed 9/9/2020).

- ⁴⁶ MacDonald, The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, 27.
- ⁴⁷ George Frederick Russell Colt, *History & Genealogy of the Colts of that Ilk and Gartsherrie and of the English & American Branches of that Family* (Edinburgh: private printing, 1887), 116.

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015025922975\&view=1up\&seq=134\&q1=colonel\%20of\%20the\%20cows.}$

- ⁴⁸ MacDonald, The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, 28.
- ⁴⁹ Peter Simpson, *The Independent Highland Companies*, 1603-1760 (Edinburgh: J. Donald, 1996), 72.
- ⁵⁰ MacDonald, The Clan Ranald of Lochaber, 28-29.
- ⁵¹ MacDonald, *The Clan Ranald of Lochaber*, 31.
- ⁵² Rory MacDonald, "Changes at Keppoch 1680 1745," Clan Donald Magazine No. 6 (online, 1975), https://www.clandonald.org.uk/cdm06/cdm06a24.htm.
- ⁵³ MacDonald, "Changes at Keppoch 1680 1745," https://www.clandonald.org.uk/cdm06/cdm06a24.htm.
- ⁵⁴ Charles Fraser-Mackintosh, *Dunacton, Past and Present: Episodes in the History of the Mackintoshes* (Inverness: Inverness Advertiser, 1866), 27, https://archive.org/details/dunachtonpastpre1866mack/page/26/mode/2up.
- ⁵⁵ Fraser-Mackintosh, *Antiquarian Notes, Historical, Genealogical and Social*, 352, Archives, https://archive.org/details/antiquariannotes00frasuoft/page/352/mode/2up?q=macdonald&view=theater
- ⁵⁶ MacDonald, *The Clan Ranald of Lochaber*, 33.
- ⁵⁷ Prebble, *Glencoe*, 102.
- ⁵⁸ Thomas Babington Macaulay, *The History of England from the Accession of James II*, vol. 3, (London: Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans, 1855), 325.

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101036034112&view=1up&seq=343&q1=colin.

- ⁵⁹ James Logan, *The Clans of the Scottish Highlands*, "MacDonald of Keppoch" depiction by R.R. McIan (orig. pub. London: Ackerman, 1845-7; reprinted in New York City: Alfred A. Knopf, 1980), 95.
- ⁶⁰ Samuel Lewis, "Laggan," A Topographical Dictionary of Scotland: Comprising the Several Counties, Islands, Cities, Burghs, Market Towns, Parishes, and Principal Villages with Historical and Statistical Descriptions, vol. 2 (London: S. Lewis and Co., 1851), 140,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015007036521\&view=1up\&seq=154\&q1=140.}$

- 61 MacBain, Place names, Highlands & islands of Scotland, 234,
- https://archive.org/details/placenameshighla00macbuoft/page/234/mode/2up?q=long+morass.
- ⁶² Alan G. Macpherson, "An Old Highland Genealogy and the Evolution of a Scottish Clan," 7, https://clan-macpherson.org/museum/documents/alang01.pdf.
- ⁶³ John McDonald, Letter to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahy, dated July 18, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald.
- ⁶⁴ Frank Adam, *The Clans, Septs & Regiments of the Scottish Highlands*, 8th ed., revised by Sir Thomas Innes of Learney (Baltimore: reprinted for Clearfield Company, Inc. by Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1999), 163-164.
- ⁶⁵ Johnson, *A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland*, 78, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015009206536&view=1up&seq=112&q1=tacksman.
- ⁶⁶ T.C. Smout, A History of the Scottish People: 1560-1830, Sixth Impression (London: Fontana/Collins, 1981), 316.
- ⁶⁷ David Vaughan Taylor, "A Society in Transition, Badenoch, 1750-1800" (PhD, Doctoral Thesis, 2015, The University of Edinburgh; University of the Highlands and Islands Thesis pdf download), 302, pureadmin.uhi.ac.uk/ws/portalfiles/portal/3078042/David_Taylor_PhD_Thesis_full_text.pdf.
- ⁶⁸ Taylor, "A Society in Transition...", 28-29.
- ⁶⁹ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 130.
- ⁷⁰ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 130.
- ⁷¹ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 316-317.
- ⁷² Prebble, *Glencoe*, 30.
- ⁷³ The Highlands of Scotland in 1750 from Manuscript 104 in the King's Library, British Museum, with an

Introduction by Andrew Lang (Edinburgh: William Blackwood & Sons, 1898), 52, https://archive.org/details/highlandsscotla00langgoog/page/n114/mode/2up.

- ⁷⁴ Bothan Àirigh am Bràigh Raithneach, 'The Sheiling in the Braes of Rannoch,' Òran le nighinn òig d' a leannan. (A song by a girl to her lover), 1, https://newbattlegaelicsong.files.wordpress.com/2016/05/bothan-airigh.pdf, (accessed September 10, 2020).
- 75 Bothan Àirigh am Bràigh Raithneach, 3,

https://newbattlegaelicsong.files.wordpress.com/2016/05/bothan-airigh.pdf (accessed September 10, 2020).

- ⁷⁶ Anthony Langat, "Why Kenya's Cattle Raids are Getting Deadlier," (2016) aljazeera.com, https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2016/12/kenya-cattle-raids-deadlier-161212152024718.html (accessed September 10, 2020).
- ⁷⁷ Simpson, *The Independent Highland Companies*, 35.
- ⁷⁸ Kingussie and Upper Speyside (Badenoch). A Descriptive Guide to the District, with Map of Badenoch, 5th ed., (Kinguisse: George A. Crerar, 1905), 83, https://archive.org/details/kingussieuppersp00unse-0/page/82/mode/2up. ⁷⁹ Simpson, *The Independent Highland Companies*, 6.
- ⁸⁰ Daniel Defoe, *Memoirs of a Cavalier or A Military Journal of the Wars in Germany, and the Wars in England from the Year 1632 to the Year 1648*, printed in *Romances and Narratives*, vol. 5, 2nd edition, ed. George A. Aitken (London: J.M. Dent & Co., 1900), 143,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044086770872&view=1up&seq=179&q1=proud.

- ⁸¹ David Stewart, *Sketches of the Character, Manners, and Present State of the Highlanders of Scotland:With Details of the Military Service of the Highland Regiments*, vol. I. (Edinburgh: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme and Bran, 1822), 218-19, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x001097567&view=1up&seq=241&q1=systematic.
- ⁸² Scottish Tartans Authority, "Ancient Highland Dress," tartansauthority.com, http://www.tartansauthority.com/highland-dress/ancient/ (accessed September 9, 2020).
- 83 Scottish Tartans Authority, "Ancient Highland Dress," tartansauthority.com, http://www.tartansauthority.com/highland-dress/ancient/ (accessed September 9, 2020).

https://www.google.com/search?q=sketch+%22highland+township+Badenoch%22&rlz=1C1EJFC_enUS836US837&sxsrf=ALiCzsZu6eAie-

O71rEVRNgVJDf5NveAng:1659634157269&tbm=isch&source=iu&ictx=1&vet=1&fir=a3Ty3D3byvlviM%252CZe3_E_Sc_0yQLM%252C_%253Bhq7LRndH63TQ2M%252CZe3_E_Sc_0yQLM%252C_%253Bp1DDTQ8OAO9q_M%252CZe3_E_Sc_0yQLM%252C_%253B6NT-k86IIeL4LM%252CZe3_E_Sc_0yQLM%252C_&usg=AI4-kSO1OeS_U_F8Ld8TZgpgUGYdqhD9A&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwjU5pmD2635AhWJEmIAHWG1AN0Q9QF6BAgDEAE#imgrc=a3Ty3D3byvlviM

- 85 Prebble, Glencoe, 28.
- ⁸⁶ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 333.
- ⁸⁷ Kurt C. Duwe, *Gàidhlig (Scottish Gaelic) Local Studies*, vol. 21: Bàideanach, Srath Spè, Nàrann & Bràighean Mhàrr., 2nd Ed., (2011), 1, https://hobbydocbox.com/Genealogy/78735170-Gaidhlig-scottish-gaelic-local-studies-1-vol-21-baideanach-srath-spe-narann-braighean-mharr-badenoch-strathspey-nairn-braes-of-mar.html.
- ⁸⁸ Duwe, *Gàidhlig (Scottish Gaelic) Local Studies*, vol. 21, 6, https://hobbydocbox.com/Genealogy/78735170-(Gaidhlig-scottish-gaelic-local-studies-1-vol-21-baideanach-srath-spe-narann-braighean-mharr-badenoch-strathspey-nairn-braes-of-mar.html.
- ⁸⁹ Blundell, *The Catholic Highlands of Scotland*, vol. 1, 122.
- ⁹⁰ Blundell, *The Catholic Highlands of Scotland*, vol. 1, 134.
- ⁹¹ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 70.
- ⁹² MacPherson, *An Old Highland Parish Register*, 2, https://www.clanmacpherson.org/museum/documents/alang02.pdf.
- ⁹³ Canmore, National Record of the Historic Environment, "St. Kenneth's Church," Archaeology Notes, https://canmore.org.uk/event/677258.
- ⁹⁴ "Letter Intimating the death of Cluny of the 45 at Dunkirk on 30th January 1764, and his burial in the garden of the Carmelites there," from the *Cluny Charter-Chest*, 2,
- $\frac{https://www.yourphotocard.com/Ascanius/documents/LETTER\%20INTIMATING\%20THE\%20DEATH\%20OF\%}{20CLUNY\%20OF\%20THE\%20\%2745.pdf}.$
- 95 "Catholic Church in the Thirteen Colonies New York," Wikipedia, 3/20/2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic Church in the Thirteen Colonies#New York (accessed 7/15/2021).

- ⁹⁶ "Hidden History: The Story of Slavery in Rye, NY. pt. 3: The Records of Christ's Church," Rye History blog, Tuesday, March 18, 2014, http://ryehistory.blogspot.com/2014/03/hidden-history-story-of-slavery-in-rye.html (accessed July 16, 2021).
- ⁹⁷ James Henry Webb, "Connecticut," *The Catholic Encyclopedia*. vol. 4. (New York: Robert Appleton Company, 1908), http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04253b.htm (accessed 5 Oct. 2020).
- ⁹⁸ John Mathieson, "General Wade and his military roads in the highlands of Scotland," *Scottish Geographical Magazine*, vol. 40, issue 4 (1924), 193-213, pub. online Feb. 27, 2008,

 $\underline{http://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/00369222408734425?journalCode=rsgj19.}$

- ⁹⁹ MacDonald, A Family Memoir of the MacDonalds of Keppoch, 152.
- ¹⁰⁰ "Disarming Act," Wikipedia, 5/22/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Disarming Act (accessed 10/5/2020).
- ¹⁰¹ Smout, A History of the Scottish People, 207.
- 102 Canmore: National Record of the Historic Environment, "Garvamore, Garva Barracks,"

https://canmore.org.uk/site/24317/garvamore-garva-barracks (last visited 2/21/2023)

- ¹⁰³ "Black Watch," Wikipedia, 9/30/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Black_Watch (accessed 10/5/2020.
- ¹⁰⁴ Undiscovered Scotland, "Ruthven Barracks," http://www.undiscoveredscotland.co.uk/kingussie/ruthvenbarracks/ (accessed July 16, 2021).
- ¹⁰⁵ John McDonald, Letter to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahy, dated July 20, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald.
- ¹⁰⁶ Bedford Historical Society, Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village, 43.
- ¹⁰⁷ John McDonald, Letter to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahy, dated July 18, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald.
- ¹⁰⁸ William B. Sprague, "Daniel McDonald D.D.," *Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit or Commemorative Notices of Distinguished Clergymen of the Episcopal Church in the United States...* (New York: Robert Carter & Brothers, 1859), 525, Hathitrust,
- $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433067278832\&view=page\&seq=659\&skin=2021\&q1=mcdonald.}$
- ¹⁰⁹ David Dobson, *Scottish Emigration to Colonial America*, 1607-1785 (Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia Press, 2004), 81-83.
- ¹¹⁰ Index of abstract of records of the First Congregational Church of Fairfield, 1694-1806, *Connecticut Church Records, State Library Index, Fairfield First Cong.*, 1694-1806 (Connecticut: Connecticut State Library, 1954) 110, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/3032/41107_620303988_0322-

00113?pid=396695&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

- bin/sse.dll?db%3D3032%26h%3D396695%26indiv%3Dtry%26o_vc%3DRecord:OtherRecord%26rhSource%3D60525&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=41107_620303988_0322-00113.
- 111 Old Bedford Burying Grounds 1681-1885, online
- $\frac{https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5f3443b0952a056d300b1982/t/5f5a8b2a57f86f3c59686a03/1599769387093/O}{ld_Bedford.pdf}.$
- ¹¹² Jacobus, *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, vol. 1, pt. 5, 511, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303042&view=1up&seq=57&q1=rumsey.
- ¹¹³ Jacobus, *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, vol. 1, pt. 5, 511-12, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303042&view=1up&seq=57&q1=rumsey.
- 114 Original document maintained by the Bedford Historical Society as part of the Gerard Wood Collection.
- ¹¹⁵ Woody Klein, Westport Connecticut: The Story of a New England Town's Rise to Prominence (Westport, Connecticut: 1929); reprinted by the Westport Historical Society, 2000), 44.
- ¹¹⁶ Jennings, Greens Farm, Connecticut, 32,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067361014&view=1up&seq=60&q1=rumsey.
- ¹¹⁷ Klein, Westport Connecticut, 44.
- ¹¹⁸ Fairfield Museum and History Center, "Early Agriculture and Maritime Commerce,"

https://www.fairfieldhistory.org/wp-content/uploads/2011/07/Maritime.pdf (accessed Oct. 6, 2020).

- ¹¹⁹ James N. Green, "The British Book in North America, 1695-1770," Library Company of Philadelphia, undated, unnumbered page 2, Wharton School of Management, University of Pennsylvania, http://www-management.wharton.upenn.edu/raff/documents/James_Green_Reading.pdf.
- ¹²⁰ Original document maintained by the Bedford Historical Society as part of the Gerard Wood Collection.
- ¹²¹ Jacobus, *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, vol. 2, pt. 6, 699. Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303025&view=1up&seq=71&q1=macdonald

- 122 "Probate," Wikipedia, 2/8/2017, https://wiki.rootsweb.com/wiki/index.php/Probate (accessed 10/6/2020).
- ¹²³ Spencer P. Mead, *Abstract of Probate Records at Fairfield, County of Fairfield, and State of Connecticut*, vol. 7, 1721 1750, 4, transcribed by Geri Ryerson: ("AGNEW, Andrew, late of Fairfield, Apl. 10, 1739, Letters of Administration on Agnew's Estate granted to Lewis MacDonald of Fairfield"), 238,

http://www.ctgenweb.org/county/cofairfield/pages/probate/vol_7-11/ctfairfi_prob.v7p004.html.

- ¹²⁴ The Town of Bedford, New York, History, accessed Oct. 7, 2020, http://www.bedfordny.gov/resources/history/.
- ¹²⁵ Timothy Dwight, *Travels in New England and New York*, vol. 3 (London: W. Baynes and Ogle, Duncan, 1823), 469, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015027523466&view=1up&seq=499&q1=zeal.
- ¹²⁶ Bedford Historical Society, *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village* (Bedford, N.Y.: Bedford Historical Society, 2012), 43.
- ¹²⁷ Shirley Lindefjeld Blanco and John Stockbridge, *Images of America: Bedford* (Charleston, S.C.: Arcadia Publishing, 2003), 66.
- ¹²⁸ Bedford Historical Society, Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village, 43.
- ¹²⁹ *Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection*, reprinted in Bedford Historical Records, vol. IV (Bedford Hills, N.Y.: Town of Bedford, 1972), 176.
- ¹³⁰ Encyclopedia.com "Merchants," updated May 18 2018, https://www.encyclopedia.com/places/africa/zambia-political-geography/merchants
- ¹³¹ Bedford Historical Society, Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village, 43.
- ¹³² Photo of Bedford Post Inn, facebook.com/bedfordpost,
- $\underline{\text{https://www.facebook.com/bedfordpost/photos/a.221611474517006/1012913495386796/?type=3\&theater} \text{ (accessed on } 10/8/2020).$
- ¹³³ Photo of the "barn" at the Bedford Post Inn, facebook.com/bedfordpost, https://www.facebook.com/bedfordpost/photos/a.221611474517006/976392792372200/?type=3&theater (accessed on 10/8/2020).
- ¹³⁴ Friends of the Bedford Burying Grounds, "The Old Burying Ground: Sarah McDonald Fleming," online brochure, 3, <u>file:///C:/Users/Owner/Downloads/silo.tips_the-old-burying-ground.pdf</u> (accessed 10/8/2020).
- ¹³⁵ "Slavery in Africa," Wikipedia, <a href="https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Slavery_in_Africa#:~:text=Central%20Africa,-A%20slave%20market&text=Slavery%20was%20common%20along%20the,long%2Ddistance%20slave%20trading%20profitable (last edited 2/16/2023)
- 136 "Slavery in Asia," Wikipedia,
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Slavery in Asia#:~:text=Slavery%20in%20Southeast%20Asia%20reached,the%20Sultanate%20of%20Sulu%20 (last edited 2/15/2023)
- ¹³⁷ Steven Mintz, "Historical Context: Facts about the Slave Trade and Slavery," The Gilder Lehrman Institute of American History, https://www.gilderlehrman.org/history-resources/teacher-resources/historical-context-facts-about-slave-trade-and-
- slavery#:~:text=The%20first%20Africans%20forced%20to,Americas%20probably%20sailed%20in%201526 (last visited 2/16/2023)
- ¹³⁸ Jacob Judd, "Westchester County," in Joseph S. Tiedemann, Eugene R. Fingerhut eds., *The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City*, *1763-1787* (Albany: State University of New York Press, 2005), 108.
- ¹³⁹ Rye History, "Hidden History: The Story of Slavery in Rye, N.Y., Part 2: The Economics of Slavery," blog, Rye History, Tuesday, March 18, 2014, http://ryehistory.blogspot.com/2014/03/hidden-history-story-of-slavery-in-rye_18.html (accessed 10/8/2020).
- That Charles W. Baird, Chronicle of a border town: history of Rye, Westchester County, New York, 1660-1870, including Harrison and the White Plains till 1788 (New York: Anson D.F. Randolph & Co., 1871), 181-82, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101064988486&view=1up&seq=207.
- ¹⁴¹ Rye History, "Hidden History: The Story of Slavery in Rye, NY. pt. 3: The Records of Christ's Church," blog, Rye History, Tuesday, March 18, 2014, http://ryehistory.blogspot.com/2014/03/hidden-history-story-of-slavery-in-rye_218.html (accessed 10/8/2020).
- ¹⁴² Ned Benton and Judy Lynne Peters, John Jay College of Criminal Justice, *New York Slavery Records Index: Records of Enslaved Persons and Slave Holders in New York from 1525 through the Civil War*, "Slavery and the Extended Family of John Jay," https://nyslavery.commons.gc.cuny.edu/slavery-and-the-extended-family-of-john-jay/ (lasted visited 2/15/2023)
- ¹⁴³ Jake Sudderth, "The Papers of John Jay: Jay and Slavery," blog (2002), http://www.columbia.edu/cu/libraries/inside/dev/jay/JaySlavery.html (accessed 10/8/2020).

¹⁴⁴ Bedford Historical Society, "Our Missing History – Enslavement in Bedford," *Bedford Historical Society Records, February, 2022 - Bedford Stories - Vol. 75*, https://myemail.constantcontact.com/Bedford-s-Incomplete-Black-History.html?soid=1102207109359&aid=LSlo8LC_03k

¹⁴⁵ "Lewis M'Donald, advertisement for Caesar and Cuff, Connecticut Journal, April 22, 1774," printed online by Runaway New England, accessed December 28, 2021, http://18.219.57.234/items/show/5501; also see, Antonio T. Bly, ed., Escaping Bondage: A Documentary History of Runaway Slaves in Eighteenth Century New England, 1700-1789 (Lanham, Md., Lexington Books, 2012), 242-243, Google,

 $\frac{https://www.google.com/books/edition/Escaping_Bondage/8O9cJxTNimsC?hl=en\&gbpv=1\&dq=lewis+connecticut+runaway+slave+m%27donald\&pg=PA242\&printsec=frontcover$

146 Benton and Peters, "Slavery and the Extended Family of John Jay,"

https://nyslavery.commons.gc.cuny.edu/slavery-and-the-extended-family-of-john-jay/ (lasted visited 2/15/2023) ¹⁴⁷ John Jay Homestead, "Jay Family Stories – Chester Tillotson," http://johnjayhomestead.org/jay-family-stories-

chester-tillotson/ (last visited 2/15/2023).

¹⁴⁸ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book G: 294-297 ("Release of Dibble's Purchase by Bedford Freeholders to Jacobus Van Cortlandt's Heirs, 1741,"), printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, vol. III, 259-263 (Bedford Hills, New York: Town of Bedford, 1969). ¹⁴⁹ Bolton, *History of the County of Westchester*, vol. 1, 70,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=108&skin=2021&q1=holmes.

- ¹⁵⁰ Manuscript in John C. Holmes Collection, reprinted in Bedford Historical Records, "Deed of sale of land from Moses Fountain to Richard Holmes of Bedford." vol. IV, (Bedford Hills, New York: Town of Bedford, 1972), 149.
- ¹⁵¹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 41, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III, 32 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ¹⁵² Jacobus, *History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield*, vol. 2, pt. 5, 614, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303024&view=1up&seq=114&q1=macdonald.

¹⁵³ MS, Archives, Presbyterian Church, Bedford

- ¹⁵⁴ Facing History and Ourselves, "Religion in Colonial America: Trends, Regulations, and Beliefs," last updated April 28, 2022.
- 155 George Washington's Farewell Address,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George Washington%27s Farewell Address, last edited 12/23/2022

¹⁵⁶ Robert Bolton, History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester, From its Foundation AD 1693-AD 1853 (New York: Standford & Swords, Publishers, 1855), xv, Archive,

¹⁵⁷ Hugh Hastings, State Historian, ed., *Ecclesiastical Records, State of New York*, vol. II (Albany: James B. Lyon, State Printer, 1901), 1077, Family Search,

https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/401403/?offset=0#page=365&viewer=picture&o=&n=0&q=

- ¹⁵⁸ See, R. Townsend Henshaw, "The New York Ministry Act of 1693," *Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, vol. 2, No. 4 (DECEMBER, 1933)(pub. by: Historical Society of the Episcopal Church), JSTOR, https://www.jstor.org/stable/42968146?read-now=1&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents
- ¹⁵⁹ St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Bedford, New York, website, http://www.stmatthewsbedford.org/history (accessed 10/9/2020).
- ¹⁶⁰ St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Bedford, New York, website, http://www.stmatthewsbedford.org/history (accessed 10/9/2020).
- ¹⁶¹ "Clergy of Church of England (in England)," FamilySearch,

https://www.familysearch.org/en/wiki/Clergy_of_Church_of_England_(in_England), last visited 1/11/2023.

- ¹⁶² Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester*, 300 et seq., Archive, https://archive.org/details/historyofprotestec00bolt/page/300/mode/2up?view=theater&q=bedford
- ¹⁶³ Vestry of Christ's Church, the Episcopal Parish Church at Rye, New York, Services in Commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the First Election of Wardens and Vestrymen of the Parish of Rye, New York [Christ's Church] Held in the Parish Church, Thursday, February 28, 1895 (New York: The Evening Post Job Printing House, 1895), 67, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924072077294&view=1up&seq=77&skin=2021.

¹⁶⁴ Bolton, History of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 621-622, HathiTrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=image&seq=655&q1=mcdonald.

```
<sup>165</sup> Bolton, History of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 273-274, HathiTrust,
```

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=image&seq=303&g1=ridgefield.

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=image&seq=303&q1=ridgefield.

¹⁶⁷ Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, 622, HathiTrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=image&seq=656&q1=622.

¹⁶⁸ Bolton, History of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 533-534, HathiTrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=image&seq=567&q1=compassionate.

¹⁶⁹ Edmund Guilbert, Annals of an Old Parish; Historical Sketches of Trinity Church, Southport, Connecticut, 1725 to 1898 (New York: Thomas Whittacker, 1898), 46,

https://archive.org/details/annalsofoldparis01guil/page/46/mode/2up.

¹⁷⁰ Rye History, "Hidden History: The Story of Slavery in Rye, NY., pt. 3: The Records of Christ's Church," blog, Rye History, Tuesday, March 18, 2014, http://ryehistory.blogspot.com/2014/03/hidden-history-story-of-slavery-inrye 218.html (accessed 10/10/2020).

¹⁷¹ Robert Bolton, The History of the Several Towns, Manors, and Patents of the County of Westchester: From Its First Settlement to the Present Time, vol. 1, ed. C. W. Bolton (New York: C.F. Roper, 1881), 64 https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=image&seq=102&q1=mcdonald.

¹⁷² Vestry of Christ's Church, the Episcopal Parish Church at Rye, New York, Services in Commemoration, 68, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924072077294&view=1up&seq=78&skin=2021.

¹⁷³ Vestry of St. Matthews Church, Bedford, N.Y., Proceedings at the Celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Consecration of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y., October 17th, 1910 (Bedford, N.Y.: Vestry of St. Matthews, 1910), 24, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/24/mode/2up.

¹⁷⁴ Bolton, History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester, 535-36,

https://archive.org/details/historyofprotest00boltuoft/page/534/mode/2up.

¹⁷⁵ Journals of the Conventions of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of New York (republished)(New York, Henry M. Onderdonk, 1844), 61, Google,

https://www.google.com/books/edition/Journals of the Convention of the Protes/-

9ZDAAAAIAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=lewis+mcdonald,+bedford&pg=PA61&printsec=frontcover

¹⁷⁶ Moore, North Castle History: "St Stephen's Episcopal Church 1842-1992," 4,

https://www.northcastleny.com/sites/g/files/vyhlif3581/f/file/file/19.pdf.

¹⁷⁷ Bolton, *History of the County of Westchester*, vol. 1, 24-25,

 $https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=\underline{mdp.39015001818429\&view=image\&seq=74\&q1=mcdonald.}$

- ¹⁷⁸ Vestry of the Church of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y., Rev. Lea Luquer, S.T.D., Rector of St. Matthew's Church, "Vestrymen of St. Matthew's Church, 1796-1910," Centennial Anniversary Proceedings at the Celebration of the Consecration of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y. October 17th, 1910, Appendix III (pub. by the Vestry of the Church, 1910), 39, Archive, https://archive.org/stream/proceedingsatcel00unse/proceedingsatcel00unse djvu.txt ¹⁷⁹ Vestry of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, Centennial Anniversary Proceedings at the Celebration of the Consecration of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y. October 17th, 1910, pub. by the Vestry of the Church, Rev. Lea Luquer, S.T.D., Rector of St. Matthew's Church, Appendix III. Vestrymen of St. Matthew's Church, 1796-1910. pg. 39, Archive, https://archive.org/stream/proceedingsatcel00unse/proceedingsatcel00unse djvu.txt. 180 Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection," maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford
- Hills, N.Y.
- ¹⁸¹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 147, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 98 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ¹⁸² Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection, printed in Bedford Historical Records, vol. IV, (Bedford Hills, N.Y.: Town of Bedford, 1972), 176-77.
- ¹⁸³ Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection, 178.
- ¹⁸⁴ William S. Pelletreau, Fredrick Haviland, Westchester County (N.Y.), Surrogate's Court, and New York (State) Surrogate's Court (New York County), Early Wills of Westchester County, New York, From 1664 to 1784: A Careful Abstract of All Wills (nearly 800) Recorded In New York Surrogate's Office And At White Plains, N.Y., From 1664 to 1784 (New York: F.P. Harper, 1898), 111,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=vale.39002024307952&view=image&seq=133&g1=mcdonald.

¹⁸⁵ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 82, printed in Town of Bedford,

¹⁶⁶ Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, 273, HathiTrust,

Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Vol. IV: 62 (Bedford Hills, NY, Town of Bedford 1972).

- ¹⁸⁶ Manuscript in John C. Holmes Collection, 150.
- ¹⁸⁷ Manuscript in John C. Holmes Collection, 179.
- ¹⁸⁸ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 124, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV: 85 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ¹⁸⁹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 36, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III: 28 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ¹⁹⁰ Pelletreau, Early Wills of Westchester County, New York from 1664-1784, 117-118, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002024307952&view=image&seq=140&q1=mcdonald.
- ¹⁹¹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 42, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III: 32 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ¹⁹² Kenneth Scott, ed., *Genealogical Data from Administration Papers*, *National Society of Colonial Dames* 1972.
 FHL# 974.7 D2g. p. 371, cited in WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Woolsey-344 (accessed July 19, 2021).
 ¹⁹³ William S. Pelletreau, compiler, *Abstract of Wills on file in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, vol. VII*, reprinted in *Collections of the New York Historical Society for the year 1898*, vol. 31 (New York: New York Historical Society, 1899), 97,

 $\frac{\text{https://books.google.com/books?id=AfonAQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA97\&lpg=PA97\&dq=I+make+my+good+friends,+Josiah+Gilbert,+Esq.+of+Salem,+and+Lewis+McDonald,+of+Bedford,+executors&source=bl&ots=qFI-lbYDW0&sig=ACfU3U2KKXWOWiDiwU1JFUpFvaDrZuHNqg&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwi1hoKl9LHsAhVoknIEHXhJDqIQ6AEwAXoECAYQAg#v=onepage&q=I%20make%20my%20good%20friends%2C%20Josiah%20Gilbert%2C%20Esq.%20of%20Salem%2C%20and%20Lewis%20McDonald%2C%20of%20Bedford%2C%20executors&f=false.}$

- ¹⁹⁴ Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection, 179-80.
- ¹⁹⁵ Bedford Historical Society Webpage, https://www.bedfordhistoricalsociety.org/bedfords-history (accessed July 19, 2021)
- 196 Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 533,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101064988486&view=image&seq=561&q1=m%27donald; see also Arthur R. Wilcox, *The bar of Rye Township, Westchester County, New York; an historical and biographical record, 1660-1918* (New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1918), 337, accessed through FamilySearch, https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/499799-the-bar-of-rye-township-westchester-county-new-

https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/499799-the-bar-of-rye-township-westchester-county-new-york-an-historical-and-biographical-record-1660-

1918?viewer=1&offset=46593#page=489&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q=1754.

¹⁹⁷ George Webb, The office and authority of a justice of peace. And also the duty of sheriffs, coroners, churchwardens, surveiors of highways, constables, and officers of militia. Together with precedents of warrants, judgments, executions, and other legal process, issuable by magistrates within their respective jurisdictions, in cases civil or criminal. And the method of judicial proceedings, before justices of peace, in matters within their cognisance out of sessions. Collected from the common and statute laws of England, and acts of Assembly, now in force; and adapted to the constitution and practice of Virginia (Holmes Beach, Fla.: W.W. Gaunt, 1969 – a photographic reproduction of the original edition printed in 1736 by William Parks, Williamsburg, Va.), 201, Google,

https://books.google.com/books?q=authority+of+a+justice+of+the+peace&id=w2Y-

AAAAIAAJ&output=text#v=snippet&q=authority%20of%20a%20justice%20of%20the%20peace&f=false.

¹⁹⁸ E. Marie Becker, "The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763 and the Cortlandt Manor Land-case which Occasioned their Listing," printed in *New-York Historical Society Quarterly*, July 1951, Chapter 3, 296, found on New York Historical Society Museum & Library website,

http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A19008#page/14/mode/1up.

¹⁹⁹ Brenden McConville, *The King's Three Faces: The Rise and Fall of Royal America, 1688-1776* (Chapel Hill, N.C.: Univ. of North Carolina Press, 2006), 8.

²⁰⁰ Erwin C. Surrency, "The Courts in the American Colonies," *The American Journal of Legal History*, vol. 11, no. 3 (Jul., 1967) [Temple University, Oxford University Press] pp. 253-276, 268, JSTOR, https://www.jstor.org/stable/844011?seq=16#metadata_info_tab_contents.

```
<sup>201</sup> Westchester County Board of Legislators, "A Brief History of the County Board of Legislators," https://westchesterlegislators.com/about-the-bol/history-of-the-board.
```

²⁰² Admin, "Justice of the Peace Manuals – law in a saddle bag," *Justices of the Peace Manuals, Statutes and Stories, Collections and Reflections on American Legal History* (Blog)(April 20, 2018),

https://www.statutesandstories.com/blog_html/justice-of-the-peace-manuals-law-in-a-saddle-bag/

²⁰³ Webb, The Office and Authority of a Justice of Peace, 200, et seq., Archive,

https://archive.org/details/officeauthorityo00webb/page/200/mode/1up?view=theater.

²⁰⁴ Michael Dalton, *The Country Justice: Containing the Practice of the Justices of the Peace out of their Sessions...* (London: W. Rawlins and S. Roycroft, 1690), 14, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=osu.32437121567206&view=page&seq=34&skin=2021&q1.

²⁰⁵ Dalton, *The Country Justice...*, 15, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=osu.32437121567206&view=page&seq=35&skin=2021&q1.

²⁰⁶ "Law in Colonial New York: The Legal System of 1691." *Harvard Law Review*, vol. 80, no. 8, 1967, pp. 1757–72, 1762-63, JSTOR, https://doi.org/10.2307/1339421. (accessed Feb. 8, 2023).

²⁰⁷ Marguerite Most, J. Michael Goodson Law Library at Duke, "Justice of the Peace Manuals," The Goodson Blodson, http://dukelawref.blogspot.com/2016/03/justice-of-peace-manuals-early-american.html.

²⁰⁸ New York State, "A List of Subscribers to the Laws of New York" [*Laws of New-York, from the Year 1691, to 1751, Inclusive*. Published According to an Act of the General Assembly], (New-York: Printed by James Parker, Printer to the Government, 1752), https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c3290847&view=1up&seq=11.

²⁰⁹ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, pt. 2, 643, Archive,

https://archive.org/stream/historywestches00schagoog/historywestches00schagoog_djvu.txt

²¹⁰ New York Historical Society, abstracted by Edmund B. O'Callaghan, *Calendar of New York Colonial Commissions*, 1680-1770 (New York, 1929), 44, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/12894/images/dvm_PrimSrc000278-00024-

0?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac1736& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=98

²¹¹ "A list of Letters remaining in the Post Office at Trenton, June 25, 1756," New Jersey Colonial Documents, 1756, fultonhistory, Early New Jersey Newspaper Extracts (751).pdf, https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, search term: "Lewis M'Donald."

²¹² Richard M. Ketchum, *Divided Loyalties: How the American Revolution Came to New York* (New York: Henry Holt and Co., 2002), 51, https://www.amazon.com/Divided-Loyalties-American-Revolution-Came/dp/0805061193.

²¹³ Robert McCaughey, "Stand Columbia: The Founding of King's College," King's College Today, https://www.college.columbia.edu/cct_archive/sep03/cover.html

²¹⁴ Historical Society of the New York Courts, "James De Lancey: Judge and Chief Judge of the New York Supreme Court of Judicature, 1733-1760," http://www.nycourts.gov/history/legal-history-new-york/legal-history-eras-01/history-era-01-delancey.html.

²¹⁵ Leopold S. Launitz-Schürer, Jr., *Loyal Whigs and Revolutionaries: The Making of the Revolution in New York,* 1765-1776 (New York: New York University Press, 1980), 11.

²¹⁶ Brendon McConville, *The King's Three Faces: The Rise & Fall of Royal America*, 1688 – 1776 (Chapel Hill, N.C.: Univ. of North Carolina Press, 2006), 7.

- ²¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 8.
- ²¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 149.
- ²¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 150.
- ²²⁰ *Ibid.*, 151.
- ²²¹ *Ibid.*, 157.

²²² Manuscript in Katherine B. Clark Collection, reprinted in Bedford Historical Records, vol. IV, 154-55, (Bedford Hills, New York: Town of Bedford, 1972), 167.

223 Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection ("Abstract of Bill of Sale of land: William & Sarah Woolsey, executor & executrix of John Woolsey, late of Bedford"), online reference, Bedford, Westchester County, New York Deeds, https://freepages.rootsweb.com/~woolsey/genealogy/resources/deeds/deeds/bedford/westchester_co_ny.html.

²²⁴ Manuscript in Katherine B. Clark Collection, 168.

²²⁵ "Joseph Lockwood" (1699-1757), WikiTree, 7/21/2021, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Lockwood-37 (accessed 7/21/2021).

- ²²⁶ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 210.
- ²²⁷ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. F, pg. 209.
- ²²⁸ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 55, printed in Town of Bedford,

- Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, vol. III: 44 (Bedford Hills, NY, Town of Bedford 1972).
 ²²⁹ Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection, 181-182.
- ²³⁰ New York, Wills and Probate Records 1659-1999, vol. 021 (1758-1760), 172-173, ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005519017 00126?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=cf2f5a79a728110053b9f4cf22b5abf2&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac6781&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=2237665.
- ²³¹ New York, Wills and Probate Records 1659-1999, vol. 021, 54, ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005519017_00063?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=cf2f5a79a728110053b9f4cf22b5abf2&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac6781&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=2237665.
- ²³² Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 65, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III: 50 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²³³ New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1659-1999, vol 021, 170-171, ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005519017_00125?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=5611768e6eb25d494c271bcf5eb45666&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac6782&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=2237664.
- ²³⁴ New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1659-1999, vol 021, 170-171, ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005519017_00125?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=5611768e6eb25d494c271bcf5eb45666&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac6782&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=2237664.
- ²³⁵ Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.
- ²³⁶ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 127, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV: 87-88 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²³⁷ Westchester County Board of Legislators, "A Brief History of the County Board of Legislators," https://westchesterlegislators.com/about-the-bol/history-of-the-board.
- ²³⁸ Joseph M. Fox, *The story of early Peekskill:1609-1876* (Peekskill, N.Y.; Enterprise Press, 1990), 37; <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/19571/images/dvm_LocHist006178-00029-1?treeid=&personid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=kSR2183&_phstart=successSource&pId=47&rcstate=dvm_LocHist006178-00030-
- 0%3A1958%2C665%2C2349%2C731%3B781%2C794%2C970%2C847%3B1262%2C1848%2C1470%2C1914%3B1564%2C1854%2C1770%2C1921%3B1767%2C1860%2C1982%2C1926%3B832%2C2425%2C1042%2C2491%3B1262%2C2553%2C1670%2C2609%3B374%2C2631%2C748%2C2679%3B560%2C2922%2C706%2C2976%3B2186%2C3042%2C2450%2C3116%3B1769%2C730%2C1960%2C794.
- ²³⁹ "Provincial troops in the French and Indian Wars, "Wikipedia, 7/23/2020,
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Provincial troops in the French and Indian Wars#cite ref-Shrader56 2-1 (accessed 10/16/2020).
- ²⁴⁰ Charles Reginald Shrader, ed., *Reference Guide to United States Military History 1607-1815*, (Facts on File, 1991), pg. 6.
- ²⁴¹ Richard M. Ketchum, *Divided Loyalties: How the American Revolution Came to New York* (New York: Henry Holt and Co, 2002), 52.
- ²⁴² John McDonald, Letter to Miss Katherine F. Mulchahey (John's cousin), dated July 20, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald, obtained from the Henry Sheldon Museum, Middlebury, Vermont.
- ²⁴³ "Commissary," Wikipedia, 8/17/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Commissary (accessed 10/16/2020).
- ²⁴⁴ John McDonald, Letter to Mrs. Josepha Young, dated August 2, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald, obtained from the Henry Sheldon Museum, Middlebury, Vermont.
- ²⁴⁵ E. Wayne Carp, *To Starve the Army at Pleasure: Continental Army Administration and American Political Culture*, 1775-1783 (Chapel Hill, N.C.: Univ. of North Carolina, 1990), 38, 42-43.
- ²⁴⁶ Wilson, Commissary Wilson's Orderly Book: Expedition of the British and Provincial Army, Under Maj. Gen. Jeffrey Amherst, Against Ticonderoga and Crown Point (Albany: J. Munsell, 1759), vii-viii, Archive, https://archive.org/details/bub_gb_8mwFAAAQAAJ/page/n13/mode/2up?view=theater
- ²⁴⁷ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:114, printed in Town of Bedford,

Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV: 80-81 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).

²⁴⁸ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1684-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03822?pid=42304&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D42304%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac867%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac867& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.113096832.567871405.1577376656-

<u>1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.241812790.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-fCh0nzQVxEAAYASAAEgLmQPD</u> BwE.

- ²⁴⁹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:66, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III, 50-51 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵⁰ MS, Archives, Presbyterian Church, Bedford
- ²⁵¹ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:68, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume III, 52 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵² Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:108-109, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 77-78 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵³ Jacobus, *History and genealogy of the families of old Fairfield*, vol. 2, pt. 5, 614, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303024&view=image&seq=114&q1=macdonald.
- ²⁵⁴ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:83-84, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 62-63 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵⁵ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:126, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 87 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵⁶ New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), William S. Pelletreau, and Robert H. Kelby. *Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York*, *1665-1801*, vol. 9 (1777-1783), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1900, vol. 33 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1901), 213, FamilySearch, https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/456201-abstracts-of-wills-on-file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-
- 9?viewer=1&offset=0#page=223&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q=lewis%20mcdonald (search term "Lewis McDonald).
- ²⁵⁷ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:85, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 64 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁵⁸ "Van Cortlandt Manor," Wikipedia, 4/2/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Van_Cortlandt_Manor (accessed 10/17/2020).
- ²⁵⁹ Croton History & Mysteries, "Mannor of Cortland", 1776, Cronton History blog (Detail of the "Mannor of Cortland" from *A topographical map of Hudsons River*… The map was made by Claude Joseph Sauthier and was published in London in 1777 by Willian Faden), https://crotonhistory.org/2012/02/26/the-mannor-of-cortland-1776/ (accessed 10/17/2020).
- ²⁶⁰ Becker, The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 291,

http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora/3A19008#page/8/mode/1up.

- ²⁶¹ "Pound Ridge, New York" Wikipedia, 8/18/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pound Ridge, New York (accessed 10/17/2020).
- ²⁶² Becker, The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 289

http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora/3A19008#page/1/mode/1up.

- ²⁶³ North Castle Historical Society, *Freeholders of 1763: Town of North Castle, reprinted from North Castle/New Castle Historical Records, 1736-1791*, vol. 29 (Town of North Castle and the Town of New Castle, 2002), 29, https://www.northcastleny.com/sites/g/files/vyhlif3581/f/file/file/29.pdf.
- ²⁶⁴ Becker, The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 319,

http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A19008#page/37/mode/1up.

- ²⁶⁵ Angela Hough, "Using GIS Mapping to Assist Historical Preservation Programs in the Town of Bedford, New York" (Master's Thesis) (Pace University, 2005), 2-3, http://webpage.pace.edu/mminnis/Bedford/HoughThesis.pdf. ²⁶⁶ "Jared Ingersoll," Wikipedia, 1/31/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jared_Ingersoll (accessed 10/17/2020).
- ²⁶⁷ John Thomas Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County: New York, including Morrisania, Kings Bridge, and West Farms, which have been Annexed to New York City*, vol. 1, pt. 1 (Philadelphia: L.E. Preston & Co., 1886), 535, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=image&seq=607&q1=kissam.
- ²⁶⁸ "William Samuel Johnson," Wikipedia, 10/4/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Samuel_Johnson (accessed 10/17/2020).
- ²⁶⁹ The Historical Society of the New York Courts, "Whitehead Hicks," The Historical Society of the New York Courts' website, http://www.nycourts.gov/history/legal-history-new-york/legal-history-eras-01/history-era-01-hicks.html.
- ²⁷⁰ "Nehemiah Lounsberry," Find-a-Grave,
- https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2012/216/18804565_134413464765.jpg (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ²⁷¹ "Zebediah Mills," https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/LWXF-9NR/yeoman-zebediah-mills-sr.-1718-1777.
- ²⁷² Becker, The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 290.
- http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A19008#page/8/mode/1up.
- ²⁷³ William S. Pelletreau, Wills of the Smith families of New York and Long Island, 1664-1794: careful abstracts of all the wills of the name of Smith recorded in New York, Jamaica, and Hempstead, prior to 1794, with genealogical and historical notes (New York: F.P. Harper, 1898), 69-70,
- $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t41r7cq9r\&view=image\&seq=92\&q1=mcdonald.}$
- Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:113, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 80 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- ²⁷⁵ New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), William S. Pelletreau, and Robert H. Kelby. *Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801*, vol. 8 (1771-1776), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1899, vol. 32 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1900), 272, FamilySearch,
- $\frac{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/107151-abstracts-of-wills-on-file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-$
- 8?viewer=1&offset=0#page=176&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q=lewis%20mcdonald (search term "Lewis McDonald").
- ²⁷⁶ Westchester County, N.Y., Probate Court Records of Lewis McDonald Jr., "Inventory of the Estate of Lewis McDonald (Jr)."
- ²⁷⁷ Vestry of St. Matthews Episcopal Church, *Centennial Anniversary Proceedings*...., 24, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/24/mode/2up.
- ²⁷⁸ Peter H. Lindert and Jeffrey G. Williamson, "American Incomes 1774-1860" (National Bureau of Economic Research Working Paper 18396, September 2012), 18, citing Sidney Homer and Richard Sylla, *A History of Interest Rates* (New Brunswick: Rutgers, 1991), p. 271 and passim.

https://www.nber.org/system/files/working_papers/w18396/w18396.pdf.

- ²⁷⁹ "Financial Costs of the Seven Years' War," Wikipedia, 8/9/2020.
- https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Financial costs of the Seven Years%27 War (accessed 10/18/2020).
- ²⁸⁰ Judd, "Westchester County," The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City, 1763-1787, 110
- $\underline{https://books.google.com/books?id=39v17eQIUzsC\&printsec=frontcover\&source=gbs_ge_summary_r\&cad=0\#v=onepage\&q=milner\&f=false.}$
- ²⁸¹ G. Evans Hubbard, *Wilton Village A History* (Hubbard's text was published in weekly serial fashion from 1938-1942, and were digitized from microfilm copies of same), 148,

https://sites.rootsweb.com/~wiltonhistory/wilton%20village.pdf.

- Hubbard, Wilton Village, 140, https://sites.rootsweb.com/~wiltonhistory/wilton%20village.pdf.
- ²⁸³ MSS # 375, maintained in the office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ²⁸⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Vol. G, pg. 4.
- ²⁸⁵ Kathleen Chapin Higgins, *Richard Higgins, a Resident and Pioneer Settler at Plymouth and Eastham, Massachusetts, and at Piscatawat, New Jersey, and His Descendants* (Worcester, Massachusetts: 1918), 656,

Archive, https://archive.org/details/richardhigginsre00higg/page/656/mode/1up?view=theater.

- ²⁸⁶ Hubbard, Wilton Village A History, 149, https://sites.rootsweb.com/~wiltonhistory/wilton%20village.pdf.
- ²⁸⁷ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Vol. G, pg. 98.
- ²⁸⁸ Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.
- ²⁸⁹ Town of Ridgefield, Connecticut, Land Records, vol. 4, 263.
- ²⁹⁰ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 10, pg. 430.
- ²⁹¹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Vol. H, pg. 30.
- ²⁹² Hubbard, Wilton Village A History, 150, https://sites.rootsweb.com/~wiltonhistory/wilton%20village.pdf.
- ²⁹³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 4.
- ²⁹⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 464.
- ²⁹⁵ Land Records of the Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, 46.
- ²⁹⁶ Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.
- ²⁹⁷ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 127.
- ²⁹⁸ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 490.
- ²⁹⁹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 491.
- ³⁰⁰ Elizabeth Pearson White, John Howland of the Mayflower: The five generations: documented descendants through his fourth child Elizabeth Howland, wife of Ephraim Hicks and Captain John Dickinson (Picton Press, 1990), 188.
- ³⁰¹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 276.
- 302 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 277.
- ³⁰³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 278.
- 304 Land Records of the Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, 106.
- 305 Land Records of the Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, 39.
- ³⁰⁶ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 51.
- ³⁰⁷ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 219.
- ³⁰⁸ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 388.
- ³⁰⁹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 502.
- ³¹⁰ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. H, pg. 478.
- 311 Land Records of the Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, 125.
- 312 Leonard Woods Labaree, The Public Records of the State of Connecticut with the Journal of the Council of Safety and an Appendix, Vol. 7 (Hartford, Conn.; Published by the State, 1948), 354-55,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89069277689&view=1up&seq=382. ³¹³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 209.
- ³¹⁴ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 158.
- 315 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 218.
- ³¹⁶ Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book 5, pg. 59.
- 317 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 217.
- ³¹⁸ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 218.
- ³¹⁹ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 15, pg. 216.
- ³²⁰ Promissory Note from James (Rusle?) and Jonathan Fairchild to Lewis McDonald, dated 3/23/1774, donated by Mrs. S. Williams(on?) to the Bedford Town Historian's Office on 9/21/1938, MSS #72.
- 321 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 219.
- 322 Land Records of the Town of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 16, pg. 496.
- ³²³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 474.
- 324 Charlotte Nichols Vardy, "Biography of William Nichols, Loyalist," online pdf, 5,
- http://www.uelac.org/Loyalist-Info/extras/Nichols-William/William-Nichols-biography.pdf.
- 325 Connecticut Archives, Revolutionary War, 1763-1789, vol. XX, 137, 137a, and 137b.
- 326 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 157.
- 327 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 158.
- ³²⁸ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 27, pg. 238
- ³²⁹ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 15, pg. 107.
- ³³⁰ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 15, pg. 185.

```
<sup>331</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 26.
```

http://www.robertfgray.com/history/Hezekiah_Gray/Hezekiah_Gray_Estate_Inventory.html, (accessed 10/21/2020).

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433081789491&view=image&seq=267&q1=655.

- ³⁴¹ Westchester County, New York, Board of Supervisors: *Westchester County Archives, Board of Legislators*, Westerchestergov.com, http://archives.westchestergov.com/board-of-legislators (accessed 10/20/2020).
- ³⁴² Westchester County Archives. Call number for the book of original records is A0302(1)S(F1).
- ³⁴³ Christopher F. Minty, "'Of One Hart and One Mind': Local Institutions and Allegiance during the American Revolution," *Early American Studies*, vol. 15, no. 1, 2017, 99–132; accessed through JSTOR, at 106, https://www.jstor.org/stable/90000337?read-now=1&seq=8#metadata_info_tab_contents (accessed 7 July 2021).

344 Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County: New York*, vol. 2, 717, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146\&view=page\&seq=1153\&skin=2021}.$

- ³⁴⁵ Works Progress Administration (WPA) and Westchester County Archives, "Work Projects Administration Cemetery Records, Veterans, Revolution to World War I, WCA Series 181 Revolution to World War I, Record Number 13819.01 Lewis McDonald" (15 x 8.25 in Index card), digitized 2009-07.
- 346 "Committees of safety (American Revolution)," Familypedia,

https://familypedia.wikia.org/wiki/Committees of safety (American Revolution).

- ³⁴⁷ Joshua Canale, "New York Committee and Council of Safety," George Washington's Mount Vernon, https://www.mountvernon.org/library/digitalhistory/digital-encyclopedia/article/new-york-committee-and-council-of-safety/ (accessed July 18, 2021).
- ³⁴⁸ Judd, "Westchester County," *The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City, 1763-1787,* 108.
- ³⁴⁹ New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York: 1775-1777*, vol.1 (Albany: Thurlow Weed, printer to the State, 1842), 267-68,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=279&q1=267.

- New York (State), Department of State, Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution, In the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y., vol. 1 (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., Printers, 1868), 241, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t6nz8rr9b&view=page&seq=255&skin=2021.
- New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, vol.1, 314, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=326&q1=314.
- ³⁵² New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, vol. 2, 359-60, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t0ks9fh9v&view=image&seq=369&q1=mcdonald.
- 353 New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, vol. 1, 805, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=817&q1=805.
- New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, vol. 1, 411, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=423&q1=411.
- ³⁵⁵ New York Legislature, *Journal of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775-1776-1777*, vol. 1 (Albany: Thurlow Weed, printer for the State, 1842), 456, Hathitrust,
- by https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t1sf5hz5r&view=page&seq=468&skin=2021.
- ³⁵⁶ New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., *Journals of the Provincial Congress*, vol. 1, 683, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=695&q1=683.

³³² Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 16, pg. 161.

³³³ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 157.

³³⁴ Bob Gray, "Inventory of the Estate of Hezekiah Gray," webpage, March 2019, updated May 2019,

³³⁵ Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.

³³⁶ Deed in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.

³³⁷ Land Records of the Town of Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 16, pg. 492.

³³⁸ Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 177.

³³⁹ Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 175.

³⁴⁰ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County*, New York, vol. 1, pt. 2, 655,

```
357 New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol. 1, 686,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=698.
358 Town of Bedford, N,Y., "Bedford Historical Records," vol. 5, pg. xii.
359 New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol. 2, 339,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t0ks9fh9v&view=image&seq=349.
<sup>360</sup> Harry Schenawolf, "Battle of White Plains – Oct. 28, 1776. Washington Draws His Foot in the Sand,"
Revolutionary War Journal: website, 8/3/2016, accessed 10/20/2020,
http://www.revolutionarywarjournal.com/battle-of-white-plains/.
<sup>361</sup> New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol. 1, 768-69,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=780&q1=768.
<sup>362</sup> New York State, Comptroller's Office, Frederic Gregory Mather, and Erastus C. Knight. New York In the
Revolution As Colony And State: Supplement (Albany, N.Y.: O.A. Quayle, 1901), 149,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924032737938&view=image&seq=153&q1=149.
<sup>363</sup> Sung Bok Kim, "The Limits of Politicization in the American Revolution: The Experience of Westchester
County, New York," The Journal of American History, Vol. 80, Issue 3 (Dec., 1993), 879,
https://academic.csuohio.edu/humphreyt/History601/601%20Readings/Kim.pdf.
<sup>364</sup> National Archives, Founders Online, "General Orders, 11 May 1776", FN.1 [Original source: The Papers of
George Washington, Revolutionary War Series, vol. 4, 1 April 1776-15 June 1776, ed. Philander D. Chase.
Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1991, 274–275.],
https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Washington/03-04-02-0214 (accessed September 29, 2019).
<sup>365</sup> Baird. Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 239-240.
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101064988486&view=image&seq=265&q1=239.
<sup>366</sup> New York (Colony). Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol. 1, 729, 730, and 760,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=741&q1=729.
<sup>367</sup> New York (State). Governor (1777-1795 : Clinton)., Holden, J. Austin., Hastings, H., Clinton, G., New York
(State). Governor (1801-1804: Clinton). (1899-1914). Public papers of George Clinton, first Governor of New
York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804..., vol. 1 (New York and Albany: New York State, 1899-1914), 462-63, 464,
Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.a0011574613&view=1up&seq=509&skin=2021.
<sup>368</sup> Harry Schenawolf, "Westchester County New York, Neutral Ground in the American Revolution Suffered Their
Own Horrific War: Armies, British, Colonial, Historical Background, Life & Times," Revolutionary War Journal.
website, 6/30/2019, http://www.revolutionarywarjournal.com/westchester-county-new-york-neutral-ground-in-the-
american-revolution-suffered-their-own-horrific-war/ (accessed 10/21/2020).
<sup>369</sup> New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol.1, 767,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=779&q1=767.
<sup>370</sup> New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol.1, 776,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=788&q1=767.
New York State, Department of State. Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution,
618, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t6nz8rr9b&view=image&seq=640&q1=618.
<sup>372</sup> "Intelligence operations in the American Revolutionary War," Wikipedia, 3/15/2021,
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Intelligence operations in the American Revolutionary War (accessed 7/15/2021).
<sup>373</sup> Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of
New York, December 11, 1776 - September 23, 1778, with Collateral Documents; to which is added Minutes of the
Council of Appointment, State of New York, April 2, 1778 – May 3, 1779, vol. 1, printed in the Collection of the
New York Historical Society for the year 1924, vol. 57 (New York City, printed for the New York Historical
Society, 1924), 111,
```

https://ia802604.us.archive.org/0/items/minutesofcommitt571newy/minutesofcommitt571newy.pdf.

³⁷⁴ Dwight, Travels in New England and New York, vol. 3, 471-72,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015027523466&view=image&seq=501&q1=471.

³⁷⁵ Bolton, *The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester*, vol. 1, xiv, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=image&seq=22&q1=xiv.

³⁷⁶ Stephen Jenkins, "The Cowboys, The Skinners, and the Neutral Ground," New York State Historical Association, vol. IX (Glens Falls, N.Y.: New York State Historical Association, Glens Falls Publishing and Printing, 1910), 168, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsofnew03newy/page/168/mode/2up.

³⁷⁷ Pelletreau, and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the

Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.

- ³⁷⁸ "Col. Lewis McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/39647221/lewis-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ³⁷⁹ "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779," https://www.ess-sar.org/pages/nystax counties/nys taxlists county westchester town of bedford-1779.html.
- ³⁸⁰ Edna A. Waite, DAR Application, DAR National Number 316488 (James McDonald, Ancestor # A076330), supplement to application, 9/20/1939.
- ³⁸¹ Shirley Lindefield Bianco, John Stockbridge, *Images of America, Bedford*, (Arcadia Publishing SC, 2003), 16.
- ³⁸² Donald W. Marshall, *Bedford Tricentennial*, 1680-1980: Articles on the history of Bedford in Westchester County, New York, from its beginnings as a settlement of the colony of Connecticut (Bedford Hills, NY: Town of Bedford, Katonah Publishing Corp., 1980), 28.
- ³⁸³ Katherine A. Pritchard, compiler, *Ancient Burying Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, together with other records of church and town* (Waterbury, Conn.: Mattatuck Historical Society, 1917), 235, https://archive.org/details/ancientburyinggr00pric/page/235/mode/1up?view=theater.
- ³⁸⁴ John McDonald, Letter to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahy, dated July 20, 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald.
- ³⁸⁵ Catherine McDonald Bates "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York.
- ³⁸⁶ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 42, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, vol. 3, 32 (Bedford Hills, New York, pub. by Town of Bedford 1972).
- ³⁸⁷ Letter, John McDonald to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahy, dated July 20, 1895.
- ³⁸⁸ Katherine F. Mulchahy, DAR Application, DAR National Number 129715 (Sgt. James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076328), 7/19/1916.
- ³⁸⁹ Becker, The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 320,

http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A19008#page/37/mode/1up.

- ³⁹⁰ Becker. The 801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763, 296.
- http://digitalcollections.nyhistory.org/islandora/object/islandora%3A19008#page/14/mode/1up.
- ³⁹¹ Sanders, "Ridgefield Place Names...: McDonald's Mill Pond," http://mamanasco.com/ridgefield-place-names-beginning-with-m/ (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ³⁹² Sanders, "Mamanasco Lake History," online, http://mlif.org/lake-history/ (accessed 10/23/2020).
- ³⁹³ Sanders, "Mamanasco Lake History," online, http://mlif.org/lake-history/ (accessed 10/23/2020).
- ³⁹⁴ Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Land Records, vol. 5, 207.
- ³⁹⁵ Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Land Records, vol. 5, 201.
- ³⁹⁶ Sanders, "Ridgefield Timeline 1700s," online, http://jackfsanders.tripod.com/1700s.htm (accessed 10/23/2020).
- ³⁹⁷ Katherine F. Mulchahy, DAR Application, DAR National Number 129715, [Sgt.] James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076328, 7/19/1916.
- ³⁹⁸ Sprague, "Daniel McDonald D.D.," Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit..., 525, Hathitrust,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433067278832&view=page&seq=659&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald...
- ³⁹⁹ "Battle of Ridgefield," Wikipedia, 10/18/2020, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle of Ridgefield (accessed 10/23/2020).
- ⁴⁰⁰ Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Land Records, vol. 7, 60.
- ⁴⁰¹ Connecticut Archives, Revolutionary War, 1763-1789, vol. XX, 137, 137a, and 137b.
- ⁴⁰² McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry,
- https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D 136258-
- <u>00480?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=NgL112&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=40145.</u>
- ⁴⁰³ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Bk. vol. 1, pg. 191.
- ⁴⁰⁴ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

```
https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=
onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.
<sup>405</sup> "Joseph Barber deed, dated March 26, 1784," Litchfield Historical Society (Collection - Box 1, Identifier: 00-
2010-02-0), https://archives.litchfieldhistoricalsociety.org/subjects/438
<sup>406</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Bk. vol. 2, pg. 102.
<sup>407</sup> Land Records of the Town of Ridgefield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 136.
<sup>408</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 419.
<sup>409</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 169.
<sup>410</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 3
<sup>411</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 175.
<sup>412</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 175.
<sup>413</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 37.
<sup>414</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 71.
<sup>415</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 420.
<sup>416</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 61.
<sup>417</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book. vol. 25, pg. 61.
<sup>418</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book. vol. 3, pg. 91.
<sup>419</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 26, pg. 13.
420 Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 16, pg. 63.
<sup>421</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 232.
<sup>422</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 17, pg. 422; also
see, Doron S. Ben-Atar, Richard D. Brown, Taming Lust: Crimes Against Nature in the Early Republic
(Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2014), 54.
<sup>423</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 311.
<sup>424</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 301.
<sup>425</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 494.
<sup>426</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 527.
<sup>427</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 88.
<sup>428</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 101.
<sup>429</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 451.
430 Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 421.
<sup>431</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 16.
<sup>432</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 70.
<sup>433</sup> Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 17, pg. 69.
<sup>434</sup> Labaree, The Public Records of the State of Connecticut with the Journal of the Council of Safety and an
Appendix, vol. 7, 354-55, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89069277689&view=1up&seq=382.
<sup>435</sup> Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 27, pg. 253.
<sup>436</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 190.
<sup>437</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 470.
<sup>438</sup> Pritchard, compiler, Ancient Burying Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, 235,
https://archive.org/details/ancientburyinggr00pric/page/234.
<sup>439</sup> Pritchard, compiler, Ancient Burying Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, 235,
https://archive.org/details/ancientburyinggr00pric/page/234.
440 Pritchard, compiler, Ancient Burying Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, 235,
```

https://archive.org/details/ancientburyinggr00pric/page/234.

⁴⁴¹ Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, Probate Records for year 1792, 138. See also, the probate records and settlement records of the estate of Daniel McDonald accessible at Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999, Hartford, Conn., Probate Packets, Mabbott-Merrill, Susannah, 1779-1880,

https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

content/view/3644887:9049?tid=&pid=&queryId=d328af87279aa46b78e94d206b447dd3&_phsrc=kSR2509&_phst art=successSource.

442 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestrv.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D 136258-00480?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pI d=40145.

```
443 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestrv.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D 136258-
00480?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=NgL112&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pI
444 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D_136258-
00478?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pI
<sup>445</sup> Katherine F. Mulchahy, DAR Application, DAR National Number 129715, [Sgt.] James McDonald, Ancestor
Number A076328, 7/19/1916.
446 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D 136258-
00480?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pI
d=40145.
447 Nathaniel Goodwin, The Foote family, or the descendants of Nathaniel Foote, one of the first settlers of
Wethersfield, Conn., with genealogical notes of Pasco Foote, who settled in Salem, Mass., and John Foote and
others of the name, who settled more recently in New York, (Hartford: Press of Case, Tiffany and Co., 1849), 202,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89066140260&view=image&seq=210&q1=202.
448 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 3, pg. 166.
<sup>449</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 4, pg. 376.
<sup>450</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 140.
<sup>451</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 217.
<sup>452</sup> Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 539.
<sup>453</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 571.
<sup>454</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 251.
<sup>455</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 207.
<sup>456</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 494.
<sup>457</sup> Land Records in the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 20, pg. 324.
458 "Hulda McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/24145712/huldah-mcdonald (accessed
7/24/2021).
<sup>459</sup> Pritchard, compiler, Ancient Burying Grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut, 239,
https://archive.org/details/ancientburyinggr00pric/page/240.
<sup>460</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 513.
<sup>461</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 415.
<sup>462</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 273.
<sup>463</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 597.
<sup>464</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 570.
<sup>465</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 614.
<sup>466</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 617.
<sup>467</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 293.
468 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 643.
<sup>469</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 641.
<sup>470</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 483.
<sup>471</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 103.
<sup>472</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 169.
<sup>473</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 399.
<sup>474</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 387.
<sup>475</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 267.
<sup>476</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 410.
<sup>477</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 330.
<sup>478</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 339.
<sup>479</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 332.
<sup>480</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 337.
<sup>481</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 11, pg. 387.
```

```
<sup>482</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 420.
```

- ⁴⁸⁴ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 417 (incorrectly listed in the grantee index Bk. 11, pg. 417).
- ⁴⁸⁵ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 11, pg. 487.
- ⁴⁸⁶ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 613.
- ⁴⁸⁷ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 12, pg. 11.
- ⁴⁸⁸ "James McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/18938040/james-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ⁴⁸⁹ "Rachel McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/18937761/rachel-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ⁴⁹⁰ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 614.
- ⁴⁹¹ Charles J. Hoadly, *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut* ... with the Journal of the Council of Safety ... and an Appendix, vol. 12 (Pub. in Accordance with a Resolution of the General Assembly; 1986), 66.
- ⁴⁹² Joseph Perkins Beach, Nettie Cynthia Smith. *History of Cheshire, Connecticut, From 1694-1840: Including Prospect, Which, As Columbia Parish, Was a Part of Cheshire Until 1829* (Cheshire, Conn.: Lady Fenwick Chapter, D. A. R., 1912) 490,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t2h710q7k\&view=image\&seq=500\&q1=500.}$

⁴⁹³ Beach, and Smith, *History of Cheshire, Connecticut*, 516,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t2h710q7k\&view=image\&seq=526\&q1=mcdonald.}$

- ⁴⁹⁴ "Mrs. Percy Talmadge McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/191342505/percy-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ⁴⁹⁵ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 70.
- ⁴⁹⁶ "List of Letters: Lewis M'Donald," *The Northern Post* (Salem, N.Y.), April 23, 1812, (Early New Jersey Newspaper Extracts) (https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, search term "Lewis M'Donald."
- ⁴⁹⁷ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 541.
- ⁴⁹⁸ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 544.
- ⁴⁹⁹ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 545.
- ⁵⁰⁰ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 549.
- ⁵⁰¹ Episcopal Church. *Diocese of New York. Convention. (1785). Journal of the ... annual convention, Diocese of New York* (New York State: The Diocese) (specifically, the *Journal of the ... annual convention, Diocese of ... 35th-44th* (1820-29)) -- Year:1821, pg. 33, Hathitrust,
- $\frac{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hntlnf\&view=2up\&seq=91\&skin=2021\&size=150\&q1=m\%27donald.}{2021}$
- ⁵⁰² Sprague, "Daniel McDonald D.D.," *Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit...*, 526-27, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433067278832&view=image&seq=660&q1=mcdonald.
- 503 Letter from William Henry Seward to Samuel Sweezey Seward, February 21, 1825 (page 1), Seward Family
- Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18250221WHS SSS1

 504 S. H. Bradford, "Geneva" section in *Brigham's Directory Geneva, Seneca Falls and Waterloo, New York ...*with Histories of the Towns for the years 1862-63 (Geneva, N.Y.: A. DeLancey Brigham, 1862), 35,
- http://www.libraryweb.org/~digitized/miscdir/Brighams Geneva Seneca Falls and Waterloo Directory.pdf ("Geneva section" at 35).
- ⁵⁰⁵ H. Franklin Andrews, *The Hamlin Family; a Genealogy of James Hamlin of Barnstable, Massachusetts* (Exira, Iowa: pub. By author, 1902), 665,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002000979048&view=image&seq=751&q1=665.
- ⁵⁰⁶ Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1609-1999, Hartford, Probate Packets, Mabbott-Merrill, Susannah, 1779-1880, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
- content/view/3644887:9049?tid=&pid=&queryId=d328af87279aa46b78e94d206b447dd3& phsrc=kSR2509& phst art=successSource.
- ⁵⁰⁷ Samuel Swift, *History of the Town of Middlebury: In the Country of Addison, Vermont* (Middlebury, Vt.: A.H. Copeland, 1859), 414,
- https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n482/mode/2up.
- 508 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 434.
- ⁵⁰⁹ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 464.
- ⁵¹⁰ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 462.

⁴⁸³ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 418.

- ⁵¹¹ Contact Henry Sheldon Museum, One Park Street, Middlebury, Vermont 05753, (802) 388-2117.
- ⁵¹² Henry Perry Smith, *History of Addison county Vermont, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers*, (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1886), 316, https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/316/mode/2up.
- ⁵¹³ "Eliza Sargeant," Geneanet, https://gw.geneanet.org/tdowling?lang=en&p=eliza&n=sargeant (accessed 7/25/2021).
- 514 Swift, History of the Town of Middlebury, 290,

 $\underline{https://archive.org/stream/historytownmidd00goog_djvu.txt}.$

- ⁵¹⁵ Smith, *History of Addison county Vermont*, 307, https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/306.
 ⁵¹⁶"James McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/6739791/james-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ⁵¹⁷ Contact Henry Sheldon Museum, One Park Street, Middlebury, Vermont 05753, (802) 388-2117.
- ⁵¹⁸"James McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/6739791/james-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021); "Eliza Sargeant McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/6739789/eliza-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
- ⁵¹⁹ "Lewis McDonald," FamilySearch, https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/MM85-8XS/lewis-mcdonald-1793-1872 (accessed 7/25/2021).
- 520 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 330.
- ⁵²¹ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 10, pg. 239.
- ⁵²² Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 9, pg. 367.
- ⁵²³John Boyd, *Annals and family records of Winchester, Conn.*, with exercises of the centennial celebration, on the 16th and 17th days of August, 1871, (Hartford, Conn.: Press of Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1873), 409, https://archive.org/details/annalsfamilyreco00boydj/page/408.
- ⁵²⁴ See Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut Land Records, Deed Bk. 10, pg. 239 (On 9/3/1810, Lewis W. McDonald is in the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut); and Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut Land Records, Deed Bk. 11, pg. 532 (On 1/1/1816, Lewis W. McDonald is in the Town of Western, Oneida County, New York).
- ⁵²⁵ New York, War of 1812 Certificates and Applications of Claim and Related Records, 1858-1869 for Lewis W McDonald (NYSA Generals Office-Box 59, Folder 5, Claim 15030-Box 60, Folder 1, Claim, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61602/images/48394 i05841-
- $\frac{00069? tree id = \&person id = \&hintid = \&query Id = f6c191845 dec793712b9 ad8c7b6f6ad7 \&usePUB = true \&_phsrc = kSR3}{088 \&_phstart = successSource \&usePUBJs = true \&_ga = 2.204461399.697206712.1647638149 -$
- $\frac{1175207684.1637102879\&~gac=1.25116360.1643994287.Cj0KCQiAuvOPBhDXARIsAKzLQ8HCvwyPHfMHtM}{PqEAhgO3FPqyktHE3DBHNCuQwlMH61-25GXGgfNY0aAuYfEALw~wcB\&pId=15006}.$
- ⁵²⁶ New York, U.S., War of 1812 Payroll Abstracts for New York State Militia, 1812-1815 for Lewis W McDonald, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
- $\frac{content/view/11399:5370?tid=\&pid=\&queryId=31df13441b1174f0cf520c18005ed3a0\&_phsrc=kSR3089\&_phstart=successSource.$
- 527 New York, War of 1812 Certificates and Applications of Claim and Related Records, 1858-1869 for Lewis W McDonald (NYSA Generals Office-Box 59, Folder 5, Claim 15030-Box 60, Folder 1, Claim, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61602/images/48394 i05841-
- 00069?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=f6c191845dec793712b9ad8c7b6f6ad7&usePUB=true& phsrc=kSR3 088&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.204461399.697206712.1647638149-
- 1175207684.1637102879&_gac=1.25116360.1643994287.Cj0KCQiAuvOPBhDXARIsAKzLQ8HCvwyPHfMHtMPqEAhgO3FPqyktHE3DBHNCuQwlMH61-25GXGgfNY0aAuYfEALwwcB&pId=15006.
- ⁵²⁸ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 11, pg. 532.
- ⁵²⁹ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 34, pg. 57
- ⁵³⁰ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 34, pg. 58.
- ⁵³¹ Boyd, Annals and family records of Winchester, Conn., 278, Hathitrust,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=ucw.ark:/13960/t3rv0p14q&view=1up&seq=296&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald.
- ⁵³² 1820 United States Federal Census for Lewis W Mc Donald, New York, Oneida, Western, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
- $\frac{content/view/447335:7734?_phsrc=kSR3083\&_phstart=successSource\&gsfn=lewis+w.\&gsln=mcdonald\&ml_rpos=1\&queryId=4cf4be8ed49cdb4edda17e24ea27ceb3.$

533 1830 United States Federal Census for Anna McDonald, New York, Oneida, Lee, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

 $\frac{content/view/1601994:8058?\ phsrc=kSR3105\&\ phstart=successSource\&gsfn=anna\&gsln=mcdonald\&ml\ rpos=1\&queryId=fd1a79e406a6694057af03bcbd89e904.$

⁵³⁴ John McDonald, Letter to John's cousin, Miss Katherine F. Mulchahey, dated August 20(30), 1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald, obtained from the Henry Sheldon Museum, Middlebury, Vermont.

⁵³⁵ New York, War of 1812 Certificates and Applications of Claim and Related Records, 1858-1869 for Lewis W McDonald, NYSA Generals Office-Box 59, Folder 5, Claim 15030-Box 60, Folder 1, Claim, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61602/images/48394 i05841-

 $\frac{00069? tree id = \&person id = \&hintid = \&query Id = f6c191845 dec793712b9 ad8c7b6f6ad7 \&usePUB = true \& phsrc = kSR3}{088 \& phstart = successSource \&usePUBJs = true \& ga = 2.204461399.697206712.1647638149 -$

 $\frac{1175207684.1637102879\&_gac=1.25116360.1643994287.Cj0KCQiAuvOPBhDXARIsAKzLQ8HCvwyPHfMHtMPqEAhgO3FPqyktHE3DBHNCuQwlMH61-25GXGgfNY0aAuYfEALwwcB\&pId=15006.}$

⁵³⁶ 1820 United States Federal Census for Lewis McDonnold. Pennsylvania, Erie, Millcreek, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

<u>content/view/193507:7734?</u> <u>phsrc=kSR3098& phstart=successSource&gsfn=lewis+w.&gsln=mcdonald&ml rpos=1&queryId=cf01e2fa71868309fc307a66233b2306.</u>

⁵³⁷ John McDonald, Letter to John's cousin, Miss Katherine F. Mulchahey, dated 9/9/1895. Copy in possession of Alan McDonald, obtained from the Henry Sheldon Museum, Middlebury, Vermont.

⁵³⁸ 1830 United States Federal Census for Lewis McDonald, Pennsylvania, Erie, Millcreek, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

content/view/452217:8058? phsrc=kSR3102& phstart=successSource&gsfn=lewis&gsln=mcdonald&ml rpos=1&queryId=49b71c32906e744ae386351124bb1fe6.

⁵³⁹ "John Rowley McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/193707360/john-rowley-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁵⁴⁰ Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Brown, Kewaunee and Door, Wisconsin, and containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens, and of many of the early settled families, (Chicago, J. H. Beers & Co., 1895), 594, https://archive.org/details/commemorativebiobkd00jhbe/page/594.

⁵⁴¹ "Mary McDonald," FamilySearch, https://ancestors.familysearch.org/en/L6HP-MVX/mary-mcdonald-1824-1905.

⁵⁴² U.S., Databases of Illinois Veterans Index, 1775-1995, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

 $\frac{content/view/249378:9759?_phsrc=kSR3560\&_phstart=successSource\&gsfn=homer+c.\&gsln=mcdonald\&ml_rpos=1\&queryId=9dbb8d8fc7e484eba8390f4bf14f140d.$

Fred Q. Bowman, "Dennis McDonald," 10,000 Vital Records of Central New York, (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1986), 154, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61696/gpc_10000vrcentny-0162?pid=5602&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-0162

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61696%26h%3D5602%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac427%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac427&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.175442208.360651519.1567351514-

 $\frac{1226236195.1565384900\&\ gac=1.149619970.1567540283.EAIaIQobChMIgKD1r6215AIVRcDICh331QovEAAYASAAEgJTofD_BwE\#?imageId=gpc_10000vrcentny-0162.$

⁵⁴⁴ Walter H. McIntosh, *History of Wayne County, New York: with illustrations descriptive of its scenery, palatial residences, public buildings, fine blocks, and important manufactories* (Philadelphia: Everts, Ensign & Everts, 1877), 110, familysearch,

 $\frac{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/194490/?offset=1\#page=136\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald$

⁵⁴⁵ Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Western New York, *Journal of the Thirty-third Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Western New York, held in the Cathedral Church of St. Paul, Buffalo, On Wednesday and Thursday, August 17 and 18, A.D. 1870* (Published by Protestant Episcopal Diocese Western New York, 1870), 132, Google,

```
https://books.google.com/books?id=Ca3VAAAAMAAJ&pg=RA1-PA132&lpg=RA1-
```

 $\frac{PA132\&dq=dennis+McDonald+died+in+Lyons,+Wayne+County,+New+York\&source=bl\&ots=Zev2YMrIhW\&sig}{=ACfU3U1xGA7s13AmD32EFQQdMHa69m~78A\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwix7v6Dpez2AhWtmHIEHb9LA\\wwQ6AF6BAg5EAM#v=onepage&q=dennis%20McDonald%20died%20in%20Lyons%2C%20Wayne%20County%2C%20New%20York\&f=false.}$

⁵⁴⁶ Episcopal Church. Diocese of Western New York. *Convention, and Episcopal Church. Diocese of Western New York. Council. Journal of the ... Annual Convention, Diocese of Western New York.* [New York State]: The Diocese, v. 38-41 (1875-1878). 1875, page 132:

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89072972813&view=1up&seq=148&q1=mcdonald; 1876, page 131: https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89072972813&view=1up&seq=309&q1=mcdonald; 1877, page 151: https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89072972813&view=1up&seq=491&q1=mcdonald.

The Lyons Republican, Lyons, N.Y., June 1, 1928, pg. 5, printed in fultonhistory

(https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html), search terms: "John McDonald" and "1903" and "Lyons"

⁵⁴⁸ Letter from Frances Miller Seward to William Henry Seward, January 16, 1831 (page 1), Seward Family Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18310116FMS_WHS1

⁵⁴⁹ Letter from Frances Miller Seward to William Henry Seward, January 23, 1831 (page 2), Seward Family Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18310123FMS_WHS1

⁵⁵⁰ Letter from Frances Miller Seward to William Henry Seward, January 26, 1831 (pages 1-2), Seward Family Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18310126FMS WHS1

⁵⁵¹ Letter from Frances Miller Seward to William Henry Seward, March 4, 1837 (page 3), Seward Family Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18370304FMS_WHS1

⁵⁵² Letter from Frances Miller Seward to Lazette Miller Worden, February 12, 1849 (page 4), Seward Family Digital Archive, https://sewardproject.org/18490212FMS_LMW1

⁵⁵³ McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry, https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll?}_phsrc\%3DNgL112\%26_phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3}{D1995\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msrpn__ftp\%3Dwestchester,\%2520new\%2520york,\%2520usa\%26msrpn\%3D3122\%26new\%3D1\%26rank\%3D1\%26uidh\%3Djn4\%26redir\%3Dfalse\%26msT\%3D1\%26gss\%3Dangs-$

d%26pcat%3D39%26fh%3D0%26h%3D40145%26recoff%3D%26ml_rpos%3D1&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&u sePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=MIUSA1775D 136258-0480
554 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D_136258-

00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll? phsrc\%3DNgL112\%26 phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3}{\text{D1995\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msrpn} \qquad \text{ftp\%3Dwestchester,\%2520new\%2520york,\%2520usa\%26msrpn\%3D3122\%26new\%3D1\%26rank\%3D1\%26uidh\%3Djn4\%26redir\%3Dfalse\%26msT\%3D1\%26gss\%3Dangs-}$

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D39\%26fh\%3D0\%26h\%3D40145\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D1\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=NgL112\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\#?imageId=MIUSA1775D_136258-00480$

555 Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 539.

556 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 571.

557 Swift, History of the Town of Middlebury, 245, https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n264.

⁵⁵⁸ Information provided by Rathbun genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun.

⁵⁵⁹ F. W. Chapman, Buckingham Family: or the Descendants of Thomas Buckingham, one or the First Settlers of Milford, Conn., (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1872), 177,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/15689/images/dvm GenMono000927-00093-

1?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=302%2C1383%2C472%2C1408&pId=231; see also, Henry Perry Smith, ed.,

History of Essex County: with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason, 1885), 195 and 345,

https://archive.org/stream/cu31924028853392/cu31924028853392_djvu.txt and https://archive.org/stream/cu31924028853392/cu31924028853392_djvu.txt.

⁵⁶⁰ Chapter 71. ACT establishing and regulating a Ferry across Lake Champlain, at Long Point, in the Town of Crown Point, passed March 8, 1826, Laws of the State of New-York, passed at the Forty-ninth Session of the Legislature, Begun and Held at the City of Albany, the Third day of January, 1826 (1826), 52,

```
https://books.google.com/books?q=foote\&id=4SVAAQAAMAAJ\&output=text\#v=onepage\&q=foot\&f=false.\\
```

- ⁵⁶¹ Abram William Foote, Foote family, comprising the genealogy and history of Nathaniel Foote, of Wethersfield, Conn., and his descendants; also a partial record of descendants of Pasco Foote of Salem, Mass., Richard Foote of Stafford County, Va., and John Foote of New York City, vol. 1, (Rutland, Vt.: Marble City Press, 1907), 181, https://archive.org/details/footefamilycompr011907foot/page/180.
- ⁵⁶² McDonald, Pension Application https://search.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D_136258-00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
- $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll?} \ phsrc\%3DNgL112\%26 \ phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3}{D1995\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msrpn \ ftp\%3Dwestchester,\%2520new\%2520york,\%2520usa\%26msrpn\%3D3122\%26new\%3D1\%26rank\%3D1\%26uidh%3Djn4\%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-$
- <u>d%26pcat%3D39%26fh%3D0%26h%3D40145%26recoff%3D%26ml_rpos%3D1&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&phsrc=NgL112&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=MIUSA1775D_136258-00480</u>
- ⁵⁶³ Jesse Root, compiler, *Sanford v. Washburn et ux.*, Reports of Cases Adjudged in the Superior Court and in the Supreme Court of Errors in the State of Connecticut From June A.D. 1793, to January A.D. 1798, Being Four Years and a Half, or Nine Circuits, vol II, (Waterbury, Conn.: The Dissell Publishing Company, 1898), 499,
- $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=tM4zAQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA499\&lpg=PA499\&dq=Sanford+v.+Washburn+et+u}{x..,+Reports+of+Cases+Adjudged+in+the+Superior+Court+and+in+the+Supreme+Court+of+Errors+in+the+State+of+Connecticut\&source=bl\&ots=qS-$
- $\frac{dNjbeMf\&sig=ACfU3U2Y3BqR5rg7eH_Hdbx_JuW6Ao3NAQ\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwi4wKil84PyAhVFLs0KHXmuCjoQ6AEwAHoECAIQAw#v=onepage\&q=Sanford%20v.%20Washburn%20et%20ux.%2C%20Reports%20of%20Cases%20Adjudged%20in%20the%20Superior%20Court%20and%20in%20the%20Supreme%20Court%20of%20Errors%20in%20the%20State%20of%20Connecticut&f=false.$
- ⁵⁶⁴ McDonald, Pension Application, https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
- bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DNgL112%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D1995%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msrpn ftp%3Dwestchester,%2520new%2520york,%2520usa%26msrpn%3D3122%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-
- $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D39\%26fh\%3D0\%26h\%3D40145\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D1\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&phsrc=NgL112\&phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\#?imageId=MIUSA1775D 136258-00480$
- Solution State of Connecticut From June A.D. 1793, to January A.D. 1798, Being Four Years and a Half, or Nine Circuits, vol. II (Waterbury, Conn.: The Dissell Publishing Company, 1898), 499, https://books.google.com/books?id=tM4zAQAAMAAJ&pg=PR1&lpg=PR1&dq=Reports+of+Cases+Adjudged+in+the+Superior+Court+anhd-in+the+Superme+Court+of+Errors+in+the+State+of+Connecticut+From+June+A.D.+1

 $\frac{793,+\text{to+January+A.D.}+1798,+\text{Being+Four+Years+and+a+Half},+\text{or+Nine+Circuits},+\text{vol.}+\text{II\&source=bl\&ots=qS-dNjhkOe\&sig=ACfU3U06Zs4zNftPsH0v58i7Z1AKWvAaWA\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwjJzar5i4TyAhUFXM0KHd8EDxoQ6AEwBXoECBAQAw#v=onepage&q=washburn&f=false.}$

- ⁵⁶⁶ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 17, pg. 422; also see, Doron S. Ben-Atar and Richard D. Brown, *Taming Lust: Crimes Against Nature in the Early Republic* (University of Pennsylvania Press, 2014), 54.
- ⁵⁶⁷ Ben-Atar, Brown, *Taming Lust*, 58.
- ⁵⁶⁸ Ben-Atar, Brown, Taming Lust, 59.
- ⁵⁶⁹ Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 539.
- ⁵⁷⁰ Ben-Atar, Brown, Taming Lust, 59.
- ⁵⁷¹ Alain Campbell White, *The history of the town of Litchfield, Connecticut, 1720-1920* (Litchfield, Connecticut: (Litchfield Historical Society, 1920), 186, Archive,

 $\underline{https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofl1920whit/page/186/mode/2up?view=theater}$

- ⁵⁷² Ben-Atar, Brown, Taming Lust, 59.
- ⁵⁷³ Root, compiler, "Sanford v. Washburn et ux.," Reports, 502-507,
- https://books.google.com/books?output=text&id=FMYoAOAAMAAJ&q=sanford#v=snippet&q=sanford&f=false.
- ⁵⁷⁴ Thomas Day, compiler, "Washburn v. Merrills," Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Errors of the State of Connecticut in the years 1802, 1803, and 1804, (Hartford: Hudson and Goodwin, 1806),

 $139, \underline{https://cite.case.law/pdf/6753689/Washburn\%20v.\%20Merrills,\%201\%20Day\%20139\%20(1803).pdf}$

- ⁵⁷⁵ Ben-Atar, Brown, *Taming Lust*, 140.
- ⁵⁷⁶ Mabel Thatcher Rosemary Washburn, *Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England and America* (Greenfield, Ind.: Wm. Mitchell Publishing Company, 1953), 152, Hathitrust,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89062009634&view=1up&seq=170&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald; Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/93763151/martha-b-washburn.
- ⁵⁷⁷ Mabel Thatcher Rosemary Washburn, *Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England and America* (Greenfield, Indiana: Wm. Mitchell Printing Company, 1953), 149-154,

https://www.seekingmyroots.com/members/files/G006993.pdf

⁵⁷⁸ McDonald, Pension Application,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D_136258-

00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DNgL112%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D1995%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msrpn__ftp%3Dwestchester,%2520new%2520york,%2520usa%26msrpn%3D3122%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-

00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DNgL112%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D1995%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msrpn ftp%3Dwestchester,%2520new%2520york,%2520usa%26msrpn%3D3122%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D39%26fh%3D0%26h%3D40145%26recoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D1&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&u sePUB=true&_phsrc=NgL112&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=MIUSA1775D_136258-00480

- ⁵⁸⁰ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 86.
- ⁵⁸¹ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 235.
- ⁵⁸² Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 539.
- 583 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 294.
- ⁵⁸⁴ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 439.
- ⁵⁸⁵ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 19, pg. 295.
- ⁵⁸⁶ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 28, pg. 81.
- ⁵⁸⁷ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 28, pg. 11.
- ⁵⁸⁸ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 27, pg. 71.
- ⁵⁸⁹ Swift, History of the Town of Middlebury, 276, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/276/mode/2up

- ⁵⁹⁰ Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 20, pg. 340.
- ⁵⁹¹ Smith, History of Addison county Vermont, 192, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/192/mode/2up

⁵⁹² Swift, *History of the Town of Middlebury*, 276, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/276/mode/2up

- ⁵⁹³ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 614.
- ⁵⁹⁴ Information provided by Rathbun genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun.
- ⁵⁹⁵ DAR, New York State, vol. 146, pg. 296.
- ⁵⁹⁶ Information provided by Rathbun genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun.
- ⁵⁹⁷ "List of Letters," *The Northern Post* (Salem, N.Y.), April 23, 1812 (https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, search term "Lewis M'Donald."
- ⁵⁹⁸ Washington County Mortgage Records, Mortgage Book I, pgs. 700-702.
- ⁵⁹⁹ Washington County Mortgage Records, Mortgage Book I, pgs. 702-704.
- ⁶⁰⁰ Washington County Mortgage Records, Mortgage Book N, pg. 355.
- ⁶⁰¹ Janet Wethy Foley, *Early Settlers of New York State*, vol. II, July 1940, "Church at Middle Granville," Washington Co., New York, 389, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48356/images/SettlersNYII-001543-

389?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=150%2C2097%2C318%2C2122&pId=308121.

⁶⁰² Historian's Office, Washington County, New York, Church Records in the Washington County Historian's Office Indexed by Rick Grant 2018, pg. 3, online,

https://washingtoncountyny.gov/DocumentCenter/View/10047/Church-Records-in-the-Washington-County-Historian-2.

⁶⁰³ Foley, Early Settlers of New York State, Vol. II, 422, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48356/images/SettlersNYII-001576-

422?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=150%2C2097%2C318%2C2122&pId=308121

⁶⁰⁴ Foley, Early Settlers of New York State, Vol. II, 342, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/48356/images/SettlersNYII-001496-

342?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=150%2C2097%2C318%2C2122&pId=308121.
605 "Will of Robert Rood." 1815, New Horizons Genealogy, http://www.newhorizonsgenealogicalservices.com/nygenealogy/washington-county/washington_county_new_york_wills_1811-1817.htm.

606 Jaime McLeod, "1816: The Year Without A Summer," Farmers' Almanac online,

https://www.farmersalmanac.com/the-vear-without-a-summer-10880.

⁶⁰⁷ Washington County, New York, Clerk's Office, Deed Book Q, 92.

⁶⁰⁸ Information provided by Rathbun genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun.

⁶⁰⁹ Swift, History of the Town of Middlebury, 254, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n274/mode/2up.

- 610 Northern Post (Salem, N,Y,), dated June 10, 1819 (https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, search term "Lewis M'Donald."
- 611 Kenneth A Perry, compiler, The Fitch gazetteer: an annotated index to the manuscript History of Washington County, New York, vol. 3 (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1999), 510.
- 612 John Hankins Wallace, United States Trotting Association Register, Vol. 4, (New York City: United States Trotting Association, 1882), 347, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=g65OAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA347&lpg=PA347&dq=young+hambletonian,+libert y,+middlebury&source=bl&ots=ZjAJnLOG5S&sig=ACfU3U16kkYdiyhnCMMthxpKIUf8bAtxag&hl=en&sa=X& ved=2ahUKEwjx6ujVvMDoAhXhg3IEHYmSAEAQ6AEwA3oECAcQAQ#v=onepage&q=young%20hambletonia n%2C%20liberty%2C%20middlebury&f=false.

- 613 "Adaline McDonald," Riverside Cemetery, Elizabethtown, Essex County, New York, text supplied by Robert Boehm Rathbun, Find a Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/228260878/adaline-mcdonald.
- 614 Otis Frederick Reed Waite, History of the town of Claremont, New Hampshire, for a period of one hundred and thirty years from 1764 to 1894 (Manchester, N.H.: John B. Clarke Co.; 1895), 425, Archive, https://archive.org/details/cu31924096961069/page/n613/mode/2up.
- 615 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D 136258-00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DNgL112%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3 D1995%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msrpn__ftp%3Dwestchester,%2520new%2520york,%2520us a%26msrpn%3D3122%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3 Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D39%26fh%3D0%26h%3D40145%26recoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D1&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&u sePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=MIUSA1775D 136258-00480 616 McDonald, Pension Application, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D_136258-00472?pid=40145&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DNgL112%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3 D1995% 26gsfn% 3Djames% 26gsln% 3Dmcdonald% 26msrpn ftp% 3Dwestchester,% 2520new% 2520york,% 2520us a%26msrpn%3D3122%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3

d%26pcat%3D39%26fh%3D0%26h%3D40145%26recoff%3D%26ml_rpos%3D1&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&u sePUB=true& phsrc=NgL112& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true#?imageId=MIUSA1775D 136258-00480

- 617 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 235.
- 618 Land Records of the Town of Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 8, pg. 539.
- ⁶¹⁹ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 294.

```
620 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 6, pg. 439.
```

623 Land Records of the Town of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 20, pg. 340.

624 Swift, History of the Town of Middlebury, 254, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n274/mode/2up.

625 Smith, History of Addison County Vermont, 356., Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/356/mode/2up.

- ⁶²⁶ Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 7, pg. 511.
- 627 Information provided by Rathbun genealogist, Robert Boehm Rathbun.
- ⁶²⁸ Smith, History of Addison County Vermont, 316., Archive,

 $\underline{https://archive.org/details/historyofaddison1886smit/page/316/mode/2up.}$

⁶²⁹ Swift, *History of the Town of Middlebury*, 254, Archive,

 $\underline{https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n274/mode/2up.}$

- ⁶³⁰ Thomas E. Boyce, compiler, Middlebury College, *Catalogue of the Officers and Alumni of Middlebury College in Middlebury, Vermont...* 1800-1889 (Middlebury, Vt.: The Register Company, 1890), 55, Archive, https://archive.org/details/catalogueofoffic00middrich/page/54/mode/2up.
- ⁶³¹ Crisfield Johnson, *History of Washington Co., New York: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of Its Prominent Men and Pioneers* (Philadelphia: Everts & Ensign, 1878) 212, https://archive.org/details/historyofwashing00john/page/212/mode/2up.
- ⁶³² Henry Allen Hazen, Charles Carroll Carpenter, Andover Theological Seminary, *Andover Theological Seminary Necrology*, *1880-81*, (Boston: Beacon Press, 1881), 182, Google Books,

 $\underline{https://books.google.com/books?id=d3ssAAAAYAAJ\&q=mcdonald\#v=snippet\&q=mcdonald\&f=false.}$

633 "Sarah Fleming" (Sarah McDonald Fleming), Find-a-Grave,

https://images.findagrave.com/photos/2017/191/86434140 1499780272.jpg (accessed 7/24/2021).

- ⁶³⁴ Bolton, *The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester*, vol. 1, 70, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=108&skin=2021&q1=holmes.
- 635 Friends of Bedford Burying Grounds, "Sarah McDonald Fleming," *The Old Burying Ground*, C:/Users/Owner/Downloads/silo.tips_the-old-burying-ground.pdf.
- ⁶³⁶ Stephanie Grauman Wolf, *As Various as Their Land: The Everyday Lives of Eighteenth-Century Americans* (New York: Harper Collins, 1993), 72.
- ⁶³⁷ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10:89, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 66 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).
- 638 MS in the Gerard H. Wood Collection maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ⁶³⁹ Friends of Bedford Burying Grounds, "Sarah McDonald Fleming," The Old Burying Ground, website <u>C:/Users/Owner/Downloads/silo.tips</u> the-old-burying-ground.pdf.
- ⁶⁴⁰ Franklin Bowditch Dexter, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College With Annals of the College History*, vol. 2, May 1745 May1763 (New York: Holt & Co., 1896), 653, Hathitrust,
- $\frac{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015030548500\&view=2up\&seq=669\&skin=2021\&size=150\&q1=fleming.}{12021}$
- ⁶⁴¹ Dexter, Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College..., 653, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015030548500\&view=2up\&seq=669\&skin=2021\&size=150\&q1=fleming.}$

⁶⁴² Pelletreau, Early Wills of Westchester County, New York from 1664-1784, 209, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002024307952\&view=page\&seq=231\&skin=2021\&q1=mcdonald.}$

⁶⁴³ Dexter, Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College..., 653, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{\text{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015030548500\&view=2up\&seq=669\&skin=2021\&size=150\&q1=fleming.}$

⁶⁴⁴ Pelletreau, Early Wills of Westchester County, New York from 1664-1784, 284, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=yale.39002024307952\&view=page\&seq=306\&skin=2021\&q1=mcdonald.pdf.}$

⁶⁴⁵ Henry B. Dawson, *Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution* (Morrisania, New York City: 1886), 98, Archive, https://archive.org/details/cu31924032737433/page/98/mode/1up.

⁶⁴⁶ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol.1, 275.

⁶²¹ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 28, pg. 11.

⁶²² Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 27, pg. 71.

```
<sup>647</sup> U.S., Compiled Revolutionary War Military Service Records, 1775-1783, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestrv.com/discovervui-
content/view/226296:1309?tid=&pid=&pid=&queryId=3fb9a901b3a281429126e832cc5fbfea& phsrc=kSR3863& phstart
=successSource; also see, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
content/view/226296:1309?tid=&pid=&pid=&queryId=3fb9a901b3a281429126e832cc5fbfea& phsrc=kSR3863& phstart
=successSource
<sup>648</sup> U.S., Compiled Revolutionary War Military Service Records, 1775-1783, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
content/view/226296:1309?tid=&pid=&pid=&queryId=3fb9a901b3a281429126e832cc5fbfea& phsrc=kSR3863& phstart
=successSource
649 Ft. Ticonderoga, https://www.fortticonderoga.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/Holmes-4th-NY.pdf
650 Ft. Ticonderoga, "Unsung, Unarmed Heroes of Ticonderoga in 1775" posted on December 11, 2017,
https://www.fortticonderoga.org/news/unsung-unarmed-heroes-ticonderoga-1775/
651 Isaac Makos, "The Guns of Ticonderoga," The American Battlefield Trust,
https://www.battlefields.org/learn/articles/guns-ticonderoga (last viewed 7/3/2022)
<sup>652</sup> New York (Colony), Journals of the Provincial Congress..., vol. 1, 449, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t1sf5hz5r&view=page&seq=461&skin=2021.
653 New York (Colony), Journals of the Provincial Congress..., vol 1, 472, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t1sf5hz5r&view=page&seq=484&skin=2021.
654 New York (State). Comptroller's Office, and Benno Loewy. New York In the Revolution As Colony And State: a
Compilation of Documents And Records From the Office of the State Comptroller, vol. 2 (Albany, N.Y.: J.B. Lyon
Co., 1904), 108, Hathitrust.
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t1bk1zd87&view=page&seq=112&skin=2021.
655 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 1, pg. 16.
656 "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779," https://www.ess-
sar.org/pages/nystax_counties/nys_taxlists_county_westchester_town_of_bedford-1779.html.
657 Bianco and Stockbridge, Images of America, BEDFORD, 16.
658 Friends of Bedford Burying Grounds, The Old Burying Ground, Friends of Bedford Burying Grounds website,
https://slidex.tips/download/the-old-burying-ground.
659 Letter from John McDonald to Miss Catherine F. Mulchahey, dated July 20, 1895.
<sup>660</sup> Janet Doe. The Development of Medical Practice in Bedford Township, New York, Particularly in the Area of
Katonah, 6, online, https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC200540/pdf/mlab00194-0028.pdf
661 New York (State). Governor (Clinton) ... Public papers of George Clinton, vol. 6, 630, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433062495803&view=1up&seq=712&skin=2021&q1=fleming.
<sup>662</sup> Erastus C. Knight, Comptroller, compiler, New York in the Revolution as Colony and State; Supplement, ed. by
Frederic G. Mather (Albany, Oliver A. Quayle, 1901), 195,
https://dmna.ny.gov/historic/reghist/rev/New York In The Revolution Supp 1901.pdf.
<sup>663</sup> James Thacher, An Army Doctor's American Revolution Journal, 1775–1783 (Boston: Richardson and Lord,
1823), 284-285, Archive, https://archive.org/details/jamesthachermil00revorich/page/284/mode/2up.
<sup>664</sup> Catherine McDonald Bates "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York.
665 Dexter, Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College, vol. II, 653, Google Books.
https://books.google.com/books?id=qlEIAAAAMAAJ&q=mcdonald#v=onepage&q=fleming&f=false.
<sup>666</sup> Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, 655, Archive,
https://archive.org/details/historywestches00schagoog/page/n258/mode/2up.
667 Rev. P. B. Heroy, A brief history of the Presbyterian Church at Bedford, N.Y.: from the year 1680, with an
account of the laying of the corner-stone, and the services at the dedication of the present edifice in the year 1872,
(New York: Edward O. Jenkins, 1874), 16, Archive.
https://archive.org/details/briefhistoryofpr00hero/page/16/mode/2up?view=theater.
<sup>668</sup> Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the
```

Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC\&printsec=frontcover\&source=gbs\ ge\ summary\ r\&cad=0\#v=onepage\&q=lewis%20mcdonald\&f=false.$

⁶⁶⁹ Jacobus, *History and genealogy of the families of old Fairfield*, vol. 2, pt. 5, 614, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uva.x000303024&view=1up&seq=114&skin=2021&q1=macdonald.

⁶⁷⁰ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, pt. 2, 655, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433081789491&view=image&seq=267&q1=655.

⁶⁷¹ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County: New York*, vol. 2, 598, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146&view=page&seq=968&skin=2021.

⁶⁷² Bolton, The History of the Several Towns, vol. 2, 124, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229714&view=page&seq=140&skin=2021.

673 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 85.

⁶⁷⁴ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34482-

03984?pid=19504&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D61791\%26h\%3D19504\%26tid\%3D\%26pid\%3D\%26usePUB\%3Dtrue\%26_phs\\rc\%3DJac795\%26_phstart\%3DsuccessSource\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac795\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\&_ga=2.200288238.1980651925.1576768460-$

<u>1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.48507538.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj Gtt3E5gIVQ18NCh2gGgHHEAAYA</u> SAAEgLYi D BwE.

675 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34482-

03985?pid=19506&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D19506%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac798%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac798& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.233623518.1980651925.1576768460-

 $\frac{1226236195.1565384900\&_gac=1.3934084.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj_Gtt3E5gIVQl8NCh2gGgHHEAAYASAAEgLYi\ D\ BwE.$

⁶⁷⁶ Olivia Baker, "The Right to be Heard: Black Voices in the New York Manumission Society Archive," *Columbia University and Slavery*, https://columbiaandslavery.columbia.edu/content/right-be-heard-black-voices-new-york-manumission-society-archive (last visited 7/30/2021).

⁶⁷⁷ Scharf, ed,, *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, pt. 2, 650, Archive, https://archive.org/details/historywestches00schagoog/page/n254.

678 14th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/14th_New_York_State_Legislature

⁶⁷⁹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34482-

03981?pid=19498&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D19498%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac800%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac800&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.243076290.1980651925.1576768460-

1226236195.1565384900&_gac=1.241370550.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj__Gtt3E5gIVQl8NCh2gGgHHEAAY ASAAEgLYi_D_BwE.

- ⁶⁸⁰ Land records of New Milford, Connecticut, vol. 19, pg. 284.
- ⁶⁸¹ MS in the Edward Raymond Collection within the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ⁶⁸² Copy of record in Town Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, New York.
- ⁶⁸³ Copy of record in Town Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, New York.
- ⁶⁸⁴ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34482-

03983?pid=19502&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D19502%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac796%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac796&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.138881907.1980651925.1576768460-

<u>1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.141361542.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj Gtt3E5gIVQ18NCh2gGgHHEAAY</u> ASAAEgLYi D BwE.

⁶⁸⁵ Doe, *The Development of Medical Practice in Bedford Township, New York*, 9, https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC200540/pdf/mlab00194-0028.pdf.

686 Charles W. Baird, History of Bedford Church: Discourse delivered at the celebration of the two hundredth

```
anniversary of the founding of the Presbyterian Church of Bedford, Westchester Co., New York, March 22d, 1881 (New York City: Dodd Mead and Company, 1882), 103.
```

 $\frac{https://static1.squarespace.com/static/590be125ff7c502a07752a5b/t/5b3189d51ae6cf8548570e61/1529973218295/Baird\%2C+Charles+Washington\%2C+History+of+Bedford+Church.pdf}$

- 687 Dexter, *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College*, Volume II, 653, Google Books, https://books.google.com/books?id=qlEIAAAAMAAJ&q=mcdonald#v=onepage&q=fleming&f=false
- ⁶⁸⁸ Text of letter (date unknown) from Jessie Travis to Vera and Bob Travis. (Jessie Travis was the great, great granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/73073101/person/32270152293/media/395a4b0a-4119-40ba-bc42-d45982da867f
- ⁶⁸⁹ New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book (1797), vol. 27, pg. 443.
- 690 Melatiah Everett Dwight, et al, eds., "Records of the Church of Christ in Salem, Westchester County, New York The First Church in the Town, with Some Places Adjacent" (Record of the Church in Salem kept from Nov. 28th, 1804, by John Ely, Pastor of said Church), *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Volumes 33, No.

2 (New York: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April, 1902), 118, Google Books,

 $https://books.google.com/books?id=xJQyAQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA118\&lpg=PA118\&dq=peter+fleming, +bedford, +new+york\&source=bl\&ots=_jVVOz6qmQ\&sig=ACfU3U0m5Ac0XtwLwEywgjdBgie-pater-fleming, +bedford, +new+york\&source=bl\&ots=_jVVOz6qmQ\&sig=ACfU3U0m5Ac0XtwLwEywgjdBgie-pater-flewing, +bedford, +new+york\&source=bl\&stand=bland=$

 $\label{thm:constraint} H3DviA\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwiCmpqbwtTyAhUjF1kFHVC2AwM4jAEQ6AF6BAgMEAM#v=onepage\&q=peter%\\ 20fleming%\\ 2C%20bedford%\\ 2C%20new%20york\&f=false.$

- ⁶⁹¹ Copy of record in Town Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, New York.
- ⁶⁹² Westchester County, N.Y., Probate Court Records of Peter Fleming, Will of Dr. Peter Fleming, dated 4/7/1809
- ⁶⁹³ *Id*. ⁶⁹⁴ *Id*.
- ⁶⁹⁵ *Id*.
- 696 *Id*.
- ⁶⁹⁷ *Id*.
- ⁶⁹⁸ Copy of record in Town Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, New York.
- ⁶⁹⁹ Copy of record in Town Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, New York.
- ⁷⁰⁰ Text of letter (date unknown) from Jessie Travis to Vera and Bob Travis. (Jessie Travis was the great, great granddaughter of Sarah McDonald Fleming, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/mediaui-viewer/tree/73073101/person/32270152293/media/395a4b0a-4119-40ba-bc42-d45982da867f
- 701 New York State, "An Act for the relief of the creditors of Stephen Holmes, deceased, Passed the 27th of March, 1794," Laws of the State of New York Passed at Sessions of the Legislature held in the Years 1777-1801, Being the First Twenty-four Sessions, Vol. 3 (Albany: Weed, Parsons and Company, Printers, 1887), 530, Google Books, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Laws of the State of New York/RuATAAAAYAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=lewis+holmes,+bedford,+new+york&pg=PA530&printsec=frontcover.
- ⁷⁰² State Government of New York, "Lewis Holmes," *American Loyalist Claims*, 1776-1835, (AO 12: American Loyalists Claims, Series I, Piece 086: Documents Communicated by New York State Government, 1786), Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-
- <u>content/view/34871:3712?tid=&pid=&queryId=268d3b134a732038e75d04b659c3a195& phsrc=kSR3600& phstar t=successSource.</u>
- ⁷⁰³ Ross Liemer, Westchester County Archives, Series 35, *Proceedings of the Commissioners of Forfeiture Summary, Commissioners of Forfeiture Proceedings 1784-1786, Abstract of Sales, Commissioners of Forfeiture, Westchester County* (Westchester County Archives, 2003), https://westchesterarchives.com/ht/muni/wca/forfeitsumm.html.
- ⁷⁰⁴ The North Castle Historical Society, "A 1786 Notice Posted by the Treasury Office, State of New York," North Castle History, vol. 38 2011 (North Castle, N.Y.: The North Castle Historical Society, 2011), 27, https://www.northcastleny.com/sites/g/files/vyhlif3581/f/file/file/38sm.pdf.
- ⁷⁰⁵ New York State, "An Act for the relief of the creditors of Stephen Holmes...", Laws of the State of New York 1771-1801, Google Books,
- https://www.google.com/books/edition/Laws_of_the_State_of_New_York/RuATAAAAYAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq =lewis+holmes,+bedford,+new+york&pg=PA530&printsec=frontcover
- 706 https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/73335862/person/34363495389/facts
- ⁷⁰⁷ Charles H. Weygant, *The Sacketts of America Their Ancestors and Descendants* 1630 1907 (Newburgh, N.Y.:

Journal Print, 1907), 190, Family Search, https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/573044-thesacketts-of-america-their-ancestors-and-descendants-1630-1907?viewer=1&offset=5#page=196&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q=bedford.

⁷⁰⁸ Bolton, The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester, vol. 1, 765.

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=855&skin=2021&q1=xiv.

- 709 John Jay, National Archives Founders Online, "Circuit Court Diary of John Jay, 16 April–30 May 1790," Founders Archives.gov, https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Jay/01-05-02-0134 (accessed 8/4/2021). 710 "John Jay," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John Jay.
- 711 Thomas Jones and Edward F. De Lancey, History of New York During the Revolutionary War: And of the Leading Events in the Other Colonies At That Period, vol. 2, (New York: Printed for the New York Historical Society, 1879), 621, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433000988661&view=1up&sea=685. 712 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester county, vol.1, pt. 2, 569,

https://archive.org/details/historywestches00schagoog/page/n80/mode/2up.

- ⁷¹³ Vestry of St. Matthews Episcopal Church, Centennial Anniversary Proceedings..., 27, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/26/mode/2up.
- ⁷¹⁴ Vestry of St. Matthews Episcopal Church, Centennial Anniversary Proceedings..., 28, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/28/mode/2up.
- 715 Private Laws of the State of New York passed in the Thirty-third Session of the Legislature, begun and held at the City of Albany the Thirtieth Day of January, 1810 (Albany, printed by Solomon Southwick, printer to the State, 1810), 11, Google Books,

https://www.google.com/books/edition/Private_Laws_of_the_State_of_New_York/9INZAAAAYAAJ?hl=en&gbpv =1&dq=col.+jesse+holly,+bedford,+new+york&pg=PA11&printsec=frontcover.

716 "Catherine Holmes Holly," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/79657439/catherine-holly

- 717 Bedford Historical Society, Exhibit Overview: Encounter America's Community History: Maria Rogers of Bedford: A Young Woman's Life in Early Nineteenth Century New York State, http://www.encounteramerica.org/EACH-BD-RogersKnappMain.html
- 718 Joseph Caruso The Sicilian Immigrant and the Jays of Bedford, http://johnjayhomestead.org/wpcontent/uploads/50E-JOSEPH-CUSNO-THE-SICILIAN-IMMIGRANT-AND-THE-JAYS-OF-BEDFORD.pdf 719 Political Graveyard.com, https://politicalgraveyard.com/bio/isaac-iverson.html#250.42.26
- ⁷²⁰ Tom Renner and Cynthia Jaffee, "Longtime Bedford Activists Ready To Part With Historic Home," Bedford Daily Voice, https://dailyvoice.com/new-york/bedford/real-estate/longtime-bedford-activists-ready-to-part-withhistoric-home/492749/
- 721 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, vol. 2, 587, Hathitrust,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146&view=1up&seq=949&q1=isaacs
- 722 *Id.*, at 600, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146&view=1up&seq=970&q1=isaacs
- ⁷²³ Id., at 607, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146&view=1up&seq=977&q1=isaacs
- 724 New York Evening Post, Deaths-1810, Thurs. Nov. 22, 1810, Mrs. Sarah Isaacs, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-content/view/336362:50015
- 725 Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86431677/sarah-isaacs
- ⁷²⁶ Saint Nicholas Society City New York, Genealogical Record, Saint Nicholas Society of the City of New York, containing lines of descent of the members of the society so far as ascertained by the committee on genealogy to July 1, 1905 (New York, 1905), 69, Google Books, https://books.google.com/books?id=CJM-
- AAAAYAAJ&pg=PA1&lpg=PA1&dq=Genealogical+Record,+Saint+Nicholas+Society+of+the+City+of+New+Yo rk,+containing+lines+of+descent+of+the+members+of+the+society+so+far+as+ascertained+by+the+committee+on +genealogy+to+July+1,+1905&source=bl&ots=qyXjKbN3YO&sig=ACfU3U1KjiL0ECmMMDwL_JmskRQ42CV C3g&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwjnyv3nsJ yAhXVHc0KHa cCoQQ6AF6BAgHEAM#v=onepage&q=haight&f
- =false.

 727 U.S. Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930, New York, New York Evening Post, Marriages, 1801-1822, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699 2221301230 7218-00126?pid=1230345&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
- bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D50015%26h%3D1230345%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26 phsrc%3DJac1071%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac1071& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.121096193.808220113.1577708490-
- 1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.216860066.1578085979.EAIaIQobChMImYucrqzo5gIVGpSzCh1RaA6REAAY ASAAEgLX6 D BwE.

```
<sup>728</sup> Joseph Alfred Scoville (Walter Barrett, clerk [pseudonym]), The old merchants of New York City (New York: Carleton, 1870), 187-188, 190-192, Archive, <a href="https://archive.org/details/oldmerchantsnew03scovgoog/page/n192/mode/2up">https://archive.org/details/oldmerchantsnew03scovgoog/page/n192/mode/2up</a>.
```

729 Benjamin I. Haight, Wikipedia,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_I._Haight#:~:text=Benjamin%20Isaac%20Haight%20(October%2016,Prayer%20in%20the%20United%20States

⁷³⁰ Henry Wysham Lanier, *A Century of Banking in New York: Banking in New York 1822-1922* (New York, George H. Doran Co., 1922), 110, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?output=text\&id=DvV9AAAAIAAJ\&dq=benjamin+haight%2C+fulton+street%2C+benjamin+haight%2C+benjamin+haight%2C$

731 U.S., New York, Death Newspaper Extracts, 1801-1890 (Barber Collection), New York Evening Post, April, 1856, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/8920/R005-004-

3739?pid=182787&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll?dbid\%3D8920\%26h\%3D182787\%26indiv\%3Dtry\%26o_vc\%3DRecord:OtherRecord\%26rhSource\%3D}{50015\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&usePUBJs=true\&_ga=2.89565970.808220113.1577708490-1226236195.1565384900\&_gac=1.45427600.1578085979.EAIaIQobChMImYucrqzo5gIVGpSzCh1RaA6REAAYASAAEgLX6_D_BwE.}$

⁷³² Charles H. Weygant, *The Sacketts of America, Their Ancestors and Descendants 1630 – 1907* (Newburgh, N.Y: Journal Print, 1907), 190, Archive, https://archive.org/details/sackettsofameric02weyg/page/n193/mode/2up.

733 Doe, The Development of Medical Practice in Bedford Township, New York, 9,

https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC200540/pdf/mlab00194-0028.pdf.

734 Weygant, The Sacketts of America, 289. Archive,

https://archive.org/details/sackettsofameric02weyg/page/n291/mode/2up.

⁷³⁵ "Dr. William Henry Sackett," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86432764/william-henry-sackett (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷³⁶ "Rebecca Holly Sackett," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86441803/rebecca-sackett (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷³⁷ New York State Comptroller's Office, *New York in the Revolution as colony and state*, vol.1, (1904), 210, Archive, https://archive.org/details/newyorkrevolution01statrich/page/210.

⁷³⁸ "John Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/153904575/john-tyler (accessed 7/24/2021).

739 "Altie Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/40484649/altie-tyler (accessed 7/24/2021).

740 "Fleming Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/160160254 (accessed 7/24/2021).

741 "David F. Tyler, Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/49608778 (accessed 7/24/2021).

742 "Sarah M. Beers," Find-a-Grave," https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/14793968 (accessed 7/24/2021).

743 "William A. Beers," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

 $\underline{tree/person/tree/107595740/person/302081182802/facts?_phsrc=\underline{Jac1234\&_phstart=successSource.}}$

744 "John Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/153904575 (accessed 7/24/2021).

745 "James Tyler," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

tree/person/tree/104915093/person/110048091145/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

746 "Peggy Maria Tyler," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

tree/person/tree/42306541/person/19763334492/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁴⁷ Biographical and genealogical record of LaSalle and Grundy Counties, Illinois, vol. 1 (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1900), 401, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/27700/images/dvm LocHist011853-00244-0?pId=418.

748 "Charles Raymond," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

tree/person/tree/7133672/person/24217314257/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

749 "Aaron Raymond," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

tree/person/tree/7133672/person/24217314100/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁵⁰ "Sarah Fleming Raymond Travis," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87690426/sarah-fleming-travis (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁵¹ (William Augustus Raymond," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/7133672/person/24217314259/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁵² "Sarah Fleming Tyler Raymond," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87690512/sarah-fleming-raymond (accessed 7/24/2021).

```
753 "Alanson Raymond," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87689433 (accessed 7/24/2021).
```

⁷⁵⁶ Friends of the Jay Homestead, "The Farm Manager's Cottage, John Jay Homestead," HMdb.org (The Historical Marker Database (last revised on June 16, 2016), https://www.hmdb.org/m.asp?m=24705 (lasted visited: 6/1/2022). 757 John Jay Homestead, John Jay (Letter) to Samuel Lyon – July, 1799, http://johnjayhomestead.org/wp-

content/uploads/JJ.2017.290.01-John-Jay-to-Samuel-Lyon-July-1799.pdf.

758 Robert B. Miller, A. B. Lyons, eds., Lyon Memorial, New York Families descended from the Immigrant Thomas Lyon, of Rye (Detroit, Mich.: Press of W. Graham Printing Co., 1907), 86, Archive, https://archive.org/details/lyonmemorial00mill/page/86/mode/2up.

759 "Maj. Samuel Lyon," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/15587534/samuel-lyon (accessed 7/24/2021).

760 "Elizabeth Fleming Lyon," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86431185/elizabeth-lyon (accessed 7/24/2021).

761 "Mrs. Sarah Read," Ancestry, (https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699 1220705043 3567-00450?pid=675333&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D50015%26h%3D675333%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26 p hsrc%3DJac1404%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac1404& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.52357920.808220113.1577708490-

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.238808500.1579106201.EAIaIQobChMIqqOy YSG5wIVjozICh2jsA9SEAAY ASAAEgJXZfD BwE.

762 "Aaron Read, Postmaster," Westchester County, Nineteenth Century Post Offices, pdf, 4,

http://www.esphs.us/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Westchester-County.pdf (accessed 8/7/2021).

763 "Sarah Read Haight," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/141777190/sarah-haight (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁶⁴ Jacob Wittemore Reed, *History of the Reed Family in Europe and America* (Boston: John Wilson and Son, 1861), 216, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89066236936&view=1up&seq=461&skin=2021.

⁷⁶⁵ Charles Burr Todd, *The History of Redding, Connecticut, from Its First Settlement* (New York: the Graffton Press, 1906), 262, Archive, https://archive.org/details/historyofredding00toddc/page/262/mode/2up.

⁷⁶⁶ Baird, History of Bedford Church: Discourse, 103,

 $\underline{https://static1.squarespace.com/static/590be125f} f7c502a07752a5b/t/5b3189d51ae6cf8548570e61/1529973218295/Barren from the action of the following properties of the f$ aird%2C+Charles+Washington%2C+History+of+Bedford+Church.pdf

⁷⁶⁷ State of New York, Laws of the State of New York, Passed the Forty-ninth Session of the Legislature, begun and held at the City of Albany, the Third Day of January, vol. 1 (Albany: Croswell, Printer to State, 1826), 101-102, Google Books,

 $\underline{https://books.google.com/books?pg=PA102\&lpg=PA102\&dq=Launcelot+G.+McDonald,+bedford\&sig=ACfU3U0f}$ U6d-x_bh00eZ9ePWSiEDRRVR_A&id=4SVAAQAAMAAJ&ots=_s7bbqwqZJ&output=text.

768 "Sarah Read," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86437240 (accessed 7/24/2021).

769 "Aaron Read," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86437191 (accessed 7/24/2021).

⁷⁷⁰ Jane Eliza Johnson, *Newtown's history and historian* (Newtown, Conn.: 1917), 74. Archive, https://archive.org/details/newtownshistoryh00johns/page/n89.

771 Franklin Bowditch Dexter, Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Yale College, Annals of the College History, vol. V. June, 1792 - September, 1805 (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1911) 105, https://www.cga.ct.gov/hco/books/Biographical_Sketches_of_the_Grads_of_Yale_1792-1805.pdf

772 Executive Committee of the Society of the Alumni, "Peter Fleming Clark," Obituary Record of Graduates Of Yale College, Yale College in 1875 (New Have, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse and Taylor, 1875), 169, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/2203/41198_1220705043 3207-

00014?pid=6430225&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?dbid%3D2203%26h%3D6430225%26indiv%3Dtry%26o_vc%3DRecord:OtherRecord%26rhSource%3 D7163&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.156303538.808220113.1577708490-1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.170642964.1579377535.EAIaIQobChMIhfL 0 eN5wIVyZzCh0kLwTZEAAYASAAEgLXefD BwE

773 "Mary Clark," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/101554990 (accessed 7/24/2021).

^{754 &}quot;Aaron Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/21133337 (accessed 7/24/2021).

^{755 &}quot;Martha Sutton Tyler," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/21133363/martha-tyler (accessed

```
774 "Margaret Fleming," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-
```

tree/person/tree/553436/person/6914273977/facts (accessed 7/24/2021).

775 "Fleming, Margaret 1777-1848, Travis Bible papers," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/mediauiviewer/tree/27620016/person/242264799897/media/cf78fadc-6e1e-4226-9080-aeb654112421.

⁷⁷⁶ "Dr. Joseph Silliman," *Hudson-Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs: Silliman*, Schenectady Digital History Archive, http://www.schenectadyhistory.org/families/hmgfm/silliman.html (accessed 7/24/2021).

777 New Canaan Museum & Historical Society, "New Canaan Now & Then: The Hanford-Silliman House," printed in the Canaanite, May 12, 2022, https://newcanaanite.com/new-canaan-now-then-the-hanford-silliman-house-

778 "Joseph Sillimam," PoliticalGraveyard.com, https://politicalgraveyard.com/bio/sigerson-silon.html#516.94.17 779 Baird, History of Bedford Church: Discourse, 103,

 $\underline{https://static1.squarespace.com/static/590be125ff7c502a07752a5b/t/5b3189d51ae6cf8548570e61/1529973218295/Barreleffeedby.}$ aird%2C+Charles+Washington%2C+History+of+Bedford+Church.pdf

780 State of New York, Laws of the State of New York, Passed the Forty-ninth Session of the Legislature, begun and held at the City of Albany, the Third Day of January, vol. 1 (Albany: Croswell, Printer to State, 1826), 101-102, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?pg=PA102&lpg=PA102&dq=Launcelot+G.+McDonald,+bedford&sig=ACfU3U0f U6d-x bh00eZ9ePWSiEDRRVR A&id=4SVAAQAAMAAJ&ots= s7bbqwqZJ&output=text.

781 "Dr. Joseph Silliman," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/44041972/joseph-silliman (accessed 7/24/2021)

782 "Margaret Fleming Silliman," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86434553 (accessed 7/24/2021)

⁷⁸³ Catherine McDonald Bates "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York.

⁷⁸⁴ Secretary of State, New York, Names of Persons for whom Marriage Licenses were issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York previous to 1784 (citing: Marriage Book vol. 18, 46.) (Albany: Secretary of State, New York, 1860), 246, Archive, https://archive.org/details/namesofpersonsfo00newyuoft/page/245/mode/1up.

785 Stephanie Grauman Wolf, As Various as Their Land: The Everyday Lives of Eighteenth-Century Americans (New York: Harper Collins, 1993), 72.

⁷⁸⁶ University of the State of New York, Supplementary List of Marriage Licenses (before 1788), Library Bulletin No. 1 (Albany: Univ. of the State of New York, 1898), 41, Google,

https://books.google.com/books?id=D1AOAAAAIAAJ&printsec=frontcover#v=onepage&q&f=false.

⁷⁸⁷ Henry B. Dawson, Westchester County New York during the American Revolution (Morrisania, New York City: 1886), 108, Archive, https://archive.org/details/cu31924032737433/page/108/mode/1up?q=mcdonald&view=theater.

⁷⁸⁸ Charles E. Crowell, compiler, *Partial Genealogy of the Ferris Family* (Charles E. Crowell & Antonio Rasines), 55, Archive, https://archive.org/details/partialgenealogy00byucrow/page/54/mode/2up?view=theater.

⁷⁸⁹ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 210-11, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nip.32101064988486&view=page&seq=237&skin=2021&q1=john%20thomas

⁷⁹⁰ Vestry of Christ's Church, Rye, New York, Services in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the first election of wardens and vestrymen of the parish of Rye, New York, held in the parish church, Thursday, February 28, 1895 (New York: The Evening Post Job Printing House, 1895), 70, FamilySearch,

https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0#page=74&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&g =mcdonald

⁷⁹¹ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 218-19, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nip.32101064988486&view=page&seq=244&skin=2021&q1=john%20thomas ⁷⁹² Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 219, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nip.32101064988486&view=page&seq=245&skin=2021&q1=john%20thomas ⁷⁹³ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 222, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101064988486&view=page&seq=248&skin=2021&q1=john%20thomas

794 New York Legislature, Journal of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775-1776-1777, vol. 1 (Albany: Thurlow Weed, printer for the State, 1842), 3, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark;/13960/t1sf5hz5r&view=page&seq=15&skin=2021&q1=john%20tho

⁷⁹⁵ New York Legislature, Journal of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775-1776-1777, vol. 1 (Albany: Thurlow Weed, printer for the State, 1842), 1, Hathitrust,

 $\frac{\text{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t1sf5hz5r\&view=page\&seq=13\&skin=2021\&q1=john\%20thomas.}{}$

⁷⁹⁶ New York Legislature, *Journal of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775-1776-1777*, vol. 1 (Albany: Thurlow Weed, printer for the State, 1842), 8, Hathitrust,

 $\frac{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc2.ark:/13960/t1sf5hz5r\&view=page\&seq=20\&skin=2021\&q1=john\%20thomas.$

⁷⁹⁷ American Wars. Org, *Westchester County Militia* – 2nd *Regiment*, https://www.americanwars.org/ny-american-revolution/westchester-county-militia-second-regiment.htm; see also, Henry B. Dawson, *Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution* (Morrisania, New York City: 1886), 106, Archive, https://archive.org/details/cu31924032737433/page/106/mode/lup?view=theater

⁷⁹⁸ New York (Colony), Provincial Congress, et al., Journals of the Provincial Congress, vol. 1, 411, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nnc1.ar01406256&view=image&seq=423&q1=411.

⁷⁹⁹ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 228, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=njp.32101064988486&view=page&seq=254&skin=2021&q1=john%20thomas 800 Bolton, *A History of Westchester County*, vol. 1, Introduction xx, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015001818429&view=1up&seq=32&skin=2021.

801 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, 653, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433081789491&view=page&seq=265&skin=2021.

⁸⁰² Paul Hicks, "A Bit of Local History: The Thomas Family of Purchase," *The Rye Record*, March 12, 2018, online, https://ryerecord.com/a-bit-of-local-history-the-thomas-family-of-purchase/.

⁸⁰³ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.

⁸⁰⁴ Robert B. Miller, ed., A. B. Lyons, ed., *Lyon Memorial, New York Families descended from the Immigrant Thomas Lyon, of Rye...*, ed. (Detroit, Mich.: Press of W. Graham Printing Co.,1907), 62, Archive, https://archive.org/details/lyonmemorial00mill/page/62/mode/2up.

⁸⁰⁵ Westchester County Wills and Probate Records, vol A, 41, "Last Will and Testament of John Thomas, Esq. of Rye, N.Y., dated 3/5/1888," Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005514107 00036?usePUB=true& phsrc=kSR209 8& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=12486094

806 Scharf, History of Westchester County, vol.1, pt. 2, 655, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historywestches00schagoog/page/654/mode/2up.

⁸⁰⁷ Vestry of Christ's Church, Rye, New York, Services in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the first election of wardens and vestrymen of the parish of Rye, New York, held in the parish church, Thursday, February 28, 1895 (New York: The Evening Post Job Printing House, 1895), 70, FamilySearch,

 $\frac{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald}{\text{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=sear$

808 New York State Archives: New York Card Index to Supreme Court and Chancery Court Documents ca. 1684-1848, Ancestry, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61791/images/61791_i34486-02729?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac1812&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=61347.

809 New York State Archives: New York Card Index to Supreme Court and Chancery Court Documents ca. 1684-1848, Ancestry, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61791/images/61791_i34486-02730?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac1812&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=61347.

810 Bolton, *The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester*, vol. 1, 765. https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=855&skin=2021&q1=xiv.

Westchester County Surrogate Court, Wills, vol. A, 41, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-content/view/12486094:8800?tid=&pid=&queryId=a75652a07664cf9b5b31ff42938052ff&_phsrc=kSR3808&_phstart=successSource.

```
<sup>812</sup> Tax Assessment Rolls of Real and Personal Estates, Bedford, Westchester County, New York, 1799, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/6771/images/41761 328804-
```

<u>00419?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=8924d0668f3fac526041888e3cfe319b&usePUB=true&phsrc=kSR2</u> 185& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.100616861.2086477690.1640114769-

1175207684.1637102879&_gac=1.256151289.1637432597.CjwKCAiA1uKMBhAGEiwAxzvX91GlLvBdX6ZbNpi0xhwnevjruaOwtx0uJ3dHQRG7rEvjscIxI0GIVRoCdm8QAvD_BwE&pId=368610.

813 New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book (1797 -), vol. 27, pg. 443.

⁸¹⁴ Town of Bedford, Westchester County, New York, "Earmark on cattle of Lewis McDonald Jr.," Historical Records, vol. III (Bedford Hills, New York: Town of Bedford, 1972), 43.

⁸¹⁵ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 10: 106, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 76 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).

⁸¹⁶ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 3: 199, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 128 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).

817 Borden W. Painter, "The Vestry in the Middle Colonies," *Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, vol. 47, No. 1 (March,1978), 11, JSTOR, https://www.jstor.org/stable/42973595?read-now=1&seq=1#page_scan_tab_contents

818 Vestry of Christ's Church, Rye, New York, Services in commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the first election of wardens and vestrymen of the parish of Rye, New York, held in the parish church, Thursday, February 28, 1895 (New York: The Evening Post Job Printing House, 1895), 70, FamilySearch, https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/2/offset-Offmage-748/viewer-picture&o-search&n-08

 $\frac{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/462373/?offset=0\#page=74\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald$

819 Baird, Chronicle of a Border Town, History of Rye, 163, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/163/mode/1up?q=doughty&view=theater.

820 Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester*, 325, FN d., https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=page&seq=355&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald.

Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester*, 322-323, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.hx2pab&view=page&seq=352&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald.

822 Baird, Chronicle of a border town: history of Rye, 240, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/240/mode/2up.

823 Vestry of St. Matthews Church, Bedford, *Proceedings*, 23,

https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/22/mode/2up.

⁸²⁴ Bolton, *History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the County of Westchester*, 318, https://archive.org/details/historyofprotestec00bolt/page/318/mode/2up.

825 Christ's Church, Rye, New York, History, website, https://www.ccrye.org/history (accessed 8/9/2021).

826 Christ's Church, Rye, New York, History, website, https://www.ccrye.org/history (accessed 8/9/2021).

827 E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y.*, vol. II, (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., Printers, 1868), 832, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/calendarofhistor02innewy/page/832/mode/2up.

828 "Calendar of Council Minutes 1668-1783," printed in *New York State Library's 85th Annual Report*, vol. 2 (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1903), 504.

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=GOo\ AQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA504\&lpg=PA504\&dq=justice+of+the+peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=L9-the-peace,+lewishmcdonald\&source=bl\&ots=bl\&o$

 $\underline{IWxsMAJ\&sig} = \underline{ACfU3U1E_KMuuCnMUxSQIYhQWWyy7uSeEA\&hl} = n\&sa = X\&ved = 2ahUKEwiN9NCz7fTxA \\ \underline{hX6GFkFHfe5CMkQ6AEwEXoECCUQAw#v} = onepage\&q = lewis\%20mcdonald\&f = false.$

829 Launitz-Schürer, Jr., Loyal Whigs and Revolutionaries, 26.

830 Michael Dalton, *The Country Justice: Containing the Practice of the Justices of the Peace out of their Sessions...* (London: W. Rawlins and S. Roycroft, 1690), 14, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=osu.32437121567206&view=page&seq=34&skin=2021&q1.

831 Dalton, The Country Justice..., 15, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=osu.32437121567206\&view=page\&seq=35\&skin=2021\&q1.$

832 "New York Provincial Congress," Wikipedia, 2/23/2021,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New York Provincial Congress (accessed 7/15/2021).

⁸³³ Michael Diaz, "Family, Faith, Law, Property, and the Loyalists of the Hudson Valley During the American Revolution," *The Hudson River Valley Review, A Journal of Regional Studies*, Christopher Pryslopski and Reed Sparling, eds., vol. 28, No. 1, Autumn 2011 (Poughkeepsie: Thomas S. Wermuth, Hudson River Valley Institute at Marist College, 2011), 4, 3.

 $\underline{\text{https://www.hudsonrivervalley.org/documents/401021/1102522/HRVR} + 28.1 + \text{full/d66fc2be-59ba-4e7f-a9bf-6f711b0f8146}.$

- 834 "Committee of Sixty," Wikipedia, 4/9/2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Committee of Sixty (accessed 7/15/2021).
- ⁸³⁵ "New York State Issues Official Opposition to British Rule," Onondaga Historical Association, https://www.cnyhistory.org/2015/05/general-association/
- 836 Berthold Fernow, *New York in the revolution*, vol. 1 (Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1887), 30, Archive, https://archive.org/details/cihm_53998/page/n44/mode/1up?view=theater
- 837 New York Dept. of State, *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution, in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y.*, vol. 1 (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., Printers, 1868), 159, Archive, https://archive.org/details/calendarofhistor01newy/page/158/mode/2up
- 838 Diaz, "Family, Faith, Law, Property," 16-17,
- $\underline{\text{https://www.hudsonrivervalley.org/documents/401021/1102522/HRVR} + 28.1 + \text{full/d66fc2be-59ba-4e7f-a9bf-6f711b0f8146}.$
- ⁸³⁹ Clare Brandt, "Robert R. Livingston, Jr., The Reluctant Revolutionary," *The Hudson Valley Regional Review*, *March 1987, Volume 4, Number 1*, pdf, 9-10, https://fliphtml5.com/dayc/ogcp.
- ⁸⁴⁰ Henry B. Dawson, *Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution* (Morrisania, New York City: 1886), 202, https://archive.org/details/westchestercoun00dawsgoog/page/n221/mode/2up?view=theater
- ⁸⁴¹ Berthold Fernow, ed., *Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, vol. xv, State Archives, vol. 1 (Albany: Weed, Parsons and Company, 1887), 21, Archive, archive.org/details/cihm_53998/page/n35/mode/2up
- ⁸⁴² Donald W. Marshall, Bedford Town Historian, *Bedford Tricentennial*, 1680-1980: Articles on the history of Bedford in Westchester County, New York, from its beginnings as a settlement of the colony of Connecticut (Bedford Hills, NY: Town of Bedford, Katonah Publishing Corp., 1980), 27-28.
- ⁸⁴³ Proceedings of Loyalist Commissioners, Quebec, Montreal (1787-8), Vol. 6; reported in the Second Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario, compiled by Alexander Fraser, Provincial Archivist (1904, Toronto); printed in Sessional Papers, Vol. 37, Part 2, First Session of Eleventh Legislature of the Province of Ontario, Session 1905 (Toronto: L.K. Cameron, 1905), 216-217, Google Books,
- https://www.google.com/books/edition/Sessional_Papers_Legislature_of_the_Prov/iV1OAAAAMAAJ?hl=en&gbp_v=1&dq=isaac+titus,+bedford,+n.y.&pg=PA216&printsec=frontcover
- ⁸⁴⁴ "Recantation of Lewis Macdonald, of Bedford, Westchester County, New-York," *American Archives, Documents of the American Revolutionary Period*, 1774-1776, vol. 4, 247, Google Books,
- $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=lEwMAQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA247\&lpg=PA247\&dq=lewis+mcdonald,+recantation,+1775\&source=bl\&ots=kxedesk9B8\&sig=ACfU3U12NCyHAzBsYBZyaOftLqPnpThfdg&hl=en&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwjU1t6y26TyAhWqMVkFHXlvC4YQ6AF6BAgfEAM#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald%2C%20recantation%2C%201775\&f=false.$
- 845 Milton M. Klein, "John Jay and the Revolution." New York History, vol. 81, no. 1, 2000, pp. 19–30, 29, JSTOR, http://www.jstor.org/stable/23181806 (accessed 22 Feb. 2023).
- ⁸⁴⁶ Claude Haltsead Van Tyne, *The Loyalists in the American Revolution*, (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1902) 320, Hathitrust,
- $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc2.ark:/13960/fk2599z76b\&view=1up\&seq=336\&q1=double-taxed.}$
- ⁸⁴⁷ New York (State). Governor (Clinton) ... Public papers of George Clinton, vol. III, 699,
- Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433062495779&view=1up&seq=833&skin=2021.
- ⁸⁴⁸ Henry Onderdonk Jr., *Documents and Letters Intended to Illustrate the Incidents of Queens County, Connecting Narratives, Explanatory Notes, and Additions: To the Inhabitants of Queens County, Descendants of Those Who Lived Here During the Stormy Period of the Revolution, This Attempt to Rescue from Oblivion the History of the Opinions, Deeds, and Sufferings, of Our Common Ancestry, As Respectfully Inscribed by Their Fellow Citizen,* (New York: Leavitt, Trow, and Company, 1846), 170, Ancestry,
- https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/20450/images/dvm LocHist006706-00094-
- $\underline{0?ssrc} = \&backlabel = Return \&rc = 1038\% 2C2659\% 2C1225\% 2C2703\% 3B1223\% 2C2660\% 2C1530\% 2C2705\&pId = 168660\% 2C1530\% 2C150\% 2C150\% 2C150\% 2C150\% 2C150\% 2C150\% 2C150$

- 849 Onderdonk, *Documents and letters intended to illustrate the revolutionary incidents of Queens county*, 171, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/20450/images/dvm_LocHist006706-00094-17/ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=1038%2C2659%2C1225%2C2703%3B1223%2C2660%2C1530%2C2705&pId=167">https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/20450/images/dvm_LocHist006706-00094-17/ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=1038%2C2659%2C1225%2C2703%3B1223%2C2660%2C1530%2C2705&pId=167">https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/20450/images/dvm_LocHist006706-00094-17/ssrc=&backlabel=Return&rc=1038%2C2659%2C1225%2C2703%3B1223%2C2660%2C1530%2C2705&pId=167"
- 850 Ron Michener, "Money in the American Colonies," EH net, https://eh.net/encyclopedia/money-in-the-american-colonies/ (accessed 8/10/2021).
- 851 Baird, Chronicle of a border town: History of Rye, 253, 255, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/252/mode/2up.

⁸⁵² Lorenzo Sabine, *Biographical sketches of loyalists of the American Revolution: with an historical essay*, vol 2, (Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1864), 60, Google Books,

 $\underline{https://books.google.com/books?id=jtdBAAAAIAAJ\&q=mcdonald\#v=snippet\&q=mcdonald\&f=false.}$

- ⁸⁵³ Founders Online: *Letter to George Washington from Major Benjamin Tallmadge, 1 November 1779*, n.3, Founders Archives, https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Washington/03-23-02-0114-0001.
- 854 Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 1, pg. 16.
- 855 Manuscript in Katherine B. Clark Collection, 154-55.
- 856 Connecticut Archives, Revolutionary War, 1763-1789, vol. XX, 137, 137a, and 137b.
- 857 Catherine McDonald Bates "McDonald Family, of Bedford, New York.
- 858 Baird, History of Bedford Church; Discourse, 71-73.

 $\frac{https://static1.squarespace.com/static/590be125ff7c502a07752a5b/t/5b3189d51ae6cf8548570e61/1529973218295/Baird\%2C+Charles+Washington\%2C+History+of+Bedford+Church.pdf.}$

859 Heroy, A brief history of the Presbyterian Church at Bedford, N.Y., 16-17, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/briefhistoryofpr00hero/page/16/mode/2up.

860 Heroy, *A brief history of the Presbyterian Church at Bedford, N.Y.*, 17, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/briefhistoryofpr00hero/page/16/mode/2up.

⁸⁶¹ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.

- ⁸⁶² Supervisors of the Town of Bedford, *Biographical Sketches*, pg. 8., maintained in the office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ⁸⁶³ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County: New York*, vol. 2, 598, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856146&view=1up&seq=968&skin=2021.
- ⁸⁶⁴ Gregory Palmer, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution* (Westport, Conn.: Meckler Publishing, 1984), 396.
- ⁸⁶⁵ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 3: 163-64, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 108-09 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford, 1972).
- ⁸⁶⁶ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book 3: 165, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, 109-10 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford, 1972).
- ⁸⁶⁷ Spencer P. Mead, "Hubbard Estate," Abstract of Probate Records of the District of Stamford, County of Fairfield, and State of Connecticut, 1729-1802, (1919), 231, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/abstractofprobat00stam/page/n472/mode/1up?q=mcdonald.

- ⁸⁶⁸ Mead, "Lockwood Estate," *Abstract of Probate Records of the District of Stamford*, 234, Archive, https://archive.org/details/abstractofprobat00stam/page/n477/mode/2up?q=mcdonald.
- ⁸⁶⁹ Frederic W. Bailey, ed., *Early Connecticut Marriages, as found in Ancient Church Records Prior to 1800*, *Seventh Book, Stamford* (New Haven, Conn.: Bureau of American Ancestry, 1896), 21, Archive, https://archive.org/details/earlyconnecticu00bailgoog/page/n25/mode/1up?q=mcdonald.
- 870 Westchester County, N.Y., Deeds, Book K, pgs. 149-50.
- 871 Westchester County, N.Y., Deeds, Book K, pg. 178.
- ⁸⁷² New York State, "An ACT to allow Lewis McDonald to return to and remain within this State, Passed the 29th of January, 1791," *Laws of the State of New York Passed at the Sessions of the Legislature, Held*

```
in the Years 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, inclusive...Republished by the Secretary of State Pursuant to Chapter Three Hundred and Forty-one of the laws of Eighteen Hundred and Eighty-five, vol. 3, (Albany: Weed, Parsons and Company, Printers, 1887), 200, Google Books, <a href="https://www.google.com/books/edition/Laws">https://www.google.com/books/edition/Laws</a> of the State of New York/jNewAAAMAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq =New+York+State+Laws+of+the+State+of+New+York+Passed+at+%22An+ACT+to+allow+Lewis+McDonald+to
```

+return+to+and+remain+within+this+State,+Passed+the+29th+of+January,+1791%22&pg=PA200&printsec=frontc

873 Westchester County, N.Y., Deeds (Land Records of Bedford, New York), Book K. pgs, 152-53.

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=tpPHAAAAIAAJ\&pg=PA817\&lpg=PA817\&dq=seely+v.+holmes,+bedford,+right+of+way\&source=bl\&ots=fWkhG92eXN\&sig=ACfU3U0_VgLvXMnb9wqPOCYxe1-$

 $\label{eq:control_en_sa} \underline{Yh2ufCQ\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwjq7oe7sbzpAhUthHIEHRHVAOQQ6AEwAXoECAsQAQ#v=onepage\&q=seely%20v.%20holmes%2C%20bedford%2C%20right%20of%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20holmes\%2C\%20bedford\%2C\%20right\%20of%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20bedford\%2C\%20bedford\%2C\%20right\%20of%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20holmes\%2C\%20bedford\%2C\%20right\%20of%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20bedford\%2C\%20right\%20of\%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20bedford\%20way\&f=false} \\ \underline{q=seely\%20v.\%20way\&f=false} \\$

http://www.sprague-database.org/genealogy/getperson.php?personID=I312696&tree=SpragueProject

over.

15?viewer=1&offset=0#page=31&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q=mcdonald.

https://www.nber.org/system/files/working_papers/w18396/w18396.pdf.

https://www.sas.upenn.edu/~jesusfv/PEEA 9 Economic Costs Revolution.pdf/.

^{874 &}quot;The 1790 Connecticut Census" (article found within *A Wealth of Resources in the Field of Genealogy* printed in *American Ancestors* by the New England Historic Genealogical Society), by Joyce S. Pendery, CG, pub. May 21, 2002. https://web1.americanancestors.org/Browse/articles?searchby=country&subquery=Connecticut&id=45.

^{875 &}quot;Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614 (accessed 8/10/2021).

^{876 &}quot;Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614 (accessed 8/10/2021).

^{877 &}quot;Philip Livingston," https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Philip Livingston (accessed 8/10/2021).

⁸⁷⁸ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book K: 427-29, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV: 319-20 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).

⁸⁷⁹ Holmes v. Seely, 19 Wendell (N.Y.) 507 (1838), reprinted in Selected Cases on the Law of Property in Land, edited by William Albert Finch (1898)

^{881 &}quot;Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614.

⁸⁸² Jay History, https://jsdubois28.com/2014/07/27/jay-family-time-line/

New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Pelletreau, and Kelby, *Abstracts of wills on file in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801*, vol. 15 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1893-1909), 23, Family Search, <a href="https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/477149-abstracts-of-wills-on-file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15?viouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15?viouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1.8.p.file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p.iouse-1801-v-15.p

⁸⁸⁴ Westchester County, New York, Div. of Land Records, Deed Book M: 377-78, printed in Town of Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y., Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV: 370-71 (Bedford Hills, New York, Town of Bedford 1972).

^{885 &}quot;Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614.

⁸⁸⁶ Jesus Fernandez-Villaverde, "The Economics of the Revolution," (University of Pennsylvania, February 4, 2022), https://www.sas.upenn.edu/~jesusfv/PEEA_9_Economic_Costs_Revolution.pdf/.

⁸⁸⁷ Lindert and Williamson, "American Incomes 1774-1860," 17,

⁸⁸⁸ Fernandez-Villaverde, "The Economics of the Revolution,"

⁸⁸⁹ Miller, "Ten Facts About the American Economy in the 18th Century," https://www.mountvernon.org/george-washington/colonial-life-today/early-american-economics-facts/.

⁸⁹⁰ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 37.

⁸⁹¹ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 25, pg. 71.

⁸⁹² Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 204.

⁸⁹³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 53.

⁸⁹⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 438.

⁸⁹⁵ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 270.

⁸⁹⁶ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 70.

⁸⁹⁷ Recorded in Deed Book ?, New York City, New York; copy recorded in Waterbury, Conn. Deed Book (1796 -), vol 25, pg. 402.

⁸⁹⁸ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 306.

```
<sup>899</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 315.
<sup>900</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 315.
<sup>901</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 335.
902 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 85.
<sup>903</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 527.
<sup>904</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 88.
905 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 107.
906 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 350.
907 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 351.
908 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 101.
909 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 438.
<sup>910</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 436.
<sup>911</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 439.
<sup>912</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 133.
<sup>913</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 705.
<sup>914</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 732.
<sup>915</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 514.
<sup>916</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 52.
917 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 522.
<sup>918</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 519.
<sup>919</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 48.
<sup>920</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 118.
<sup>921</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 614.
<sup>922</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 723.
<sup>923</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 470.
924 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 76.
925 Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn. Deed Book, vol. 23, pg. ?
926 Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn. Deed Book, vol. 23, pg. 492.
<sup>927</sup> Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn. Deed Book, vol. 23, pg. ?.
<sup>928</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 116.
929 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 134.
<sup>930</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 192.
931 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 236.
932 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 93.
<sup>933</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 110.
934 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 167.
935 Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 30, pg. 52.
<sup>936</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 166.
937 Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 207.
938 Waterbury, New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 168.
939 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 194.
940 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 404.
<sup>941</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 265.
<sup>942</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. N, pg. 310.
<sup>943</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 303.
944 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 333.
945 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34484-
03821?pid=42302&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D42302%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phs
rc%3DJac862%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac862& phst
art=successSource&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.257456271.567871405.1577376656-
1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.52693916.1577458499.EAIaIOobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-
fCh0nzQVxEAAYASAAEgLmQPD BwE.
```

```
<sup>946</sup> New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-
```

03814?pid=42288&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D61791\%26h\%3D42288\%26tid\%3D\%26pid\%3D\%26usePUB\%3Dtrue\%26~phs/rc\%3DJac863\%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac863\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\&_ga=2.12966963.567871405.1577376656-$

 $\frac{1226236195.1565384900\&\ gac=1.7023366.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-fCh0nzOVxEAAYASAAEgLmOPD\ BwE.$

⁹⁴⁷ "Bonker, Oliver, 1789 Common Pleas: Capias, A-311 (24) L [Folder 33] Lewis McDonald vs. Oliver Bonker," online, https://deckershawfamilies.com/decker/p27.htm.

⁹⁴⁸ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 726.

⁹⁴⁹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 727.

⁹⁵⁰ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34482-

03985?pid=19506&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

<u>bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D19506%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac798%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac798&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.233623518.1980651925.1576768460-</u>

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.3934084.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj Gtt3E5gIVQl8NCh2gGgHHEAAYAS AAEgLYi D BwE.

951 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pgs. 13-14.

⁹⁵² New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34481-

02641?pid=5280&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D5280%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrcc%3DJac874%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac874&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.76402833.567871405.1577376656-

 $\frac{1226236195.1565384900\&\ gac=1.204072612.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-fCh0nzQVxEAAYASAAEgLmQPD_BwE.$

⁹⁵³ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34485-

01318?pid=46740&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D46740%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac875%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac875&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.253198221.567871405.1577376656-

 $\underline{fCh0nzQVxEAAYASAAEgLmQPD_BwE}.$

954 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34482-

03981?pid=19498&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll?indiv}\% 3D1\% 26 \text{dbid}\% 3D61791\% 26 \text{h}\% 3D19498\% 26 \text{tid}\% 3D\% 26 \text{pid}\% 3D\% 26 \text{usePUB}\% 3D \text{true}\% 26_\text{phs}}{\text{rc}\% 3DJac800\% 26_\text{phstart}\% 3D \text{successSource}\&\text{treeid}=\&\text{personid}=\&\text{hintid}=\&\text{usePUB}=\text{true}\&_\text{phsrc}=\text{Jac800}\&_\text{phstart}=\text{successSource}\&\text{usePUBJs}=\text{true}\&_\text{ga}=2.243076290.1980651925.1576768460}$

1226236195.1565384900&_gac=1.241370550.1576862202.EAIaIQobChMIj__Gtt3E5gIVQl8NCh2gGgHHEAAY ASAAEgLYi_D_BwE.

⁹⁵⁵ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 72.

⁹⁵⁶ Lewis McDonald mortgage to Patrick Mahoney on 9/27/1792, *The Recorder* - Volumes 1-3 - Page 22, 1901, Google,

 $\frac{https://www.google.com/books/edition/The~Recorder/yoUOAQAAMAAJ?hl=en\&gbpv=1\&dq=new+york+genealo~gical+and+biographical+record+october+1925+lewis+mcdonald+bedford\&pg=RA8-PA22\&printsec=frontcover$

⁹⁵⁷ Warrant to Confess Judgment in the "Gerard Wood Collection" maintained in the Historian's Office, Town of Bedford, N.Y., Bedford Hills, N.Y.

958 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03815?pid=42290&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D42290%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26 phs rc%3DJac864%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac864& phst art=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.80597907.567871405.1577376656-

 $\underline{1226236195.1565384900\&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565384900\&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565384900&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565384900&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565384900&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565384900&_gac=1.144828800.1577458499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.156538499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.156538499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.156538499.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236195.1565399.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIaIQobChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQObChMI9pW56IrW5gIVAZ-126236199.EAIAIQOBATAIQO$

fCh0nzQVxEAAYASAAEgLmQPD BwE.

959 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 240.

⁹⁶⁰ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03811?pid=42282&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D42282%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac928%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac928& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.54509356.567871405.1577376656-

1226236195.1565384900&_gac=1.49597074.1577467629.EAIaIQobChMIoJ786KzW5gIViYVaBR28KwZIEAAY ASAAEgL0rvD_BwE.

⁹⁶¹ Manuscript in Katherine B. Clark Collection, 164-165.

⁹⁶² New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34485-

00269?pid=44628&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26h%3D44628%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac849%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac849& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.20954300.567871405.1577376656-

1226236195.1565384900&_gac=1.3943172.1577411881.EAIaIQobChMI7vP1kd3U5gIVF4fVCh0MDA49EAAYASAAEgIfPPD_BwE.

⁹⁶³ New York Wills and Probate Records, 1659-1999, Westchester County, Letters of Administration, A-C, 1777-1818 (Letters of Administration granted to Clara McDonald, widow of Lewis McDonald, Oct. 9, 1797), pg. 218. https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/8800/005515092 00117?pid=4042869&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1475%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D8800%26gsfn%3Dlewis%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26_89004261_date%3D1797%26_8A004260%3D3122%26_8A004260__ftp%3Dwestchester,%2520new%2520york,%2520usa%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D0\%26h\%3D4042869\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D1\%26queryId\%3Db56f5d34435}{19408ab107f582c0de110\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&\ phsrc=Jac1475\&\ phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\#?imageId=005515092_00117.$

⁹⁶⁴ Mead, "Lewis McDonald, Letters of Administration," *Abstract of Probate Records of the District of Stamford*, 264, Archive, https://archive.org/details/abstractofprobat00stam/page/n537/mode/2up?q=mcdonald.

⁹⁶⁵ Mead, "Lewis McDonald, Inventory," *Abstract of Probate Records of the District of Stamford*, 301, Archive, https://archive.org/details/abstractofprobat00stam/page/n612/mode/1up?q=mcdonald.

966 Town of Stamford, Connecticut, Register of Probate Records, vol. 9, pg. 111.

⁹⁶⁷ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34483-

05680?pid=34427&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1916%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

%26bsk%3D%26pgoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D31%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac1916&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true.

968 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34483-

04467?pid=32003&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1913%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3 D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3 Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D22%26h%3D32003%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-

%26bsk%3D%26pgoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D23%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac1913&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true

⁹⁶⁹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848 https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34481-

04391?pid=8791&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1915%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D29%26h%3D8791%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-

 $\frac{\%26bsk\%3D\%26pgoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D30\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1915\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true$

⁹⁷⁰ Town of Stamford, Connecticut, Marriage Records.

⁹⁷¹ Bedford Historical Society, *Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village* – James McDonald/Nehemiah Smith Bates Homestead, 43

⁹⁷² New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), William S. Pelletreau, and Robert H. Kelby. *Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York*, *1665-1801*, vol. 8 (1771-1776), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1899, vol. 32 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1900), 221, Family Search, https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/107151-abstracts-of-wills-on-file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-

 $\underline{8?viewer=1\&offset=0\#page=229\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=james\%20mcdonald} \ (search\ term\ "James\ McDonald".$

⁹⁷³ Connecticut Archives, Revolutionary War, 1763-1789, vol. XX, 137, 137a, and 137b.

⁹⁷⁴ New York State Comptroller, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State: A Compilation of Documents and Records from The Office of the State Comptroller, Albany, N. Y.* vol. 1 (Albany: J.B. Lyons Co.1904), 10, Archive, https://archive.org/details/newyorkinrevolut00newy/page/10/mode/2up.

⁹⁷⁵ New York State Comptroller, (James McDonald, Quartermaster, Westchester County Militia, Second (Thomas') Regiment) *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, vol. 1, 207, Archive, https://archive.org/details/newyorkinrevolut00newy/page/206.

⁹⁷⁶ U.S., Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783: New York, "Abstract of Pay and Rations due to the Field & Staff Officers of the sundry Detachments of West Chester County Militia... under the Command of Col. Thomas Thomas," Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/4282/images/miusa1775a 113624-

<u>00326?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac1657& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true& g</u> a=2.30932607.115087646.1581746303-

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.242419382.1581790814.EAIaIQobChMI07Pm-

JXU5wIVFpSzCh3vYgcsEAAYASAAEgIsIPD BwE&pId=1616188.

977 New York (State). Governor (Clinton) ... *Public papers of George Clinton*, vol. III, 157-159, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433062495779&view=1up&seq=211&skin=2021.

978 "Tax list for the Town of Bedford taken March 31, 1779," https://www.ess-

sar.org/pages/nystax_counties/nys_taxlists_county_westchester_town_of_bedford-1779.html.

⁹⁷⁹ Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York 1777-1795—1801-1804, vol. VII, published by the State of New York, Appendix N, (Albany; 1904), 629-31, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044098890148\&view=1up\&seq=735\&skin=2021}.$

⁹⁸⁰ New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), William S. Pelletreau, and Robert H. Kelby. Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

```
https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.
```

- ⁹⁸¹ Bolton, The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester, vol. 1, 40,
- https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=78&skin=2021&q1=xiv.
- 982 Copy of record maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian, Bedford Hills, N.Y.
- ⁹⁸³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 123.
- ⁹⁸⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 438.
- ⁹⁸⁵ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 440.
- 986 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 134.
- 987 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. K, pg. 486.
- ⁹⁸⁸ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book 25, pg. 37.
- ⁹⁸⁹ Land Records of the Town of Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book 25, pg. 71.
- ⁹⁹⁰ Ann Louise Molleson, DAR Application, National Number 674348, regarding James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076330; see also Supervisors of the Town of Bedford, *Biographical Sketches*, pg. 13, maintained in the office of the Bedford Town Historian.
- ⁹⁹¹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61791/images/61791_i34483-
- <u>02736?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac1871&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=28535.</u>
- ⁹⁹² Bolton, The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester, vol. 1, 765.
- $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680\&view=page\&seq=855\&skin=2021\&q1=xiv.}$
- ⁹⁹³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 331.
- ⁹⁹⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 527.
- 995 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 88.
- ⁹⁹⁶ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34481-
- 03189?pid=6378&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
- bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1748%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3 D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3 Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-
- $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D10\%26h\%3D6378\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D11\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd}{3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1748\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$
- ⁹⁹⁷ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61791/images/61791_i34483-
- $\frac{02736? tree id = \&person id = \&hintid = \&query Id = 26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c \&use PUB = true \&_phsrc = Jac18}{71 \&_phstart = success Source \&use PUB Js = true \&pId = 28535}.$
- 998 Bedford Historical Society, Walking Tour of Historic Bedford Village Aaron Read/Baylis House (2013), 28
- ⁹⁹⁹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 101.
- ¹⁰⁰⁰ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-
- 03806?pid=42272&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
- bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1751%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3 D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3 Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-
- $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D12\%26h\%3D42272\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D13\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76f}{d3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&\ phsrc=Jac1751\&\ phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$
- ¹⁰⁰¹ The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record (Jan 1925). Westchester County, New York Miscellaneous Land and Property, 244: "James McDonalds mortgaged land in Bedford, bounded by land late the property of Richard Woolsey, dec'd, and of Mathew Fountain, late dec'd. 28 May 1789;" "Descendants of Richard Woolsey 1697-1782," rootsweb,
- https://freepages.rootsweb.com/~woolsey/genealogy/resources/descends/woolgen/wlrichard1697 1782.html.
- ¹⁰⁰² Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. L, pg. 434.

```
<sup>1003</sup> New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791">https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791</a> i34484-
```

03070?pid=40783&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

<u>bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1739%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-</u>

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D2\%26h\%3D40783\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D3\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3}{552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\\ e\&\ phsrc=Jac1739\&\ phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

¹⁰⁰⁴ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. O, pg. 117.

¹⁰⁰⁵ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 285.

1006 New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

04472?pid=43598&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?_phsrc\%3DJac1738\%26_phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D61791\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msydy\%3D1790\%26new%3D1\%26rank%3D1\%26uidh%3Djn4\%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-$

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D1\%26h\%3D43598\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D2\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3}{552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1738\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

¹⁰⁰⁷ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 30.

¹⁰⁰⁸ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34481-

02640?pid=5278&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?\ phsrc\%3DJac1740\%26\ phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D61791\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msydy\%3D1790\%26new\%3D1\%26rank\%3D1\%26uidh\%3Djn4\%26redir\%3Dfalse\%26msT\%3D1\%26gss\%3Dangs-$

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D3\%26h\%3D5278\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml}{252364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true}{\&_phsrc=Jac1740\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true}.$

¹⁰⁰⁹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34485-

01317?pid=46738&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1743%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D5\%26h\%3D46738\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D6\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3}{552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1743\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

¹⁰¹⁰ Bolton, The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester, vol. 1, 66,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=104&skin=2021&q1=xiv.

¹⁰¹¹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03804?pid=42268&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?_phsrc\%3DJac1741\%26_phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D61791\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msydy\%3D1790\%26new\%3D1\%26rank%3D1\%26uidh%3Djn4\%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-$

 $\frac{d\%26pcat\%3D36\%26fh\%3D4\%26h\%3D42268\%26recoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D5\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3}{552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\\ \\ \underline{e\&_phsrc=Jac1741\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true}.$

New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,

```
https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-
04473?pid=43600&backurl=https://search.ancestrv.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1746%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3
D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3
Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-
d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D8%26h%3D43600%26recoff%3D%26ml_rpos%3D9%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3
552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=tru
e&_phsrc=Jac1746&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true.
<sup>1013</sup> Land Records of the Town of Watertown, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. 5, pg. 470.
1014 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 189.
<sup>1015</sup> Westchester County Deeds, Liber L. 233, printed in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol.
55 (1924), 181, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948877&view=1up&seq=209&skin=2021.
<sup>1016</sup> Westchester County Deeds, Liber M, 332, printed in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol.
55 (1924), 208, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948877&view=1up&seq=238&skin=2021.
<sup>1017</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. O, pg. 117.
1018 Wendell Family Papers, circa 1620-1921. Letters to John Wendell, McDonald, James. 6 letters, 1794-1802, b.
MS. Am 1907-1907.1 (224). Houghton Library, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.,
https://iiif.lib.harvard.edu/manifests/view/drs:430314608$2i
<sup>1019</sup> The Papers of John Jay, "Letter from John Jay to John Wendell, dated 8/7/1804," Columbia University
Libraries, https://dlc.library.columbia.edu/jay/ldpd:56322, accessed 3/4/2023
<sup>1020</sup> Wendell Family Papers, circa 1620-1921. Wendell, Daniel, 1783-1807. 9 letters to Alexander L. McDonald;
1804-1807. MS Am 1907-1907.1 (563). Houghton Library, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.,
https://nrs.lib.harvard.edu/urn-3:fhcl.hough:32870466, accessed 3/4/2023
<sup>102</sup>i "Alex L. McDonald," New York NY Evening Post 1819, Grayscale - 0297.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
<sup>1022</sup> Bedford Historical Society, Bedford Historical Society Stories, January 2021 - Bedford Stories - Vol. 65: "The
First Sessions at the Court House Were Held 233 Years Ago Today,"
https://static1.squarespace.com/static/5c77ec7365019f1a8b5121ed/t/601439b37adeea4b73f1df74/1611938229148/2
020+Sessions+at+the+CH+anniversary.pdf
<sup>1023</sup> Bolton, The History of the Several Towns... of the County of Westchester, vol. 1, 66, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89077229680&view=page&seq=104&skin=2021&q1=xiv.
<sup>1024</sup> Ann Louise Molleson, DAR Application, National Number 674348, regarding James McDonald, Ancestor
<sup>1025</sup> Woodbury Township, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Land Records, Deed Book 30, pg. 52.
<sup>1026</sup> New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34484-
03801?pid=42262&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1843%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3
D61791%26gsfn%3Diames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msvdv%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3
Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-
d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D26%26h%3D42262%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-
%26bsk%3D%26pgoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D27%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&p
ersonid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true& phsrc=Jac1843& phstart=succ
essSource&usePUBJs=true
1027 "Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614.
<sup>1028</sup> New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-
03802?pid=42264&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll? phsrc%3DJac1821%26 phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3
```

%26bsk%3D%26pgoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D21%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&p

D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D20%26h%3D42264%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-

Din4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

<u>ersonid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac1821&_phstart=succ_essSource&usePUBJs=true.</u>

¹⁰²⁹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03808?pid=42276&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1827%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

<u>d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D23%26h%3D42276%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-</u>

 $\frac{\%26bsk\%3D\%26pgoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D24\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1827\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

¹⁰³⁰ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 273.

¹⁰³¹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 360

¹⁰³² Supervisors of the Town of Bedford, *Biographical Sketches*, pg. 13, maintained in the office of the Bedford Town Historian.

¹⁰³³ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County*...vol. 2, 596.

¹⁰³⁴ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County...*, vol. 2, 572, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyofwestche00scha 0/page/n801/mode/2up?view=theater

¹⁰³⁵ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

01893?pid=38428&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1845%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D27%26h%3D38428%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-

 $\frac{\%26bsk\%3D\%26pgoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D28\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&phsrc=Jac1845\&phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

¹⁰³⁶ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848 https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791 i34484-

03809?pid=42278&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1842%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

<u>d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D25%26h%3D42278%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-</u>

 $\frac{\%26bsk\%3D\%26pgoff\%3D\%26ml\ rpos\%3D26\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&_phsrc=Jac1842\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true$

¹⁰³⁷ Manuscript in Gerard H. Wood Collection, reprinted in Bedford Historical Records, Volume IV, (published by the Town of Bedford 1972), 184-85.

¹⁰³⁸ Deed Recorded in Fairfield County, Connecticut, at Stamford, Conn., on 10/20/1802, Deed Book (1797-) vol. 27, pg. 517.

1039 New Haven County, Connecticut, Deed Book (1797 -), vol. 27, pg. 443.

¹⁰⁴⁰ Vestry of St. Matthews Church, Bedford, N.Y., *Proceedings at the Celebration*, Appendix II, "Wardens of St. Matthew's Church 1796-1910," 39, Archive, https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/38/mode/2up.

¹⁰⁴¹ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791_i34484-

03071?pid=40785&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?_phsrc%3DJac1899%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource%26usePUBJs%3Dtrue%26indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D61791%26gsfn%3Djames%26gsln%3Dmcdonald%26msydy%3D1790%26new%3D1%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Din4%26redir%3Dfalse%26gss%3Dangs-

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D24%26h%3D40785%26recoff%3D%26fsk%3DMDsxOTsyMA-61--61-

 $\frac{\%26bsk\%3D\%26pgoff\%3D\%26ml_rpos\%3D25\%26queryId\%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&phsrc=Jac1899\&phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true.$

```
<sup>1042</sup> New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1648-1848, Ancestry, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791">https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61791/61791</a> i34484-
```

04474?pid=43602&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?\ phsrc\%3DJac1819\%26\ phstart\%3DsuccessSource\%26usePUBJs\%3Dtrue\%26indiv\%3D1\%26dbid\%3D1791\%26gsfn\%3Djames\%26gsln\%3Dmcdonald\%26msydy%3D1790\%26new%3D1\%26rank%3D1%26uidh%3Djn4\%26redir%3Dfalse%26msT%3D1%26gss%3Dangs-$

d%26pcat%3D36%26fh%3D19%26h%3D43602%26recoff%3D%26ml rpos%3D20%26queryId%3D26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac1819&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true.

¹⁰⁴³ Westchester County, N.Y., Deeds, Book O, pgs. 345-49.

¹⁰⁴⁴ Westchester County, N.Y., Probate Court Records of James McDonald, "Inventory of the Estate of James McDonald, dated 10/5/1809."

¹⁰⁴⁵ Arthur Lowndes, ed., "Correspondence of John Henry Hobart September 1805 to April 1808," *Archives of the General Convention of the Episcopal Church*, vol. 5, (New York: 1912), 3, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=hV5EAQAAIAAJ\&pg=PA3\&dq=ARCHIVES+OF+THE+GENERAL+CONVENTION+Of+the+Episcopal+Church+in+the+US,+volume+2\&output=text\#PA3.$

¹⁰⁴⁶ Lowndes, ed., "Correspondence of John Henry Hobart, vol. 5, 3, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=hV5EAQAAIAAJ\&pg=PA3\&dq=ARCHIVES+OF+THE+GENERAL+CONVENTION+Of+the+Episcopal+Church+in+the+US,+volume+2\&output=text\#PA3.}{}$

¹⁰⁴⁷ Sprague, "Daniel McDonald D.D.," *Annals of the American Episcopal Pulpit...*, 525, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=nyp.33433067278832&view=page&seq=659&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald.

Ann Louise Molleson, DAR Application, # 674348, descendant of James McDonald # A076330.
 New York Wills and Probate Records, 1659-1999, Westchester County, Letters of Administration, 1777-1818,

vol. B, 103, Ancestry,

 $\frac{https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005515092\ 00277?usePUB=true\&\ phsrc=kSR1369\&\ phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\&pId=4042908.$

¹⁰⁵⁰ John Jay Homestead, "Jay Family Stories – Chester Tillotson," http://johnjayhomestead.org/jay-family-stories-chester-tillotson/, (last visited 2/14/2023).

¹⁰⁵¹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.

¹⁰⁵²Ray C. Sawyer, ed. and compiler, "Death of Ann Newman, wife of Elias Newman," *U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930, Christian Intelligencer of the Reformed Dutch Church, Deaths*, Ancestry, 1830-1843 https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/50015/images/40699_1220705043_3553-

<u>00272?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=296b7020f890f55226397e6684f71edd&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac62</u> <u>26& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.227568404.808622833.1596898164-</u>

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.217851170.1595095719.EAIaIQobChMI-

c75ybLX6gIV9AiICR1J9gYFEAAYASAAEgKQZPD BwE&pId=323452.

¹⁰⁵³ New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), William S. Pelletreau, and Robert H. Kelby. Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.

¹⁰⁵⁴ New York (State) Comptroller's Office, and Benno Loewy, *New York In the Revolution As Colony And State: a Compilation of Documents And Records From the Office of the State Comptroller* (Albany, N.Y.: J.B. Lyon Co., 1904), 79. Hathitrust.

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo1.ark:/13960/t3hx1xc7f&view=1up&seq=83&skin=2021&q1=newman

1055 Hugh Hastings, New York State Historian, "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointments 1783-1821,"
Documents of the Senate of the State of New York on the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Session, vol. 9, No. 32 – part 1 (Albany: James B. Lyon, 1901), 80, 180, 211, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=20xBAQAAMAAJ\&pg=PA211\&lpg=PA211\&dq=major+elias+Newman\&source=bl\&ots=VOAChIaH0r\&sig=ACfU3U1rH4nJSSWrFCB51745Xus7Gv1pxw\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwizu6qwy67yAhW7F1kFHScsDm0Q6AF6BAglEAM#v=onepage&q=elias%20Newman\&f=false.$

¹⁰⁵⁶ 1790 Federal Census, Town of Bedford, Westchester County, Ny., Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

<u>content/view/280538:5058?</u> <u>phsrc=kSR2665& phstart=successSource&gsfn=elias&gsln=newman&ml rpos=1&queryId=b10dbc2b7f4e1eb4c2f29c5df3649792.</u>

1057 15th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/15th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/16th_New_York_State_Legislature; 17th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/17th_New_York_State_Legislature; 19th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/19th_New_York_State_Legislature; 19th New York State Legislature, Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/19th_New_York_State_Legislature; 19th New York State Legislature

¹⁰⁵⁹ Elias Newman appears as Justice of the Peace on a Deed of Sale from Lewis McDonald to Major Morris and Newton Hine, Westbury, New Haven County, Conn. dated 10/13/1795, Westbury, New Haven County, Conn., Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 207.

¹⁰⁶⁰ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. M, pg. 273.

¹⁰⁶¹ Edna Amelia Waite, DAR Application, National Number 316488, regarding James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076330.

1062 https://raymond-family.net/getperson.php?personID=I3067&tree=tree1

¹⁰⁶³ "Divorce And Desertion," Encyclopedia.com, https://www.encyclopedia.com/history/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/divorce-and-desertion.

¹⁰⁶⁴ Edna Amelia Waite, DAR Application, National Number 316488, regarding James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076330.

¹⁰⁶⁵ Waterbury, New Haven County, Conn., Deed Book vol. 24, pg. 207.

¹⁰⁶⁶ Bolton, *History of Westchester County*, vol. 1, Introduction, xx, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015001818429\&view=1up\&seq=32\&skin=2021.}$

¹⁰⁶⁷ Bolton, *History of Westchester County*, vol. 1, Introduction, xxi, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015001818429&view=1up&seq=33&skin=2021.

¹⁰⁶⁸ New York Tax Assessment Rolls of Real and Personal Estates, 1799-1804 for Elias Newman, Westchester County, Town of Bedford, 1799, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/6771/images/41761 328804-

 $\frac{00418? tree id = \&person id = \&hint id = \&use PUB = true \&use PUB Js = true \& ga = 2.194153517.1423479775.1641225646-1175207684.1637102879 \& ga = 1.250310388.1637432597. CjwKCAiA1uKMBhAGEiwAxzvX91GlLvBdX6ZbNpi0xhwnevjruaOwtx0uJ3dHQRG7rEvjscIxI0GIVRoCdm8QAvD_BwE&pId = 368577.$

¹⁰⁶⁹ Frank J. Doherty, *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York: An Historical and Genealogical Study of All the 18th Century Settlers in the Patent*, vol. 8 (published by F.J. Doherty, 1990), 650; American Ancestors, https://www.americanancestors.org/DB409/i/13283/651/137556786, hit "print" to view. ¹⁰⁷⁰ Stamford, Connecticut Land Records, Book P, pg. 454 (1811).

¹⁰⁷¹ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.

¹⁰⁷² Old Bedford Cemetery Register, Maj. Elias Newman,

file:///C:/Users/Owner/Desktop/GENEALOGY/Old Bedford%20Cemetery%20Register 10-6-2020.pdf.

1073 "Major Elias Newman," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86436700 (accessed 7/24/2021). 1074 "Mrs. Ann Newman," Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/50015/images/40699 1220705043 3553-

<u>00272?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&queryId=296b7020f890f55226397e6684f71edd&usePUB=true&phsrc=Jac62</u> 26& phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.227568404.808622833.1596898164-

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.217851170.1595095719.EAIaIQobChMI-

c75ybLX6gIV9AiICR1J9gYFEAAYASAAEgKOZPD BwE&pId=323452 (accessed 7/24/2021)

¹⁰⁷⁵ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC\&printsec=frontcover\&source=gbs\ ge\ summary\ r\&cad=0\#v=onepage\&q=lewis%20mcdonald\&f=false.$

¹⁰⁷⁶ New York State, Card Index to Supreme Court and Court of Chancery Documents, 1684-1848, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/61791/images/61791 i34483-

 $\frac{02737?treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&queryId=26d39bcc76fd3552364ac75ba317af4c\&usePUB=true\&phsrc=Jac18}{71\&_phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\&pId=28535}.$

```
<sup>1077</sup> "James McDonald Jr.", Find-a-Grave, <a href="https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433656">https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433656</a> (accessed 7/24/2021).
```

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8800/images/005515092 00040?usePUB=true& phsrc=kSR137 0&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=4043005.

¹⁰⁷⁹ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,

 $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC\&printsec=frontcover\&source=gbs_ge_summary_r\&cad=0\#v=onepage\&q=lewis%20mcdonald\&f=false$

¹⁰⁸⁰ William A. Robbins, *Descendants of Edward Tre(a)dwell through his son John*, (New York: 1911), 89, Archive, https://archive.org/details/descendantsofedw00robb/page/n179/mode/2up.

¹⁰⁸¹ Janet Doe, The Development of Medical Practice in Bedford Township, New York, Particularly in the Area of Katonah, PDF, 6. https://europepmc.org/backend/ptpmcrender.fcgi?accid=PMC200540&blobtype=pdf.

¹⁰⁸² "Richard Tredwell," 1800 Federal Census, Oyster bay, Queens, New York, Ancestry,

https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{\text{bin/sse.dll?} \ phsrc=Jac5575\&\ phstart=successSource\&usePUBJs=true\&indiv=1\&dbid=7590\&gsfn=richard\&gsln=tredwell\&msrpn \ ftp=new%20york,%20usa\&msrpn=35\&new=1\&rank=1\&uidh=jn4\&redir=false\&msT=1\&gss=angs-d\&pcat=35\&fh=0\&h=264168\&recoff=\&ml_rpos=1\&queryId=ce1faa315db11730622d6014e8841d4b.$

¹⁰⁸³ "Sarah "Sally" McDonald Tredwell," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/39699939/sarah-tredwell (accessed 7/24/2021).

¹⁰⁸⁴ "Dr. Richard Tredwell," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/39675300/richard-tredwell (accessed 7/24/2021).

¹⁰⁸⁵ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.

¹⁰⁸⁶ Robbins, Descendants of Edward Tre(a)dwell, 89, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/descendantsofedw00robb/page/n179/mode/2up.

¹⁰⁸⁷ "Eliza Ann Tredwell," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/39674724 (accessed 7/24/2021).

¹⁰⁸⁸ Robbins, Descendants of Edward Tre(a)dwell, 106, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/descendantsofedw00robb/page/n213/mode/2up.

1089 Robbins, Descendants of Edward Tre(a)dwell, 106, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/descendantsofedw00robb/page/n213/mode/2up.

¹⁰⁹⁰ "Margaret M. Tredwell," New York City, Compiled Marriage Index, 1600s-1800s, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* (quarterly), 1932 (New York), Ancestry, https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/sse.dll?indiv=1&dbid=7854&h=312521&ssrc=pt&tid=416364&pid=-133112132&usePUB=true.

¹⁰⁹¹ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 - 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36, 153, FamilySearch, Google Books,

 $\underline{https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC\&printsec=frontcover\&source=gbs_ge_summary_r\&cad=0\#v=onepage\&q=lewis%20mcdonald\&f=false.}$

¹⁰⁹² Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 14 (6/12/1786 - 2/13/1796), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1905, vol. 38, 250, FamilySearch,

 $\underline{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/records/item/466837-abstracts-of-wills-on-file-in-the-surrogate-s-office-city-of-new-york-1665-1801-v-$

 $\underline{14?viewer} = 1 \& offset = 0 \# page = 257 \& viewer = picture \& o = search \& n = 0 \& q = alexander \% 20 mcdonald) \ (search term ``Alexander L. McDonald").$

¹⁰⁹³ Westchester County Deeds, Liber L, 233, printed in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Vol. 55 (1924), 181, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948877&view=1up&seq=209&skin=2021.

¹⁰⁹⁴ Westchester County Deeds, Liber M, 332, printed in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, Vol. 55 (1924), 208, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948877&view=1up&seq=238&skin=2021.

1095 William Duncan, New York City Directory and Register for the Year 1793 (New York: T. & J. Swerdr, 1793),

¹⁰⁷⁸ New York, *Westchester County, New York, Letters of Administration, 1777-1818*, Book A, 65, printed in U.S. Wills and Probate Records, 1659-1999, Ancestry,

96, Digital Collections of the New York Public Library, https://digitalcollections.nypl.org/items/eb687a50-3cb3-0135-cf9a-318ca6fcafdb/book#page/123/mode/2up.

¹⁰⁹⁶ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 15, 23, FamilySearch,

https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/477149/?offset=0#page=31&viewer=picture&o=search&n=0&q =mcdonald

1097 William Munro MacBean, "Alexander Lewis McDonald," Biographical Register of Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York, vol. I, part II, Post-Revolution 1784-1806, (New York: 1922), 345, Google Books, https://books.google.com/books?id=fJU-AAAAYAAJ&q=mcdonald#v=onepage&q=mcdonald&f=false.

1098 Westchester County Deeds, Liber M, 332, printed in *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vol. 55 (1924), 208, Hathitrust,

 $https://babel. \underline{hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948877\&view=1up\&seq=238\&skin=2021\&q1=mcdonald.}$

1099 MacBean, "Alexander Lewis McDonald," Biographical Register of Saint Andrew's Society, vol. I, part II, 345, Google Books, https://books.google.com/books?id=fJU-

AAAAYAAJ&q=mcdonald#v=onepage&q=mcdonald&f=false...

Hastings, compiler and editor, "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointments of the State of New York 1783-1821," vol. 1, Documents of the Senate of the State of New York (One hundred and twenty-fifth Session) (1902), vol. 9, 450, Google Books,

https://www.google.com/books/edition/Military Minutes of the Council of Appoi/SUDw8-

CC3DYC?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=alexander+l.+mcdonald,+1798&pg=PA450&printsec=frontcover

1101 Id., 403, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Military Minutes of the Council of Appoi/SUDw8-CC3DYC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq=403

1102 "Ensign," wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ensign_(rank) (accessed 3/7/2023)

1103 "Anthony Lispenard Bleecker," Wikipedia, 6/8/2021,

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anthony Lispenard Bleecker#cite note-Pessen2017-4 (accessed 7/15/2021).

1104 "Anthony Lispenard Bleecker," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anthony_Lispenard_Bleecker

¹¹⁰⁵ Mark Boonshoft, New York Public Library: Archives: "The Diary of Elizabeth De Hart Bleecker, 1799-1806" (New York: 2016). https://www.nypl.org/blog/2016/01/14/dehardt-bleecker-diary.

1106 "Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker McDonald", Find-a-Grave,

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12608287/elizabeth-dehart-mcdonald

¹¹⁰⁷ Jen Carlson, Gothamist, "The Diary of a 23-Year-Old New Yorker Details Alexander Hamilton's Death" (pub. March 29, 2016), https://gothamist.com/arts-entertainment/the-diary-of-a-23-year-old-new-yorker-details-alexander-

1108 Tilar J. Mazzeo, Eliza Hamilton: The Extraordinary Life and Times of the Wife of Alexander Hamilton (New York: Gallery Books, an Imprint of Simon and Schuster, Inc., 2018), 236.

¹¹⁰⁹ John C. Hamilton, History of the Republic of the United States of America, as traced in the writings of Alexander Hamilton and of his contemporaries, vol. 7, 2d ed., (Philadelphia, J.B. Lippincott & Co., 1864), 744, HathiTrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc2.ark:/13960/t6tx35k01&view=lup&seq=774

¹¹¹⁰ Hastings, compiler and editor, "Military Minutes," vol. 1, 509, Google,

www.google.com/books/edition/Documents of the Senate of the State of/2a9Oioe9mkUC?hl=en&gbpv=1&bsq

Hastings, compiler and editor, "Military Minutes," vol. 1, 485, Google,

https://www.google.com/books/edition/Documents of the Senate of the State of/2a9Oioe9mkUC?hl=en&gbpv=

1112 George Austin Morrison Jr., History of Saint Andrew's Society of the State of New York 1756-1906 (New York, 1906), 271, https://electricscotland.com/history/america/newyork/historyofsaintan00sainuoft.pdf

1113 The Papers of John Jay, "Letter from Alexander L. McDonald to Peter Jay, dated 10/18/1800," Columbia University Libraries, https://dlc.library.columbia.edu/jay/ldpd:64836

Hastings, compiler and editor, "Military Minutes," vol. 1, 587, Google, https://www.google.com/books/edition/Documents_of_the_Senate_of_the_State_of/LKIIAQAAIAAJ?hl=en&gbpv =1&bsq=587.

1115 The New York Public Library; Archives & Manuscripts: "Elizabeth De Hart Bleecker diary, 1799-1806" http://archives.nvpl.org/mss/318.

```
<sup>1116</sup> Wendell Family Papers, circa 1620-1921. Wendell, Daniel, 1783-1807. 9 letters to Alexander L. McDonald;
1804-1807, MS Am 1907-1907, 1 (563), Houghton Library, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.,
https://nrs.lib.harvard.edu/urn-3:fhcl.hough:32870466, accessed 3/4/2023
<sup>1117</sup> Wendell Family. Wendell Family Papers, circa 1620-1921. Wendell, Daniel, 1783-1807. 9 letters to Alexander
L. McDonald; 1804-1807. MS Am 1907-1907.1 (563). Houghton Library, Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.,
https://nrs.lib.harvard.edu/urn-3:fhcl.hough:32870466, accessed 1/11/2023.
1118 "Alex L. McDonald," New York NY Evening Post 1819, Grayscale - 0297.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html, (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1119 Frank J. Doherty, The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York: An Historical and
Genealogical Study of All the 18th Century Settlers in the Patent, vol. 8 (published by F.J. Doherty, 1990), 650;
AmericanAncestors, online, https://www.americanancestors.org/DB409/i/13283/651/137556786, hit "print" to view.
1120 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, vol. 1, pt. 1, 540, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=1up&seq=608&skin=2021.
<sup>1121</sup> Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.
1122 The Historical Society of the New York Courts, "District Attorneys of New York State: 1796-1817,"
https://history.nycourts.gov/figure/district-attorneys-1796/
<sup>1123</sup> New York State Library, Manuscripts and Special Collections, John Tayler Papers (1688-1871)
http://www.nysl.nysed.gov/msscfa/sc20183.htm.
1124 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, vol. 1, pt. 1, 540, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=1up&seq=608&skin=2021.
1125 "Alex L. McDonald," New York NY Evening Post 1819, Grayscale - 0297.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1126 "Alex L. McDonald," WestChester NY Herald 1820 - 0117.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1127 "Alexander L. McDonald," WestChester NY Herald 1820 - 0359.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
<sup>1128</sup> Alex McDonald, 1820 Federal Census, Ward 3, New York City, New York
https://www.ancestry.com/search/collections/7734/?name=Alexander+l. mcdonald&residence= new+york+city-
new+york-usa_1652382.
1129 "Family: Sr. Alexander Lewis McDonald/Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker," Long Island Surnames,
https://www.longislandsurnames.com/familygroup.php?familyID=F1909&tree=VanRensselaer.
1130 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, vol. 1, pt. 1, 540, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=1up&seq=608&skin=2021.
1131 "Alexander L. McDonald,", New York NY Morning Courier 1834-1835 - 0570.pdf,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1132 Morgan Dir, ed., A History of the Parish of Trinity Church in the City of New York, part 4 (New York: The
Knickerbocker Press, 1906), 581, Hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.b2903496&view=1up&seq=667&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald.
1133 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Morning Herald 1839 - 0317.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
"High Church," Wikipedia, 6/21/2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/High church (accessed 8/14/2021).
1135 "Episcopal Diocese of New York," Wikipedia, 6/2/2021,
https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Episcopal Diocese of New York (accessed 7/15/2021).
1136 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY American 1840-1841 Grayscale - 0140.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1137 Laws of the State of New-York, Passed at the Sixty-fourth Session of the Legislature, begun and held in the City
of Albany, the Fifth Day of January, 1841. (Albany: printed by Thurlow Weed, 1841), 97, Google,
https://books.googleusercontent.com/books/content?req=AKW5QacSJp17vnVDj_fTAdsuA_WD73F7piA2PLk0A5
D6VE2lLttnYvMTlDS0nrY8RLldQNQQmzc859JcoZpMmqvGmb5Nyp5S-mwj49D OBDMFw7S11WdwIFR-
MdAi7uBv6luTQE03mLdvRSh1pVzWUCDipiyKcJlqlldlafWUw-
JJ5UDAmDLOZYzu4WGQFItpEKeLCbHGllFaBNHQfhZo5FFuElcVfjby7S6F4 8gptuAb6WKyXBt6DPQXOddk
TJ42iGrUT0HlsSeSJ-HB2 u3utscvcnLB6MO
Arthur Lowndes, A century of achievement, the history of the New York Bible and Common prayer book society,
for one hundred years (New York, E. S. Gorham, 1909), 440, 456, 465, 472, Archive,
```

```
https://archive.org/details/centuryofachieve01lown/page/440/mode/1up?view=theater&q=mcdonald
1139 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Morning Courier 1844-1845 - 0229.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1140 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Herald 1845 - 1740.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
<sup>1141</sup> "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Tribune 1845 Nov - 1846 May - 0186.pdf, fultonhistory.
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
<sup>1142</sup> The Great Metropolis Or Guide to New York for 1848 (New York City: H. Wilson, 1848), 100, Google,
https://www.google.com/books/edition/The Great Metropolis Or Guide to New Yor/q6g6AAAAcAAJ?hl=en&g
bpv=1&dq=alexander+l+mcdonald&pg=RA1-PA100&printsec=frontcover
1143 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Evening Post 1849 Grayscale - 1019.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1144 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Tribune 1850 Sep - Dec Grayscale - 0791.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1145 "Alexander L. McDonald," New York NY Tribune 1851 Nov - Jan 1852 Grayscale - 0009.pdf, fultonhistory,
https://www.fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html (search term: "Alex L. McDonald")(accessed 8/14/2021).
1146 History (network); History.com: "Abraham Lincoln imposes the first federal income tax," history.com,
https://www.history.com/this-day-in-history/lincoln-imposes-first-federal-income-tax.
1147 "Alexander Lewis McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/11904084/alexander-
lewis-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
1148 "Elizabeth DeHart Bleecker McDonald," Find-a-Grave,
https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12608287/elizaberth-dehart-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).
<sup>1149</sup> U.S. Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930 (New York Evening Post Marriages 1822-1825),
ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699 1220705043 3579-
00106/369353?backurl=https://www.ancestry.com/family-
tree/person/tree/63241202/person/220191069143/facts/citation/740422271950/edit/record.
1150 "Mary Isaacs McDonald Smith," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/57678338/mary-isaacs-
smith (accessed 7/24/2021).
1151 "Alexander McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86604444/alexander-mcdonald
(accessed 7/24/2021).
<sup>1152</sup> "Alexander L. McDonald," The Churchman, Necrology: Dec. 22, 1900, vol. 82, 797 (1900), hathitrust,
https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uiug.30112073545680&view=1up&seq=945&q1=mcdonald.
1153 "James McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/52327737 (accessed 7/24/2021).
1154 "Emily McDonald," Find-a-Grave Index, Ancestry, https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll?dbid=2540&h=606651220&indiv=try&o vc=Record:OtherRecord&rhSource=50015.
1155 "Emily Isaacs McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86604480 (accessed
7/24/2021).
1156 "Joseph Robinson Bleecker," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/167549752/joseph-
robinson-bleecker (accessed 7/24/2021).
1157 Longworth's American Almanack, New-York Register and City Directory... (New York: David Longworth,
1834), 50, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=osu.32435056191901&view=1up&seg=38&skin=2021.
1158 "Susan Blanchard Bleecker McDonald Nelson." Find-a-Grave.
https://www.findagraye.com/memorial/143804963/susan-blanchard_bleecker-nelson (accessed 7/24/2021).
1159 Marriage of Anthony Bleecker McDonald Jr. and Phebe Cammann, U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the
Northeast, 1704-1930, New York Marriages, New York Evening Post, Nov. 25, 1863, Ancestry,
https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699 1220705043 3582-
00546?pid=1106577&backurl=https://search.ancestrv.com/cgi-
bin/sse.dll?dbid%3D50015%26h%3D1106577%26indiv%3Dtry%26o_vc%3DRecord:OtherRecord%26rhSource%3
D61778&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.136820336.1734667821.158948244
1226236195.1565384900\&~gac=1.145041664.1590435228. EAIaIQobChMIj5248uDP6QIVqopaBR0LqgZ5EAAY\\
ASAAEgKOWfD BwE
```

1160 Susan Reinen, Bleecker/Marquardt/Pfeifer/Roloff: Information about Anthony Bleecker McDonald,

https://www.genealogv.com/ftm/r/e/i/Susan-A-Reinen/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0812.html.

¹¹⁶¹ Reinen, Bleecker/Marquardt/Pfeifer/Roloff: Information about Anthony Bleecker McDonald,

https://www.genealogy.com/ftm/r/e/i/Susan-A-Reinen/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0812.html.

¹¹⁶² Death of Adelaide J. McDonald, U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930, New York Deaths,

New York Evening Post, Sept. 18, 1837, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699_1220705043_3569-

00284?pid=353633&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?dbid%3D50015%26h%3D353633%26indiv%3Dtry%26o_vc%3DRecord:OtherRecord%26rhSource%3D7831&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&usePUBJs=true&ga=2.73201491.1734667821.1589482447-1226236195.1565384900&gac=1.171707028.1590462157.EAIaIOobChMI-

KGsmsXQ6QIVx_hRCh1FoAeOEAAYASAAEgLc6vD_BwE

¹¹⁶³ "Obituary of A.B. M'Donald," *The Baltimore Underwriter*, Vol. XXI, January-June 1879 (Baltimore, 1879) Obituary, page 60; In Memoriam, page 205, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=AFpJAAAAYAAJ&pg=PA60&lpg=PA60&dq=anthony+bleecker+mcdonald,+new+york+city&source=bl&ots=gYO65ERiBO&sig=ACfU3U2XMi60zVC2NjVvb_j0tSu7x8MFgw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwijz-

 $\frac{TNlcnpAhWJmHIEHXTkCrQQ6AEwCHoECAkQAQ\#v=onepage\&q=anthony\%20bleecker\%20mcdonald\%2C\%2}{0new\%20york\%20city\&f=false}$

¹¹⁶⁴ Henry Ward Beecher, Lyman Abbott, eds., *The Christion Union*; printed in *New Outlook*, vol. xxiv – no. 9 (New York: Outlook publishing Company, 1881), 201.

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=coo.31924066372081\&view=1up\&seq=203\&skin=2021\&q1=mcdonald.}$

1165 "Reredos," Wikipedia, 2/25/2021, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reredos (accessed 7/15/2021).

¹¹⁶⁶ "Wedding of Alexander L. McDonald, Oct. 10, 1854," New York, Episcopal Diocese of New York Church Records, 1767-1970 (Manhattan, St Clements), Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/61224/46919 420302988 0113-

00328?pid=134130&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

 $\frac{bin/sse.dll?dbid\%3D61224\%26h\%3D134130\%26indiv\%3Dtry\%26o_vc\%3DRecord:OtherRecord\%26rhSource\%3}{D9131\&treeid=\&personid=\&hintid=\&usePUB=true\&usePUBJs=true\&_ga=2.139942515.1734667821.1589482447-1226236195.1565384900\&_gac=1.245514800.1590512309.EAIaIQobChMIg7KFhYDS6QIVloTICh3puQd-EAAYASAAEgIm9PD_BwE.$

1167 "Rosina Augusta Blackwell McDonald," Find-a-Grave,

https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/78205859/rosina-augusta-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).

¹¹⁶⁸ "Alexander Lewis McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/78205858/alexander-lewis-mcdonald (accessed 7/24/2021).

Bleecker Family Book (http://dentisty.org/jan-jansen-bleecker.html?page=10)

¹¹⁷⁰ "Elizabeth B. Hadden," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/150037094/elizabeth-b.-hadden (accessed 7/25/2021).

Henry Griffen Hadden," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/150037476/henry-griffin-hadden (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹¹⁷² "Pierre Edward Fleming McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/11904055/pierre-edward_fleming-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹¹⁷³ Mary Noel Bleecker Meigs, Mary Noel McDonald, 1812–1890,

http://www.hymntime.com/tch/bio/m/e/i/g/meigs mn.htm

1174 http://dentisty.org/jan-jansen-bleecker.html?page=6

¹¹⁷⁵ "Garrett Bleeker McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/12608248/garrett-bleeker-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹¹⁷⁶ James Moore Caller and Maria A. Ober, *Genealogy of the Descendants of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick of Salem Massachusetts* (Salem, Mass.: J.H. Choate & Co., Printers, 1881), 498, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?id=UltVAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA496-IA4&lpg=PA496-

IA4&dq=Edmund+M.+Young,+hides+and+leather+dealer,+new+york+city,+1860&source=bl&ots=GiADVEmO3 R&sig=ACfU3U22QcHrGxN7Z4hz4Po_LNqmGRCTdg&hl=en&sa=X&ved=2ahUKEwijvPCV8tTpAhVul3IEHZ HOCsMQ6AEwAHoECAcQAQ#v=onepage&q=Edmund%20M.%20Young%2C%20hides%20and%20leather%20 dealer%2C%20new%20york%20city%2C%201860&f=false.

¹¹⁷⁷ American Institute of the City of New York, *Transactions of the American Institute of the City of New-York*, Volume 11, for the year 1852 (Albany, 1853), 457.

- ¹¹⁷⁸ Frank W. Norcross, *A History of the New York Swamp* (New York, The Chiswick, 1901), 87, Archive, https://archive.org/details/historynewyorksw00norc/page/86/mode/2up.
- ¹¹⁷⁹ Reinen, "Bleecker/Marquardt/Pfeifer/Roloff: Information about Josepha Matilda McDonald," https://www.genealogy.com/ftm/r/e/i/Susan-A-Reinen/WEBSITE-0001/UHP-0815.html.
- 1180 "Edmund Murray Young Sr.," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/146126713/edmund-murray-young (accessed 7/25/2021).
- 1181 "Josepha Matilda McDonald Young," Find-a-Grave,
- https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/146127326/josepha-matilda-young (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁸² "Catherine McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/192347070/catherine-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁸³ Tobias Smollett, *The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves, Chapter One* (The Project Gutenberg eBook of The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves), https://www.gutenberg.org/files/6758/6758-h/6758-h.htm#link2HCH0001. ¹¹⁸⁴ Juliet Shields, "Tobias Smollett, Novelist: Brutish or British?"
- $\underline{\text{https://www.oxfordhandbooks.com/view/10.1093/oxfordhb/9780199935338.001.0001/oxfordhb-9780199935338-e-124}.$
- ¹¹⁸⁵ Pelletreau and Kelby, New York. Surrogate's Court (New York County), Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York, 1665-1801, vol. 12 (6/17/1782 9/11/1784), printed in Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Year 1903, vol. 36 (New York City: New York Historical Society, 1904), 153, Google Books,
- https://books.google.com/books?id=n2biVLHggPsC&printsec=frontcover&source=gbs_ge_summary_r&cad=0#v=onepage&q=lewis%20mcdonald&f=false.
- Hastings, compiler and editor, "Military Minutes of the Council of Appointments of the State of New York 1783-1821," *Documents of the Senate of the State of New York (One hundred and twenty-fifth Session)* (1902), vol. 9, 469, Google Books,
- $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?id=LKIIAQAAIAAJ\&pg=PA446\&lpg=PA446\&dq=Brigadier+General+(Thomas)}{+Thomas\%27+brigade,+1798\&source=bl\&ots=C5f0EJQUpy\&sig=ACfU3U3HtIzZFoms4HOuGx7f4cdCfBYa4Q\&hl=en\&sa=X\&ved=2ahUKEwiipo2NidjpAhUUhXIEHXPpALYQ6AEwAHoECAYQAQ#v=onepage\&q=mcdonald\&f=false.}$
- ¹¹⁸⁷ Vestry of St. Matthews Church, Bedford, N.Y., *Proceedings at the Celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Consecration of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y., October 17th, 1910* (Bedford, N.Y.: Vestry of St. Matthews, 1910), 40-41. Archive.
- https://archive.org/details/proceedingsatcel00unse/page/40/mode/2up.
- 1188 Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P. pg. 454.
- ¹¹⁸⁹ "Joseph Worden (abt. 1753)," WikiTree, https://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Worden-2614.
- 1190 Fultonhistory, New York NY Spectator 1823 1824 Grayscale 0103.pdf, https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html.
- ¹¹⁹¹ State of New York, Laws of the State of New York, Passed the Forty-ninth Session of the Legislature, begun and held at the City of Albany, the Third Day of January, vol. 1 (Albany: Croswell, Printer to State, 1826), 101-102, Google Books,
- $\frac{https://books.google.com/books?pg=PA102\&lpg=PA102\&dq=Launcelot+G.+McDonald,+bedford\&sig=ACfU3U0f}{U6d-x\ bh00eZ9ePWSiEDRRVR\ A\&id=4SVAAQAAMAAJ\&ots=\ s7bbqwqZJ\&output=text.}$
- 1192 "Deborah Leek McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86429037/deborah-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹³ "Lancelot G. McDonald," Find-aGrave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86431990/launcelot-g-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹⁴ "Elizabeth Belden McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433502/elizabeth-belden-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹⁵ "Eleanor L. McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433352/eleanor-l-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹⁶ Burial information accessible through the Bedford Township Historian's Office.
- ¹¹⁹⁷ "Deborah B. McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433165/deborah-b-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹⁸ "Launcelot G McDonald Jr.," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433701/launcelot-g-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).
- ¹¹⁹⁹ "Lucy Mead McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86433909/lucy-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

```
1200 "Obituary: Abram B. Baylis," https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1882/07/16/103612571.pdf
```

¹²⁰¹ Peter Ross and William S. Pelletreau, *A History of Long Island from Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*, vol. III (New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1905), 123-24, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=msu.31293020998955&view=1up&seq=137&skin=2021.https://books.googleusercontent.com/books/content?req=AKW5Qaf2cK41IEO_TTMozIlCxlHxmV4EdkfUdt5j1vr59hKEKEs6v5MOH7-72-RpKVFn0ga7ySlhPgmBWIlT38mpKhB6nbfQqO7zic5y3vlRGVi5wOQastIP-

wKAf6l6eEy8TsTDpa1SROJHQmVmOVsPNV4DO49XswVcwQ0FxzJBccKg3_7flHOw9qQPgRnombhiHh6ja9ruRtlOmhSj_pKh890-

ym4B1jSW2sfTkTvc9g5SJewtojMcLRCH5jnnBL1dlY2ZJ9YE220ACP0zzFeU081eGl2jwQ

1202 "Philip Leek McDonald," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

 $\underline{tree/person/tree/107295249/person/310065995530/facts}.$

¹²⁰³ "Amelia Robertson McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87267086/amelia-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²⁰⁴ "Philip L. McDonald," 1851: White Plains NY Eastern State Journal 1849-1852 - 0674.pdf, fultonhistory, https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html.

¹²⁰⁵ "Philip L. McDonald," 1858: White Plains NY Eastern State Journal 1858-1861 - 0166.pdf (1858); 1859: White Plains NY Eastern State Journal 1858-1861 - 0377.pdf (1859), fultonhistory, https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html. ¹²⁰⁶ "Augusta Robertson McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87267123/augusta-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²⁰⁷ "Philip L. McDonald," 1860: White Plains NY Eastern State Journal 1858-1861 - 0446.pdf; 1865: White Plains NY Eastern State Journal 1862-1864 - 0744.pdf, fultonhistory, https://fultonhistory.com/Fulton.html.

¹²⁰⁸ The Eastern State Journal (White Plains, Westchester County, N.Y.), Friday March 29, 1867, page 2, http://nyshistoricnewspapers.org/lccn/sn83031950/1867-03-29/ed-1/seq-2/.

¹²⁰⁹ "Phillip L. McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/87267273/phillip-l-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²¹⁰ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.

¹²¹¹ "Death of Catherine McDonald, March 1, 1867, 86 yrs. old," New York Evening Post, March 2, 1867, Deaths, New York Newspaper Extracts, 1801-1890 (Barber Collection),

https://www.ancestrv.com/imageviewer/collections/8920/images/R005-004-

4824?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.122643330.808622833.1596898164-1226236195.1565384900&_gac=1.48956306.1595095719.EAIaIQobChMI-

c75ybLX6gIV9AiICR1J9gYFEAAYASAAEgKQZPD_BwE&pId=204884.

¹²¹² "Catherine McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/18804172/catherine-mcdonald (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²¹³ Land Records of the Town of Stamford, Fairfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book vol. P, pg. 454.

1214 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, vol. 1, 475. Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=1up&seq=527&skin=2021&q1=bates.

1215 "Nehemiah S. Bates, Postmaster," http://www.esphs.us/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Westchester-County.pdf.

1216 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, New York, vol. 1, 546.

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145\&view=page\&seq=614\&skin=2021\&q1=bates.}$

¹²¹⁷ Westchester County Clerk, *History of the Westchester County Clerk; County Clerks 1684 – present*, Westchester County Clerk's website,

https://www.westchesterclerk.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=126&Itemid=160.

¹²¹⁸ Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, 654, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=1up&seq=884&skin=2021&q1=bates.

1219 State of New York, Laws of the State of New York, Passed the Forty-ninth Session of the Legislature, vol. 1, 101-102, Google Books,

https://books.google.com/books?pg=PA102&lpg=PA102&dq=Launcelot+G.+McDonald,+bedford&sig=ACfU3U0fU6d-x bh00eZ9ePWSiEDRRVR A&id=4SVAAQAAMAAJ&ots= s7bbqwqZJ&output=text.

¹²²⁰ "Nehemiah Seely Bates," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.ca/genealogy/records/nehemiah-seeley-bates-24-lsnxfyr.

¹²²¹ "Charles Bates," 1870 U. S. Census, New York City, New York, Ward 18 District 03, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/7163/images/4274989 00239?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&use PUB=true&usePUBJs=true& ga=2.201507987.362187119.1597854328-

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.162131592.1595095719.EAIaIQobChMI-

c75ybLX6gIV9AiICR1J9gYFEAAYASAAEgKQZPD BwE&pId=33327521.

¹²²² Walter Barrett, Clerk [pseud. for Joseph Alfred Scoville], *The Old Merchants of New York City*, vol. III (New York: M. Doolady, 1870), 149, Google,

https://books.google.com/books?id=MVM2AQAAMAAJ&q=gerard#v=snippet&q=gerard&f=false

¹²²³ Sarah McDonald Bates," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/genealogy/records/sarah-mcdonald-bates-24-d45ydm?geo-a=t&geo-s=ca&geo-t=us&geo-v=2.0.0&o-iid=41014&o-lid=41014&o-sch=Web+Property.
<a href="https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86541880/james-mcdonald-bates-24-wtw.findagrave.c

bates (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²²⁵ Zachary Baum (2011) "Loose Party Times: The Political Crisis of the 1850s in Westchester County, New York," *The Gettysburg College Journal of the Civil War Era*: Vol. 2, Article 4., available at: https://cupola.gettysburg.edu/gcjcwe/vol2/iss1/4

1226 Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, Introduction xx, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=mdp.39015001818429&view=1up&seq=32&skin=2021&q1=james%20mcdonald%20bates.

¹²²⁷ James McDonald Bates," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86541963/james-mcdonald-bates (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²²⁸ "Augusta Rebecca Bates Day," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86570280/augusta-rebecca-day (accessed 7/25/2021).

1229 Scharf, ed., *History of Westchester County, New York*, vol. 1, 546, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=uc1.c2856145&view=page&seq=614&skin=2021&q1=john%20seymour%20b ates.

¹²³⁰ "Frances Mc Donald Mead," *Index to Death Certificates, New York, 1862-1948*, Ancestry, https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?dbid=61778&h=1250337&indiv=try&o vc=Record:OtherRecord&rhSource=9131

1231 https://www.ancestry.com/genealogy/records/ralph-mead-24-

4w5pvc?geo_a=r&o_iid=62817&o_lid=62817&o_sch=Web+Property

¹²³² Ann Louise Molleson, DAR Application, National Number 674348, regarding James McDonald, Ancestor Number A076330.

¹²³³ "Nehemiah Seeley Bates (1783 - 1853)," Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.ca/genealogy/records/nehemiah-seeley-bates-24-1snxfyr.

¹²³⁴ "Nehemiah S. Bates appointed Postmaster for Bedford," Westchester County Records of Postmasters, http://www.esphs.us/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Westchester-County.pdf.

¹²³⁵ "Nehemiah S. Bates appointed Postmaster for Bedford," Westchester County Records of Postmasters, http://www.esphs.us/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Westchester-County.pdf.

¹²³⁶ "Sheriff's Sale of property of Nehemiah. S. Bates," Eastern State Journal, October 29, 1852, Page 4, (White Plains, Westchester County, N.Y.) 1845-1918, New York Historic Newspapers,

https://nyshistoricnewspapers.org/lccn/sn83031950/1852-10-29/ed-1/seq-4.pdf

¹²³⁷ "Nehemiah Seeley Bates," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86415130/nehemiah-seeley-bates (accessed 7/25/2021).

¹²³⁸ "Frances McDonald Bates," Find-a-Grave, https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/86415190/frances-bates (accessed 7/25/2021).

APPENDIX A

- ¹²³⁹ https://m.facebook.com/NHS14867/posts/1400207393516428/?locale=es_LA
- ¹²⁴⁰ Genealogical and Biographical Record of Will County, Illinois, containing biographies of well-known citizens of the past and present, (Chicago, Biographical Publishing Company, 1900), 437. Archive, https://archive.org/details/genealogicalbiog00biog/page/436/mode/2up
- 1241 Genealogical and Biographical Record of Will County, Illinois, 437, Archive, https://archive.org/details/genealogicalbiog00biog/page/436/mode/2up

¹²⁴² William Ward Wight, *The Wights: A Record of Thomas Wight of Dedham and Medfield and of his Descendants*, 1635-1890 (Milwaukee, Swain & Tate, Printers, 1890), 96, Hathitrust.

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044086452489&view=1up&seq=112

- https://shop.old-maps.com/rhode-island/state-maps/rhode-island-1753-douglass-old-state-map-reprint/
- ¹²⁴⁴ Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, taken by order of the General Assembly in the year 1774; and by the General Assembly of the state ordered to be printed, arranged by John R. Bartlett (Providence, Knowles, Anthony, 1858), 117, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044058172792&view=1up&seq=127

¹²⁴⁵ For Hiram McDonald, see the 1880 Federal Census for Manchester Township, Ontario County, New York, pg. 6 (June 4-5, 1880); for Reuben McDonald, see the 1880 Federal Census for Kendall Township, Orleans County, New York, pg. 36 (June 21, 1880). In the 1850 Federal Census, William McDonald, age 77, is listed as living in the household of his son Nathaniel McDonald. But, in this census, William is erroneously listed as having been born in New York State. See 1850 Federal Census for Danby Township, Tompkins County, New York, pg. 46 (Nov. 19, 1850), Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/8054/images/4203573_00098?usePUB=true&_phsrc=kSR760&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=8601436

1246 Mildred M. Chamberlain, transcriber, *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census*, published under the direction of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society (Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1985), 87, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/49316/images/FLHG RI1777MilCensus-0091?ssrc=&backlabel=Return

¹²⁴⁷ Samuel Swift, *History of the Town of Middlebury: In the Country of Addison, Vermont* (Middlebury, Vermont, Middlebury Historical Society, A. H. Copeland publisher, 1859), 253, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n272/mode/2up

¹²⁴⁸ Swift, *History of the Town of Middlebury*, 254 Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historytownmidd00goog/page/n274/mode/2up

- 1249 "Year Without a Summer," Wikipedia, https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Year_Without a Summer
- ¹²⁵⁰ William G. Atkins, *History of Hawley* (West Cummington, Mass., 1887), 86., reprinted in Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Year Without a Summer
- ¹²⁵¹ Jaime McLeod, Farmers' Almanac, "1816: The Year Without A Summer,"

https://www.farmersalmanac.com/the-year-without-a-summer-10880

- 1252 "Year Without a Summer," Wikipedia https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Year Without a Summer
- ¹²⁵³ Wight, The Wights: A Record of Thomas Wight, 96. Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044086452489&view=1up&seq=112

- Wight, The Wights, 53, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044086452489&view=1up&seq=69
- https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/5370/images/41760 1120704930 0898-

00504?usePUB=true&_phsrc=kSR1033&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&pId=11407

- ¹²⁵⁶ Susan Spicer Meech, Susan Billings Meech, compilers, *History of the descendants of Peter Spicer: a landholder in New London, Connecticut, as early as 1666, and others of the name...* (1911), 204.
- ¹²⁵⁷ The Holley Standard, Holley, Orleans County, N.Y., Thursday, March 2, 1882.

APPENDIX B

¹²⁵⁸ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: history of Rye, 170, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/170/mode/2up?q=mcdonald&view=theater

¹²⁵⁹ Vital Records of Christ Church at Rye, New York (Funerals 1841, communicated by Thomas T. Sherman of Rye, N.Y, Clerk of the Vestry), printed in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XLVIII, 1917, pg. 228.; Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948828&view=page&seq=264&skin=2021&q1=mcdonald

- ¹²⁶⁰ A.W. Holden, A history of the town of Queensbury, in the state of New York: with biographical sketches of many of its distinguished men, and some account of the aborigines of northern New York (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell, 1874), 64, Archive, https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofq00hold/page/64/mode/1up?view=theater
- ¹²⁶¹ H. P. Smith, *History of Warren County [N.Y.] with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers* (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1885), 632 and 675; Archive,

```
https://archive.org/details/cu31924083944151/page/n679/mode/2up?view=theater and https://archive.org/details/cu31924083944151/page/674/mode/2up?view=theater l<sup>1262</sup> George Curtis Waldo, Jr., ed, History of Bridgeport and vicinity, vol. II (New York
```

¹²⁶² George Curtis Waldo, Jr., ed, *History of Bridgeport and vicinity*, vol. II (New York: S. J. Clarke Publishing, 1917), 782, Archive, https://archive.org/details/historyofbridgep02wald/page/n781/mode/2up?view=theater

¹²⁶³ David Dobson, Scottick Emigration to Colonial America, 1607, 1785 (Athens Georgia: University of Georgia)

¹²⁶³ David Dobson, *Scottish Emigration to Colonial America*, 1607-1785 (Athens, Georgia: University of Georgia Press, 2004), 81-83.

¹²⁶⁴ U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800-1900, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

content/view/38916:1995?tid=&pid=&queryId=f57ff1725d8b1bf3c920ae9f0ba1a926& phsrc=kSR4012& phstart=successSource

1265 American Wars, Connecticut Continental Troops, Fifth Regiment - Colonel Waterbury, 1775, https://www.americanwars.org/ct-american-revolution/connecticut-continental-troops-fifth-regiment-1775.htm; see also, Connecticut Historical Society, "Rolls and Lists of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783," Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. VIII (Hartford: printed by Connecticut Historical Society, 1901), 21, Archive, https://archive.org/details/rollslistsofconn08conn/page/20/mode/2up?view=theater 1266 "Swift, Heman," Encyclopedia.com, https://www.encyclopedia.com/history/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/swift-heman

¹²⁶⁷ William Heath, *Memoirs of Major General William Heath* (1798), New ed., New York: William Abbatt, ed., (1901), 97, Hathitrust, https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=pst.000061463554&view=lup&seq=125&skin=2021 Connecticut Historical Society, *Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution*, *1775-1783* (1909), 55, FamilySearch,

 $\underline{https://www.familysearch.org/library/books/viewer/442802/?offset=0\#page=65\&viewer=picture\&o=search\&n=0\&q=mcdonald$

1269 U.S., Compiled Revolutionary War Military Service Records, 1775-1783; Connecticut, Seventh Regiment, L – Me, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

 $\frac{content/view/575443:1309?tid=\&pid=\&queryId=3892ea8096faf683599e0fd5ca25c545\&_phsrc=kSR3937\&_phstart=successSource$

1270 https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

content/view/38916:1995?tid=&pid=&queryId=f57ff1725d8b1bf3c920ae9f0ba1a926&_phsrc=kSR4012&_phstart=successSource

¹²⁷¹ Valley Forge Park Alliance, The Valley Forge Muster Roll

https://valleyforgemusterroll.org/soldier-details/; see also, Joseph Lee Boyle, "Fire Cake and Water" The Connecticut Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1999), 125, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/49154/images/FLHG_FireCakeWater-0143?ssrc=&backlabel=Return&pId=37048

¹²⁷² Joseph Plum Martin, A Narrative of Some of the Adventures, Dangers and Sufferings of a Revolutionary Soldier Interspersed With Anecdotes of Incidents that Occurred Within His Own Observation – Written by Himself (Hallowell, Maine: Glazier, Masters and Co., 1830), 75, wikisource,

https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Page%3AThe_Adventures_Of_A_Revolutionary_Soldier.pdf/77
https://archive.org/details/historyofbridgep02wald/page/n781/mode/2up?view=theater

1274 U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704-1930 for Charles McDonal; New York Evening Post Deaths 1839-1840, <a href="https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/50015/40699_1220705043_3570-00494?pid=364360&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-10494.pid=364360&backurl

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D50015%26h%3D364360%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_p hsrc%3DJac2267%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac2267&phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.192329071.477458062.1584727732-

1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.207947430.1584801394.EAIaIQobChMI6pWlnOWr6AIVi5OzCh0MIwl0EAA YASAAEgLW7 D BwE

1275 U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800-1900, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/interactive/1995/MIUSA1775D_136258-

00071?pid=38916&backurl=https://search.ancestry.com/cgi-

bin/sse.dll?indiv%3D1%26dbid%3D1995%26h%3D38916%26tid%3D%26pid%3D%26usePUB%3Dtrue%26_phsrc%3DJac2076%26_phstart%3DsuccessSource&treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac2076&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_ga=2.5046643.1986273826.1584133994-#?imageId=MIUSA1775D_136258-00077

```
1276 "General Orders, 7 August 1782," Founders Online, National Archives,
```

https://founders.archives.gov/documents/Washington/99-01-02-09056

¹²⁷⁷ Carlton Elisha Sanford, *Thomas Sanford, the emigrant to New England; ancestry, life, and descendants, Sketches of four other pioneer Sanfords and some of their descendants Rutland, Vt.*, vol 1 (Rutland, Vt.: The Tuttle company, 1911), 187, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/thomassanfordemi01sanf/page/186/mode/2up?q=mcdonald&view=theater

¹²⁷⁸ New Milford Marriages, Early Connecticut Marriages, Book 3, pg. 118, (taken from marriage records of the Congregational Church), Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.ca/imageviewer/collections/3719/images/GPC EARLYCTMARRIAGES-0402?pId=41906 1279 "William McDonald," Find-a-Grave, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-

content/view/105269436:60525?tid=&pid=&queryId=ebd81cd05a002d9d4024d50e71cd292c&_phsrc=kSR4088&_phstart=successSource

¹²⁸⁰ Bradshaw v. Heath, New York Supreme Court of Judicature, 13 Wend. 407 (1835), 408, Caselaw Access Project, Harvard Law School, https://cite.case.law/wend/13/407/#p408

¹²⁸¹ "Divorce And Desertion," *Encyclopedia.com*, https://www.encyclopedia.com/history/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/divorce-and-desertion

¹²⁸² Revolutionary War Pension Application of Charles McDonald, *U.S.*, *Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files*, 1800-1900, Ancestry,

https://www.ancestry.com/imageviewer/collections/1995/images/MIUSA1775D 136258-

<u>00081?treeid=&personid=&hintid=&usePUB=true&_phsrc=Jac2076&_phstart=successSource&usePUBJs=true&_g</u> a=2.158767615.477458062.1584727732-

<u>1226236195.1565384900& gac=1.250267314.1584556246.EAIaIQobChMI0sTC dOk6AIVDWyGCh2hhQAPEA AYASAAEgKpevD BwE&pId=38916</u>; and *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, vo. XLVIII, July 1917, No. 3, pg. 229, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948828&view=page&seq=265&skin=2021

¹²⁸³ Sanford, Thomas Sanford, the Emigrant to New England, vol.1, 187, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/thomassanfordemi01sanf/page/186/mode/2up?q=mcdonald

¹²⁸⁴ Westchester County Deeds, Liber K., 290-291.

¹²⁸⁵ Westchester County Deeds, Liber P, 261-262

¹²⁸⁶ Westchester County Deeds, Liber P. 259-260

¹²⁸⁷ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: history of Rye, 170, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/170/mode/2up

1288 Scharf, ed., History of Westchester County, 569, Archive.

https://archive.org/details/historywestches00schagoog/page/568/mode/2up

¹²⁸⁹ Doe, The Development of Medical Practice in Bedford Township, 9,

https://europepmc.org/backend/ptpmcrender.fcgi?accid=PMC200540&blobtype=pdf

¹²⁹⁰ Frank J. Doherty, "[Rec. 1981:25]" *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York: An Historical and Genealogical Study of All the 18th Century Settlers in the Patent*, vol. 8 (Published by F.J. Doherty, 1990), 651.

¹²⁹¹ Records of the Assessments of the highways of the Town of Bedford for the year 1797, maintained in the Office of the Bedford Town Historian.

¹²⁹² Gary L. Heinmiller, compiler, *Craft Masonry in Westchester and Putnam Counties, New York*, Onondaga & Oswego Masonic Districts Historical Societies (OMDHS), PDF, pg. 40,

https://www.yumpu.com/en/document/read/11896402/craft-masonry-in-westchester-and-putnam-counties-new-york

¹²⁹³ Vestry of the Church St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, New York, *Centennial Anniversary Proceedings at the Celebration of the Consecration of St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N.Y. October 17th, 1910*, Appendix III, Vestrymen of St. Matthew's Church, 1796-1910 (Bedford, N.Y.: The Vestry, 1910), 40, Archive, https://archive.org/stream/proceedingsatcel00unse_djvu.txt

¹²⁹⁴ The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 55. (New York: New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 1924), 265, Google,

https://www.google.com/books/edition/The_New_York_Genealogical_and_Biographic/pesnAQAAMAAJ?hl=en&gbpv=1&dq=lewis+mcdonald,+bedford&pg=PA31&printsec=frontcover

1295 FIND A GRAVE https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/21626644

https://westchester.pastperfectonline.com/photo/EB960DD5-7902-4904-953E-365217375658

1297 https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/103166936/mariah-bishop; DAR: Lineage Book, The National Society of the Daughters of the Revolution, vol. 136 (June 1934), Archive.

https://archive.org/details/lineagebooknatio136daug/page/8/mode/2up?q=mcdonald&view=theater; Mariah

McDonald Bishop, in the New Jersey, Deaths and Burials Index, 1798-1971, https://search.ancestry.com/cgibin/sse.dll?dbid=2540&h=518844048&indiv=try&o_vc=Record:OtherRecord&rhSource=60525

¹²⁹⁸ Mary E. Beers, Find-a-Grave, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-content/view/32529401:60525

¹²⁹⁹ David Henry Bishop, Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/discoveryui-content/view/1566479:61778

1300 Ancestry, https://www.ancestry.com/family-

tree/person/tree/88441608/person/46573724562/facts? phsrc=kSR2344& phstart=successSource

1301 https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948828&view=plaintext&seq=156

https://www.ancestry.com/family-tree/person/tree/88441608/person/46573724562/facts

¹³⁰² Westchester County, N.Y., Probate Court Records of James McDonald, "Inventory of the Estate of James McDonald, dated 8/8/1810."

1303 Westchester County, New York Deed Records, 1715-1902. FHL film# 562374. N:220.

http://freepages.rootsweb.com/~woolsey/genealogy/resources/deeds/deeds_bedford_westchester_co_ny.html

¹³⁰⁴ Letter from Alexander L. McDonald to James McDonald, dated 7/9/1805, maintained in the Town of Bedford Historian's Office.

¹³⁰⁵ Baird, Chronicle of a border town: history of Rye, 170, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/170/mode/2up

¹³⁰⁶ Records of Christ's Church at Rye, New York, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XLVI, 1917, pg. 234, Hathitrust,

 $\underline{https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044098880669\&view=page\&seq=264\&q1=mcdonalderseted and the action of the action$

¹³⁰⁷ Records of Christ's Church at Rye, New York, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XLVIII, 1915, pg. 228, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=hvd.32044100890862&view=page&seq=260&q1=mcdonald

¹³⁰⁸ Baird, Chronicle of a Border Town: History of Rye, 170, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/chronicleofborde00bair/page/170/mode/2up?q=mcdonald&view=theater

¹³⁰⁹ Port Chester NY Journal, Nov. 21, 1895, pg. 6, col. 2. "Of Earlier Days", fultonhistory.com, Port Chester NY Journal 1895-1896 - 0411.pdf

¹³¹⁰ Records of Christ's Church at Rye, New York, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. XLVI, 1917, pg. 229, Hathitrust,

https://babel.hathitrust.org/cgi/pt?id=wu.89067948828&view=page&format=plaintext&seq=279&q1=mcdonald

1311 Sanford, Thomas Sanford, the Emigrant to New England, 187, Archive.

https://archive.org/details/thomassanfordemi01sanf/page/186/mode/2up?q=mcdonald

1312 Holden, A history of the town of Queensbury, 64, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofq00hold/page/64/mode/2up?view=theater

https://archive.org/details/historyoftownofq00hold/page/n91/mode/1up?view=theater

¹³¹⁴ H.P. Smith, ed., *History of Warren County with Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Some of its Prominent Men and Pioneers* (Syracuse: D. Mason & Co., 1885), 631, Archive,

https://archive.org/details/cu31924083944151/page/n677/mode/2up?q=leonard&view=theater